

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00084 6383

Gc

974.501

P94b

v.2

1134240

HISTORY
OF
PROVIDENCE COUNTY,
RHODE ISLAND.

Edited by
RICHARD M. BAYLES,

Assisted by a corps of writers.

In two volumes, Illustrated.

VOLUME II.

NEW YORK:
W. W. PRESTON & CO.

1891.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I. 1134240

PAGE

THE TOWN AND CITY OF PAWTUCKET.

Incorporation.—Pawtucket Ceded to Rhode Island.—Consolidation.—Places of Interest.—Joseph Jenks.—Manufacturing, Past and Present.—The Cotton Centennial.—Newspapers.....	1
--	---

CHAPTER II.

THE TOWN AND CITY OF PAWTUCKET—(continued).

Bridges.—Business Blocks.—Trading.—Woodlawn.—Hotels.—Stages.—Banks.—Churches.—Public Library.—Post Office.—Fire Department.—Education.—Societies.....	61
---	----

CHAPTER III.

PAWTUCKET—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

John F. Adams.—Arnold Family.—Olney Arnold.—James S. Brown.—Charles E. Chickering.—Lucius B. Darling.—Simon W. Dexter.—John D. Earle.—Lewis Fairbrother.—Squire French.—Darius Goff.—William H. Haskell.—Nathan P. Hicks.—Jenks Family.—Edwin Jenckes.—James Mason.—George E. Newell.—Jacob N. Polsey.—Payne Family.—John B. Read.—William F. Sayles.—Frederic C. Sayles.—Albert R. Sherman.—Gideon L. Spencer.—Henry A. Warburton.—Joshua S. White.—Benjamin Fessenden.—Clark Sayles.....	97
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

THE TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE.

Geographical Description.—Its People and Industries.—Purchase and Settlement of the Territory.—First Planting of Roger Williams.—First Permanent Settler.—First Compact of Seekonk.—Town Incorporation as Rehoboth.—Highways, Common Pastures and Early Customs.—Destruction by King Philip's War.—Early Schools.—The Revolution.—Saltpetre Manufacture.—Bridges over the Seekonk.—Organization of the Town of East Providence.—Civil List.—Statistics of Progress.—Public Schools.—Highway Districts.—Watchemoket Fire District.—Police Force.—Street Lighting.—Town Hall.—First Meeting House.—First Congregational Church.—Second Congregational, Riverside.—Broadway Chapel.—First Baptist Church.—Second Baptist.—First Universalist.—St. Mary's Episcopal.—St. Mark's Episcopal.—Church of the Sacred Heart, R. C.—Haven Methodist Episcopal.—Union Chapel.—Reliance Lodge, I. O. O. F.—Fraternity Encampment.—Bucklin Post, G. A. R.—Farragut Post.—Riverside Cotton Mills.—Biographical Sketches.....	143
---	-----

CHAPTER V.

THE TOWN OF NORTH PROVIDENCE.

General Description.—Settlements and Physical Features.—The Original Town.—Its Growth and Population.—Representatives in the General Assembly.—Organization of the Present Town.—Town Officers since that time.—Highways and Turnpikes.—Woodville.—Its Manufactures.—Graystone.—Centredale.—Its Cotton Factory.—Union Library.—Roger Williams Lodge.—Allendale and its Mills.—The Baptist Church.—Zachariah Allen Lodge.—Lymanville and its Mills.—Roman Catholic Church.—Fruit Hill.—Valuation and Taxes.—Biographical Sketches.....	180
---	-----

	PAGE
CHAPTER VI.	
THE TOWN OF SMITHFIELD.	
Incorporation.—Description.—Early Records.—Highways.—Defense of the Town Authorities Against Sundry Persons.—Various Proceedings of the Town Council.—The Revolutionary Period.—The Militia Companies.—The Cumberland Rangers.—Legislation Against Slavery.—Provision for the Poor.—War Expenses.—Division of the Town.—The Present Town of Smithfield.—Town Officers.—Public Schools.—Early Settlers.—Greenville: its Industries, Churches, Banks, Library, etc.—Spragueville.—Stillwater.—Georgiaville, and its Mills, Churches, etc.—Enfield.—Biographical Sketches.....	200
CHAPTER VII.	
THE TOWN OF CUMBERLAND.	
Description.—Connection With Rehoboth.—Early Town Action.—Town Officers.—William Blackstone.—Other Early Settlers.—Transportation.—The Blackstone River.—Bridge.—Mills and Manufactories.—Mines and Quarries.—Valley Falls.—Manville.—Lonsdale.—Ashton.—East Cumberland.—Diamond Hill.—Hawkins.—Berkeley.—Cumberland Hill.—Education.—Churches.—Societies.—Biographical Sketches.....	228
CHAPTER VIII.	
THE TOWN AND CITY OF WOONSOCKET.	
Description.—Origin of Name.—Early Settlers and their descendants.—Statistics.—Civil Organization.—Town Officers.—City of Woonsocket.—Officers in 1889.—Fire Department.—Water Works.—Poor Asylum.—Public Thoroughfares.—Public Houses and Business Places.—Post Office.—Opera House.—Banking Interests.—Gas Company.—Electric Machine and Power Company.—Street Railway.—Manufacturing Industries.....	266
CHAPTER IX.	
THE TOWN AND CITY OF WOONSOCKET—(concluded).	
The Press.—Education.—Public Libraries.—Churches.—Societies and Lodges.—The Woonsocket Hospital.—Cemeteries.—Military Affairs.—Bands.—Soldiers' Monument.—Grand Army of the Republic.—Sons of Veterans.—Biographical Sketches.....	325
CHAPTER X.	
THE TOWN OF LINCOLN.	
Division of the Old Town of Smithfield.—Interesting Localities.—First Officers.—Town Poor.—Town House.—Internal Improvements.—Town Debt.—Schools.—Valley of the Moshassuck.—Police Department.—Societies.—Central Falls.—Valley Falls.—Lonsdale.—Manville.—Secret and Social Societies.—Biographical Sketches.....	421
CHAPTER XI.	
THE TOWN OF NORTH SMITHFIELD.	
Description.—Division of the Town.—Places of Interest.—Town Meetings.—Ordinances.—Town Officers.—Slatersville.—Stores.—Post Office.—Hotels.—Bank.—Library.—Slatersville Cemetery Association.—List of Physicians.—John Slater.—Industries.—Union Village.—The Friends.—Forestdale.—Branch Village.—Waterford.—Churches.—A Sketch of the Various Denominations Now Extinct.—The Congregational Church.—Sabbath School.—The Catholic Churches.—Schools and Academies.—Biographical Sketches.....	485
CHAPTER XII.	
THE TOWN OF GLOCESTER.	
General Description of the Town from 1731 to 1806.—Noted Places now Comprised Within the Town.—Town Meetings.—The Military History.—The Town of Bur-	

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

V

PAGE

rillville Set Off.—Town Officers.—Early Settlement.—Brief Personal Notices.—The Dorr War.—Rivers and Ponds.—Secret Societies.—Banks.—Public Houses.—Manufacturers.—Business Men and Farmers.—Chepachet and other Villages.—Manton Library Association.—Roads.—Lotteries.—Early Religious Privileges.—Baptists.—Baptist Society and Sunday School.—Episcopalians.—Congregationalists.—The Union Library.—Friends.—Schools.—Other Societies.—Biographical Sketches.....	512
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

THE TOWN OF BURRILLVILLE.

Description.—Incorporation.—Early Town Action.—Officers.—Town Asylum.—Schools.—Early Settlers.—Counterfeiting.—Mills and Manufactories.—Villages.—Churches.—Societies.—The Temperance Movement.—Biographical Sketches..	547
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

THE TOWN OF SCITUATE.

General Description of the Town.—Early Settlers, with Reminiscences.—Town Meetings.—Town Officers.—Scituate in the Revolution.—Early Mechanics.—Secret Societies.—Schools.—Richmond.—The Old Angell Tavern.—Stores.—Churches.—Manufacturing.—Village of North Scituate.—Stores.—Bank.—Hotels.—Churches.—Saundersville.—Hope Village.—Potterville.—Elmdale.—Kent Corners.—Ashland.—Rockland.—Clayville.—Ponaganset.—Biographical Sketches..	586
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

THE TOWN OF FOSTER.

Description.—Interesting Localities.—Early Town Meetings.—Statistics.—Town Asylum.—Town Clerks.—Town Officers in 1890.—Mount Hygeia.—First Church in Foster.—Early Business Interests.—Foster Centre.—The Hammond Church.—Hopkins Mills.—Union Chapel.—Creameries.—Moosup Valley.—Foster.....	626
---	-----

PORTRAITS.

Adams, John A.....	446
Adams, John F.....	98
Aldrich, Joseph B.....	378
Arnold, Olney.....	102
Ballou, Henry L.....	381
Ballou, Latimer W.....	380
Bass, David.....	382
Benedict, Stephen.....	448
Brown, James S.....	34
Buckland, Alphonzo W.....	385
Capron, Adin B.....	220
Cole, Joseph E.....	386
Conant, Hezekiah.....	450
Cook, Davis.....	258
Cook, James S.....	568
Cook, Willis.....	388
Cooke, Reuben O.....	390
Darling, Lucius B.....	106
Dexter, Simon W.....	108
Earle, John D.....	111
Ellis, John W.....	394
Fairbrother, Lewis.....	112
Fales, David G.....	432
Fessenden, Benjamin.....	142b
Fiske, John T.....	572
Freeman, Edward L.....	456

	PAGE
Goff, Darius.....	46
Grant, George H.....	396
Hall, Philip D.....	503
Harris, Edward.....	398
Harris, Frank.....	400
Haskell, William H.....	118
Hicks, Nathan P.....	42
Holman, Ansel.....	504
Holt, John F.....	402
Jenckes, Edwin.....	126
Jenckes, Horace A.....	404
Jenks, Alvin.....	433
Littlefield, Alfred H.....	461
Littlefield, Daniel G.....	462
Mathewson, David.....	575
Miller, Edwin B.....	406
Mowry, Albert.....	506
Mowry, Alonzo P.....	222
Mowry, Arlon.....	507
Mowry, David B.....	508
Newell, George E.....	128
Nichols, Henry S.....	577
Nourse, Charles.....	408
Olney, Ira.....	194
Pease, Le Roy B.....	412
Perkins, Francis M.....	410
Perkins, Joshua.....	578
Rathbun, Oscar J.....	414
Razee, Stafford W.....	262
Read, John B.....	131
Read, Walter A.....	542
Sayles, Albert L.....	580
Sayles, Clark.....	142d
Sayles, Frederic C.....	138
Sayles, William F.....	134
Smith, Henry E.....	224
Stafford, Rufus J.....	472
Stearns, Henry A.....	474
Steere, Alanson.....	624
Steere, George W.....	546
Thomas, Charles E.....	416
Tinkham, William.....	584
Vose, Alonzo D.....	418
Warburton, Henry A.....	142
Whipple, Walter W.....	197
Wilcox, Andrew J.....	198
Wilson, George F.....	176
Winsor, Nicholas S.....	225
Winsor, William.....	226
Wood, Henry B.....	482

VIEWS.

Bryn Mawr.....	139
Granite Mills.....	581
Harrisville Woolen and Worsted Mills.....	585

HISTORY OF PROVIDENCE COUNTY.

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER I.

THE TOWN AND CITY OF PAWTUCKET.

Incorporation.—Pawtucket Ceded to Rhode Island.—Consolidation.—Places of Interest.—Joseph Jenks.—Manufacturing, Past and Present.—The Cotton Centennial.—News-papers.

THE village of Pawtucket was known formerly as the "Fields of Pawtucket," and embraced all those lands west of the river in this town, which were for more than a century a part of the town of North Providence. The "Fields of Pawtucket" date back as far as 1765. Gradually this territory became settled and was then known as the village of Pawtucket. The name Pawtucket is of Indian origin and signifies "falls of water." The Pawtucket river is called in Indian *Pawtuck*, which signifies "a fall." Pawtuxet, or Pawtuxent, according to Trumbull, is "a place at a little waterfall."

The town of Pawtucket on the eastern bank of the river was incorporated by Massachusetts, February 29th, 1828, with territorial possessions that before belonged first to Rehoboth (from 1645 to 1812) and then to Seekonk (from 1812 to 1828). The town was annexed to Rhode Island upon the settlement of the boundary question between the two states March 1st, 1862. Rehoboth embraced at the outset the town of Seekonk, the former Pawtucket, and the town which bears the original name. It was within the bounds of Rehoboth that Roger Williams first settled. He fled in haste from Massachusetts early in 1636, and in the summer of that same year to avoid displeasing the Massachusetts Bay Company, he crossed the Seekonk river and obtained a grant of land from Canonicus and Miantinomi, though somewhat indefinite in extent yet sufficient to acknowledge "lands without limits up the streams of Pawtucket and Pawtuxet." Ousamequin, who is known as Massasoit, also chief of the Pokanoket, contracted to sell the lands whereon the eastern division of Pawtucket stands but then refused to sign the deed.

About five years after Williams left the eastern side of the river the chief of the Wampanoags disposed of Williams' old claims to John Brown and Edward Winslow of Plymouth, who seem to have been acting as purchasing agents for a company at Weymouth and Hingham. In 1644 that company moved to Rehoboth. Their leader was the learned Reverend Samuel Newman. The tract of land purchased was supposed to measure eight miles square. By accurate survey it measured nearer ten miles square and embraced the three townships of Rehoboth, Seekonk and Pawtucket. The original deed of Massasoit is not extant, but that of his son and successor, the famous King Philip, quit-claiming this territory to the white settlers, bears date March 30th, 1668. In 1694 Attleboro was severed from Rehoboth. In 1746, Cumberland was taken from Attleboro, but the residue of Rehoboth remained undisturbed until 1812, when the town of Seekonk was taken from it. In 1828 the town of Seekonk was divided, its western portion taking the name of Pawtucket on February 29th.

The act provided that "The Northwest part of the Town of Seekonk, within the following lines, namely, beginning at the bend of the Seekonk river about forty rods south of the mouth of Beverage brook, so called, thence running a due east course till it strikes the ten mile river, so called, thence by said river till it comes to the Attleborough line, including the Island on which Kent's Factory is situated, also the bridge a few rods north of said Kent's Factory. . . . Thence Westerly on the Attleborough line till it comes to the Rhode Island line, thence Southerly on said Rhode Island line till it comes to the first corner, with all the inhabitants living thereon, be incorporated into a town by the name of Pawtucket."

The first town meeting held in pursuance of the foregoing act, to choose officers, and organize the town, was held in Reverend Mr. Greene's meeting house, March 17th, 1828. Oliver Starkweather, Esq., was chosen moderator, James C. Starkweather, clerk for the ensuing year, and William Allen, treasurer. Messrs. David Bucklin, Elijah Ingraham and Remember Kent, were elected selectmen. At an adjourned town meeting held on May 12th, 1828, the following sums were appropriated, in accordance with the recommendation of a committee appointed at a previous meeting, viz.: For the support of the poor, \$300; for the repair of highways, \$100; for the support of schools, \$350; for the other town expenses, \$150; total, \$900.

For many years this town remained a part of Massachusetts, the business and the population in the meantime increasing on both sides of the river. Common interests bound the two villages together, but the inhabitants on each side of the stream cherished a natural state pride, and the little local jealousies of the two Pawtuckets occasioned some friction until the long standing boundary

dispute between Massachusetts and Rhode Island was amicably adjusted in 1861, and the town of Pawtucket was ceded to Rhode Island.

By proclamation of Governor William Sprague under date of December 21st, 1861, the decree of the United States Court was announced to take effect on the first day of March, 1862. In the course of a dozen years public sentiment became ripe for consolidation. The town of North Providence was subjected to dismemberment. An important part of it was assigned to the city of Providence, and the village of Pawtucket was annexed to the town of that name. A major vote of the property holders in each town was given for the measure. The portion cut off from North Providence and assigned to Pawtucket is thus described:

"Beginning at a point in the centre of the Blackstone river, being the southeasterly corner of the town of Lincoln, and the northeasterly corner of the town of North Providence; and running thence westerly, on and with the line dividing said towns of Lincoln and North Providence to a point on said line, eighteen hundred feet west of the east line of the Smithfield turnpike; thence southerly on a straight line to a point on the line dividing the city of Providence and the town of North Providence, as hereinbefore provided, eighteen hundred feet, measured on said line, westerly of the east line of said Smithfield turnpike; thence along said boundary line and following the same, to the centre of the Seekonk river; thence along the centre of said river, to the place of beginning."

The act took effect May 1st, 1874. At the election of officers the following were chosen members of the town council: Olney Arnold, Claudius B. Farnsworth, John F. Adams, William T. Adams, William H. Haskell, James L. Pierce and Henry B. Metcalf. General Arnold was elected president of the board. Lewis Pearce, Esq., was chosen town clerk, and Mr. George W. Newell, treasurer. The same officers were reelected in 1875, though Mr. Metcalf resigned his position during the year. In 1876 a new town council, with two exceptions, was chosen.

Pawtucket was incorporated as a city March 27th, 1885. The act of incorporation was accepted April 1st, 1885, by a vote of 1,450 for, to 721 against. The new city government was organized on the first Monday of January, 1886. The municipal elections are held on Tuesday after the first Monday in November, annually. The first mayor was Hon. Frederic C. Sayles. He was succeeded by Major A. K. Goodwin, and the latter was followed by Hugh J. Carroll, who was mayor in 1890.

The year after the consolidation of the towns in 1874, the state register gave the number of inhabitants at 18,464. The population in 1885 was 22,906.

The following list gives the names of the principal places of in-

terest in the town: *Districts*.—East Side; West Side; North Bend; South Bend; Pleasant View; East Pleasant View; The Plains; Lebanon, formerly Kent's Mills; Dolly Sabin; Dunnell's; Ingrahamville; Donnybrook; The Landing; Fairmount; Woodlawn; Squatville; The Common; Park Place; The Tollgate; The Coal Yard. *Rivers*.—Pawtucket; Blackstone; Ten Mile. *Ponds*.—Hammond's; Bailey's; Little Pasture. *Springs*.—Mineral; Cold. *Rocks*.—Lamprey; Seal. *Lanes*.—Baptist; Cape Cod; Hedge; Quaker; Wing. *Woods*.—Spencer's Grove; Darling's Grove; Goff's Lot. *Bridges*.—Main Street; Division Street; Exchange Street; Pleasant View; Central; Tin (or Railroad); Log. *Old Turnpikes*.—Pawtucket and Providence; East; Valley Falls; Lonsdale; Smithfield; Mineral Spring; Lindsey; Boston; Taunton Road. *Parks*.—Wilkinson; Burnside; Riding. *Hills*.—Bean; Baptist; Broken Back; Church; Central. *Historic*.—Wheaton's Dam; Slater's Mill; Snuff Mill; First bridge built across the Pawtucket in 1713, by the colonies of Rhode Island and Massachusetts.

The old mill in which Samuel Slater began cotton manufacturing near the close of the last century is still standing, and is used for various manufacturing purposes. The old house in which Mr. Slater lived at that time is also standing on North Main, formerly Mill street. In this house Mr. Slater began a Sunday school in September, 1797, which, if not the first, was one of the first Sunday schools established in this country.

The civil history of Pawtucket begins with Joseph Jenks. His father is supposed to have come from England with Governor Endicott. "Joseph Jenks," says Lewis, in his history of Lynn, "deserves to be held in perpetual remembrance in American history as being the first founder who worked in brass and iron on the Western Continent. By his hands the first models were made and the first castings taken of many domestic implements and iron tools."

On the 6th of May, 1646, the general court of Massachusetts resolved "that in answer to the petition of Joseph Jenckes for liberty to make experience of his abilities and Inventions for ye making of Engines for mills to go with water for ye more speedy dispatch of work than formerly, and mills for ye making of Sithes and other Edged tools, with a new invented Sawe-Mill, that things may be afforded cheaper than formerly and that for fourteen yeers without disturbance by any others setting up the like inventions; . . . this petition is granted."

In May, 1655, he obtained another patent for an improvement in the manufacture of scythes "for the more speedy cutting of grass for seven years." The old English scythe previously in use was a very clumsy instrument, short and thick, like the bush or stub scythe. His invention gave greater length and thinness to the blade, as seen in use to-day.

In the interval between the two dates named the younger Jenks

followed his father to the New World. After becoming acquainted with the improvements made by his father, his mind became imbued with like aspirations, and he chose for himself a site near the lowest falls on the river for the purpose of erecting mills on the Pawtucket (then dark with a thick forest), such as the elder Jenks had been devising. Reverend Mr. Goodrich says:

“ The traditions spoken of represent that he came here in the year 1655. As his eldest son was born in 1657, perhaps he was already married, and his house is said to have stood on the spot on East avenue now occupied by Mr. Joseph T. Greene, who lives in the house reared by his grandfather Timothy Greene. It is supposed that his first purchase of land was made from a family by the name of Mowry. A copy of a deed of land subsequently purchased, however, was found by Doctor Benedict in the records of the proprietors of Common Lands. That deed was as follows ”:

“ Know all men before whom these presents shall come, that I, Abel Potter, inhabitant of Moshanticut, in the Colony of Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations, have sold unto Mr. Joseph Jenckes, inhabitant of the Town of Providence, in the Colony aforesaid, sixty acres of land, more or less, which was formerly laid out to my wife Rachel's grandfather, Mr. Ezekiel Holliman, lying near Pawtucket Falls, together with a *commonage*, the said threescore lot and commonage having been bequeathed to my said wife Rachel Potter; formerly called Rachel Warner; I say, I, Abel Potter, aforesaid, have, with the consent of my wife Rachel, freely sold the said threescore of land, situated and lying in Providence township, bounded near the southeast corner by a white oak tree, running westerly and northerly by a threescore acre lot formerly laid out to Mr. Stukely Westcot, and fronting easterly against the land of Mr. Dexter's against the river, and also fronting unto the Falls. I say, I, Abel Potter, aforesaid, have freely sold the threescore acres of land, together with a right of *commonage* and such privileges as do appertain thereunto, unto Joseph Jenckes for full satisfaction and valuable in hand paid and received; and therefore I do by this act, freely pass it from me, and my wife Rachel Potter, our heirs, Executors and Administrators, unto Joseph Jenckes, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever, peacefully to enjoy without any lot [let?] or molestation from us, or any claiming by, or under Ezekiel Holliman aforesaid, or by or under us. As witness my hand and seal the 10th of October, 1671, in Warwick.

“ Signed, sealed and delivered, and in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Charles.

In presence of us—
JOHN GREENE, Assistant,
ANNE GREENE. }

his
ABEL × POTTER,
mark

"This is to certify that Rachel Potter aforesaid, as formerly consented to the sale, so likewise she doth now declare her assent to the Deed of sale aforesaid in presence of me.

JOHN GREENE, Assistant.

"Warwick, this 15th day of April, 1672."

The following account of the earlier manufacturing interests of Pawtucket is quoted from a "Historical Sketch of Pawtucket," written in 1876 by Reverend Massena Goodrich per order of the town council. This admirable and valuable work, which is now out of print, we have freely used in the compilation of our sketch of Pawtucket. In resuming his account of Mr. Jenks, Reverend Mr. Goodrich says:

"It is known that Mr. Jenks soon erected a forge; perhaps he quickly found out that bog iron existed near what has long been styled Mineral Springs; for before the revolution a forge stood near the Moshassuck, where the ore was converted into blooms. Of course he had a market for the products of his skill in Providence and the whole neighborhood. The fields of Pawtucket were mowed by the new kind of scythes which his father had patented, and hatchets and every domestic iron implement, needed for the comfort of the households in Providence Plantations, were made at Mr. Jenks's workshop. Blacksmiths and other workers in iron were trained and employed by him; wood-cutters settled around to chop down some of the majestic oaks and maples that overhung the Pawtucket; charcoal burners were busy under the lee of many a hill; a few farmers built their log cabins near the river; the Indians still frequented the falls for the purpose of fishing; and a little hamlet was thus formed on what has since become the site of a growing town. For 20 years affairs went on without any serious outbreak. Emigrants were frequently arriving; in every direction the virgin forest was becoming invaded; the smoke rose from cabins in more and more clearings; domestic joys were gladdening the humble firesides, and death making its wonted inroads in the little family circles.

"But about a score of years after Mr. Jenks arrived here a storm broke on the young settlement. Its portents had been visible indeed for months. The red men began to meet with scowling brows the pale faces. Philip of Pokanoket began his machinations. Probably he simply guided the passions which had been burning in the hearts of his race. They had beheld with jealousy the steady growth of the English, and feared for their hunting grounds; and it only needed a leader with genius to organize their forces, and combine their efforts, to hurl a thunderbolt on the intruders. Could Philip's counsels have been carried out, the conflict between our fathers and the sons of the forest had been more terrible; but the strife began before the chieftain's plans were fully ripe for execution. In 1675 the war commenced in this neighborhood. 'On the morning of June 24th,'

says Hutchinson, 'one of the inhabitants of Rehoboth was fired upon by a party of Indians, and the hilt of his sword shot off.' The strife being precipitated thus prematurely, Philip was compelled in July to flee from his fastnesses toward the Nipmucks. His route lay within a few miles of Pawtucket, and, in crossing the great plain of Seekonk, he was discovered by some of the people of Rehoboth, and pursued by them. Rev. Noah Newman has the credit of leading his townsmen in the pursuit. Hubbard gives the following account of the matter: 'The Mohegins with the men of Rehoboth, and some of Providence, came upon their rear over night, slew about thirty of them, took much plunder from them, without any considerable loss to the English.' Who were these men of Providence? Very probably Mr. Jenks and some of his neighbors by Pawtucket Falls; for they would be likely to hear first of the valor of their Rehoboth neighbors.

"For a few months there is a lull. The winter is burdened, however, by anxious misgivings. The blacksmiths, the wood-cutters, the farmers around the Pawtucket, oft scan the horizon in apprehension of the tempest. Many a father commends his household to God by prayer at night, not knowing but that the war-whoop will break their repose before the morning dawns; many a mother sadly rocks her babe to slumber, not knowing but that the tomahawk will hush that infant's cries ere another sun shall set. In a few months the fierce storm once more howls. Philip returns from his flight, reinforced by stern warriors. He brings death to the very doors of our predecessors. One of the most tragical contests of 1676 occurred near Pawtucket. All the spring, roaming bands of Indians had disturbed the security of the settlements in both Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Marauding parties had carried ruin to scores of firesides, and applied the torch to many a home. Something must be done to check these forays, and Capt. Pierce of Scituate, with a force of 63 Englishmen, and 20 friendly Indians from Cape Cod, was ordered to follow the Indians toward Rhode Island. On the 24th of March he reached Seekonk. On the second morning after, he marched with his little band toward the river, and soon fell into an ambush. The thick forests which overhung the Blackstone formed a covert for the subtle red men, and they hovered round the doomed band like a pack of hungry wolves. For hours the contest raged on the banks of our stream between Pawtucket and Valley Falls, till, when the shadows of that Sabbath evening fell, they enshrouded the lifeless forms of almost all of that little force. They had sold their lives dearly, however, for 140 of their foes were slain."

"What effect had such a tragedy on the feeble settlement at Pawtucket? Of course, it would breed the gravest alarm, were the inhabitants still residing there. The probability is, however, that most of them had sought refuge on the island of Rhode Island. The general

assembly had been appealed to, to furnish garrisons for Providence and Warwick, but excused themselves from any such expense on the score of inability, and counseled the inhabitants of those towns to take shelter at Portsmouth or Newport. Most of the citizens of Providence removed their families and effects, therefore; but sturdy Roger Williams and about thirty others remained. The smallness of their number, however, invited, rather than repelled attack, and on March 30th, the town was set on fire. At that or some other time the forge in this village was given to the flames, and doubtless the torch was applied to the deserted cabins. Pawtucket for the hour was a lonelier solitude than when Williams 40 years before began his first settlement at Seekonk Cove.

"A few months rolled away, and a change took place. Philip was killed, his warriors were slain, captured, or scattered, and peace and security returned to the little colonies. Mr. Jenks undoubtedly comes back as soon as possible, and rebuilds his forge. About this time Mr. Jenks's eldest son reached manhood; but a large family,—four sons and six daughters,—were growing up like blooming olive plants about the father's table. Mr. Jenks seems to have been influential in political affairs, no less than in business; for the title of assistant,—answering to lieutenant governor or senator,—is always added in old writings to his name. His four sons also acquired distinction afterward in the Colony. Joseph was governor of Rhode Island from 1727 to 1732; Nathaniel bore the title of major; Ebenezer was a preacher, and William a judge.

"It has already been said that the house of the father stood on the present East avenue. It had the reputation of being the first frame house reared in the town. All of the sons built houses also, which were long landmarks here, and three of them are partially standing now. One of them stands on Mill street, and is said to have been enlarged by the addition of a part of the house wherein the elder Joseph Jenks lived. Tradition reports that in his old age his house was removed to Mill street, and annexed to the building named, and that he spent the evening of his days there. Old citizens have declared that in their boyhood figures were visible on the stone chimney of the edifice on Mill street, and that three of them were legible. Some who in their childhood climbed up to decipher them, averred that they read the numerals 168—; but the final figure was illegible. This was the house of Major Jenks. Dr. C. F. Manchester has long occupied the house which was for years the abode of Governor Jenks, though it has been so modernized that the Governor would fail to recognize his old home, could he return to earth. A third one of those houses stood till within a few days near the railroad track, between the station and Dexter street.

* * * * *

"The hamlet near these falls continued to grow for the next

quarter of a century. The Jenkses had obtained possession of much of the land on the western side of the river in this neighborhood, and had extended their operations. Judge Story, in giving his decision about half a century ago in an important case before the circuit court, rehearsed the following facts as proved in the trial:

“The lower dam was built as early as the year 1718, by the proprietors on both sides of the river, and is indispensable for the use of these mills respectively. There was previously an old dam on the western side, extending about three-quarters of the way across the river, and a separate dam for a saw mill on the east side. The lower dam was a substitute for both. About the year 1714 a canal was dug, or an old channel widened and cleared on the western side of the river, beginning at the river above the lower dam, and running around the west end thereof, until it emptied into the river, about ten rods below the same dam. It has been long known by the name of Sergeant's Trench, and was originally built for the passage of fish up and down the river. But, having wholly failed for this purpose, about the year 1730 an anchor mill and dam were built across it by the then proprietors of the land; and between that period and the year 1790 several other dams and mills were built over the same, and since that period more expensive mills have been built there. In 1792 another dam was built across the river at a place above the head of the trench, and almost twenty rods above the lower dam; and the mills on the upper dam, as well as those on Sergeant's Trench, are now supplied with water by proper flumes, &c., from the pond formed by the upper dam.’

“This brief extract shows that early in the last century the buzz of machinery and the clangor of hammers prophesied that this would be in due time a manufacturing centre. Enterprise and skill were converting a wilderness which Williams and Gregory Dexter had so disparaged as ‘most of it barren and rockie, without meadow,’ into a thriving village. But the pioneers who had built their cabins higher up the Blackstone, and the farmers and fishermen of this neighborhood, were jealous of the obstructions at the falls. Shad, alewives and some other kinds of fish had been wont to spawn near Woonsocket, and the general assembly of Rhode Island, in 1761, authorized that sovereign helper in all public enterprises in those days, a lottery to raise £1,500, old tenor, for the purpose of making a passage around Pawtucket Falls, ‘so that fish of almost every kind, who choose fresh water at certain seasons of the year, may pass with ease.’ This legislation, however, did not fully secure the end, and about a dozen years later the general assembly passed another act, making it lawful for any one to break down or blow up the rocks at Pawtucket Falls, to ‘let fish pass up,’ and ‘the said river’ was ‘declared a public river.’

“But it is time to cross the river and make a little inquiry about the eastern part of the town. Traditions are less definite about the

early inhabitants of this section than those pertaining to the Jenks family. A few settlers were evidently allured here nearly two centuries ago. The navigable stream made journeying easy for the pioneer; the abundance of fish near the falls readily supplied an important article of food; the iron business afforded employment. On what is known as South Bend, not far from Hammond's pond, stands an old stone chimney house. The name of its builder has not been handed down to posterity, but its style of architecture shows that it was reared about the time when the Jenkses reared their ambitious edifices. Somebody, therefore, was residing in that part of Pawtucket early in the last century. Another stone chimney house of similar style was standing near North Bend about three-quarters of a century ago, which was probably equally ancient. And the fact that many of the old deeds of land lying east of the river refer to a Mr. Smith as a former owner of the land, justifies the belief that, as there were men bearing that name among the first settlers of Rehoboth, one or more of them obtained possession of much of the territory of the eastern part of Pawtucket. Thus, in the year 1738, Samuel Smith is represented in an old deed to have bought of Henry Smith 48 acres of land on the east side of Pawtucket Falls, 'bounded on land where the grist mill stands.' Nine years later (in 1747) one or both of the Smiths conveyed the grist or 'corn mill' to James Bucklin. And twenty-nine years later James Bucklin conveyed this mill to his son John. In fact a still earlier mention is made of a Mr. Smith, in an ancient report to the legislature of Massachusetts. The first bridge across the Pawtucket seems to have been built in 1713, and in 1716 the following document appears in the Massachusetts Colonial Records:

"The report of the committee appointed to consider and compute the charge of a highway to Pawtucket bridge, viz.: In pursuance of the written vote or order, we, the subscribers, on the 28th of May, 1716, went to the bridge at Pawtucket, where we met with the persons that were interested in the lands where the highway should go; and, having discoursed with them, and viewed the same, do report that a way of two rods wide be left on the north side of the land belonging to Joseph Buckland, Jr., beginning at the foot of the bridge, and so to run through the land of Henry Smith, till it comes to said Smith's house, being in length ninety-two rods, is about two acres and a half, only allowing a turn to be made to the northward, about fifty rods from the bridge, to escape a great rock, which land, we are of opinion, is worth £3 per acre; and the making of a fence the length of the said way, if made of stone wall, will be 5s. per rod, to be allowed to the owner of said land; which way then to run from said Smith's house northward a quarter of a mile, when it will meet a way that was formerly laid out by Rehoboth, which leads into the country road by the great plain. The land, being two acres and a half, we value at 20s. per acre, without any charge of fence.

“ ‘Given under our hands, the 14th of June, 1716.

“ ‘NATHANIEL PAYNE, “ ‘MOSES READ, “ ‘JOHN ROGERS,	} Committee.’
--	---------------

“These facts render it very likely that some of the ubiquitous family of Smith were the first owners of the eastern district of Pawtucket. And the conjecture may be hazarded that John Smith reared one or both of those ancient houses named. Judge Story's decision implies that a saw mill was built on the eastern bank of the Pawtucket early in the eighteenth century.

“Perhaps an incidental circumstance helped the growth of the village in the earlier part of the eighteenth century. It has already been mentioned that the eldest son of the founder of Pawtucket became governor of the colony in 1727. The frequency with which his name occurs in the colonial records shows that he was eminent for something beside his stature. As early as 1705 he was appointed a commissioner in the vexed boundary question, and was reappointed again and again to assist in running the line. In 1715 he was chosen deputy governor, and re-elected at subsequent times. In 1720 he was sent to England to bring the boundary disputes between Rhode Island, on the one hand, and Connecticut and Massachusetts, on the other, before the king. In all these matters he showed such integrity and sagacity that, on the death of Governor Cranston, who had held the office of governor for 29 years, he was elected chief magistrate of the colony. He continued to hold the office till 1732; but as, on his election in the previous year, he had given notice that he should not again be a candidate, he retired after five years' service. At the request of the general assembly he removed to Newport while he held the governorship; but, doubtless, during those years he was wielding his influence to promote improvements in his native village, and secure the investment of capital there. And an examination of some of the dates given by Judge Story proves that some of the most important conveniences secured were attained during Governor Jenks's public life. He died on the 15th of June, 1740.

“It were interesting to recount the successive establishment of different forges and mills, but only results are known. Governor Jenks and the other descendants of the enterprising man who laid the foundations of this town, emulated the energy of their ancestor. The frequent wars in which the infant colonies were engaged with both the French and the Indians, oft turned the attention of the iron-workers in this country to the manufacture of firearms. Doubtless such were made at some of the mills on the Pawtucket, and Captain Stephen Jenks is expressly mentioned as having manufactured muskets here in 1775. It is likely that, through the whole period of the revolutionary war, his skill was often laid under requisition. Hints are found occasionally of the existence of other kinds

of business. Mr. Ephraim Starkweather removed to the hamlet on the east of the river in 1770, and in buying a certain tract of land, purchased also a potash establishment of certain merchants of Boston, who had long carried on the manufacture of potash here. Mr. Hugh Kennedy also came to the same hamlet about the middle of the last century, and began the manufacture of linseed oil. About the same time, Mr. Sylvester Bowers, a ship carpenter by trade, removed to Pawtucket and set up the business of ship-building at the Landing. On the western side of the river also the same business was quite extensively carried on.

"It is probable, however, that the eight weary years of the revolutionary war retarded the growth of Pawtucket. North Providence furnished some of the boldest soldiers of the war, and Captain Olney doubtless had in his company recruits from this village. Some, too, of the inhabitants of this place were serving in the little navy which our nation had called into existence. The return of peace, however, was a signal for new activity. A family, whose energy, talents, and skill, were to contribute largely to the prosperity of Pawtucket, moved hither from Smithfield. Oziel Wilkinson was the father of five sons, all of whom were blacksmiths. For years, though living in Smithfield, he had done a great deal of work for the merchants of Providence. As he obtained his stock from that town, it had long seemed desirable for him to transfer his business to Pawtucket Falls, where he could obtain ample water power, but 'prudence forbade the step for a time. The British long held possession of the southern part of the state, and might at any time seize Providence. In such a case a maulauding party could easily come up the Pawtucket river, and destroy the mills and forges at the falls. His customers, therefore, advised him to delay. But peace released him from the peril, and Mr. Wilkinson and his sons removed hither. Already the family had given evidence of inventive power. Mr. Wilkinson is said to have made cut nails at an early date, and is supposed to have anticipated every manufacturer of these useful articles in the world. The father and sons quickly turned some of the unused power of the stream to account. Providence long continued, indeed, to look to Pawtucket for all the heavier implements of iron. Anchors and such articles were manufactured here; screws in abundance were made; and the heavy oil presses of Nantucket and New Bedford were constructed at the shops in this place.

"Bishop, in his History of Manufactures, speaks in the following strain: 'Manufacturers of iron, including bar and sheet iron, nail-roads and nails, farming implements, stoves, pots and other castings, and household utensils, iron-works for ship-builders, anchors, and bells, formed the largest branch of productive industry in Rhode Island toward the close of the eighteenth century. A slitting-mill was built on one of the branches of Providence river. Another slitting and

rolling mill, three anchor forges, two nail-cutting machines, and several other mills and factories carried on by water, were soon after erected at Pawtucket Falls. A screw-cutting machine, hollow-ware furnace, and several forges were also in operation.' Indeed, the iron business at this time gave Pawtucket its chief fame. Steam engines had not yet made their advent into Providence, and all the heavy work for that place which needed water power and trip-hammers, must be done here.

"The Wilkinsons were long household names in Pawtucket. Their activity and enterprise expanded the business and increased the population of the town. The fame of the father is pleasantly preserved in the park which he left unenclosed on the present Park place. Cities need lungs, and the town has fitly enclosed that park with an iron fence, and adorned it with trees which will in coming years fling their cooling shadows abroad. Four of his sons made Pawtucket their home for years. They constituted a couple of co-partnerships—Abraham and Isaac, David and Daniel. One of these sons, however, won more than a local reputation; and Pawtucket may justly claim a share in the fame of David Wilkinson. From childhood he possessed a singularly observant mind. What seemed trifles to others, were to him the germ of some valuable invention. In a letter of his, where he is describing a new screw-machine, which he invented as early as 1794, he says, 'the perfection of it consists in that most faithful agent, *gravity*, making the joint, and that almighty perfect number, *three*, which is harmony itself. I was young when I learnt that principle. I had never seen my grandmother putting a chip under a three-legged milking-stool; but she always had to put a chip under a four-legged table to keep it steady. I cut screws of all dimensions by this machine, and did them perfectly.' Thousands of other lads had seen their kinswomen sitting on similar stools milking, without noticing the consequent steadiness, or dreaming of any great mechanical invention based on the firmness of the tripod.

"Besides the branches of business thus described, farming was carried on to considerable extent. A large part of the land on the eastern side of the river in what now constitutes Pawtucket was held by families bearing the name of Bucklin. The Buckland already mentioned was probably their ancestor. Their farms extended from the river to Seekonk Plains; and tradition speaks of an immense corn-field that stretched almost from the margin of the stream to Bucklin's brook. It is probable, however, that the farms were poorly cultivated. Colonel Slack came here about a hundred and ten years ago, and Mr. Starkweather just afterward, and found the land in this condition.

"Up, then, to the close of the last century iron was emphatically king in Pawtucket. But ere the century closed a rival appeared, which was destined to contest the throne. Cotton appeared on the stage. An interesting tale might be told of the early attempts to spin

cotton by water power in our land. Suffice it to say that, immediately after the Revolution, statesmen, capitalists and artisans sought to establish new manufactures in the United States. The whole country was burdened by debt; importations from foreign lands were impoverishing us still more, and relief was sought from the necessity of depending on foreign spindles and looms. In Worcester and Beverly, in Massachusetts, in Providence and other towns, in Rhode Island, experiments were making previous to 1790 to find out whether the cotton needed in our land could not be spun beside our own streams. A few spinning frames and various rude machines had been brought from abroad to facilitate the experiment, and Moses Brown, of Providence, had purchased some of them and removed them to Pawtucket. Vain the attempt, however, to drive them by any of the water-wheels here. Why not obtain from England, then, some of the machines that were working so successfully there? Alas! that was interdicted. About the time of the unsuccessful attempt of Mr. Brown, however, to set his machines in operation in this place, a young man in England was meditating emigration to the new republic. He has seen by the newspapers of his native land that bounties are offered, encouragements promised, for establishing the manufacture of cotton goods in some of the States in our country. Pennsylvania, in particular, is very generous in her proffers. He brooded over the matter for a while, till his imagination was fired, and he resolved to cross the ocean. But he knows the peril of arousing the jealousy of the authorities, and he conceals from even his family the step he is about to take. No model, drawing or plan does he dare take with him, lest it reveal his purpose and cause his arrest.

“He makes the weary journey across the ocean, reaches New York in due time, and finds employment with a manufacturing company. The water power of the neighborhood does not suit him, however. The business wherein he is engaged is less agreeable than that to which he has been accustomed, and the fond dreams he had cherished seem unlikely to be realized. While thus perplexed, God directs his steps hither. Samuel Slater providentially meets the captain of a Providence packet, and learns by conversation of the attempts that Moses Brown had made to introduce the manufacture of cotton into Rhode Island. Without any delay the young Englishman writes to Mr. Brown. ‘I flatter myself,’ says he in his letter, ‘that I can give the greatest satisfaction in making machinery, making good yarn, either for stockings or twist, as anything that is made in England, as I have had opportunity and an oversight of Sir Richard Arkwright’s works and in Mr. Strut’s mill for upwards of eight years.’ Had Mr. Slater simply announced his ability to run machines already erected, or to make machines by the help of patterns wherewith he was familiar, one would not wonder at his confidence; but it manifested no

small amount of assurance to profess to be able to make the requisite machinery. And this, when he had neither models nor drawings!

"But Mr. Brown, though anxious to succeed in his new undertaking, is too candid to foster extravagant hopes. He tells the young man that he has transferred the business to Almy & Brown, and expresses his fear that those gentlemen can hardly give such encouragement as the youth can reckon on in his present place of business. (Mr. Almy was a son-in-law of Mr. Brown.) This is the strain, therefore, in which Mr. Brown writes: 'As the frame we have is the first attempt of the kind that has been made in America, it is too imperfect to afford thee much encouragement; we hardly know what to say to thee; but if thou thought thou couldst perfect and conduct them to profit, if thou wilt come and do it, thou shalt have all the profits made of them, over and above the interest of the money they cost, and the wear and tear of them. We will find stock and be repaid in yarn, as we may agree, for six months. And this we do for the information thou can give, if fully acquainted with the business. . . . We have secured only a temporary water convenience, but if we find the business profitable, can perpetuate one that is convenient. . . . If thy present situation does not come up to what thou wishest, and, from thy knowledge of the business, can be ascertained of the advantages of the mills, so as to come and work ours, and have the *credit* as well as advantage of perfecting the first water-mill in America, we should be glad to engage thy care, so long as they can be made profitable to both, and we can agree.'

"Happily Mr. Slater's gaze continues anxiously turned toward Providence rather than toward Philadelphia. Mr. Brown's letter bears date 'Providence, 10th 12th month, 1789.' The young man promptly sets out for Rhode Island, and quickly appears in Pawtucket. A word or two on his first host.

"This was Mr. Sylvanus Brown, the father of Captain James S. Brown. He was a good representative of the energetic class of men that peopled this place a century ago. During the revolutionary contest he served for a time in the navy, and held the office of master-of-arms in the ship of Commodore Esek Hopkins. Soon after the return of peace Mr. Brown was engaged by the governor of the eastern British provinces to go to Halifax, and superintend the erection of saw and grist mills in some of those provinces. Such was the fame of Rhode Island mechanics, that Mr. Brown was allowed to hire 50 from this neighborhood to rear the mills desired. And it casts a side light on the nature and extent of the iron business carried on here, to know that all the iron work required was made in Pawtucket. Mr. Brown was occupied in the Provinces nearly two years, and built seven saw mills and two grist mills. After his return he built Quaker lane, which had been laid out; and, as surveyor of highways, extended it down to the Landing.

"Mr. Brown was accustomed to relate to his family the circumstances of his introduction to Mr. Slater. In the latter part of 1789 Moses Brown came out to Pawtucket, accompanied by a young Englishman 22 years of age. On approaching his Pawtucket namesake, Mr. Brown says, 'Sylvanus, I have brought to thee a young man who says he knows how to spin cotton. I want thee to keep him to-night, and talk with him, and see what he can do.' Mr. Sylvanus Brown accepts the charge. On the next morning Moses Brown make his appearance early, in his usual style. He is borne in a carriage drawn by two horses, and driven by a colored driver. He quickly accosts his old acquaintance. 'Sylvanus, what does thee think? Does the young man seem to know anything about spinning cotton?' Mr. Brown replies that he has talked with the young man, and that he speaks with great confidence, and really seems to understand about matters.

"But the parties quickly proceed to business. Mr. Slater is taken to see the machines, and is not captivated by their appearance. Let Moses Brown tell the story: 'When Samuel saw the old machines, he felt downhearted with disappointment, and shook his head, and said, These will not do; they are good for nothing in their present condition, nor can they be made to answer.' Probably there were others disappointed too. But is there not an alternative? Yes. Moses Brown doubtless quickly recalls the assurance which the young Englishman had given of his ability to make the needed machinery, as well as good yarn. Since he is here by Pawtucket Falls, and no one can question the goodness of the water power, why not let him reproduce the series of machines termed the Arkwright patents? Mr. Slater is ready for such an undertaking, but imposes certain conditions. His trial machines must be constructed of wood; a skillful mechanic must therefore be furnished, who shall be put under bonds neither to steal the patterns, nor to reveal the nature of the works. 'Under my proposals,' says the confident young man, 'if I do not make as good yarn as they do in England, I will have nothing for my services, but will throw the whole of what I have attempted over the bridge.'

"But where can a more skillful wood-worker be found in Pawtucket than the man at whose house Mr. Slater had been a guest? Mr. Sylvanus Brown is engaged to assist Mr. Slater in his undertaking. A contract is made by careful Moses Brown, to pay Mr. Slater a dollar a day for his labor while reproducing the coveted machines. It has already been mentioned that Mr. Sylvanus Brown had been occupied a short time before in constructing Quaker Lane. That lane was laid out a little more than a century ago by Stephen Hopkins, Richard Waterman and a David Wilkinson. Probably there had been an older lane running between that and the river, but the new lane superseded it. The land over which it run was originally swampy,

and, for years afterward, after every storm and in the thaws of springtime, the road was a veritable slough of despond. The lane was so called from Benjamin Arnold, Oziel Wilkinson and Timothy Greene, members of the Society of Friends. It answers to what is now the beginning of East avenue. The shop wherein Mr. Slater began the manufacture of his machines was on the lane named, and, some years ago, was the salesroom of a baker. A few years since, as it was to be torn down, Captain Brown caused it to be taken apart, and the frame and other parts to be removed to his spacious lot on Main street. And it is his intention to have it re-erected in the yard of his extensive machine shop.*

"The greatest secrecy was maintained in all the operations. The front windows were shielded by shutters and the back windows covered by blinds. Mr. Slater traced his lines on the wood with chalk, and Mr. Brown cut out the parts and fabricated the various portions of the machines. What power was needed was supplied by a wheel propelled by an aged negro of the name of Prime. He boasted a fuller name, or a brace of them—Samuel Primus, or Primus Jenks. Having once been a slave of some of the Jenkses, he bore that reminder of his former relation to them. Samuel Primus, however, was not put under bonds, for he would have scorned to betray any secrets. Moses Brown watched the proceedings with eager interest, and reckoned it no hardship to come daily from Providence for that purpose. Mr. Slater and his helper labored industriously, and, in a few months, finished a water-frame of 24 spindles, two carding machines, and the drawing and roping frames necessary to prepare for the spinning, and soon after added a frame of 48 spindles. The time for testing the machines at last comes, and everything works satisfactorily but the carder. Instead of the cotton's coming off in rolls it clings firmly to the cylinder. Mr. Slater tries every expedient that he can think of to remedy the difficulty, but fails. Hope, which had hitherto buoyed him up, gave place to chagrin. He recollects the confident assurances he had given, and his boastful words seemed to him but swaggering. One thought, indeed, gives poignancy to his feelings. It is bad enough to fail when one deemed himself on the eve of success, but he feared that he would be counted an impostor. Under the revulsion of feeling he almost resolves on flight. He tells Mr. Sylvanus Brown that such seems his only resort. But Mr. Brown gives him wiser counsel, and urges him to keep trying. The young man is still baffled, however, and announces his design to run away; Mr. Brown expostulates against such rashness, but determines on satisfying his own mind of the feasibility of the work. He fixes on his companion's countenance a searching gaze, and asks, 'Have you ever seen one of these carders work in your

*The subsequent death of Captain Brown prevented the accomplishment of his intention.—ED.

own country?' 'Yes,' was the unfaltering reply, and the young man's hand was brought down resolutely on his knee to add emphasis to the answer. 'Then it can be made to work here,' was his mentor's response. While the matter was in abeyance, however, Mr. Brown, whose house was also on Quaker lane, was compelled to wait a few minutes one day for his dinner. It happened that his wife had been using a pair of hand cards, which she laid down as her husband came in. Spontaneously he took them up, and discovered, as he examined them, that the teeth were bent somewhat differently from those on the carder at their shop, and the thought occurs to him that an alteration in the shape of the teeth may surmount the difficulty. After dinner he tries the experiment, and, to his joy and Mr. Slater's relief, the carder works.

"Success is attained. Arkwright's patents are reproduced in America, and Pawtucket is to be enriched by a new branch of industry. Mr. Sylvanus Brown converts the parts of the machine which need greatest strength into iron. The forges of the Wilkinsons supply what is requisite, and the perfected machines are set in operation in a small mill that stood, at the close of the last century, on the southwest abutment of the bridge which then spanned the Pawtucket. But that bridge was long since demolished to make room for a better structure, and the mill itself was swept away by the surges of the Blackstone in the memorable freshet of 1807. Work was begun in earnest with the new machines in the fall of 1790, or the winter following. And to understand the comparative rudeness of some of the machines then employed, an extract from a letter of Mr. Smith Wilkinson, written years afterward, may be quoted: 'I was then in my tenth year, and went to work with Mr. Slater, and began attending the breaker. The mode of laying the cotton was by hand, taking up a handful and pulling it apart with both hands, shifting it all into the right hand to get the staple of the cotton straight, and fix the handful so as to hold it firm, and then applying it to the surface of the breaker, moving the hand horizontally across the card to and fro, until the cotton was fully prepared.'

"It is difficult at the present time, abounding as Pawtucket does with workshops and skillful artisans of every kind, to realize the obstacles that Mr. Slater was obliged to overcome in building even such rude machines. Drawings, models and patterns he lacked; from the circumstances whereby he was surrounded, he had but a single workman to counsel him, and he one who had never seen such machines as he was aiming to reproduce; his sole dependence under God was therefore on the tenaciousness of his memory, his firm faith and a dogged will. One alleviation of his lot, however, there was. He boarded in the family of Oziel Wilkinson, and Mrs. Wilkinson, true to the instincts of the sect whereto she belonged, extended to the lonely stranger the sympathy he so much craved. Here, too, he

formed an acquaintance with the maiden who afterward became his wife, for, as is well known, he subsequently married a daughter of Mr. Wilkinson. But Mr. Slater plied his skill in the narrow quarters of the mill mentioned for nearly two years, and found, at the end of the period, that several thousand pounds of yarn had accumulated on the hands of himself and his partners in spite of their utmost efforts to sell it. A small quantity sufficed at that early time to glut the market. The prudence of Moses Brown took alarm quite quickly, indeed, at the overstock, for, when 500 pounds had accumulated, he wrote to Mr. Slater, 'Thee must shut down thy gates, or thee will spin up all my farms into cotton yarn.'

"The success attained, however, was a matter of gratulation. That in spite of the jealous exclusiveness of the British government, cotton spinning by water power had been acclimated in America was reason for thankfulness. Pawtucket had won new fame, and is justified in claiming to be the parent of scores of flourishing towns and cities that have outstripped her in population."

"After the experiment of Mr. Slater had so far succeeded, a new mill was erected. It was the comparatively diminutive building on Mill street which now bears the name of the Old Slater Mill. In fact, the original edifice was much smaller than the present one. It was reared in 1793. And here came into play the inventive genius of Mr. Sylvanus Brown. He quickly realized that, if the business of spinning cotton was to be extended, facilities were needed for speeding the manufacture of the requisite machinery. As early as 1791, therefore, he invented a slide lathe for turning rollers, spindles and like articles, and followed it with an invention for fluting and planing rollers. His lathe was the first invention for turning iron, and he subsequently used it, with certain alterations, for cutting wrought iron screws for presses to press sperm oil. And other screws still were made by the same instrument. But the inventions first named were of immense value in hastening the equipping of the new mill.

"During the year 1793 a slitting mill was built by Oziel Wilkinson and a flouring mill by Thomas Arnold. It is alleged, indeed, that Pawtucket can claim that the first flouring mill in the State was erected within her borders.

"The success of Slater's undertaking stimulated others to rear mills of a like character. In 1799 the second cotton mill in this town was begun. It was erected by Mr. Oziel Wilkinson and his three sons-in-law—Samuel Slater, Timothy Greene and William Wilkinson. An advertisement from these parties, which has been preserved, has a kind of historic interest. It appeared in the *United States Chronicle* (a journal published in Providence), under date of July 30th, 1801. It is as follows:

"SAMUEL SLATER & CO.

"The subscribers having erected an extensive Manufactory for

spinning Cotton at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, near Pawtucket Falls, four miles from Providence, R. I., have entered into Co-Partnership under the above firm, for conducting the same, and now inform the Public that they are ready to supply any Quantity of Yarn, of almost every Number and Description, as Warp, Filling, 2 and 3 threaded Stocking Yarn, suitable for Weaving and Knitting, whitened or brown, Wholesale or Retail, at a short Notice. Their Yarn is at least equal, if not superior to any manufactured in America. Orders to any Amount can speedily be complied with, and shall be carefully attended to, by addressing to Samuel Slater & Co., North Providence, or William Wilkinson, Postmaster, Providence.

OZIEL WILKINSON,
SAMUEL SLATER,
TIMOTHY GREENE,
WILLIAM WILKINSON.

“ ‘ N. Providence, July 15th, 1801.’

“ Tradition represents that the impulse to the erection of the mill last mentioned sprung from dissatisfaction on the part of Mr. Slater with his former partners. He fancied—whether justly or not is idle to inquire—that they were ready to supplant him, now that they had, as they supposed, learned the business; and his sturdy father-in-law, as well as Mr. Slater himself, resented the injustice.

“ One can easily imagine the alarm which the prospect of another rival brings to the proprietors of the old mill. An amusing incident illustrates the fact. The expression *another rival* has been wittingly used. The mill built in 1799 was not the second cotton mill reared in this neighborhood, for *that* was erected in what was long called Robin Hollow, in the town of Cumberland. It stood on the site of the present Cumberland Mills, which may almost be claimed as a Pawtucket enterprise, since the buildings were reared mainly by Pawtucket capital, and the larger part of the capital stock is still held in this town. The earlier mill, however, was erected by Elisha Waterman, and the story is told that, after it got under way, the workmen came one day to Pawtucket, and marched in procession by the old mill, every one wearing a bunch of cotton yarn on his hat.

“ The name of Timothy Greene in the above quoted advertisement is a reminder that, at that period, he was an active business man in Pawtucket. His original business was the manufacture of shoes, but he enlarged it by engaging in tanning. He purchased a somewhat extensive piece of land between Quaker Lane and the river. He laid out a tan-yard along the banks of the river, where the mill of his grandsons now stands. To the south lay his famous meadow. In these later days the most the prognosticator of the weather dares do is to speak of *probabilities*; but three-quarters of a century ago the inhabitants of this place reckoned it a certainty that the mowing of Uncle Timothy’s meadow would bring rain. No mat-

ter how severe might have been the drought, the mowing of that meadow was a signal for showers. The name by which he was called implies that he must have possessed a kindly nature. One of his workmen gives the following testimony as to his business: 'We ground 200 cords of bark per year while I worked for Mr. Greene. We tanned 1,000 hides a year for him, and fulled 1,500 for others.' This was before the times, however, of forcing processes.

"Before the close of the last century David Wilkinson perfected one of the important inventions which gave him his renown. It was that of the slide lathe. He completed it in 1797, and obtained a patent for it in the following year. So slow was the extending of the machine business, however, that but little pecuniary profit flowed to the inventor. The original patent run out before it came into extensive use, and Mr. Wilkinson was too busy with other enterprises, too intent on other inventions, to take the trouble to secure a renewal. But fifty years after the original patent was granted, congress voted him \$10,000 as a partial recompense 'for the benefits accruing to the public service from the use of the principle of the gauge and sliding lathe, of which he was the inventor, now in use in the workshops of the government, at the different national arsenals and armories.'

"As early as 1791 Oziel Wilkinson built a small air furnace, or reverberatory, for casting iron, in which were cast the first wing-gudgeons known in America, which were applied to Slater's old mill. And so wide-spread was the fame of Pawtucket for skillful iron-workers, that in 1794 Colonel Baldwin came hither from Boston after machinery for a canal then building, probably that to Lowell. At Wilkinson's establishment the patterns were made, and the wheels, racks, &c., were cast. At the same establishment the iron was cast for the draw for the Cambridge bridge about the same time. David Wilkinson, in conjunction with other parties here, had set up a furnace, and, by it, early in the present century, cannon were cast solid. They were subsequently bored out by water power. 'It was then the current conversation, that to Pawtucket belonged the credit of the first cannon cast solid in the world. They were bored by making the drill or bore stationary, and having the cannon revolve against the drill.'

"It is to this period of time that the remarks of Dr. Dwight, in his travels, in 1810, apply. 'There is probably no spot in New England,' he writes, 'of the same extent, in which the same quantity or variety of manufacturing business is carried on. In the year 1796, there were here three anchor forges, one tanning mill, one flouring mill, one slitting mill, three snuff mills, one oil mill, three fulling mills, and clothier's works, one cotton factory, two machines for cutting nails, one furnace for casting hollow ware,—all moved by water,—

one machine for cutting screws, moved by a horse, and several forges for smith's work.'

"Doctor Benedict made his first visit here in 1804. About 50 years after, he gave interesting reminiscences of the condition of the place at the earlier date. His account, drawn from a retentive memory, refreshed by notes that he had taken, and by conversation with old natives and residents, enables one to form a fair idea of the appearance of the place in the year 1801 or 1802.

"The only street on the eastern side of the river was the old road past the old Slack tavern, and out to what is now called North Bend. The southern border of that road run a little further to the south than now. Reaching its present extremity to the east, the main road ran toward Boston past the Dolly Sabin tavern, while there was a branch to the south, which is now known as South Bend. This street is of course what is now Main and Walcott streets. On the western side of the river, Main street from the bridge upward was several feet lower than at present, and at times was one of the muddiest holes in the place. Much of the street was a mere ravine, through which ran a brook from the meadow above. The water from this source is now greatly lessened, and runs beneath the surface. East avenue, from its junction with Main street, till lately for years called Pleasant street, was then, as has been already stated, called Quaker lane, and extended not much farther than where Pleasant street now begins. It was wretchedly miry in both spring and fall. What is now Mill street was but a narrow road up to Slater's mill, and extended but a little way beyond. Nobody was sanguine enough to suppose that a public road would ever pass the stone chimney house, through the fields of Ichabod and Stephen Jenks, and over the high hill which then stood between Pawtucket and Central Falls. At that time, indeed, there were two houses in what is now the flourishing village of Central Falls. High street was not laid out at all beyond where the high school building now stands, and very imperfectly thus far. There was but one meeting house, a very diminutive edifice, which stood not far from where the goodly temple of the First Baptist church now stands. The only other public edifice was known as the Red school house, and stood not far from the meeting house. It was used for all public gatherings of a secular nature, and frequently for religious assemblies, when other denominations wished to hold a meeting while the Baptist meeting house was occupied.

"But how large was the population at that time? No census is extant; but the entire number of houses on the east side was 17, and on the west, about twice as many. Between 50 and 60 houses then afforded shelter to the dwellers on both sides of the river. But such figures may perhaps mislead; for it seems to have been common to crowd large households into small dwellings; and houses that afforded but scanty accommodations to a single family were sometimes made

to shelter two or three. The reader must therefore form his own estimate of the number of inhabitants.

"Of the centres of industry more is known. The first Slater mill was running then, and the structure of Samuel Slater & Co. on the eastern margin of the river was in operation. The proportions of both those structures seemed doubtless huge. Hundreds had been in the habit of coming from all the country to gaze at the original mill, and wonder at its exploits. But what were its wondrous achievements? It spun by water power coarse yarns to be woven by hand in the farm-houses of all the surrounding region. Power looms were a dream of the future. But the yarns thus spun brought high prices, and were for a good while in such demand, that it seemed almost impossible to execute the orders that poured in for them. One circumstance that swelled the demand was that the goods made on the hand looms in the country from these yarns, seemed far more durable than the old fabrics made from the refuse of flax, or the coarse India cotton.

"Besides the spinning of cotton, however, the bleaching business was carried on, but in a manner that would now be deemed quite primitive. The ground adjoining the old Slater mill to the north, where now stands the works of Messrs. Fairbrother, and many a building between Mill street and the Blackstone, was one great bleaching meadow. The fame of Mother Cole survives as the manager of the operations. Stakes were driven into the ground, and skeins of cotton were stretched from one to another, and the cloth was spread upon the grass. The matron named, with a small corps of assistants, sprinkled with watering pots the fabric thus exposed, and plied the drying sticks till the cloth and yarn assumed a whiter hue. A long storm, or a protracted period of dull or cloudy weather, seriously delayed the completion of the work, and taxed the patience of customers. Another bleaching meadow of like character existed afterward on the eastern side of the river, to the south of the bridge; and both of them were supplied with water brought down Main street by aqueducts of wooden logs. One of them started from the western side of the ascent of Park place, and the other from near the corner where Main street bends to the south just above the Benedict House. An outlet of one of these aqueducts was at the head of Water street. The water from these fountains was deemed preferable for bleaching purposes to that from the river. The well-known citizens of Pawtucket, whose bleachery at Moshassuck cannot be spoken of at length without trenching on the claims of Lincoln, would hardly fear the rivalry of Mother Cole, could she return to earth to resume in her old mode her former business.

"The forges, anchor shops, machine shops, foundries, oil mills, grist mills, and similar establishments, were all near the river, or along Sargent's Trench. The reader can fill up the outline of this

picture by conceiving of the woods which crowned the ridge to the west of Broadway, and studded the swampy land that sloped to the Blackstone. A dense forest covered the region now occupied by the tasty grounds and extensive works of Colonel Dunnell. And between that forest and the present thoroughfare from the stone bridge to North Bend were three farms, stretching almost from the river to Seekonk Plains. These farms belonged to three brothers of the name of Bucklin. On the west of North Bend other farms run back to the river, save where they were afterward divided by the turnpike. A few years before, on that part of Cottage street where Mr. William P. Allen now lives, stood a majestic growth of hard wood; but the feller had meanwhile come up against it, and leveled the trees, and the region was a part of large farms, poorly cultivated.

"Perhaps the space may be profitably spared to give a livelier idea of the section east of the river, as it then existed. Be it recollected, therefore, that the house of Ephraim Starkweather stood at the apex of the triangle made by Main and Walcott streets. Just below that, on the site of the rectory of Trinity church, stood the tavern of Colonel Slack. From Mr. Starkweather's to North Bend there was no house. The upper part of Walcott street, from above Grove street to Otis French's, was open land on the north side, and belonged to Col. Slack. Beyond Mr. French's house, on North Bend, stood an old stone chimney house, long since torn down. It was then occupied, however, by a venerable colored man who bore a couple of names,—Prince Kennedy, or the Black Prince. The old Lyon house, the Dolly Sabin tavern, two or three farm houses between or in the neighborhood, the stone chimney house on South Bend, and N. Bucklin's house, near Bucklin's brook, complete the list in that part of the hamlet. Stretching from North Bend to the Blackstone, a little beyond the land mentioned as belonging to Col. Slack, was a strip of territory owned by Abiel Read and his sisters. Next on the north was the land of Ephraim Starkweather. Then came the farm of Baruch Bucklin. For years afterward it was in the possession of Mr. May D. Mason, who married the only daughter of Mr. Bucklin. Still north of this lay the farm of Ebenezer Bucklin. North of these were a farm of Samuel Slack, since called the Lavery place, and one of Ezra Barrows. Most of all of these stretched from the road named to the Blackstone, though destined soon to be cut in twain by the Norfolk and Bristol turnpike, which was on the eve of being built.

"This leaves but few of the seventeen buildings unmentioned in the east village, and one of them was occupied by a son of Hugh Kennedy. Mr. Kennedy's house stood a little to the east of the Ellis block, and was joined by a garden which run back to the Blackstone. It was then deemed the most attractive garden in the village, as it possessed a great many pear trees. To the south of the bridge stood his oil mill, and on the other side a blacksmith's and wheel-

wright shop. In the latter shop were manufactured a multitude of old-fashioned spinning wheels, both great and small.

"Of course, on both sides of the stream, in addition to the streets named, were a few lanes, which have since grown into streets. One ran, for instance, to the ship-yard at the Landing, and others in other directions. But most of the houses of the residents in the western village of Pawtucket, were upon the streets already named. High street, north of the present High School building, was covered by pines and scrub oaks. A few roads and thoroughfares, indeed, extended toward Providence and Smithfield, but the rest of the land away from the river was occupied by farms or pastures, or covered with forests. Along the river's side, however, the din of industry was heard. What is now Jenks avenue led down to the coal yard, and here were stored huge piles of charcoal for the use of forges, furnaces, and anchor shops; and the clangor of trip-hammers and anvils, the blows of ship-builders, and the buzz of machinery, told that enterprise and toil were busy by the waters of the Pawtucket.

"About this time, however, an important convenience for the public was providing. It was the era of turnpikes, and the Norfolk and Bristol turnpike was chartered to open a more direct road to Boston. It was laid out four rods in width from the bridge at Pawtucket to the metropolis of Massachusetts. Oziel Wilkinson was always ready for any undertaking that promised to accommodate the public and put money into his own pocket, and took a contract for building thirteen miles of the road, nearest this place. This was about the year 1804. The spades, shovels and picks for the laborers were all furnished from his shops in Pawtucket. Greatly to the annoyance of some of the residents east of the river, the road, as it approached the bridge, was brought very near the stream, and spoiled some pleasant gardens. What is now known as Broadway is but the road-bed of the southwestern part of the old turnpike. For some years, especially after steamboats were put on the route between Providence and New York, that turnpike was a great highway of travel. Scores of stage coaches, crowded with passengers, daily hurried over it, and scores of wagons, groaning under their loads, journeyed to and from Boston. But the march of improvement in less than two-score years blasted the fond hopes of its builders. The steam-car demanded the iron track, and turnpikes gave place to railroads. The result is adverted to in the account of a special town meeting held in Pawtucket, Mass., on February 11th, 1843, to consider whether the town should oppose the granting of the petition of the Norfolk and Bristol turnpike for authority to give up their road to the towns as a common highway. The town very sensibly voted to instruct 'their representative in the General Court to appear before the Committee on the 15th instant, and to accept that part of the Norfolk and Bristol turnpike lying within the

town of Pawtucket as a public road, provided the Corporation guarantee the said road to the town free of expense.'

"Sturdy Oziel found the turnpike a great convenience while he lived, for he could transport his goods by it to a market in Boston. A kinsman of his, in describing the rugged independence of the old man, remarks, that he was wont to carry his own nails to the city named, and sell them in quantities to suit purchasers; and it shows the effect of modern inventions in cheapening the cost of articles of daily use, to mention that Mr. Wilkinson accommodated both large and small purchasers by selling his nails to them at 16 cents per pound.

"Turning for a moment from details of business, it may be remarked that an incident happened early in the century, which lived in the memory of old citizens, and is so oft referred to in common speech that it deserves to be commemorated in history. An almost unparalleled freshet occurred on February 15th, 1807. It was a Sabbath, whose quiet was broken by the foaming surges. The Blackstone, like most of northern rivers, is liable to be swollen by great masses of ice and water when a sudden thaw looses the frozen rivulets and brooks. The banks of the river at Pawtucket, however, are high enough to lift the houses above ordinary floods, but on the day preceding the Sabbath named a furious torrent plunging over the falls rose to an unwonted height, and reminded the beholders that the swollen waves can defy the interdict of any one save Him whose awful voice can say: *Thus far, and no farther!* All night the torrent rushed and roared, and the trembling bridge warned travelers not to attempt to cross the stream. The bed of the river was filled to overflowing; Sargent's Trench became a boiling flood; and the surging billows revealed the bed of still another stream which centuries ago ran parallel with the main river. Mills and shops were swept away; and a few families that had seemed to linger too long in their homes were hurried to places of safety by strong men, who were periling their own lives to save others. In the gray dawn of the morning a loud voice was heard shouting in the streets, 'Turn out, turn out; the water is running round Jerahmeel Jenks's stone wall.' In the very crisis of the freshet a sick mother, and her infant of a fortnight old, were moved in a chair across a ladder reaching from the window of an imperiled house to the top of a fence opposite, by men who stood in a roaring stream, and feared every instant that they were too late. The late Mrs. N. G. B. Dexter, whose parents lived in a house standing where the Miller block now is, was accustomed to relate in her old age, that tall Colonel Stephen Jenks took both her and her younger sister in his arms and bore them away to a secure place. Another incident of a dramatic character happened.

"Mr. John Pitcher occupied a house that stood on a rock which forms a part of the foundation of Almy's block. He and his daughter and little grandson lingered in the house till the evening of Sun-

day. But the billows were so threatening, the masses of ice were crashing so furiously, that the daughter dared not spend another night in so lonely a place, especially as connection was cut off with the western shore. She therefore besought her father to leave and go with her, while the bridge yet stood, to the other side. While he hesitated and refused, she took her infant in her arms, waded through the water and crossed the bridge. The crazy structure trembled beneath her steps; so, after bearing her boy to a place of safety, she took a lantern and returned for her father, to implore him to leave. She had scarce stepped on the bridge, when she discerned through the blinding spray a lantern. She knew that no one but her father could have gained a footing on the bridge, and eagerly hastened to him. She found him bewildered by the mist and roar, and hurried him across the trembling structure; and they had hardly stepped a dozen steps on the shore before the mad billows hurled masses of ice against the tottering fabric, and swept it, a heap of ruins, into the abyss.

"Through the mercy of God no lives were lost, but fourteen buildings were swept away. None of them were costly edifices, and yet several of them were the seat of locally important industries, that were not merely gainful to their proprietors, but of great convenience to the public around. No such flood has since occurred; perhaps none has approximated it more nearly than one that happened last spring. But the buildings which have been reared since the earlier freshet have been built so much more firmly, that but little loss was actually sustained, though some shops were in peril. The stately stone bridge which now spans the Blackstone near the falls is so much stronger than the crazy wooden structure that nearly perished in that former freshet, that beholders feared not to stand on it and gaze at the careering surges that plunged over the rocks.

"It may not be improper to remark, in illustration of the variety of industry that characterized Pawtucket, that an ingenious clock-maker, early in the present century, by the name of John Field, introduced here the casting of brass. He carried on his business in the anchor shop of the elder Mr. Wilkinson. And both the Wilkinsons and the various spinners of cotton were extending their operations. On the eastern side of the river, to the south of Main street, between the bridge and the spacious mill recently erected by the Messrs. Goff, are the sites of old mills. An early manufacturing company took the name of the Cotton and Oil Company. They bought and carried on the oil mill which had been owned by Hugh Kennedy. The company was composed of Nathaniel Croade, Major Ebenezer Tyler, Oliver Starkweather, Benjamin Walcott, Eliphalet Slack, Dr. Billings and others, and built the so-called Yellow mill in 1805 and the Stone mill in 1813. The company subsequently divided into two sections, and each of them took control of a mill.

" The freshet spoken of above carried away all the buildings in the forge lot, from the bridge to what is now called Jenks avenue. The grist mill on the grist mill lot was also swept before the billows, but the grist mill house, which stood on the summit of the rock, remained. Although none of the buildings were very large, they were yet of such service to the whole neighborhood, by reason of the kinds of business carried on in them, that steps were taken to rebuild some of them without any delay. Eleazer Jenks and his sons, Eleazer, Jr., and Stephen, built the forge shop; Pardon and Jabez Jenks built the carding room, and Moses Jenks, the father of the two last named, reared, in connection with others, the grist mill, which stood till pulled down to build the flouring mill in 1863. The basement of the carding machine building was used for a fulling mill and a snuff mill. The first floor was used for carding wool. The clothier's shop was on the corner of Main street and Jenks avenue, and the basement of the building was used for a coloring shop. The first floor was employed for dressing cloth. The entire business was carried on by Pardon and Jabez Jenks, the latter of whom lived in the tenement above the dressing room. This continued the case till 1817, when Jabez Jenks died. Subsequently the business was carried on by others till 1821, when the shop was resigned to trade.

" And here it may be remarked that, though these details seem somewhat prolix, they are instructive for the present generation, by reminding them of the change which has taken place in manufacturing within 70 years. It was nearly a dozen years after the freshet before power looms came into vogue. Before that time the farmers in this State and the neighboring part of Massachusetts raised their sheep, clipped their own wool, and had their cloth manufactured beneath their own roof. But before their wives, daughters or domestics spun and wove their wool, it was brought to Pawtucket to be carded, and, after it was woven, was returned to the clothier's to be dressed and finished. The cloth thus made was very strong, and could be made very fine. Indeed, it is mentioned that when President Monroe was inaugurated in 1817 he wore a suit of clothes made of cloth manufactured in Pawtucket. But this means simply that the wool was carded here and the cloth finished, for no looms for weaving woollen goods by power had then been put in operation. The tenter bars of the clothiers were, at the early date named, on the lot whereon the stately edifice reared by the Dexter Brothers now stands.

" The basement of the forge shop was used for a trip-hammer shop to do heavy forging and to make mule spindles. This business was carried on by Eleazer Jenks, Jr., and others of the family, till his death in 1816. The first floor was used for various purposes; quite early by Stephen Jenks, who had a machine for cutting large spikes of his own device. Subsequently he used it for another purpose, to

be mentioned further on. On the second floor Otis and Benjamin Walcott had a machine shop prior to 1813.

“And here may appropriately be quoted an extract of a letter from John K. Pitman to Thomas Cole, Esq., under date of November 8th, 1809, in relation to the cotton manufacturing establishments in the neighborhood of Providence. It shows the comparative awkwardness of some departments of manufacturing at that time. The extract is borrowed from the *Providence Journal* of June 19th of the present year:

“‘There are in this State sixteen cotton mills in operation, and seven more erected which have not yet begun to spin. Also without the State, and within about thirty miles of this town, there are ten at work and six not yet in operation. . . . The mills within the State contain between thirteen and fourteen thousand spindles, and consume about twelve thousand pounds of cotton weekly; those without the State contain upwards of six thousand spindles, and consume about five thousand pounds of cotton weekly. The produce of yarn is estimated at four-fifths of the raw material. The mills within the State employ upwards of one thousand looms, most of which are in private families, and wrought by females unoccupied by their domestic concerns. The cotton is picked by private families in the neighborhood of the mills, and in this State this branch gives employment to more than four hundred families a considerable portion of the year, to whom is paid upwards of twenty thousand dollars annually.’

“The war with Great Britain, which began in 1812, while it nearly swept American commerce from the ocean, gave an impetus to cotton manufacturing and kindred branches of industry in this neighborhood. Indeed, the embargo during Jefferson's administration had doubtless suggested to the shrewd men who had started cotton mills in this neighborhood that the yarns of their manufacture were likely to be needed to supply an imperious home demand. Hence in 1810 Oziel Wilkinson built another mill on Mill street, which still stands. It is now known as the Lefavour mill. For several years after it was reared the lower story was occupied by David Wilkinson for a machine shop and the upper story for cotton spinning. The war, however, stimulated manufacturing still more. On passing up Broadway one sees on the mill occupied by the Dexter Brothers the figures 1813, which indicate the time of the erection of that structure. It was reared originally by Wilkinson & Greene. It has been mentioned that to the south of the bridge a mill was also erected in the same year. About this time, also, Kent's factory was converted into a cotton mill. In 1813, too, a machine shop was built by Eleazer Jenks and family, which extended along the southern part of Main street, and to the east of the clothier's shop that stood on the corner of the present Jenks avenue. This shop, indeed, reached from Main street to the forge shop, and was occupied by David Wilkinson from the

period of its erection till 1829. Subsequently, during the war, the Buffington mill, so called at a later date, was erected, and occupied the space between the machine shop and the bridge. Its owners were Pardon and Jabez Jenks. The first person to occupy it was Major Ebenezer Tyler, who was for years one of the most active men of the place. For a part of two seasons he carried on the business of spinning cotton yarns. After him a Mr. Taft occupied it, and was succeeded, not far from 1821, by Mr. Buffington. The business of weaving cloth by power looms, as will be shown, had meanwhile been begun, and Mr. Buffington commenced the manufacture of cloth. He continued to run the mill till it was burned in 1844.

"During the war, of course, invention was stimulated, and two men, in whose name Pawtucket has an interest, were busied in devising valuable contrivances. The slowness of weaving cotton by hand had pressed the inquiry on hundreds of minds, Cannot a power loom be devised which shall expedite the work and lessen the expense? And among those who were haunted by this question was an ingenious mechanic in Pawtucket by the name of John Thorp. As early as 1814 he invented a power loom. It stood upright, and performed its work by perpendicular action. Though it was soon superseded by a more skillful instrument, it yet showed the inventor's ability. Soon after he invented a machine for winding quills or bobbins. He also invented a very ingenious braiding machine, and followed it by the ring spinning or spinning-ring which is now in general use.

"The other person referred to was Mr. Asa Arnold, a native of Pawtucket. He devised a machine for separating wool in carding into slivers, so as to be spun from the cards. This is believed to have been done during the war named. Subsequently he displayed his ingenuity by introducing compound motion or differential box into the Double Speeder. For this he obtained a patent in 1821. In the judgment of competent parties, both of these inventions possess great merit.

"The order of time requires, however, that more be now said of the third grand invention pertaining to the manufacture of cotton. So far as our own land is concerned, this, like the adoption of Arkwright's patent, was rather a reproduction than an invention. Mr. William Gilmore had been working at Slatersville, and sought to introduce there the Scotch loom. No favor was shown to the proposition, however, but Judge Lyman, of the neighboring town of North Providence, hears of the matter, and induces Mr. Gilmore to make the experiment in his mill. From some defect or derangement of the the loom, however, it does not work at first; but Judge Lyman thinks of David Wilkinson, and gets him to look at the machine. Mr. Wilkinson's keen eye soon discovers the difficulty, and his fertile mind devises a remedy. And it is an interesting fact, that Captain

James S. Brown, whose inventive genius and business talent have so helped the prosperity of Pawtucket, had just come to work in the shop of Mr. Wilkinson; and the first task he performed was to finish some patterns of the Scotch loom. This was in 1817, and marks an era in the business of manufacturing cotton in our land. Far and wide the news spreads that a power loom is successfully working in the neighborhood of Pawtucket, and manufacturers come to inspect it. The foundation of many a manufacturing village and city, indeed, almost dates from that epoch.

"And the period reached requires that another person be now mentioned. In 1813 Mr. Larned Pitcher began as a machinist. Subsequently Mr. P. Hovey and Mr. Arnold became associated with him. Their first place of business was at the new mill on the west side of the river, but they subsequently moved to the Stone mill, and then to the Yellow mill. In 1819 Mr. Gay became a partner, and, the others named having retired, the style of the firm became Pitcher & Gay. Soon Mr. Gay devised a dresser, which still remains in use. He also invented a speeder. In September, 1824, Mr. Gay removed to Nashua; and, as Mr. Brown, who had been working for some years in the employment of the parties named, had become a partner on the previous month, the new firm took the well-known style of Pitcher & Brown, and continued in business till 1842.

"It was mentioned, in speaking of the forge shop, that Mr. Stephen Jenks occupied for a time the first floor of that building. One circumstance deserves to be named in connection with that shop. The extract quoted from the letter of Mr. Pitman tells in how rude a way the business of picking cotton was carried on. Mr. Jenks introduced here a cotton-picker, which was the first started in this neighborhood. After that, cotton instead of being sent out to private families to be whipped, was brought to the forge shop from all the mills for miles around, and returned in bags to the various mills in condition to be used. Mr. Jenks continued this business till 1817 or 1818, when pickers came into general use in the various mills. The room occupied by Stephen Jenks was afterwards occupied by Abner Tompkins as a machine shop for finishing the iron work for looms, till about 1829.

"Prior to the war with Great Britain, as was intimated above, the business of cotton spinning was restricted to a narrow sphere in our land. Massachusetts was largely engaged in commerce, and had taken but little interest in the business wherein Rhode Island was reaping such a harvest. As showing to how small an extent Massachusetts had entered into rivalry with her diminutive neighbor, it may be mentioned that Rehoboth, in 1813, surpassed any other town in that state in the number of its cotton mills. Of course, the larger part of them were in what is now the eastern district of Pawtucket. But the war, by prostrating commerce, caused a diversion of capital,

and gave a great stimulus to manufactures. And the introduction of the Scotch loom confirmed the tendency.

"The same copy of the *Providence Journal* that contains the letter from Mr. Pitman, already quoted, contains extracts from the letter of another manufacturer, who speaks in the following strain. His letter was written in 1820:

"It will be observed that the foregoing estimate was made in the year 1809, when it may be considered the cotton manufacture was in its infancy. Since that period to the commencement of the year 1816, the increase exceeded all calculation. . . . Allured by the previous enormous profits, hundreds had rushed into the business, in many cases without capital sufficient successfully to conduct such an enterprise, and a general embarrassment resulted [in 1815 and 1816]. The distress experienced at this time did not last long, however. Those establishments which had been managed prudently continued to operate a portion of their machinery, and the others gradually commenced operations again, until, in a short time, nearly all the machinery was at work.

"The improvements in machinery have been such as to reduce the cost of *labor* to more than one-fourth of what it was in the year 1809; the weaving, which is a very important branch, is reduced to one-half, and the picking of cotton, which it will be observed by Mr. Pitman's estimate was at that time very expensive, I may say is almost without labor, it being picked by a machine called the picker, which is built at a trifling expense, and is in no way injurious to the staple of the cotton."

"For the sake of brevity a part of this letter has been omitted. The writer states, however, that owing to the great depression in business after the close of the war, occasioned in part by an immense influx of British manufactures, relief was sought by legislation. A list was therefore carefully prepared of the manufacturing establishments and their number of spindles and forwarded to Congress. The writer subjoins a list of the cotton factories within thirty miles of Providence in 1820. The number of spindles credited to that part of North Providence now included in Pawtucket was about 2,500; to that part of Seekonk now embraced in Pawtucket was 5,400; in all, in round numbers, 7,900 spindles. The entire number of mills in the State of Rhode Island was 100; the number of spindles almost 76,000. At the present time there is a single corporation in Pawtucket which has 100,000 spindles.

"During the half century and upward since the letter just quoted from was written, the business of cotton manufacturing has been wonderfully extended by reason of the economy secured through the various inventions named; but it may well be remembered that when Lowell, Lawrence, Manchester and Lewiston, which have outstripped this town in population, had no existence, Pawtucket was conducting

to success the experiments by which they were to become great and rich.

"A few years rolled on unmarked by any startling occurrences in Pawtucket. In 1824 the old White mill, the second reared in Pawtucket, was burnt down. The energy of its owners, however, speedily secured its rebuilding, and the figures chiseled in its walls tell of both the year when the old mill was consumed and the new one reared. Pawtucket continued meanwhile to show energy and thrift. A gazetteer of Rhode Island and Connecticut, published at Hartford in 1819, gives a hint as to the appearance of the place at that time:

"The village of Pawtucket is situated in the northeast section of the town [North Providence], four miles northeast of Providence, on the border of the Seekonk river; its site being principally the declivity of a hill, and it is highly romantic and picturesque. The river here affords numerous natural sites for manufacturing establishments, mills and hydraulic works of almost every description, which are scarcely rivalled, and which are occupied to a great extent. The rapid march of manufacturing and mechanical industry which the short annals of this place disclose has few examples in our country, and has produced one of the most considerable and flourishing manufacturing villages in the United States. The river here forms the boundary line between the two States, and the village is built upon both sides of it, being partly in Rhode Island and partly in Massachusetts. That part of it which is in Rhode Island is principally built on four streets, and comprises eighty-three Dwelling houses, twelve Mercantile stores, two Churches, a Post Office, an incorporated Bank, an Academy, and two or three flourishing Schools. Of the ten Cotton mills in the town [North Providence], three are at this place, and upon an extensive scale. There are six shops engaged in the manufacturing of machinery, having the advantage of water power, and various other mechanical establishments, affording extensive employment and supporting a dense population. Upon the Massachusetts side of the river there is a village of nearly equal size and consequence for its manufacturing and other interests.'

"A paragraph from a letter of Mr. David Wilkinson also tells of the activity which marked this place during the first three decades of the present century:

"We built machinery to go to almost every part of the country—to Pomfret and Killingly, Conn.; to Hartford, Vt.; to Waltham, Raynham, Plymouth, Halifax, Plympton, Middleboro' and other places in Massachusetts; for Wall and Wells, Trenton, N. J.; for Union and Gray, on the Patapsco; for the Warren factories, on the Gunpowder, near Baltimore; for Tarboro and Martinburgh, N. C.; to two factories in Georgia; to Louisiana; to Pittsburg; to Delaware; to Virginia and other places. Indeed, Pawtucket was doing something for almost every part of the country.'

"But a change occurred in 1829. Many of the most active manufacturers had extended their operations beyond the limits of their capital; and, when the strain came, they were compelled to succumb. Property seemed to lose all its value, promising enterprises were abandoned, and the town was suddenly checked in its career. A sagacious merchant of Providence predicted that this town would not recover from the calamity for a score of years; and, though many of the citizens cherished more sanguine hopes, his prophecy was verified. Steam engines were set up in Providence which supplied trip-hammers with power, and the manufacture of anchors and similar things was transferred from Pawtucket never to return. For years the manufacture of cotton seemed almost the sole business, and the fluctuations to which it is incident rendered the town peculiarly sensitive to the caprices of a single branch of industry."

In 1846 James S. Brown bought the site of the present "Brown's machine shop," three and a half acres in area, and put up a furnace and foundry for making his own castings. Mr. Brown was the junior member of Pitcher & Brown previously mentioned. After Mr. Brown's connection with the firm they did a large business in the manufacture of cotton machinery. In 1842 Mr. Brown bought his partner out. The building erected in 1846 is a substantial edifice, 400 by 60 feet, with two furnaces, one for malleable iron, and an engine of 56 horse power. To man the works fully requires 300 men. Captain Brown made many improvements and important inventions in machinery. In 1830 he invented a machine for cutting bevel gearing, in 1838 a machine for boring tubes of speeder flyers of solid iron, and obtained a patent for it. He afterward devised a lathe for turning irregular forms, for which he obtained a patent in 1842. He also invented a fluting machine for fluting sixteen rolls at a time, and this machine, though not patented, is in universal use. In 1852 he invented and patented the American speeder or rolling frame. In 1874 he invented a machine for grinding spindles, and in 1875-6 he devised a new machine for drilling rollers for speeder or spinning machines. This was an improvement in spinning mules. The patent bears date March 7th, 1876. He also devised machinery now doing good service in his shop, among which are three lathes he made himself in 1820. He died in 1879, since which time the business has been conducted by his son, James Brown. For a short time previous to his death his son, James Brown, and his son-in-law, Charles A. Warland, were associated with him under the firm style of James S. Brown & Sons.

In 1865 the machinist business of Pawtucket was greatly enlarged by the removal hither of the firm of Fales, Jenks & Sons. The firm was originally Stephen Jenks & Sons, but this firm was carried away in the financial panic of 1829. In 1830 David G. Fales and Alvin Jenks, of the original firm, formed a co-partnership in Central Falls,



James S. Brown

and began making cotton machinery. In 1833 they commenced making Hubbard's Patent Rotary Pump, which they so perfected as to gain almost a monopoly of the manufacture of such pumps. In 1845 they began making ring spinning frames, and in 1846 manufactured ring twistors, which were among the first of such machines in the country. John R. Fales and Alvin F. and Stephen A. Jenks, sons of the partners, were afterward admitted to the firm. The elder Jenks died in 1856, and a few years later the elder Fales retired from the firm. On the removal of the business to Pawtucket in 1865 they bought several acres of land, reared extensive machine shops and a large foundry, and have since added several other edifices. The establishment is situated on Dexter street, and gives employment to about 500 hands. The company has always done a large business in the manufacture of cotton machinery, and in the past has made large quantities of water wheels, combined fly frame and speeders and other machines. In 1876 they were incorporated as the Fales & Jenks Machine Company. The officers are: Alvin F. Jenks, president; John R. Fales, vice-president; Stephen A. Jenks, treasurer.

The Collyer Machine Company is located on Jenks avenue. Here the senior partner, N. S. Collyer, began business with William H. Haskell about 1846. A few years later Mr. Haskell retired, and was succeeded by Mr. Robert Alexander, and in four or five years Mr. Alexander withdrew, and Mr. S. S. Collyer entered the business with his uncle, under the present style. In the summer of 1885 Mr. N. S. Collyer died, and two years later the company was incorporated, with C. H. Bowen president and treasurer, and James H. Clark superintendent. Mr. Clark has been connected with the shop for 20 years. In July, 1888, Mr. S. S. Collyer was killed while on duty as chief engineer of the Fire Company. He was thrown from the hose cart, which ran over him, which resulted in his death some days afterward. The shop is finely equipped with good machines, and some 30 hands are employed.

1134240

The William H. Haskell Company are manufacturers of bolts and nuts. Messrs. Jeremiah O. and Joseph Arnold, in 1834 or 1835, started the first press for making iron nuts. It was set up on the Moshassuck river, where now stands the extensive bleachery of Messrs. Sayles. After a little time they dissolved, and a new firm was formed, consisting of Jeremiah O. Arnold and a Mr. Field, who transferred their business to Pawtucket. These gentlemen added to their business the making of bolts. Stephen Jenks soon entered the same business, and worked at the old forge shop, whose site is now covered by the mill of the Pawtucket Manufacturing Company. In due time, Mr. William Field started the tool-making business, manufacturing, among other things, augurs, on a novel plan. About the year 1840 he removed to Providence, and became the founder of the well-known Tool Company in that city.

Besides these parties, Mr. Franklin Rand entered the field. He first occupied the old grist mill house, which, perched on the rocks, outrode the freshet of 1807. He set up a press there for punching iron, in 1843. The next year he took as a partner Mr. Joseph Arnold, and they remained together till 1847. From that time Mr. Rand was alone till 1863. He introduced an innovation in his business. Before his experiment it was thought that the maximum was reached, when nuts were punched from cold iron $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches broad by $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch thick; but he soon punched nuts $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches broad by an inch thick. Mr. Rand built the largest press for this purpose that then existed in the country. He was ridiculed in advance for his undertaking; for his wheel was deemed too small for the object. But he taxed its full power, and showed that, as the business originated in this neighborhood, it was capable of great perfection here.

After the death of Colonel Stephen Jenks the business he had established was carried on by his son James and by Joseph T. Sisson. About the year 1855, Pinkham, Haskell & Co. succeeded. W. H. Haskell bought the establishment in 1857, and carried it on till 1861. Meanwhile he added to his business the manufacture of coach-screws. In 1860 he erected the large building now occupied and began work in it January 1st, 1861. At that time the new style was assumed from the admission of a partner. Since then several additions have been made to the building, and other buildings have been erected, principal among which is a blacksmith shop 135 by 80 feet. In 1882 the company was incorporated under the name of the William H. Haskell Company. The officers are: W. H. Haskell, president; E. S. Mason, treasurer; D. H. Hunt, agent. The selling agents are H. B. Newhall & Co., 105 Chambers street, New York. The company employ on an average 125 hands, and convert from twelve to fifteen hundred tons of iron annually into nuts, bolts and screws.

The Foundry Business was established in the old coal yard by Oziel Wilkinson and his son David. The father died in 1815, and the son continued the business till 1829. Zebulon White began casting iron in one of the abandoned furnaces in 1832, and for a time Mr. Brown was associated with him under the firm name of White & Brown. Subsequently Mr. White, in connection with Mr. Clark Sayles and ex-Governor Earle, carried on the business under the name of the Pawtucket Cupola Furnace Company and continued from 1835 to 1847, when Mr. White sold out to his partners and bought the lot now owned by his successors on Dexter street. After erecting a furnace Mr. White continued to carry on the business until his death in 1859, when his sons, Zebulon P. and Joshua S., succeeded to the business. This firm continued until 1881, when J. S. White succeeded. In 1885 another building was erected, 150 by 45 feet. Mr. White employs about 50 hands. The business consists largely of castings for cotton machinery.

The Pawtucket Steam and Gas Pipe Company established a brass foundry in 1887, on East avenue. The company was founded by Robert Alexander about 1862. In 1867 Mr. James H. Andrew took an interest in the concern, when it was styled Alexander & Co., for the manufacture of and trade in steam, gas and water pipes, and fittings of every description. In 1871 David L. Fales came into partnership and the present style was adopted. Three years ago the brass founding and finishing department was added. The company employ from 35 to 60 men. William H. Rawe is overseer.

Whitaker & Smith are engaged in the building of mills, flumes, dams, water wheels, etc., and in times of business activity employ 300 hands, and do a business to the amount of \$350,000 per year. This business was established about 50 years ago by Mr. Nathaniel Lewin. Partners were afterward taken into the concern and the firm became Lewin, Kenyon & Co. Mr. Lewin died in 1870, and the name of the firm was changed to Kenyon, Drowne & Co. In 1879 Kenyon, Whitaker & Smith became the successors, but in 1882 Mr. Kenyon died, since which time the style has been Whitaker & Smith, and the proprietors are Stephen Whitaker and Benjamin F. Smith.

The A. E. Tenney Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of general machinery, Broad street, give employment to 50 hands, manufacturing cloth stretchers, thread dressers, etc. This business was established by William Jeffers & Tenney many years ago, Tenney becoming the sole proprietor on the withdrawal of Jeffers in 1881. The machine shop was in the Greene's Mill place until burned out in July, 1883, when they took up quarters in the Payne Building. In 1887 the present firm was formed. The articles manufactured by this firm are shipped throughout the Eastern and Middle states.

The Pawtucket Manufacturing Company has its plant on Pine street. The buildings here are models of convenience, having all departments located on one continuous floor, originally occupying 15,400 square feet of space, and at present 25,400 square feet. The buildings are arranged around a hollow square in a way to secure light and ventilation. This company was incorporated in May, 1882, for the purpose of manufacturing nuts, bolts, and machinery used in the manufacture of the same. The bolts and nuts made by this corporation are of a superior quality, everything made being tested before being put upon the market. The present officers of the company are: President, Stephen A. Jenks; agent, George H. Webb; treasurer, George H. Fowler. The company employs 100 men, on an average.

The R. Bliss Manufacturing Company manufacture wooden screws, clamps, lawn tennis, architectural building blocks, and a variety of novelties. This business was established years ago by Mr. Rufus Bliss, who would manufacture a little stock of goods, mostly screws from choice pieces of hickory wood, and then set out for Boston in a wagon and sell them along the way. He worked in that way till 1845,

when he sold half of his interest to A. N. Bullock, and the firm became Bliss & Co. Subsequently E. R. Clark and A. C. Bullock became associated, and Mr. Bliss withdrew. In 1853 the firm hired one story in D. D. Sweet's old building. They built their present shop in 1866, and in 1881 a building 40 by 100 feet, three stories high, was erected, and in 1888 a three-story brick building, 40 by 50 feet, with a three-story addition of wood, 40 by 60, was added to this. In June, 1874, the company was incorporated, with D. W. Bullock, president; A. N. Bullock, treasurer; C. E. Clark, secretary. E. R. Clark died October 15th, 1882, soon after the death of Rufus Bliss. The company employs about 100 hands.

D. D. Sweet & Co. did a special business some years ago, making doors, sashes, blinds, etc. The business was established some 50 years ago in a small way, and at a later period, when under the management of E. W. French, Harrison Howard, Daniel H. Arnold and Fred. Sherman employed about 50 workmen, and used from 300,000 to 350,000 feet of lumber annually. Harrison Howard succeeded to the business, but he left no successor. Mr. Frank E. Tingley is using the old place of business as warerooms, and is a dealer in builders' materials.

The Potter & Atherton Machine Company are manufacturers of cotton openers and lappers. The firm consists of James C. Potter and A. T. Atherton, who came here from Lowell, Mass., in 1887. The business was founded by Mr. Atherton in 1871 in Lowell. Since starting in Pawtucket the business has prospered beyond expectations. About 120 men are employed.

The E. Jenckes Manufacturing Company manufacture ring travelers, bright and mill wire goods, spinning rings, banding, twine, etc., also yarns and cotton and wool hosiery. The supply business was established in 1853 by Nathan P. Hicks. In 1871 the firm became E. Jenckes & Co., when a successful business was carried on in the manufacture of Hicks' Improved Ring Travelers. They occupied the upper stories of the old Slater mill until about 1883, when Mr. Hicks retired. Mr. Jenckes then occupied the old Jenks mill for a short time, until his new mill was completed. In 1883 the present company was incorporated, with a capital stock of \$400,000. Edwin Jenckes is president; Stephen A. Jenks, vice-president; Joseph E. Jenckes, treasurer; James D. Carpenter, secretary, and F. W. Gilmore, agent. The first building was erected in 1883. It is 214 by 40 feet, three stories high. Afterward a four-story building, 144 by 96 feet, with an ell 100 by 65 feet, was put up. The company employs 600 hands.

Henry T. Carpenter, manufacturer of reels, rear of 51 North Main street, is widely known as the builder of the celebrated Carpenter reel, and manufacturer of reels of every description for cotton, woolen, zephyr, silk, balling, etc., with all the latest improvements. This business was established in 1845 by R. R. Carpenter, the inventor of

the Carpenter reel, and has since 1881 been carried on by the present proprietor. Mr. Carpenter occupies two large floors, 28 by 40 feet each, and has the requisite capacity and facility for prosecuting the business. His reel is the first production of the kind ever invented to run by power. It is acknowledged to be the easiest to operate, and will turn off more work, with less labor, than any other known reel.

George W. Payne & Co. are engaged in the building of improved upright spoolers, to spool from cop, skein or bobbin; doubling spoolers, for doubling two, three or more ends into one; patent cone winders, for hosiery manufacturers, a device that winds from cop, skein or bobbin, and other devices of a kindred character. The firm was established originally in 1865, and soon afterward was known as Payne & Matthewson. The first business done by the originators of this well-known company was in a small building owned by the father of the senior member of the firm, which was located on Sargent's Trench, on the present site of the Littlefield Brothers' mill. As their business increased they moved to the Jenks building, rear of Main street, which they occupied about 14 years. From there they removed to the building of Payne & Taylor on East avenue, and, after a two years' sojourn there, located in their present quarters in the large three-and-a-half-story brick structure located on Broad street, formerly occupied by the Humes Brothers. Mr. Matthewson died in 1880, and George M. Fanning became associated with Mr. Payne, under the style of George W. Payne & Co. The spoolers, winders and guiders made by Payne & Co. are in use in a large majority of the best mills in the country. Special attention is also paid by the firm to the making and repairing of ring, dresser, spooler and reel spindles, cop skewers, warp spool, spoolers, guiders, bolsters and steps, and in this particular department the firm is said to lead all competitors. The firm for the past ten years has been very successful in building up a prosperous business. The building above mentioned is now owned by George W. Payne & Brothers. It is a hive of industry, and is occupied by the following firms: Lebanon Mill Company, Excelsior Reed and Loom Works, Campbell Machine Company, A. E. Tenney, machinist; Phillips & Co., electrical works; Potter & Atherton, machinery builders, and Messrs. George W. Payne & Co.

The Excelsior Loom Reed Works are one of the most enterprising firms making mill supplies. Their patent elastic reed is acknowledged to be the best weaving reed in the market. It differs from the common reed, in that the wires of this reed when spread apart spring back to their proper position. This keeps the spaces of the reed uniform and avoids streaks in the cloth. These reeds need less repairs and are more durable than the common reed. The elasticity of the wires allows the lumps and knots in the yarn to pass freely through the reed without breaking, and is a great benefit to the weaver on this account. This firm uses the bevel wire in their reeds, which re-

duces the friction on the warp threads. The superior quality of their goods is proven by their rapidly increasing business. Starting in 1883, to-day they stand second to none in their line, and are now making preparations to double their capacity. They number among their customers our leading and most successful cotton and woolen manufacturers, who recognize the value of their reed. Mr. Edward Adamson, the proprietor, is well and favorably known to the trade from his long connection with the business, and also for the number of valuable improvements brought out by him.

Cole Brothers are manufacturers of steam engines and boilers, 17 Bayley street. This business was established about 1853 by Dexter & Cole. In 1864 Edward R. and H. S. Cole succeeded to the business. In 1879 Edward R. Cole died, leaving H. S. Cole the only member of the firm, who now owns and controls the business. Mr. Cole occupies a large shop 40 by 75 feet, and makes a specialty of stationary engines and machinery. He gives employment to about 25 men constantly.

Fred. J. Bancroft, pattern, model and cabinet maker, 17 Bayley street, established himself in business here in 1878. Mr. Bancroft makes a specialty of patterns, and does all kinds of work in wood. He has manufactured as high as 10,000 lawn tennis racquet setts in a year, besides other business. He employs 20 hands. His shop is 40 by 90 feet in size.

Easton & Burnham are manufacturers of cotton, woolen and silk spindles, upright spoolers, etc. Nicholas R. Easton and George Hopkins commenced the business of spindle making in Providence in 1849. Mr. Hopkins was soon succeeded by a Mr. Aldrich, who, in 1857, was followed by Charles C. Burnham, and the firm became Easton & Burnham. In 1860 they removed to Central Falls, and in 1865 came to Pawtucket, with Fales & Jenks, erecting buildings for their use on the grounds of the latter. In 1882 they erected their present factory on Weeden street. The firm now consists of Charles C. Burnham, Fred. W. Easton, George W. Burnham and N. Howard Easton. They employ about 50 hands.

The Bosworth Machine Company, shop rear of 43 North Main street, is among the old established manufacturing establishments in the city of Pawtucket. The proprietor is Mr. L. P. Bosworth, who established the business here in 1857. He is well known as an extensive manufacturer of jewelers' tools, consisting of drops, presses, lathes, polishing heads, and other machines for manufacturing jewelry; also leather machinery, consisting of scafing, trimming, and cutting machines, and other machinery for manufacturing belting. Mr. Bosworth occupies a large and finely equipped shop, 75 by 40 feet in size, and possesses all needed facilities for expeditious and satisfactory work.

Charles A. Luther & Co., 14 Leather avenue, are manufacturers of

patent cloth stretchers, thread dressers, improved thread and yarn reels, starching machines, and general machinery. The business was first established in 1834 by Mr. Danforth L. Peck, who was succeeded in 1858 by Mr. Charles A. Luther, and the present firm name was adopted in 1882 on the accession of Mr. W. H. Peck to the firm, Mr. E. D. Chaplin coming in as a partner in 1885. Mr. William H. Peck is the present proprietor. The firm occupy some 6,000 square feet of floor surface, and possess one of the best equipped shops for the purpose in this section. They have a large and permanent trade established throughout the United States, which is steadily increasing in volume.

The Dexter Yarn Company are yarn and knitting cotton manufacturers. This business was established by Captain N. G. B. Dexter, who came to this place from Grafton, Massachusetts, in September, 1798, and the day he came, as he was wont to say, he "saw the raising of the frame of the second cotton mill reared here." He entered the employ of Almy, Brown & Slater, and remained with them about 30 years. In 1820 he began to make knitting cotton on a small scale on his own account, and in 1830 left the service of the above-named firm and entered more largely into the business. In 1844, Simon W. Dexter went into the mill as a hand merely to learn the business, and in 1855 he and his brother, Daniel S., succeeded to the business, the father retiring from the concern. The business was now conducted under the style of Dexter Brothers with great success. In 1858 a boiler explosion occurred, killing one man. Their mill then was where the post office now stands. In 1859 business became dull and the mills were stopped. At this time Mr. S. W. Dexter, the head of the firm, went on the road as agent. On his first trip to New York, he took one order from John J. Henchman & Co. for 44,000 pounds of knitting yarn and one order from J. B. Spellman & Sons for 20,000 pounds, that resulted afterward in the sale of 80,000 pounds to the same company, and from that time the business became a success. In 1864 the land where the present building now stands, on the east side of the river, was purchased of the heirs of Henry Gerald & Son, and the mammoth structure at that place erected. In 1876 the company experienced another revulsion, but it recovered and in 1880 the company was incorporated with H. H. Thomas, treasurer, James E. Vail, president, S. F. Dexter secretary and general manager. By strict care and fidelity to business this company has gained for its cotton yarn such a reputation that it is the standard article in the market.

Greene Brothers' mill occupies the site where Timothy Greene originally had a tan and bark mill. After the beginning of the present century the bark mill was converted into a cotton factory. Samuel and Daniel Greene & Co. used this mill for that purpose for years. In the crisis of 1829 the property was bought by the New England Pacific

Bank, with a pledge on their part that it should be restored to the Greene family whenever the liabilities were paid. The mill receives its supply of water from Sargent's Trench, and the power is 40 or 50 horse. As the burden of liquidation seemed not overpowering, the family gave themselves to the task of lifting it, and succeeded in due time. The manufacture of cotton was quickly resumed. Joseph T. Greene, in 1835, began to carry on the business in his name, and commenced making cotton cord in addition to his other business. But he did not despise the day of small things, for he began this branch of business with twenty dollars' worth of machinery. In 1856 Mr. Greene associated his younger brother in business with him. Their special business was the manufacture of cotton and shoe laces. To man their rooms required twenty operatives. The old mill was burnt, but a new edifice was reared in 1861. N. P. Hicks came into possession of this property in 1885, and Darius Goff bought it in the spring of 1888, of Mr. Hicks' heirs.

Among those who have done business in the Greene mill should be mentioned W. A. Beatty & Co., who began the manufacture of jewelers' materials in 1865, but abandoned it in 1872. In 1870 they began the manufacture of jewelry itself, and that business is now continued by W. R. Cobb & Go. C. D. Tuttle manufactured jet jewelry, and at one time employed a number of workmen. John J. Kenyon makes shoe laces, etc., and occupies an entire story. He has been here ever since the mill was rebuilt, and employs at times a large force of hands. He is also agent for the Pawtucket Tape Company, No. 8 Jenks avenue. J. S. Capron, pattern maker and wood turner, has been here for years also.

The Slater Cotton Company manufacture cotton goods. Their buildings stand nearly opposite Captain Brown's shop. The larger edifice was reared in 1863 for a file manufactory. The Slater Company purchased the property in 1868, when it was materially enlarged. In 1869 the company was incorporated, with a capital of \$400,000, which has since been increased to \$600,000. They operate 52,000 spindles. The new mill was erected in 1882. It is 302 by 92 feet and five stories in height. The company employ about 750 hands and manufacture muslins and cambrics. Nearly 6,000,000 yards of cloth are annually produced. The officers of the company are as follows: William F. Sayles, president; F. S. Drowne, secretary and treasurer; Alfred P. Sisson, superintendent.

The Greene & Daniels mill is on the east side of the river, opposite Central Falls. Thread, yarns and twines of every description are made, and bleaching and dyeing for the trade is carried on. The mill stretches parallel with the Blackstone for the distance of 407 feet, and is 67 feet in breadth and five stories high. Annexed to the mill is an engine room, boiler house and cotton room, 42 by 90 feet, two stories in height. Besides these buildings there are a mechanical shop, 100



Engr. by F. J. H. H. H. H. H.

Nathan P. Hicks.

by 32 feet, three stories in height, and bleachery and dye works and other buildings on the premises. The senior partner of the firm came to the adjoining village of Central Falls in 1824, and for 20 years, as workman and partner, remained there. In 1844 he removed to Mapleville, and after six years went to Richmond, R. I. In two years after that date General Daniels became associated with him, and the firm took the style of Greene & Daniels. In 1855 they removed to Central Falls and occupied Moies & Jenks' mill, and continued to run it for 20 years. They also ran the mill of Andrew Jencks in that village for five years. In 1860 they commenced the erection of their present mill, and enlarged it to its present dimensions in 1866. The company was incorporated in 1877, the officers being then: Benjamin F. Greene, president; Edward A. Greene, treasurer; George P. Grant, agent. The death of the president, B. F. Greene, January 29th, 1886, necessitated an official change, and E. A. Greene was elected president and G. P. Grant agent and treasurer. The growth of the business from 1852, when they ran only 2,000 spindles, to the present time, when they are running 32,000 spindles, has been great. They employ about 400 operatives, and the cotton used by them at the present time amounts to about 2,000,000 pounds of manufactured yarn. The styles of goods at the present time are vastly different from what they were formerly, owing to the demands of the trade, and also owing to the change of machinery. The company is now reorganizing and putting in improved machinery throughout, adding everything of the latest and best pattern.

The Bridge Mill Cotton Manufacturing Company occupied the mill on the south side of the eastern end of the bridge. This was formerly called the "Yellow Mill." It was originally a bed-ticking mill. In 1837 it was occupied by Thayer & Pitcher, who manufactured cotton goods of a comparatively thick texture. Subsequently it was tenanted by Barrows & Ingraham. The Bridge Mill Cotton Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1865; A. N. Beckwith, president; F. H. Richmond, treasurer. The property finally passed into the hands of F. H. Richmond & Co., who manufacture book and lithograph paper. The new firm employ about 30 hands.

The Littlefield Manufacturing Company manufacture cotton yarns and thread. The business was successfully carried on for over 30 years by George L. and Alfred H. Littlefield under the firm name of Littlefield Brothers. The business was established in 1852, by David Ryder & Co., the company consisting of George L. and Alfred H. Littlefield. Mr. Ryder retired in 1857. On the first of July, 1889, the company was incorporated. Alfred H. Littlefield is president, Eben N. Littlefield treasurer, and Alfred H. Littlefield, Jr., secretary. The old firm had become one of the leading and well-known manufacturing firms of the country. The new company in succeeding to the business of the old firm, has fully maintained the standard and

quality of the goods put upon the market, having secured a constant and steadily increasing trade. Their mill is on the west side of the river. The main building is of wood 130 by 48 feet in dimensions, four stories, with an ell 105 by 30 feet, three stories. About 135 hands are employed.

The senior member of the R. B. Gage Manufacturing Company has been a practical manufacturer of cotton yarns for nearly 50 years. In 1845 he began manufacturing hosiery yarn at Attleboro, thence moved to Central Falls, and to Pawtucket in 1850. In 1868 he reared the spacious mill which the company now occupies on Fountain street. This mill is 136 by 70 feet. A lapper room 40 by 50 feet, two stories high, also other buildings, have since been erected. Mr. James O. Starkweather was connected with the business for a number of years. The lower story of this mill is now occupied by R. Anthony Gage and his brother Benjamin A., sons of R. B. Gage, under the firm name of B. A. Gage & Co., for the manufacture of plush goods, stockinet, etc. The firm is doing a business of \$100,000 per year. The R. B. Gage Company employ 65 men. The new office was erected in 1888.

The Jenks Mill is located on grounds formerly occupied by the Buffington Mill, which was burned in 1843 and the present one erected in 1844. The Jenks Mill was erected by the Pawtucket Manufacturing Company, who built the mill on leased land. This company manufactured cotton goods. They afterward failed, since which time the building has been used for various purposes. The Athol Thread Company occupy the two upper stories. This company was incorporated October 19th, 1887, the works being used for glazing thread. The officers are: Joseph Ham, president; Frederick J. Ham, secretary; H. B. Babcock, superintendent.

The Douglass Braid Works, for the manufacture of shoe and corset lacing, fancy cord, etc., were established by George C. Douglass some twenty years ago in Geneva, North Providence. From 1865 to 1876 the firm was Douglass & Daniels. During the centennial year the business was moved to Providence, and in 1882 it was brought to Pawtucket, the old LeFavour Mill again being brought into use. Mr. Douglass is gradually extending his business, as trade demands it. He employs when running at full capacity 40 hands. This mill was formerly the property of the Wilkinsons, and was built about 1808. The Bosworth Machine Company, which was originated in 1858 by Mr. L. P. Bosworth, occupied this mill.

The Atwood-Crawford Company manufacture spools for cotton and linen thread. They have their works located near Greene & Daniels' mill. The originator of this business was Mr. Robert Cushman, who began first in Central Falls, and in 1857 received his brother as partner. Mr. Cushman also devised a new series of machines which wrought a revolution in the business. The brothers continued

in business from 1857 to 1866, when George Cushman died. In 1869 a new partnership was formed, under the style of Cushman, Phillips & Co., which continued till 1875. At that time Mr. Cushman withdrew, and the firm of Atwood, Crawford & Co. was formed, consisting of Abner Atwood, C. Fred Crawford and John H. Crawford. In June, 1890, the company was incorporated under the name, The Atwood-Crawford Company. The present consumption of wood for the manufacture of goods by this firm is about 800,000 to 1,000,000 feet per year. They employ 50 hands or more, and have recently manufactured large quantities of braid rolls, in connection with their other business.

The Blodgett & Orswell Company are manufacturers and importers of fine glazed yarns and spool cotton, Broad street. The company was incorporated in 1887. The officers are: E. G. Blodgett, president; E. W. Orswell, treasurer. The company employ about 20 hands. The business was first established by E. G. Blodgett in 1881, and E. W. Orswell was admitted to partnership in January, 1885. Their specialty is the manufacture of glazed yarns in all numbers and colors.

The Lebanon Mill Company did business near the site of an older mill mentioned in the act of incorporation of Pawtucket in 1828. The earlier mill is styled in that act Kent's factory, and is described as being on an island. It was reared probably by Deacon Remember Kent. Originally it was a saw and grist mill, but during the war of 1812 was converted into a cotton mill. Deacon Kent's sons, Wellington, Remember and Seba, succeeded him, and made yarns which were peddled in the country, specially for carpet yarns. Subsequently other parties carried on the mill, among whom were Rufus J. Stafford, Nathaniel G. Pierce and Thayer & Moies. At a later period the mill was burned, and a new mill erected on the mainland in 1859-60. R. B. Gage & Co. occupied the new edifice, and were succeeded by Alanson Thayer & Son. On the death of Mr. Thayer, in 1869, his son Edward succeeded and adopted the present style. The mill was burned February 19th, 1888, the new addition having been completed the year before. At the time of the fire the mill had just been refitted with new machinery. The loss was about \$120,000. The firm then began business in the Payne building, manufacturing rubber lining and stockinet goods. They employ about 50 hands.

The Providence Hosiery Company, manufacturers of stockinet, Jersey cloth, eider down cloth and rubber lining, was established in 1879 by Charles F. Easton. The company was incorporated in 1885. Charles F. Easton is president, A. O. Bourn treasurer, and Charles H. Tolman secretary. The works are located on Leather avenue, and give employment to 20 hands.

The New England Thread Company is located at No. 10 Broadway, in the mill formerly occupied by Messrs. Stafford & Co. The business was first established many years ago by the last named

firm, and was purchased by the present company in January, 1886. James C. Roth, one of the proprietors, died February 14th, 1889, when Henry A. Warburton, the present owner, bought up all interests, and has since carried on the business. He employs from 75 to 100 hands, and manufactures spool cotton, basting cotton, button-hole cord, whip cord, and makes the glazing of twine one of the leading specialties of the business. Mr. Warburton has improved facilities for his business, and takes a pride in putting the best goods that can be manufactured on the market.

The Conant Thread Company erected large mills to manufacture the celebrated six-cord thread of J. & P. Coats. An extended description of this industry is given in the biographical sketch of its founder, Mr. Hezekiah Conant, in another chapter of this volume.

The Hope Thread Company was incorporated in 1869, with a capital of \$100,000. Their specialty is the manufacturing of three-cord spool thread. They also make hosiery, cop and other yarns. The range of yarns spun by them is from five to forty. They use 20 bales of cotton per week and employ 75 operatives. The firm of Adams & Randall, manufacturers of cotton yarns, formed in 1862, was finally merged into the Hope Thread Company. J. F. Adams was treasurer of this company for a period of ten years.

The Union Wadding Company is the largest concern of the kind in the world, and is the outcome of an establishment founded in 1836 by Mr. Darius Goff, in Rehoboth, Mass., where the business, which was one of small pretensions, consisted of the manufacture of glazed wadding. In 1844 he erected a larger mill, which was destroyed by fire. Removing to Pawtucket in 1847, and purchasing the site now occupied by this company, Mr. Goff built a stone mill two stories high, 200 feet long and 40 feet wide. Subsequently this was destroyed by fire, and after being reconstructed was leased to Mr. Henry Turner, of Cranston, and a few gentlemen in Pawtucket, but before the expiration of the lease Mr. Turner died, and his associates, who were not acquainted with the business, surrendered the property to Mr. Goff. In 1860 a partnership was formed under the firm name of Goff, Cranston & Brownell, carrying on in Providence a general business in buying and selling cotton, cotton waste and paper stock. In connection with Mr. Henry A. Stearns, this company carried on the business of manufacturing wadding in the premises mentioned. In 1870 the latter was incorporated, and two years after Mr. Stearns was admitted as partner in the Providence firm. In 1871 the mill was again visited by fire, which was such a severe one that, instead of repairing the old mill, it was decided to build entirely anew. The wadding business being to a certain extent limited, it was thought best to engage also in the manufacture of cotton batting, and the new mills were built with reference to being able to supply any demands that might be made upon them. A few years after the two concerns were consoli-



Darius Goff

dated under the name of Union Wadding Company, the stock of Messrs. Cranston & Brownell being purchased by the other stockholders. The batting business increased so rapidly that at sundry times additions have been required, and to-day the company have the largest and most complete works of this kind in the world. The productions of the company are all grades of white and colored wadding and the "patent rolled" cotton bat in all varieties. In addition, they do a large business in cotton and cotton waste. Their capital stock is \$1,000,000. The present officers of the company are: Darius Goff, president; Lyman B. Goff, treasurer, and Henry A. Stearns, superintendent.

D. Goff & Sons are manufacturers of worsted braid and mohair plush. The extensive buildings owned by this firm, the large number of workmen employed, and the mammoth product of braids for ladies' dresses turned out annually classifies this enterprise as one of the foremost in the city. The business was started in 1861 by Darius Goff and his eldest son, Darius L., and was the first worsted braid mill in this country. The enterprise was at first unprofitable, but after the change in the tariff in 1867, became successful. In 1872 Lyman B. Goff became a partner, and a new brick mill was erected the same year. In 1882 the firm began the manufacture of mohair plush, which has since been successfully continued.

It is a tradition that Solomon Smith erected a dam on the land bordering on the west side of Bucklin's brook for the manufacture grave-stones. In the tedious work of polishing stones Mr. Smith substituted water power for manual labor. The remains of this dam were noted in 1775. From some cause that business was abandoned, and the Bucklin heirs subsequently reared another dam, and built a stone building, which was used from 1811 to 1814 or 1815 for the manufacture of cotton yarn. The building was burnt out in the latter year. The next business done on this site was by John B. Braid. He bought, in behalf of Almy, Brown & Slater, the water privilege and 40 acres of land of Nancy Bucklin. From 1817 to 1825 Mr. Braid carried on the bleaching of cotton cloth and yarn at this place. Block printing, too, was done here in 1824. For a few months in the following year printing was carried on by the Hopefield Company. From 1825 to 1829 the premises were occupied by Shinkwin & Bliss, who carried on bleaching and block printing. In 1830 Royal Sibley hired the place of Jenkins & Almy, and introduced the business of coloring cambric, in addition to bleaching. The business was done under the style of Sibley & Kelley, and amounted to \$5,000 per week. Subsequently Mr. Sibley gave his main attention for three years to the work of dyeing cambric. Printing was begun by Mr. Sibley in 1833, and carried on by him under the name of Franklin Print Works till 1835. He used in the outset a machine of two colors.

In 1836 Jacob Dunnell, Thomas L. Dunnell and Nathaniel W.

Brown formed a copartnership under the name of Jacob Dunnell & Co., and the business was carried on under this style until 1853, when the present organization, the Dunnell Manufacturing Company, was incorporated. At the outset, and for several years following, printing was done by hand-blocks and machines of two to four colors. But skill and energy resulted in bringing into use machines that would print six, eight and twelve colors. Since 1884 the company has added to its plant a large building, equipped with the best machinery for the finishing of fancy bleached goods. They have also erected a fancy dye-house and an entire new steam plant, besides replacing old machinery with that of the latest design and efficiency; and they can now produce the highest class of work in bleaching, dyeing or printing any kind of fabrics. At the present time they employ over 500 hands, and produce at the rate of over 45,000,000 yards per annum. The value of this work exceeds \$600,000, exclusive of the value of the fabric treated.

In 1886 Mr. Jacob Dunnell, the founder of the present interests, died. His life work of half a century was characterized by exceptional skill, and controlled by keen integrity and sound business principles. The present officers of the company are: Thomas L. Dunnell, president; W. Wanton Dunnell, treasurer.

The Wheaton dam was built about an eighth of a mile below the Dunnell works by Nehemiah Bucklin in 1789, for a snuff mill, which ran about five years.

Robert D. Mason & Co., bleachers and dyers, No. 75 East avenue, have one of the oldest established and best known bleacheries and dye works in this part of the country. The business was first established here in 1805 by Mr. Barney Merry, whose son, Mr. Samuel Merry, succeeded him in 1847. In 1866 Mr. Robert D. Mason, a nephew of Samuel Merry, was admitted to partnership, and in 1870 he assumed control as sole proprietor under the present firm name. The business carried on is bleaching and dyeing of spool threads, knitting cotton, cords, braids, tapes and all kinds of single and two-ply yarns, indigo blues, and fast blacks, for milling purposes; also, woolen and worsted yarns and braids of every description. The works occupied for the business are among the largest and most comprehensive of the kind in the state. The main building is three stories in height, 100 by 70 feet in dimensions. The principal dye-house is 150 by 70 feet, and a second dye-house is 105 by 25 feet. The capacity of the works is at present four tons per day. Employment is given to 60 hands. In 1889 Frederic R. Mason, son of the senior member, was taken into the firm.

Dempsey Bleachery and Dye Works are located on North Main street, and the business was established in 1882. The company was incorporated in 1884; James Dempsey, president; John J. Dempsey, treasurer, and William P. Dempsey, secretary and agent, being the

officers then elected and now holding those positions. The company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$100,000. The first building was begun in 1882. When it was completed it was three stories high, 200 by 60 feet, with two ells, one 80 by 60 feet, the other 80 by 40, both additions being two stories high. The kier room 140 by 25 feet, one story high, also the office 156 by 56 feet, were later erections. The office was built in 1887. The works give employment when in full operation, to 120 hands.

Orr Brothers are successful dyers of braids and plush goods for D. Goff and Sons, Pawtucket. They established their business in the city in 1885. The firm consists of George H. and William T. Orr, who came here from Attleboro, where they had become practical experts in the business. They employ from 15 to 20 hands, as business requires, and have the necessary equipment in all kinds of machinery and fixtures to produce any and all shades of colors.

Richard Harrison, dyer, bleacher and printer of cotton and woolen yarns, is located on Front street. This business was established in 1863 by Hayley & Harrison. In 1867 Mr. Hayley retired and a new firm was formed, R. Harrison & Co. In 1863 the old firm erected the present buildings, and in 1867 enlarged their works. In 1869 Harrison & Co. began to manufacture woolen yarns. The dye works building was erected in 1864 and is a three story structure. At present Mr. Harrison is carrying on his business without a partner, and gives employment to about 60 hands. In 1888 he began the manufacture of cotton yarns, having purchased the machinery of E. R. Johnson & Co. after their failure.

John H. Cumming, proprietor of dye works and laundry, established his business in 1873, where Fairbrother's tannery is now. The beginning was small, the place of business being in a cellar. Gradually, however, the business prospered, and in 1881 the building now used was erected. In 1885 the laundry department was annexed, and this, with the dyeing establishment, gives employment to about 50 hands. The dye works and the laundry are both well equipped with machinery of modern style for the efficient prosecution of the business.

J. O. Draper & Co. are manufacturers of soap, corner Clay and Front streets. The business was started in 1861 by Draper & Atwood. In 1871 the present firm was organized, consisting of James O. Draper and A. W. Stanley. They manufacture every kind of soap, in all 72 varieties, but give special attention to the making of two kinds of soap. One of them is styled the Nottingham Curd Soap, which is largely used in print works; the other is called the English Fig Soap, deemed very serviceable in washing wools. They occupy a factory three stories in height, 50 by 100 feet, and give constant employment to twelve or fifteen men.

Perry Oil Company, Exchange street, are widely known as manu-

facturers of the celebrated Perry's champion harness oil and harness oil soap, also of the eagle belt oil, star axle oil, signal oil, and cylinder, engine, machinery, spindle and lubricating oils of all kinds. Mr. R. K. Miller founded the business in 1869, and is the present owner. The company takes its name from the discoverer of the oil and soap, the manufacture of which is the leading business of the concern. The works occupy three floors, 38 by 60 feet, and are provided with the requisite capacity and all necessary facilities for carrying on the manufacture in the most thoroughly successful manner.

Salisbury & Phillips established the business of manufacturing jewelry on River street in 1874. The firm next became Salisbury & Chase, then A. F. Chase, and early in the year 1889 W. G. Evans. Mr. Evans manufactures goods for gentlemen's use, including studs, collar buttons, etc. He employs 30 hands.

William H. Phillips & Co. were many years in the jewelry manufacturing business, and carried on their manufacturing somewhat extensively. Mr. Phillips was succeeded by McLaughlin & Phillips in 1888.

Orr & Schuyler, on Slater avenue, are also in this business. They began here in 1878, and their productions quickly found a market all over the country and across the ocean.

George H. Fuller & Son, manufacturers of jobbing materials for jewelers, Exchange street, carry on a special business of making jewelers' findings of gold, silver, gold-plate and fire gilt. In this establishment chains, rings, pins, buckles, clasps and hundreds of like articles are made. The business was established in 1861 in the same building with Payne & Taylor, by George H. Fuller. Charles H. Fuller, the son, recently became a member of the concern.

D. F. Read, in J. B. Read's block, is also a manufacturer of jewelry.

B. P. Clapp & Co. occupy an establishment on the eastern side of the river, just above Division street bridge. Their special business is the manufacture of aqua ammonia from ammoniacal water obtained from gas works. Mr. Clapp started this business alone in 1859. When he began he used 400 gallons of that refuse water per day. Now he and his associates find 2,500 gallons not excessive. The last named quantity yields about a ton of aqua ammonia. The article is used in calico printing, in the manufacture of wall paper and in dyeing. After a few years Mr. Clapp had as a partner for a time Mr. Preserved W. Arnold. His present partners are Messrs. Walter E. Colwell and Marvin H. Leavens. A large share of the ammoniacal water is obtained in Providence, and brought thence in bulk in a steam barge. They make, also, from the same kind of water nitrate of ammonia, for the use of dentists in making laughing gas.

Henry F. Jenks, manufacturer of builders' hardware, is located on Bayley street. The business was established in 1865. The

specialty in the outset was the making of window springs. In the course of time, however, the inventive genius of the proprietor devised various articles, since patented, consisting of house trimmings and articles for household comfort. Also, drilling and thread machines, and drinking fountains, the latter having received the first degree of merit at the World's Industrial Exposition and Cotton Exposition at New Orleans in 1884-5. Mr. Jenks is a lineal descendant of Joseph Jenks, who emigrated to Salem, Mass., from England in 1645.

J. F. Bliss, contractor and builder, occupies buildings on Pleasant street. Mr. Bliss is the successor of Bliss & Carpenter, who succeeded Slade & Co. He is prepared to rear buildings of any size. The mill has facilities for making Gothic, circular and plain window and door frames, also for the manufacture of brackets, scroll and fancy work, and in times of prosperity gives employment to a large number of hands.

S. S. & J. M. Humes commenced business in 1850. The members of the company at that time were S. S. & J. A. Humes. The present company was organized in 1876, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The business to which they give special attention is the manufacture of all kinds of wood work, boxes, tanks, scroll work, sashes, doors, etc. The establishment is large enough to employ 100 men.

Willmarth & Mackillop are carpenters and builders and manufacturers of patent conductors bored from solid wood. The business was founded in 1879 by John W. Willmarth. About the year 1880 Nelson Carpenter came into the concern, Robert Mackillop having taken an interest in April, the year previous. Carpenter only remained a short time, and the business since then has been conducted by Messrs. Willmarth and Mackillop. The building was erected in 1885. The firm employ in the busy season of the year over 100 men. They have erected many prominent buildings, both in Pawtucket and Providence, since their existence as a company.

F. F. Halliday & Son, pattern and model makers, are successors of D. A. Arnold & Son, who some years ago manufactured a great deal of wood work for cotton machinery, viz., twistors, spinning frames, etc. In 1883 F. F. Halliday, senior, bought Edward Arnold's interest, and the firm continued under the style of Arnold & Co. till 1887. Then it became F. F. Halliday & Son, F. F. Halliday, Jr., becoming an interested party. The firm employ nine hands.

L. Upham & Co. are manufacturers of thread, braid and silk cabinets and novelty wood workers, corner Cottage and Saunders streets. The business of pattern making and designing and building stone derricks was started by this firm in a small way in 1857. Since that time the business has largely increased, and gives employment to a dozen or so of men constantly. The firm consists of Lucian Upham, Charles I. Davis and Job L. Grant.

J. N. Polsey & Co., manufacturers of boxes, have their works near the depot, on the left hand side of the railroad as you go toward Providence. The business was established by Mr. Polsey in 1857 on a small scale, but it has grown in the course of years to great magnitude. The firm now consists of J. N. Polsey, John P. Hood and Lester I. Mathewson. They employ from 40 to 50 workmen constantly and work up about 5,000,000 feet of lumber yearly. They manufacture every kind of box, from one-eighth of an inch in thickness up to an inch, and from one foot, surface measurement, up to one hundred feet. They make what are called the "lock-corner" boxes. They are also contractors and builders.

V. P. Westcott manufactures hames and trimmings. The business is an exceptional one, there being no other establishment in the state like it. It was established about 40 years ago by G. B. Perry & Co., Mr. Westcott coming into the proprietorship in 1874. Few workmen are employed in this concern, the goods being manufactured principally by machinery. The carriage business was added in the fall of 1875.

The Jackson Shell Roll Company was formed in 1887. It is a stock company, David Jackson being president, and A. T. Atherton treasurer. The company manufacture Jackson's lubricating device, a patent applied to all journals for lubricating purposes. The works are in Cole's building, and give employment to 12 and 15 men.

Phillips' Insulated Wire Company was established in 1884 by H. O. Phillips. This company is doing business in the Payne Building, and employs from 35 to 40 hands. Mr. Phillips established his business some years prior to this in Central Falls. He was located there in the old Sprague building.

Linton Brothers & Co. are manufacturers of card boards. The business was established in 1871 by Robert and Hugh Linton, and was continued by them till 1881, when Benjamin M. Jackson, of Providence, and Edward Jollie, of Pawtucket, bought up all interests of the brothers, increased the capacity of the works, and are now employing from 40 to 50 hands. They still continue business under the above style. The factory is finely equipped with all kinds of machinery necessary to the business.

The manufacture of card board has become a somewhat important branch of industry in this town. The business was originally started by Elder Ray Potter. He began, indeed, with another branch of industry. His first attempt was to make lamp-black, in the old steam planing mill; from that he proceeded to the manufacture of glazed paper for his box manufactory. His experiments in the latter matter led him to undertake the manufacture of card board. This was done in 1844. His first attempts were on a small scale, but the business steadily increased, and even in 1853 was quite large for the times. In 1858 Mr. Henry B. Dexter bought out the establishment, just to

the west of the present East avenue, and assumed the charge of the business. He had as partners Simon W. and Daniel S. Dexter. In the following year David Ryder and H. H. Thomas took an interest in the business, Mr. Thomas taking charge. They afterward withdrew, and the business of what is called the Rhode Island Card Board Company was carried on by Mr. Henry B. Dexter and Mr. George H. Clark. This is supposed to be the first establishment in the country, probably in the world, that undertook to make card board by machinery. Even now this material is made in Europe mainly by hand. The proprietors make every description of card boards, from the most delicate to the most substantial; and provide them for the use of stationers, photographers and printers. They make their goods, when desired, in continuous strips of any thickness, length or width. Machinery is extensively employed, and 40 workmen are busied in the establishment. They produce about 20,000 sheets per day, but can, if need be, increase the product to 40,000. In 1880 the company built a large brick mill on Exchange street, and have since introduced a number of improved and more powerful machines, more than doubling their former capacity. In 1886 the company was incorporated with the following officers, still acting: President, Henry B. Dexter; treasurer, George H. Clark; secretary, Walter H. Stearns.

The Fairbrother Belting Company was established in 1834 by Lewis Fairbrother, and was the first of the kind in Rhode Island, and save one in Attleboro, Mass., is the oldest in the United States. Mr. Fairbrother learned the art of tanning in Attleboro. He was then 15 years of age. The first building erected in Pawtucket by Mr. Fairbrother was 30 by 15 feet. It had but one vat. Picker and lace leathers were made. A few years afterward the manufacture of leather belting and all kinds of leather for factory use was added. In 1859 Henry L. Fairbrother became a partner, and during the late war the firm name was changed to H. L. Fairbrother & Co., which title remained unchanged till 1888, when the company was incorporated under its present name. The buildings of this company occupy about two acres of ground, and the business of general mill supplies has been added.

The James Davis Belting Company also manufacture leather belting, lace leather, etc. This is an old business, the first building having been erected in 1847, and a large addition made in 1853 by James Davis, the originator of the concern. The company was incorporated in 1885; D. G. Littlefield, president; E. S. Mason, treasurer; Waldo Trescott, superintendent; Charles R. Bucklin, bookkeeper. The company employ from 40 to 50 hands constantly.

The Star Tanning Company manufactures improved rawhide lace and leather belting. The present company consists of Oscar A. Jillson and Robert Bellow. The business was established in Central Falls by William Gould and William H. Keach, under the firm name of

Gould & Keach, in 1874. Shortly after the business was established William McKelvey came into partnership, and not long after R. A. Butler took an interest. In 1881 Mr. O. A. Jillson bought out Mr. Butler's interest, and subsequently Mr. Robert Bellew, in partnership with Mr. Jillson, became proprietors of the business. The firm employ about 25 hands constantly, and do a business of about \$4,000 per month.

George C. Stillman & Co., proprietors of the Pawtucket Warehouse, are large commission merchants, who deal in wholesale fruit and produce generally. They erected their large warehouse on Weeden street in 1887, 200 by 50 feet, two stories in height. The firm trades extensively throughout the New England states, especially in Massachusetts and Connecticut. It consists of George C. Stillman and Allen B. Ralph. They give employment to ten men, and sometimes more.

Ellis Thayer & Son, brush manufacturers, are located on Exchange street, where their business was established April 1st, 1882. Mr. Thayer began the business of manufacturing brushes in the city of Worcester some 35 years ago. In 1878 he came to Pawtucket, and, in company with his brother, P. E. Thayer, under the firm name of Thayer Brothers, operated on North Main street for two years. He then went to Attleboro, Mass., but in 1881 P. E. Thayer & Co. bought all interests in Thayer Brothers' business, and in 1883 it became Ellis Thayer & Son, Mr. Herbert Thayer being the junior member. This firm employs 20 hands, and makes carpet sweepers and brushes of every description.

American Hair Cloth Padding Company, East avenue, are manufacturers of tailors' hair-cloth paddings, also ladies' hair-cloth skirtings. This business was established by Messrs. Payne & Taylor. In 1854 they bought the site of David Wilkinson and erected the present building, which stands where the old anchor shop did. About the time they began their enterprise Messrs. John Hall and James Sheldon started business in the same building under the title of the Boston Hair Cloth Company. They attempted to make crinoline and stuff for ladies' wear, but, after continuing the business for three years, abandoned it. In 1858 Payne & Taylor began the manufacture of crinoline and like stuff on the machinery left by the Boston Company. They had, meanwhile, carried on their engraving, but in 1860 gave it up to devote their energies entirely to the production of tailors' hair-cloth padding, as well as to ladies' hair-cloth skirtings of all kinds. In the same year they disposed of their old looms, and soon obtained of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company the right to use their patent automatic action for feeding the hair. Their present looms contain this and other later improvements. About fifteen years ago Mr. Payne, one of the founders, died, and his two sons, Messrs. Charles B. and James R. Payne, succeeded to his interest in

the concern and as partners of Mr. Jude Taylor, who is a native of England, the Messrs. Payne being natives of this city. Subsequently the business was incorporated under its present title of the American Hair Cloth Padding Company. The company occupy two floors of the building, which covers an area of 40 by 175 feet, and employment is provided for about 30 hands. The company have agencies in New York and Boston, and their products are in demand in all parts of the country.

The following companies have been but recently incorporated: In the year 1889 the Narragansett Machine Company, with a capital stock of \$100,000, W. L. Cook, president; the Pawtucket Dyeing and Bleaching Company, with a capital stock of \$15,000, E. G. Blodgett, president; Perry Manufacturing Company, with a capital stock of \$10,000, James A. Perry, president; Royal Weaving Company, with \$100,000 capital stock, with Daniel G. Littlefield, president. And in the year 1890 the Standard Seamless Wire Company, with \$200,000 capital stock, H. T. Smith, president, and the Hope Webbing Company, with \$30,000, Charles Sissons, president.

One of the most interesting events in the history of Pawtucket was the celebration of the Cotton Centennial during the week beginning September 28th, 1890. The idea of the public observance of the one hundredth anniversary of Samuel Slater's successful efforts to spin cotton by power originated with Captain Henry F. Jenks several years ago. The arrangements for the celebration were conducted and successfully carried into effect by the following committee, appointed by the common council: Henry E. Tiepke, chairman; J. Ellis White, secretary; Nathan A. Chatterton, treasurer; Bernard F. Lennon, auditor; Edward Smith, Philo E. Thayer, Frank O'Reilly. General Olney Arnold acted as chief marshal of the entire celebration.

The exercises began with a preliminary meeting in Music Hall Sunday afternoon, September 28th, presided over by Hon. Henry B. Metcalf. Prayer was offered by Reverend George Bullen, D. D. Addresses were made by Reverends Porter M. Vinton and Alexander McGregor, Ansel D. Nickerson read a historical Sunday school paper, and Reverend Emery H. Porter pronounced the benediction. Monday was given to a celebration by the Sunday school children. Several thousand of them marched in procession through the streets to Dunnell Park, where special exercises were held, consisting of prayer, addresses, songs, etc. In the afternoon the Young Men's Christian Association held athletic exercises on the grounds. The industrial exhibit in the skating rink was opened at 2 P. M. After the opening exercises, consisting of music by the band and addresses by Mr. Henry E. Tiepke, chairman of the committee, Governor Davis and Mayor Carroll, the machinery was set in motion by Albert R. Sherman, superintendent, and the exhibition was formally in operation.

It was a good exhibit of the manufacturing of Pawtucket, including nearly every industry in the city. An interesting feature of the exhibition consisted of the original spinning frame and carder of Samuel Slater, many relics from Mr. Slater's mill and other curiosities loaned for the occasion. In the evening the Garfield Club held a banquet at Music Hall. Tuesday was military day. The entire state militia and companies from Massachusetts and Connecticut took part in the parade. The weather was bright and beautiful, and the grand and imposing pageant was witnessed by thousands of spectators. In the evening a huge Grand Army camp fire was held in the large tent on Dexter street, attended by about 2,000 people.

Wednesday was trades and societies' day. The forenoon was devoted to a trades procession, in which many firms from Providence took part. The main feature of the afternoon was a large and attractive parade by the civic and secret societies. Thursday was firemen's day. The parade was far superior to any firemen's parade Pawtucket ever had, and was witnessed by thousands all along the line of march. In the afternoon an interesting prize trial of ancient hand engines took place at Camp Burnside. In the evening the exhibitors held a banquet in Infantry Hall. On Friday forenoon an amateur rowing regatta was held on the Pawtucket river, under the auspices of the Pawtucket Boat Club. In the afternoon horse racing and bicycle contests drew many spectators to the driving park. The King Cotton Carnival on Friday evening, notwithstanding the somewhat unpropitious weather, was a highly successful and interesting affair, and was witnessed by hosts of spectators. After the parade a grand concert and ball were held in the mammoth tent on Dexter street. On Saturday afternoon a large crowd assembled at Mineral Spring Park to witness the dedication of a monument to the late chief engineer, Samuel Smith Collyer, who died in the summer of 1884 from injuries received while going to a fire. The exercises consisted of a parade, headed by the American Band, the Fire Department, the Veteran Association, the Providence Veteran Association, and the mayor, city council and invited guests. After the dedication ceremonies the monument was presented to the city by General Olney Arnold, and accepted in behalf of the city by Mayor Carroll. The monument was designed by Charles Dowler, of Providence, and cost about \$2,500, which was raised by subscription.

NEWSPAPERS IN PAWTUCKET.—The first newspaper printed and published in Pawtucket was the *Pawtucket Chronicle*. Its publication was begun November 12th, 1825, by John C. Harwood, a young printer from Providence. December 30th, 1826, he sold the paper to Carlile & Brown, of Providence. February 10th, 1827, the *Chronicle* bore the name of Randall Meacham as publisher. He was a first-class printer for those days, and came to Pawtucket from Lowell, Mass. Two of his apprentices soon afterward were Robert Sherman and Shubae

Kinnicutt, who in after years started the *Pawtucket Gazette*, and subsequently bought the *Chronicle*. July 11th, 1829, Samuel M. Fowler, of Warren, R. I., became associate publisher of the *Chronicle*, and on February 11th, 1831, he became sole editor and proprietor. He died in Pawtucket August 26th, 1832. His wife continued the publication of the paper, the editorial work being performed by John H. Weeden, one of the leading attorneys of the place. In October, 1832, the *Chronicle* was purchased by Messrs. Henry and John E. Rousmaniere, of Newport, their names appearing as publishers in the number bearing date of October 26th. November 4th, 1836, Mr. J. E. Rousmaniere retired from the establishment, and the publication of the *Chronicle* was continued by Mr. Henry Rousmaniere until April 19th, 1839, when he disposed of the newspaper and its job office to Messrs Sherman and Kinnicutt.

On Friday morning, August 3d, 1838, the first number of the *Pawtucket Gazette* made its appearance. It was printed and published by Robert Sherman and Shubael Kinnicutt, two young men who had learned the printing business in the office of the *Pawtucket Chronicle*. Their printing and publication office was in the upper story of an old wooden building on Main street, owned by Amos M. and John B. Read, the site of which is now covered by the brick block owned by the widow of the last named. It was issued because the older paper, the *Chronicle*, did not then "fill the bill" as a local paper ought, and the young printers were encouraged in their undertaking by the leading citizens and the general sentiment of the village. The paper was a folio of six columns, and was printed on a sheet of good rag paper 22x30 inches. The proprietors set the type and "worked off" their limited edition on an old hand press themselves. The *Gazette* improved with each issue, and in the latter part of April, 1839, the *Chronicle* establishment passed into the hands of Messrs. Sherman and Kinnicutt. The issue for April 26th, 1839, bears the title of *Gazette and Chronicle*, and it has so continued to the present time. It has not missed making its appearance regularly every Friday morning during the more than fifty years that are now completed.

The *Gazette and Chronicle* continued to be published in the old Read building until March, 1841, when the office was removed to the upper story of the wooden Miller building, corner of Main and Mill streets. (This building was nearly destroyed by fire in 1872, and the following year the present imposing brick block rose from its ruins.) The accommodations there were better, but they were not sufficient. In the summer of 1849 the late Amos M. Read (father of Mr. A. T. Read, the present owner of the block), tore down the old wooden building, or the part of it in which the *Gazette* first saw the light, and put up the present brick block at the corner of Main street and Jenks avenue. In March, 1850, the *Gazette and Chronicle* establishment was removed into the upper story of this new building, where it remained until

March, 1866, when it was removed to its present quarters in Manchester Hall, on Mill (now North Main) street.

July 26th, 1850, the paper appeared in a new dress of types throughout, and presented a very neat appearance. January 5th, 1855, it was enlarged to seven columns to a page, and June 29th, 1860, it was enlarged to eight columns to a page. January 2d, 1863, during the dismal, depressing days of the civil war, the paper was reduced to its previous size of seven columns to a page. The publishers promised that whenever circumstances would warrant it the paper should appear in its former size. On the 5th of January, 1866, it did so appear, there being eight columns to a page again. July 1st, 1870, it was enlarged to nine columns to a page, and April 18th, 1873, the columns were lengthened to their present extent.

Up to May 4th, 1855, the *Gazette and Chronicle* was printed on a hand press. The paper bearing that date was printed on a "Guernsey Improved Patent Cylinder Press," made by Francis & Clary, of Pittsfield, Mass. This was superseded when the paper was enlarged July 1st, 1870, by a Potter Country Cylinder Press, made by C. Potter, Jr., & Co., of New York. After a faithful service of 16½ years, the Potter cylinder was superseded on December 6th, 1886, by a new printing machine, made specially to order by the Babcock Printing Press Manufacturing Company, of New London, Conn. The Guernsey press was run by hand, motive power coming from the "twistings" given the crank on the large driving wheel by Michael Finnegan, a powerful and "fine ould Irish gintleman" of peculiar physique, who died in March, 1879, and had a better obituary than oft falls to the lot of greater men. On Thanksgiving morning, November 29th, 1866, the *Gazette and Chronicle* appeared for the first time printed by motive power. The proprietors were the first to introduce a power press in Pawtucket, and were the first to introduce power into a printing office. The power was supplied by a caloric engine, which was made in Providence. Subsequently a steam engine took its place, the caloric proving a miserable failure. This engine is still in the office, and can do duty in an emergency. Since November, 1873, power has been transmitted by a "rope pulley" from the old LeFavour mill, now the electric light plant of the Pawtucket Gas Company. In 1884, for several weeks, the fact was demonstrated that the pressure (100 lbs. on office floor) from the water works would operate a small water motor that would run all the machinery. The cost of running the motor was too great to warrant its continuance, and it is held in reserve in case of accident.

For many years prior to January 1st, 1866, the imprint on the first page stated "The *Gazette and Chronicle* is published every Friday morning by Robert Sherman, simultaneously in Pawtucket, R. I., and Pawtucket, Mass." (The east side was in the state of Massachusetts until March, 1862.) January 1st, 1864, Ansel D. Nickerson, who en-

tered the office as apprentice in April, 1846, purchased a quarter interest, and on January 1st, 1866, the firm name was changed to R. Sherman & Co., and so remained till January 1st, 1870, when Ansel D. Nickerson and John S. Sibley became the proprietors, the latter purchasing Mr. Sherman's half interest and the former Mr. Kinnicutt's quarter interest. The paper was published from that time until April 1st, 1875, by Nickerson & Sibley, when Charles A. Lee, who began work in the office November 30th, 1863, purchased an interest from the senior partner, and the firm name was changed to Nickerson, Sibley & Co. Three years later, April 1st, 1878, Mr. Nickerson disposed of his entire interest to Mr. Lee, and January 1st, 1879, the firm name was changed to Sibley & Lee, and so remains to the present time. Prior to Mr. Sibley's death in September, 1883, he disposed of his entire interest in the office and newspaper to his partner, by whom the business has since been conducted. In May, 1869, the *Gazette and Chronicle* appeared in the suit of types that it wore until January 1st, 1891, a fact that speaks volumes in praise of the type founders, Messrs. Phelps, Dalton & Co., of the Dickinson Type Foundry of Boston. January 2d, 1891, the paper appeared in quarto form, clad in a new and handsome dress of types and with a fine engraved heading.

The semi-centennial of the *Chronicle* was celebrated November 12th, 1875, by the issuing of a *fac simile* of the first number. The semi-centennial of the *Gazette* was celebrated August 3d, 1888, by the publication of a souvenir sheet containing a *fac simile* of the first page of the initial number, portraits of publishers, editors and correspondents, pictures of the earlier and later presses, biographical sketches, etc. Only two of the ex-publishers of the *Gazette and Chronicle* are living—Messrs. Sherman and Nickerson. The latter, and Mr. Lee, the present editor and publisher, both "learned their trade" in the office, under Mr. Sherman. The paper has always borne an enviable reputation as a family journal, and is quoted to-day as a model in typographical appearance and in the vigor and tone of its editorial columns.

During the 65 years since the establishment of the *Chronicle*, numerous weekly sheets came into existence only to pass quickly into obscurity. Among these were *The White Banner*, *Truth's Advocate*, *John the Baptist*, *Pawtucket Herald*, *Midnight Cry*, *Rose and Lily*, *Sparkling Fountain*, *Battle Axe*, *Temperance Regulator*, *Mercantile Reporter*, *Business Directory*, *Pawtucket Observer*.

The first mentioned was started in the interest of Free Masonry, and was absorbed by the *Chronicle* establishment in 1827. Many of the others, as their names indicate, were temperance publications. The *Battle Axe* was published by Benjamin W. Pearce, who at the present time at the age of over 70 years, is editor and publisher of the *Newport Enterprise*. He gave rumsellers a severe drubbing in each issue, and one night some of them went into his office and pitched his press and type into the river. The *Business Directory* was printed and published gratuitously by Alfred W. Pearce, a brother of Benjamin's,

for several years, the office finally passing into the hands of the proprietors of the *Gazette and Chronicle*.

In June, 1860, George O. Willard, a young printer who had learned his trade in the *Gazette and Chronicle* office, issued the first number of the *Pawtucket Observer*. It was republican in politics, and although the party won its first national victory in that year, the paper did not receive substantial support, and its publication was abandoned in March, 1861. From that date until April, 1885, the *Gazette and Chronicle* held the field without a rival—a period of nearly a quarter of a century—and covered it ably and successfully.

April 10th, 1885, the first daily paper ever printed in Pawtucket was issued from the *Gazette and Chronicle* office. It was called the *Evening Chronicle*. Charles A. Lee was the editor and publisher. It published news of the United Press Association received by special wire, with telegraph operator in its editorial rooms. Its projector did not say that it had "come to stay," for the field was nominally possessed by another. The experiment as weighed against the old established weekly, was too hazardous, and the last number bore date of May 2d. It gave Mr. Lee and the office the "honor" of starting the first daily newspaper in Pawtucket.

April 30th, 1885, the first number of the *Pawtucket Evening Times*, George O. Willard, editor and manager, made its appearance. Its editor and manager had been connected with the *Providence Press* for a quarter of a century, and on its death came to Pawtucket and secured sufficient encouragement to start the *Times*. For two years Mr. Willard had a hard struggle, but he overcame many obstacles, and the *Times* became prosperous. It has a large circulation and a paying advertising patronage, and is the largest penny daily in New England. Mr. Willard's editorial assistant is Mr. William C. Sheppard. Mr. Seabury S. Tompkins, a "*Chronicle* graduate," is the local editor. January 31st, 1890, the *Times* was sold to David O. Black, formerly of the *Providence Telegram*, and since March 26th, 1890, it has been published in quarto form by the *Times* Publishing Company, of which Mr. Black is the head and Peter Trumpler the business manager.

September 15th, 1888, the first number of the *Evening Tribune* was issued by Martin Murray, editor and manager. Mr. Murray had from the start been city editor of the *Evening Times*. The paper is democratic in politics. It is also a penny daily, and has a goodly run of patronage.

In January, 1886, a monthly trades paper called the *Pawtucket and Central Falls Real Estate Record* was issued from the *Gazette and Chronicle* office for Mr. H. H. Sheldon, an enterprising real estate broker. Its publication was continued monthly, with several enlargements, until January, 1887, when it began to make its appearance weekly, its title having been changed to the *Pawtucket Record*. In November, 1890, the *Record* was purchased by David J. White, and January 6th, 1891, the *Central Falls Weekly Visitor* was consolidated with it, under the name of *Record-Visitor*.

CHAPTER II.

THE TOWN AND CITY OF PAWTUCKET—(Continued).

Bridges.—Business Blocks.—Trading.—Woodlawn.—Hotels.—Stages.—Banks.—Churches.
—Public Library.—Post Office.—Fire Department.—Education.—Societies.

IT was more than half a century after the settlement of the western village before a bridge was thrown across the Pawtucket. At that time the colony of Rhode Island invited Massachusetts to join with her in providing such a convenience. A committee seems to have been appointed by the latter colony in 1712 to consider whether the bridge should be built. On May 29th they made the following report:

“ We are humbly of opinion that a place called Pawtucket Falls, near the Iron Works on said river, is the most suitable place to erect said bridge, and when built (it) may be of benefit to some part of this Province. Especially it will be of service for travelling into the Narragansett Country, Connecticut and New York at all times of the year, particularly in the winter season, when by rising of the water and great quantity of ice coming down the river, it is very difficult and hazardous, which if there be a bridge will make travelling more easy and safe.

“ ISAAC WINSLOW and four others, Com.”

Massachusetts Colony records, Vol. IX., pp. 273, 274.

The first bridge was accordingly built at the expense of the two colonies in 1713. Probably it was a fragile structure, for in 16 years the general assembly voted to rebuild it, provided Massachusetts would pay half the expense. In 1741 it was rebuilt. In 1746 a new boundary line, under the royal permission, was run, and from that time Massachusetts refused to pay anything for maintaining the bridge over the Pawtucket. The first bridge stood a little south of the place where the stone bridge now stands, but afterward the present site was chosen. Part of this bridge was swept away by the great freshet of 1807, but it was speedily rebuilt. In 1817 it was again replaced, largely at the expense of North Providence. In 1832 the work was done anew. In 1839 it was repaired at the expense of the state. In 1843 the old bridge was torn down and a new one built. Fourteen years afterward this bridge was found needing repairs, and it was resolved to build a stone bridge. On the 6th of July, 1858, travel was

suspended. The new bridge now standing there was built and opened for travel on the 4th of November. The occasion was fitly celebrated by a public procession, a dinner at Manchester Hall, and other tokens of gladness.

The bridge across the north end of Mill street was built over 60 years ago. Mr. John Kennedy, of Central Falls, was the most active promoter of it, and he carried around the subscription paper, chiefly among the citizens of that village. The bridge was commenced in 1826 and completed in the following year. In 1871 an iron bridge was made to take the place of the old one, built at the expense of Pawtucket and Smithfield.

The next bridge was built from what is now Central avenue. A wooden bridge was thrown across the Blackstone at this point in 1853. Owing to the increase of population in this neighborhood, and the old bridge being deemed unsafe, on September 4th, 1868, it was voted at a town meeting in Pawtucket that "A sum of money not to exceed \$6,000, be appropriated by this town for building one-half of a bridge across the Blackstone river at Pleasant View." On April 7th of the following year \$1,000 more was appropriated. The other part of the cost for the iron bridge thus constructed was paid by the town of Smithfield.

* The growing population demanded more conveniences. The stone bridge was often crowded. It was desired on both sides of the Blackstone, that a bridge be built opposite Exchange street. North Providence and Pawtucket voted to construct such a bridge, and it was built during the winter of 1871-2, and the early spring of the latter year, and was opened for travel on May 3d, 1872. This is constructed of iron also, and cost \$30,000.

At a town meeting held on March 1st, 1875, the town council were authorized to build a bridge from the foot of Division street across the Pawtucket river, of such materials as they deemed most suitable. They accordingly decided to build of stone, and a massive structure was erected.

The following is a list of the principal blocks erected in Pawtucket: The LeFavour Block and the Hotel Block in 1812 or 1813; Ellis Block about 1820; the Manchester Block in 1848; the A. M. Read Block in 1849; the John B. Read Block in 1850; the Almy Block in 1854; Dexter Block finished in 1866; the Miller Block in —; the G. L. Spencer Block in 1874; Littlefield Block, west side of North Main street, 1875; Union Block, by Dexter Brothers, in 1874; Walter Block in 1887; Record Building in 1888. There are many other buildings also worthy of mention. The lot for the Union Block was appropriated in 1822. The building was erected by Ebenezer Tyler, David Wilkinson and Mr. Slater. Till 1844 it was used for stores and offices, when it was bought by Mr. Enoch Adams, and converted into a cotton mill. In 1851 it was purchased by Captain Dexter and used by

him for the same purpose. After his decease his sons continued to run the mill. The building of the First National Bank was erected in 1875. Tyler & Wilkinson also erected the Pawtucket Hotel building in 1826. The stores of Mr. Dana and Mr. Phillips are both in this building, and were used first for offices. It was in Mr. Phillips' room that William Bailey opened the first drug store in Pawtucket. Doctor Niles Manchester resided on the grounds now occupied by Music Hall building. Moses Jenks, father of Pardon Jenks, was living on grounds now occupied by the post office building in 1820. It was an old fashioned gambrel roofed house, an elegant structure for that day. Seekonk Plains in 1839 contained only three houses. A hundred houses are now on that side of Pawtucket.

The town of Pawtucket contained a population of 27,630 souls in 1890. The business carried on here is surprisingly great. There are over a hundred large firms and corporations in the place, some of which are very extensive. By actual count from the city directory there are 134 dressmakers, which exceeds the limit of any other class of enterprises. There are 120 grocers, 22 physicians, 12 lawyers, 18 clergymen, 23 churches and missions, 12 hotels, 6 banks, 6 newspapers and magazines, and other enterprises in proportion. Manufacturing is the chief industry, and not a few of the corporations give employment to hundreds of hands each.

Ebenezer and Otis Tiffany were early residents of the place. Ebenezer Tiffany, the elder brother, had a store on Main street, fronting North Main, as early as 1802 or 1803. The site is now occupied by Amos Read's Block, erected in 1849. Originally a little building stood here which was swept away by the freshet, when Mr. Tiffany erected the second structure and continued trading until the great revulsion of 1829. He carried on business quite extensively, and as was customary in those days, kept a good supply of West India goods. Mr. Gideon L. Spencer in 1824 set up in the tailoring business, his shop being in the second story of Mr. Tiffany's store. After one or two years' stay in that place Mr. Spencer went farther up on Main street, where Lee's Block is now, and continued his business till 1845.

Otis Tiffany kept the post office in the building where Mr. Slater lived. His room was the one now occupied by Mr. Freeman's book store. He afterward moved up Main street one door west of the post office, in the building now occupied by Doctor C. E. Davis & Son, registered pharmacists, and kept the office there. Jonathan Niles Spencer afterward occupied the stand at Freeman's for a shoe store. He was an elder brother of Gideon L. Spencer, and began trading earlier than he. The sons of Otis Tiffany became wealthy. Their names were George and Henry. Ebenezer Tiffany had two sons, both now dead.

In 1829 there were a number of merchants in Pawtucket. Of these Josiah W. Miller kept a grocery store for a long time on Main

street, near the bridge. It was next west of John Read's block. At that time Ebenezer Tyler owned most of the property in this locality, and he was in trade also a number of years.

In 1829 Bennet Whipple had a store where the post office is now, in an old building of his own. It was of wood, and was later taken down and a brick building erected by David Wilkinson and Ebenezer Tyler. That building was torn down and the present structure erected. The brick was used by the North Providence Bank, by the Pacific Bank, by Charles Pierce and others. The second story was used for a boarding house, the third as the Masonic Temple. The old building was sold in 1829 to Enoch Adams, who used it for a cotton mill for a number of years.

In 1829 George Jenckes was doing a trading business on the corner of Maple and Main streets. Albert C. Jenckes, his son, succeeded, and he is now dead. The building is still used as a store.

James Weeden at that time owned a bakery on Main street. He afterward went down on Pleasant street, where his house is now.

The business established by these firms was of a general character, carrying groceries, dry goods, etc. About this time, however, a division of the trade was made, and special lines only were carried.

Among the many then engaged in the grocery business may be mentioned the firm of A. & A. Parks, who not only dealt in groceries but in hay, grain, straw, etc. They began over 60 years ago, and were succeeded by John Crane, and he by Messrs. Long, Pearce & Larkin, and in 1879 the style of the house was changed to Ellis, Pearce & Co., Mr. Peter Lennon being a member of this firm, who succeeded to the business in 1885.

Mr. Smith Grant established a grocery trade many years ago, which subsequently passed into the hands of Messrs. John Tingley, Clark & Brown, B. P. White & Co., Moore & Blaisdell, John H. Moore, Moore & Carpenter and O. F. Currier, who succeeded to the business in March, 1881. The firm of Lemuel Whitney, dealer in meats, vegetables and provisions, was established soon after the war, and was afterward carried on by: E. Darling & Co., A. H. Ford, Mr. Woodward, Laban Adams, N. F. Whipple, in 1875, and by the present proprietor since 1883. The business of Nicholson & Thackray, wholesale and retail grocers, was started by the Nicholson brothers in 1878, and in 1885 reorganized by the admission of Mr. Thackray. The Crawford Brothers founded the business now carried on by George Crawford in 1861. In 1866 George Crawford came in possession. In 1880 J. W. Mooney established the trade now carried on by the Mooney Brothers.

The dry goods trade was opened up in Pawtucket as a separate commercial interest of trade by Horace Miller in 1824. He first opened where H. N. Wilkinson's book store is now, at 108 Main street, but after a few months moved into Union Block with Luke

Parmenter. Mr. L. E. Trescott, the only dry goods merchant in the place during those earlier years, and now living, was clerk for Miller. The revulsion of 1829 played financial havoc with Mr. Miller, as it did with many others. In 1825 Samuel Jacobs & Co. opened a dry goods store in the Brick Hotel, where Mr. Dana's drug store is, and ran it till 1829.

About this same time, or a little later, Edward Mason & Co. carried on the dry goods business where the Dexter Block now stands. They, too, failed in 1829. Edward Mason, however, continued till about 1847. In 1826 Lowdon & LeFavour kept dry goods where the Union Block is now, but in 1827 they gave up the enterprise. About this time James Wardlaw began trading, and also the firm of Walcott, Parmenter & Co. was formed, and business commenced at the east end of the bridge, where N. Bates' shoe store is. Of this firm Parmenter died, and Wardlaw bought out the stock in 1827, and kept there till 1832. Then Alanson Thayer bought him out, and kept there till Whitman & Bates began business in 1835. In 1837 N. Bates established his shoe store. In 1867 the firm became N. Bates & Son.

In 1841 L. E. Trescott began in a store where the Miller Block is now, and kept till 1850, and then retired. He was succeeded by J. W. Nicholas. Nickerson Nicholas also traded in the Old Hotel building on Main street, beginning about 1845. Also Daniel Miller, who was a brother of Horace, kept a store next to Bates, where Crawford's grocery store is now. Mr. Miller continued trading at this stand from 1845 or 1846 till 1856 or 1857, when it was turned into a grocery store.

Richard & Andrew Palmer in 1856 began the business in the Le Favour Block, and continued there till about 1860. Burton & Horton, who succeeded Samuel Jacobs, traded here before 1841. John W. Lowdon also traded here. He was succeeded by Frost & Almy in 1843. This last firm only sold goods two years, and then united with the firm of N. Bates & Co. A. Ellis, Job Almy and others were identified with the dry goods trade at that time.

Of those who are trading now in this line may be mentioned the names of Deahy Brothers, who began in 1882; J. H. Clark & Co., who traded some 16 years ago in Central Falls, but moved here in 1883; David Harley & Co., in 1878; F. W. Westcott, and others of later date. The new building erected by David Harley & Co. in 1883 has a frontage of 148 feet and a floorage of 11,000 square feet. They give employment to 75 clerks.

The shoe trade in Pawtucket had its beginning with the enterprising Jonathan Niles Spencer, who drove pegs for custom work as early as 1819. Becoming tired of a cobbler's life, he threw down his awl, went to Providence, and laid in a stock of boots and shoes to the amount of about \$100, on credit, and established himself in a little store where Freeman's book store now is, and traded there till about

the year 1830, when he died. Ira D. Ellis was probably the next considerable dealer in the village. He began soon after this, and continued trading about 40 years where the Pawtucket shoe store is now. He was succeeded by Ellis & Read in 1883, who have continued to this time. The members of this firm are A. L. Ellis and W. W. Read.

In 1852 Job L. Spencer bought out the boot and shoe store of S. W. Baker, No. 7 North Main street, and traded there 12 years. He sold to Stephen A. Cook, who sold to Mr. Winchester, who failed in the business. The building was then torn down by Gideon L. Spencer, and the Spencer Block erected in 1874. In 1837 N. Bates began the business of selling boots and shoes, and, with his son Frank M., is still trading. George C. Gates, a native of England, came here from that country in 1852, and two years later began a specialty of making fine custom made shoes. Later he added to his other business that of dealer in leather and shoe findings. W. H. Taylor established himself here in this business in 1870, and soon after this time the Standard Boot and Shoe store was started on Main street. A. A. Cohen, an extensive dealer in the place, began here in 1871; and many others of more recent date have boot and shoe stores also.

The drug store now occupied by F. J. Phillips, a registered pharmacist, 99 Main street, was built by Collyer & Wilkinson prior to 1829, and for some years was used for store and office. William Bailey established here the first drug store in Pawtucket. He was succeeded by Samuel Greene, who put in the first soda fountain in the village, and probably it was one of the first in the state. The old fountain slab is still to be seen in this store, and from its construction it evidently was among the first patterns made. Mr. Greene subsequently kept a drug store in Providence for a number of years. He died about the time of the late war. Of those who afterward traded here may be mentioned: Lyman and Bela P. Clapp, Henry Reed, Byron Johnson, John Coe, Dexter Brothers and F. J. Phillips, the present owner, who took possession November 10th, 1877.

The old Pawtucket Hotel was used as a dry goods store last by Bates & Leckie. In 1858 it was changed to a drug store, and run by John B. Cushman and George E. Newell till 1860, when Newell went into the banking business, and the drug business was continued by Cushman till 1865, then sold to William A. Turner. The next owner was Asa Bosworth, who sold to George T. Dana, the present proprietor, in July, 1870.

Of the druggists now living Doctor Charles E. Davis is the oldest pharmacist in the place. He has his store in the old building formerly mentioned next to the post office, and is trading in this line under the style of C. E. Davis & Son. He began in 1838. Fisk & Co. also represent an old established trade in drugs in Pawtucket. They began in 1871.

There are a number of furniture dealers and repairers in Paw-

tucket, of whom E. P. Carpenter was first. This business was established in 1858, across the river, where they occupied grounds now owned by the Dexter Yarn Company. In 1863 they moved into the present commodious building, three stories in height, occupying one acre of floor. This building has a frontage of 175 feet, and the largest plate glass of any store of this kind in New England. Carpenter & Co. are manufacturers of tin, sheet iron and copper goods, also of furniture, and employ, when in full operation, 50 hands. Next to Carpenter & Co. came the Pawtucket Furniture Company, and still later Bernard McCaughey & Co. and a dozen others who have recently entered upon this line of business.

A. M. Read, John B. Read and George Mumford were among the earliest hardware merchants in the place. John B. Read had a tin shop in an old wooden building as early as 1821, where he afterward (in 1850) erected his block. Amos Read, his older brother, was here several years before that, and erected his block in 1849. George Mumford had a store in the Manchester Block, erected in 1848. He was succeeded by his son, George A. Mumford, who was there in business before the late war. In 1878 Mr. A. F. Bray took possession of the business, and in 1883 the firm became A. F. & F. Bray. Mr. A. M. Read was succeeded by his grandson, Charles M. Read, who continued the business till 1886, when his stock was sold to A. F. & F. Bray. In 1869 Lewis T. Haskell became a dealer in stoves and hardware and traded until recently. F. Eugene Barker & Co. began where they are now in 1884.

There are a number of enterprising merchants in Pawtucket who carry special lines of goods deserving of mention, but owing to want of space but little more than the names can be given. George A. Jencks carries a stock of kitchen furniture, consisting of stoves and tinware. Lyons Delany & Co. opened a tea store in 1877, and afterward added machinery to the floors of the brick building adjoining and began the manufacture of spices, cream tartar, etc. They are doing an extensive business. In 1878 George C. Peck opened a five-cent store on North Main street, and is now carrying a very extensive variety of goods on North Union street, in Sheldon's building. His store is 54 by 54 feet. Shartenberg & Robinson have a store on Main street, 60 by 60 feet, three stories in height.

J. H. Boyle, custom clothier, began business here in 1879; Charles W. Clough, watchmaker, in 1876; James Meiklejohn & Son, pianos and organs, in 1883; Alice B. Neale, millinery and fancy goods, in 1877; W. W. Dexter, watches, jewelry and diamonds, about 1858. Sanford Almy established trade in crockery, china, glass, etc., on Main street, in 1848. This store is one of the oldest in the place. Lynd & Murphy, dealers in hats, caps, etc., began business in 1882, and during this same year B. H. Lattime opened up a store for hair goods, corner of Read and North Main street. The book trade was established by

Joseph McIntyre as early as 1830, at the stand now kept by Henry M. Wilkinson. After many years Joseph McIntyre, Jr., came into possession, and the present owner took charge in 1855. He was clerk for Joseph McIntyre, Jr., from 1848 to 1855.

There are four mammoth wholesale and retail coal and wood dealers in Pawtucket. In 1831 Joseph Smith established trade in this line. The firm was changed in 1862 to Joseph Smith & Co., and in 1874 to the Joseph Smith Company. In 1883 this property came into the possession of John T. Cottrell, the present owner. The wharf is on Water street and covers an area of six acres. George E. Newell runs the yard originally owned by S. Grant & Co., established about 1857, and Olney & Payne Brothers own the yard originally conducted by Cushman & Wilcox. They came in 1884. The Pawtucket Coal Company, of which E. M. Hunt is treasurer, has also done a large business for the past ten or twelve years. The above firms also deal largely in lumber, lime, brick, etc.

Woodlawn is a station on the Providence & Worcester railroad three miles from the city of Providence and one from Pawtucket, and is included within the city limits of the latter. Business at this point necessitated the building of a depot here in 1880. The Old Colony line also pass this point, but none of their trains stop here. Forty-six passenger trains of the Providence & Worcester road stop daily at Woodlawn. In 1882 J. M. Carpenter erected his works near the depot. He manufactures taps and dies, and during the busy season employs from 30 to 40 hands. From this point a special track is laid connecting the works of the Lorraine Manufacturing Company on Mineral Spring avenue, Saylesville, also the glue works and other works of L. B. Darling & Co., with Lawndale.

At Woodlawn there are two chapels. One is Baptist and is under the superintendence of the First Baptist church of Pawtucket. The other is a French mission under the spiritual directorship of the French Roman Catholic church of St. George, Central Falls. The Lorraine Manufacturing Company and L. B. Darling & Co.'s works are in the town of Lincoln, but the growth of these industries has largely increased the prosperity of Woodlawn. The Lorraine Manufacturing Company own very extensive buildings and employ 1,000 hands.

Tradition states that 150 years ago an old tavern stood on the western side of the Blackstone, but all trace of it has long since passed away. There was a public house of a later date built by Captain Comstock for his own residence, but which subsequently became a tavern. It stood on the site now occupied by Brown's machine shop. It bore the name of the Martin House. The sign was suspended between two posts and bore the likeness of Oliver Cromwell. It was kept by Constant Martin. Reverend Mr. Goodrich says, "Wags styled this a gallows sign, and were wont to add: 'Mar-

tin has hung the protector.'” Continuing the subject he says: “Still another tavern stood on the corner of Main and the present Broad street, opposite the Benedict House. The building still stands [1876], and though it has been much razed or curtailed within a few years, it is, as the style of architecture shows, an ancient edifice. It was built about the middle of the last century. The builder of it was Reverend Maturin Ballou, the father of the well-known Reverend Hosea Ballou, long a leader of the Universalist denomination. The father was a preacher in the Baptist denomination, and was also a house carpenter. The elder Ballou was the father of eleven children, most of whom, save Hosea, were born in this neighborhood. He removed to Richmond, N. H., about 1770. During the revolutionary war the house was used as a tavern, and was kept by the Mr. Martin already mentioned. At that time it was a rival public house to Colonel Slack’s, on the opposite side of the river. The house, indeed, subsequently went into the possession of Colonel Slack—to extinguish the rivalry, perhaps.

“At a later period a public house stood at the southwest corner of the present High street. Built by David Ballou almost a century ago, it was occupied as a tavern for over 30 years. It was raised April 8th, 1871, and removed about 1813, when the LeFavour Block was reared. In 1812 and 1813 a hotel was reared at the corner of Main and Mill streets. The edifice was built at the expense of David Wilkinson; and for nearly 40 years was used exclusively as a public house. For years afterward, however, it was occupied as a bank building and for offices in front, but has remained a boarding house in the rear.

“On the eastern side of the river, as has been more than once stated, stood the tavern of Colonel Slack. Its site has been designated. Colonel Slack came to Pawtucket in 1776, and speedily occupied the building in question. Standing as it did on the sole thoroughfare to Boston, it was much frequented. Here Washington and his suite stopped on their way to Boston, as he went to take command of the army; and here he also called as he went on his way to New York. Lafayette more than once found shelter beneath the hospitable roof; and the Hon. Oliver Starkweather was wont to tell that he saw him, with his national urbanity, in free conversation with the inhabitants of the then little hamlet. After the Bristol and Norfolk turnpike was built, however, early in the present century, Colonel Slack caused the hotel now standing on Broadway to be reared, and occupied it for a public house.

“Beside these taverns there was the Dolly Sabin house on North Bend. It is reported that the house had been used as a tavern before Miss Sabin purchased it, and a John Bradford kept it. Between 80 and 90 years ago, however, two sisters, by the name of Dolly and Molly Sabin, removed from Providence and bought the stand. The

house was small when they purchased it, but they enlarged it, and with feminine taste, laid out a spacious garden, and adorned it with fruits and flowers. Much company was thereby attracted to the house beside travelers. Dolly remained unmarried, and has transmitted her name, by the house, to later generations.

"The most prominent hotel of the present day however, is the Benedict House. Named though it was from Stephen Benedict, long the president of the People's Bank, it would commemorate were it needful the fame of Doctor Benedict. For 49 years Doctor Benedict lived in the house which was removed to make room for the hotel named. This edifice was built in 1871." F. Donath is now proprietor.

The present hotels are: The Centennial House, on Mineral Spring avenue, kept by Joseph Goyette; Farmers' Hotel, on Broadway, by P. T. Tyrrell & Co.; Greene & Daniels' House, on Middle street, by S. R. Keenan; Lindsey Place Hotel, Lindsey Pike, corner of Weeden, Mrs. Rebecca B. Comstock; Mechanics' House, River street, by John Buckley; Park Hotel, on Mineral Spring avenue, by Charles Greene; Pawtucket Hotel, Broadway, by D. W. Bucklin; Pleasant View House, Broadway, by J. Frank Fuller; Ratcliffe House, Railroad avenue, by Mrs. Martin Byrne, and the Warren House, on Dexter street.

"In July, 1767," says Judge Staples, "we meet with the first advertisement of a regular stage running between Boston and Providence. At that date Thomas Sabin, the first to set up a stage, advertised that 'one starts every Tuesday morning from the house of Richard Olney, inn-holder, to carry travelers to Boston, on the most expeditious and cheap rate.' The coach returned on Thursday mornings. Richard Olney's house was nearly opposite the court house parade on North Main street. The notice does not state whether the coach went through in a day, or stopped the first night at Wrentham, as it did, according to tradition, in earlier times. In those times it is said that the owner of a stage coach occasionally gave notice a week or ten days beforehand that, on a given day, he would start for Boston, if sufficient encouragement offered, taking care to give notice so that his passengers could settle all their worldly affairs and make their wills before commencing such an arduous and dangerous journey. In 1783 the stage to Boston ran twice a week."

"In a little more than 40 years after the last-named date public sentiment had so ripened as to demand a local carriage between Pawtucket and Providence. Horace Field is supposed to be the first man who run a diligence. After a short time he was succeeded by Simon H. Arnold. For half a dozen years or more Mr. Arnold seems to have run his diligence. At a later period Mr. Abraham H. Adams established a coach between Pawtucket and Providence. This also made two trips a day each way. In August, 1836, Messrs. Wetherell & Bennett put on a line of omnibuses, which they continued to run

nearly 18 years. In June, 1854, however, Mr. Sterry Fry bought the line, and continued to run his omnibuses till superseded by the horse cars. In May, 1864, Mr. Hiram H. Thomas completed his arrangements, and set the horse cars in motion. In his calculations he had reckoned on 120,000 passengers a year. In a few years the number rose to 650,000; but such had been the increase in cost by the rise in the prices of horses and iron, that even this number failed to compensate. The passengers finally increased to a million a year. Of course, this included way passengers.

"As is well known, however, before the omnibuses were driven from the ground, a new and formidable rival had appeared. The Providence & Worcester railroad was built to accommodate travelers between those cities. The first locomotive which passed through Pawtucket over the track of that road came through on Saturday, August 21st, 1847. It bore the name of Lonsdale, and was attached to a gravel train. This was simply prophetic, however; the passenger train over that road began its regular trips on Monday, October 25th, of the same year.

"The Boston & Providence railroad was constructed as early as 1835, and the original station in Providence was near India Point. A branch road, which afterward became the main trunk, however, was built from Pawtucket to East Junction, and trains began to run over it on Wednesday, March 15th, 1848. The Stonington steamboat train commenced running through Pawtucket on Monday, May 1st, 1848. The regular passenger trains between Boston and Providence began to run through this town on June 12th, of the same year."

The banking business in Pawtucket had its beginning in 1814. The steady increase of business by that time led to the incorporation of the Pawtucket Bank (June 13th, 1814), with a capital of \$100,000. This bank remained in existence till about 1850. The Manufacturers' Bank was chartered by the general assembly of Rhode Island in the year 1814, and remained here till the general prostration of business in 1829. It suffered heavy loss at that time and was removed to Providence. The Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank was chartered in 1822, or the following year. The same cause that impoverished the Manufacturers' Bank nearly ruined this institution. But a new company was organized under its forfeited charter, and afterward existed in Providence under the name of the Phenix Bank.

The New England Pacific Bank, now the Pacific National Bank, was chartered in 1818. It was organized in Smithfield. It suffered various losses there, and was transferred in 1832 to the village of Pawtucket, North Providence, where greater prosperity attended it. It was styled the New England Pacific Bank from 1832 to 1865, then the New England Pacific Bank of North Providence to 1889, and now the Pacific National Bank. It was incorporated June 27th, 1865. The capital stock is \$200,000; surplus, \$83,000. Robert Sherman is president; L. B. Darling, vice-president; Charles L. Knight, cashier.

The First National Bank of Pawtucket was organized in 1865, with a capital of \$100,000. The People's Bank was incorporated in 1846, and at the time of the organization of the First National Bank the directors decided to wind up its affairs, and transferred its capital to that bank. The capital stock is now \$300,000, with a surplus of \$176,000. Olney Arnold is president and William H. Park cashier.

The Slater Bank was incorporated in 1855 and became a national bank in 1865. It has a capital stock of \$300,000. William F. Sayles is president, N. Bates vice-president, and George W. Newell cashier.

There are three savings banks in Pawtucket. The eldest is the Pawtucket Institution for Savings. It was chartered in 1828, but did not begin business till 1836. Its deposits are about \$2,000,000. Hezekiah Conant is president, Jude Taylor vice-president, Charles P. Moies treasurer and George A. Mumford secretary.

Providence County Savings Bank was chartered in 1853, and holds deposits to the amount of \$1,000,000. Daniel G. Littlefield is president, Robert Cushman vice-president and Olney Arnold treasurer.

The Franklin Savings Bank was incorporated by the legislature of Massachusetts in 1857. It holds deposits to the amount of \$1,500,000. Hiram H. Thomas is president, Nahum Bates vice-president and George W. Newell treasurer.

It was more than a century before any church parish was organized in Pawtucket. During the century for which the western village remained a part of the town of North Providence many of her inhabitants were connected with the church in that town. On the western side of the river some of the citizens in that hamlet were members of the church in Rehoboth. Some of the Friends, too, were accustomed to go to Smithfield or to Providence to worship with their brethren. Near the close of the last century steps were taken for building a meeting house. The house was begun in 1793, but it was some years before it was completed. In this house Mr. Slater established the first Sunday school in the place in 1799. The following is an account of the Catholic Baptist Society:

"At a meeting of the principal Inhabitants of Pawtucket for the purpose of meditating on Ways and means for building a Meeting House, holden on the 26th Day of November, 1792, at the dwelling house of Samuel Healey, Capt. Stephen Jenks is chosen Moderator, and Esek Esten chosen Clerk.

"It is voted that Nathaniel Croade, Esek Esten, and Jerahmeel Jenks, be and are hereby appointed to inquire and find out where the most suitable Lot of land can be obtained, with ways and avenues thereunto, to build a Meeting House on, with the price thereof, and also to procure a Subscription paper in the most proper form for the purpose; and make Report to our next meeting."

The meeting adjourned to the 10th of December, and on that day convened at the same place. According to vote, the committee ap-

pointed at the previous meeting made their report. After mentioning that they had taken a general view of the village, they recommend, on the score of convenience and capability of ornament, a lot on Mr. Samuel Healey's land, adjoining Mr. Sweetland's house lot, "as the most eligible." It appears, too, that both Mr. Healey and Mr. Sweetland will give a highway to said lot. Each offers to give ten feet of his land, thus making a highway of twenty feet. "We have bounded out said lot nine rods square," say the committee, "and the price is 50 dollars."

At the time named the only way of reaching the site of the First Baptist meeting house was by Hedge lane. That lane started from Main street, where Broad street now enters it, and ran in a winding course to where the Methodist church now stands. Indeed, it was what afterward became North Union street. From, near the Methodist meeting house a lane ran in the direction of the present High street to the cemetery on Read street and the contemplated house of worship. It was a great convenience, therefore, if the temple was to be reared there, to have a direct highway from Main street. That highway was accordingly laid out in due time, and long known as Baptist lane. Its later designation is Meeting street.

According to the notice the assembly had gathered to meditate, and at that time Mr. Nicholas Brown, who was present, offered to pay for the lot himself, which effectually stopped all further meditation on that subject. Mr. Samuel Healey and Mr. Jerahmeel Jenks were chosen a committee to procure subscriptions, receive the money subscribed and build the meeting house. The following is also taken from the records:

"Whereas Pawtucket is now become a large, compact village, containing upwards of fifty families within a quarter of a mile from the centre, not having any Meeting House therein, nor any within about three miles therefrom; but has within that distance convenient highways from more than twelve directions centring thereto; hence it is not only very convenient for said village and the adjacent Neighborhoods, but of vast importance that a commodious Meeting house should be erected therein: 'For whosoever (saith Paul) shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a Preacher?' and how shall they accommodate a Preacher without a Meeting House?

"Wherefore we the subscribers do hereby agree with and mutually promise each other, to contribute the several sums of money or other articles affixed to our respective names, within a reasonable time, for the laudable purpose of purchasing a Lot and building a meeting house thereon next summer:

"Provided that the Amount shall equal or exceed eight hundred dollars on or before the first day of February next.

"And whereas the good people of Pawtucket were not educated by one Priest, and hence have imbibed, and adhere to a variety of Religious tenets; and whereas said House will be sufficient to receive and accommodate them all; and whereas also a fair Discussion upon both sides of every question is as necessary in Religion as in Politics in the Search after Truth;

"It is therefore agreed and hereby Declared that said Meeting House shall be founded upon the most Liberal Establishment, to the end that every Sect and Denomination of Christians, living in or near said Pawtucket, may have, hold, use, occupy and possess, said House by Rotation or otherwise to suit the time and occasion, for the purpose of worshipping God agreeable to the Dictates of their own consciences. Nevertheless, it is hereby agreed that the Baptist Society, who are the most numerous and benevolent in their contributions, shall have the exclusive right and pre-eminence in and to said House, upon every Sunday forever, if they have occasion for the same."

The size of the house was to be 45 by 36 feet and 22 feet posts.

A portion of the charter granted reads as follows:

"Now therefore know ye that we the Governor and Company, Do for ourselves and Successors Enact, grant, ordain, constitute and declare that Samuel Healey, Jerahmeel Jenks, Oliver Bucklin, Nathaniel Croade, Benjamin Jencks, James Mason, James Durfee, James Weeden, Nathaniel Walker, Jun'r, David Jenks, Thomas Spears, Stephen Jenks, Jun'r, Levi Jenks, Moses Jenks, John Pitcher, Moses Baker, Daniel Toler, Stephen Jenks, George Jenks, Benjamin Kingsley, John Bucklin, S. Bowers, Jun'r, Comfort Jenks, Samuel Benchley, William Bagley, Jun'r, Ezra Barrows, Josiah Armington, D. Walker, Ezekiel Carpenter, Samuel Jenks, George Nicholas, Samuel Slack, O. Carpenter, Samuel Slater, Jesse Salisbury, Jesse Bushee, Ephraim Jenks, Luther Hawkins, Peter Bicknel, Esek Jenks, Ebenezer Tyler, Eleazer Jenks, George Benson, John Brown, Nicholas Brown, Thomas P. Ives, and Aretas Sweetland, or such and so many of them as shall convene on the second Wednesday of May, A.D., 1793, at the house of Samuel Healey, in North Providence, on the business of their Charter, and their successors, shall be forever hereafter one Body corporate and politic in Fact, and remain with perpetual succession, to be known in the Law by the name of the Catholic Baptist Society at Pawtucket in North Providence; . . . and the said Catholic Society is hereby impowered to take, receive and hold all and any voluntary subscriptions, contributions, legacies and donations of any sum or sums of money, or of any Real and Personal Estate, etc."

The officers of this society for some years seem to have been: Stephen Jenks, moderator; Jerahmeel Jenks, treasurer, and Stephen

Jenks, Jr., clerk. Of course, not all the persons named in the act of incorporation were residents of Pawtucket. Nicholas Brown and probably the Thomas P. Ives named were citizens of Providence. And there were some prominent citizens on both sides of the river whose names do not appear in the charter. The Friends stood aloof from the enterprise; for Oziel Wilkinson, Timothy Greene and Benjamin Arnold were then living on Quaker lane. And on the eastern side of the river were the well-known residents, Ephraim Starkweather and Colonel Eliphalet Slack.

In the closing years of the last century a committee was authorized to agree with Reverend Joshua Bradley to supply the pulpit for six months. Other supplies also followed for a short time. In 1804 David Benedict, just from college, came to Pawtucket and began to preach, and gave the society the benefit of his ability for more than a score of years.

Elder Ebenezer Jenks, son of the founder of Pawtucket, born in 1669, was ordained 50 years afterward pastor of the church in Providence, and held the office till his death, in 1726, a period of seven years. His personal interest in Pawtucket, and his acquaintance with the inhabitants here, would be likely to secure some members for the parent church.

Mr. Benedict saw such an increase of religious interest here, after laboring for months, that he was encouraged to organize a church. In August, 1805, 39 persons united in church relation. In the following year, on October 16th, Mr. Benedict was ordained, the sermon on the occasion being preached by Reverend Dr. Gano, of Providence. For years Reverend Mr. Benedict was the sole pastor in Pawtucket. In November, 1828, however, he tendered his resignation, to take effect in six months. After him came Reverend Mr. Philleo, who accepted the pastoral charge in a few months, and remained with the parish about three years. In 1834 Reverend John Blain succeeded, and remained for but a single year. He was succeeded by Reverend Silas Spaulding, who remained about five years. His successor was Reverend S. S. Bradford. During his ministry about 40 members of his church took letters for the purpose of being organized into the Central Falls Baptist Church. This church was publicly recognized in October, 1844. Mr. Bradford was a man of varied scholarship and earnest devotion, but, from slender health, he withdrew from the ministry and engaged in secular affairs. For two years after his withdrawal the parish was without a pastor, but, at the expiration of that period, called Reverend Edward Savage. He, too, brought many desirable gifts and attainments, but came broken in health, and was compelled to succumb to his arduous labors.

After another interval of several months Reverend Joseph Banvard was invited to this field. He came in 1857, and remained till 1861. He was a man of great energy and versatility of talent, and,

during the period of his residence, there was a season of widespread religious interest.

Reverend Charles Smith, the eighth pastor, was ordained on the 13th of August, 1863. In two years he was succeeded by Reverend George Bullen, the present pastor.

There is also a flourishing Sabbath school, under the superintendence of A. D. Nickerson, connected with the church. This society in June, 1841, received authority from the general assembly of this state to change its name from the Catholic Baptist Society to the First Baptist Society.

High Street Baptist Church.—The earlier history of this church is not known. On the 12th of March, 1838, Reverend Edward K. Fuller was invited to become their pastor. The house used was the one built by the First Universalist Society in North Providence. Mr. Fuller was ordained April 11th, 1838, and held the office of pastor till near the close of 1840. After this time there seems to have been no regular pastor till 1845, when Reverend Daniel Round assumed pastoral control, and held the office for five years. On his departure Mr. Warren Randolph, of Brown University, supplied the pulpit, and, after finishing his preparatory studies, was ordained in 1852. In the meantime Reverend George Peirce, of Lowell, supplied the pulpit also. Mr. Randolph was succeeded in 1854 by Reverend Arthur A. Ross, and, after a two years' stay, he by Reverend Jonathan Brayton, but, from failing health, he soon withdrew.

From 1857 to 1864 Reverend A. Sherwin was pastor. Mr. Charles H. Spaulding, of Brown University, then became the supply for one year and a half, and at the end of that time, being invited to take the pastoral charge, was ordained to the work of the ministry on July 26th, 1866. The next event was the burning of the meeting house, January 25th, 1868. The meetings were now held in the neighboring halls. The building of a new house proved too much of a burden, and the new temple erected on the old site was bought by the town for the accommodation of the high school. Mr. Spaulding received a call to Pittsfield, Mass., and was succeeded for a short time by Reverend W. C. Wright. After him came Reverend C. C. Williams, at which time the house was sold. The society has since then worshipped in Railroad Hall and other places.

The Free Baptist Church.—“In 1820, or soon after, a Baptist church was organized on the east side of the river. The leaders in the enterprise were Elder Ray Potter and Mr. Daniel Greene. Mr. Greene seems to have been subsequently ordained. In 1822 the congregation associated with them began to worship in a sanctuary on School street, near where the brick school house stood, and where the town hall now stands. A mental conflict appears to have arisen on some point, and Reverend Mr. Greene was confirmed in the pastoral care of the parish. In the outset the parish seem to have

avored the extreme of independency, but that sympathy which leads men to seek one another's coöperation and help led them finally to ask fellowship from an organized denomination.

"In the course of time the parish reared the house which they now occupy, close by the town hall. It was about the year 1836 that the church was brought into vital connection with the Free Baptist denomination. In 1850 Reverend A. D. Williams assumed the pastoral charge of the parish. He was succeeded in 1856 by Reverend J. Erskine, who remained for but a short time. He bore the reputation of a conscientious, unassuming man. Mr. E. L. Clark, just from Brown University, supplied the pulpit from the close of 1857. He was with the parish during the memorable year of 1858, and won many converts to the church. After him came the Reverend Mr. Dow, who retained the pastoral charge for a season. To him succeeded Reverend Mr. Church, who has left the reputation of an earnest, fervid preacher, and an upright man. In 1867 Reverend Mr. Hyatt was engaged as pastor, and for the next five years labored in word and deed. In 1872 Reverend David Boyd took charge of the parish."

He was succeeded by the present pastor, Reverend Charles S. Frost. Edwin N. Chase is superintendent of the Sabbath school.

The Broadway Christian church is an offspring of the Free Baptist church, and was organized in 1879, under the pastorate of Reverend David Boyd. Succeeding Elder Boyd came Elder Charles H. Burleigh, who continued several years. He was succeeded in June, 1888, by Reverend Charles P. Smith. Benjamin L. Chase is clerk. The society numbers 45 members.

Pleasant View Baptist church was reared to accommodate a promising Sunday school that had been gathered by the missionary labors of the Central Falls Baptist church. The school was established in 1867. The lot was given by Messrs. Greene and Daniels, and the chapel erected at a cost of \$2,000, and dedicated on the evening of April 5th, 1876, Reverend Doctor Taylor, of Providence, preaching the sermon for the occasion. The building stands on Fountain street. Reverend Edwin Bromley is pastor.

The Universalist Parish.—Doctor Goodrich, a former pastor of this society, in giving the history of this church, says: "As in the case of all the other parishes, much preliminary work was done in Pawtucket before a parish of Universalists was organized. Reverends David Pickering, Hosea Ballou, Thomas Whittemore and others preached from time to time in either the old red school house or the Catholic Baptist meeting house. But in 1827 the first Universalist society was incorporated by the name of the First Universalist Society in North Providence. In due time they reared a spacious meeting house on High street, on the site now occupied by the high school building. Reverend Mr. Frieze officiated for a year or two as pastor, but the severe commercial reverses of 1829 so crippled many of the members

that they seemed to lose both heart and hope; and the removal of many of the parishioners from town sealed its ruin. The house of worship passed into other hands, and the society became extinct.

“For years no attempt was made to form a new parish; but, where a faith is dear to any heart, trial will rather strengthen than extinguish it. The time came at last when those who had seen their first temple sacrificed resolved to make another attempt to secure a religious home. A new organization was formed, and meetings were held in what was called ‘Free Hall,’ at the junction of what are now Pleasant street and East avenue. Reverend John N. Parker supplied the new parish. Their meetings began to be held in the winter of 1840–41. In May of the latter year the erection of a house of worship was commenced on Exchange street. It was completed the next spring and dedicated to the Invisible God. Meanwhile a society had been incorporated under the name of the Mill Street Universalist Society. Mr. Parker remained as pastor of the parish till 1844, and was succeeded by Reverend J. S. Barry, who held the pastoral office for but a single year. In 1845 Reverend Calvin Damon was called to the charge of the parish, and remained till July, 1852. Mr. Damon’s health became impaired before he left Pawtucket, but his ministry is recollected by many of his parish as marked by industry, devotion and consistency. He was followed after a few months by Reverend A. R. Abbott, who held the pastoral office about two years. Mr. Abbott bore a spotless reputation, and wielded, while here, a beneficent influence. Shortly after his resignation Reverend J. H. Campbell became pastor, and remained in charge of the parish till near the close of 1856.

“In 1857 Reverend Massena Goodrich assumed the pastoral charge in the month of April. The severe financial embarrassments that quickly followed delayed some movements that were contemplated; but the following year brought a season of spiritual quickening to almost the entire land. When Mr. Goodrich came he found that, though a church was organized soon after the formation of the society, it had been practically extinct for years. He therefore gathered a new church, established conference meetings for prayer and praise, and sought to employ some other agencies that are helpful in promoting Christian growth. In 1860 Mr. Goodrich was summoned to what seemed an important field in his denomination, and resigned his pastorate to take a professorship in a young theological school in Canton, New York.

“His successor was Reverend J. H. Farnsworth, who came here in 1861, and remained for a single year. The excitements of the war then raging tended, of course, to hinder his undertaking any new measures for the weal of his parish. In the fall of 1862 Mr. Goodrich was invited to return. It was known that the theological school was imperfectly endowed, and the demand made by the country on her

sons was diverting attention from the ministerial profession; and, as it seemed to Mr. Goodrich that he might render as efficient service in the position of a pastor as in the place where he was, he decided to accept the invitation. He therefore returned in October, 1862, and continued to hold the relation of pastor till February, 1875. He thus spent nearly 16 years in his two pastorates in Pawtucket.

"In 1866 the parish bought a more desirable site for a house of worship, and proceeded to rear a new temple on High street. It was completed early in 1868, and on January 30th was dedicated to the service of the God and Father of all by appropriate religious services. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Reverend A. A. Miner, D.D., of Boston. The edifice was an ornament to the town, and promised to be a signal help to the parish; but the fierce tornado of September, 1869, demolished the steeple, flung down the ponderous bell, blew in the windows, seriously shattered the roof, and wrought other injury to the temple. The accident came at what seemed an inopportune hour, and subjected the parish to an expense of over \$7,000 at a time when many of its most liberal members were crippled by financial embarrassments."

Reverend H. A. Philbrook succeeded Mr. Goodrich, and he was succeeded by Reverend Charles W. Tomlinson, D.D., who had charge till April 1st, 1889.

St. Paul's Church.—In the spring of 1814 Episcopalian services began to be held in the Old Meeting house. "Reverend John M. Braid," says Doctor Goodrich, "who had removed hither from Massachusetts, and Mr. William Holmes, from Dublin, Ireland, invited Reverend Mr. Crocker, of St. John's church, Providence, to hold an evening service in Pawtucket. After that first service other meetings were held on Sabbath evenings during the warmer months, but not till the following spring were regular services established. Reverend J. L. Blake began to preach in June. As usual in such movements, the congregation was small in the outset, but gradually increased from twenty to over a hundred. Trusting in the help of God, therefore, the worshippers persevered, and on December 22d, 1815, a parish was organized, and the needful parish officers were chosen. The sons of Oziel Wilkinson gave the lot on which 'a house for the worship of God was to be built.' The names of most of those sons appear, indeed, on the records of the Catholic Baptist Society as taking an interest there in religious institutions. The lot thus given is the spacious one now occupied by St. Paul's church, but the edifice itself was not completed till nearly two years afterward.

"During a part of the ministry, therefore, of Reverend Mr. Blake the religious services of the parish were held at different places. The red school house, the academy and the brick school house on the east side of the river were all used as places of worship. In 1817, however, St. Paul's church was completed, and on October 17th was conse-

crated, the Right Reverend Bishop Griswold conducting the service, aided by three other clergymen. In the spring of the following year the regular services were begun in this new temple, and Mr. Blake remained rector of the church for two years longer. In 1820, however, he resigned his charge, and was succeeded by one whose name was to become a household one in Pawtucket. In October of that year Reverend George Taft assumed the pastoral charge of St. Paul's church. For the long period of 44 years Doctor Taft remained the sole rector of that parish. Though warmly attached to the rites and usages of his own denomination, he was a man of singular catholicity of spirit, and, while prompt to labor in every enterprise that promised to strengthen his brethren, he proved himself a son of consolation in hundreds of households outside of his own sect. But the weight of increasing years told on his frame, and induced his flock to seek a shepherd who should divide with him the labor."

In August, 1864, therefore, Reverend James D'Wolf Perry became associate rector. In less than two years he removed to Germantown, Pa., and was succeeded in July of the following year by Reverend E. H. Randall. He died on the 11th of December, 1869, in the 79th year of his age and the 45th of his pastorate. He was succeeded by Reverend Emery H. Porter, the present rector.

Trinity Church.—On Whitsunday, June 4th, 1843, open-air services, the first ever held by the church in this country, were begun by the Reverend James Cook Richmond, at what has since been known as "the Catholic oak," in the town of Cumberland, now Lonsdale. "Crowds of people attended," says an eye-witness, "who could not then be induced to enter a church, and they hung upon the speaker's words with rapt attention." Mr. Richmond was withal a remarkable character. Born in Providence in 1808, educated at Exeter, N. H., Harvard College, Göttingen and Halle, he possessed a varied learning, grafted upon a strong, original mind, and refined by foreign travel. In 1844 he began a course of lectures on the church and her usages, in American Hall, on Broadway. This led to the formation, in February, 1845, of the "Church of the Holy Trinity," which was admitted into the convocation of Massachusetts, June 10th, 1846.

The spot on which the sacred edifice stands was dedicated in August, 1847, when Mr. Richmond's official connection with the parish terminated. A few months after he was succeeded as rector by Reverend James Mulcahey, now an assistant minister of Trinity parish, New York, who remained till October, 1849. After a varied history the parish was reorganized in 1851, and for two years the Reverend George F. Cushman, son of Judge Cushman, of Pawtucket, discharged the duties of rector. He was largely instrumental in the erection of the present beautiful stone church, which was consecrated in July, 1853. In August, 1877, he was succeeded by the present rector, Reverend William P. Tucker. The parish has now a membership of 180 communicants and a Sunday school of 150.

The Church of the Good Shepherd sprung from the missionary labors of the rector of Trinity church and a few of his parishioners. On Sunday, November 1st, 1868, a Sunday school was started in Atlantic Engine Hall. Besides the rector, there were three persons present as teachers, and 18 children. Church services were commenced on the evening of February 10th in the following year at the above named hall. Reverend Mr. Seymour continued his labors in this new enterprise from the beginning till Easter Sunday, 1872. After this period Reverend G. Coggeshall had charge till Easter Sunday, 1874, when the present pastor, Reverend Benjamin Eastwood, assumed his labors. The corner stone of the house was laid March 7th, 1872, by Bishop Clark, assisted by Reverends G. Coggeshall, S. O. Seymour, E. H. Porter and S. H. Webb. The opening services were held June 23d, 1872.

The Pawtucket Congregational church was organized in the same year Pawtucket, Massachusetts, was incorporated as a town. A charter was obtained from the state of Massachusetts for this society, and on the 3d of March organization took place at the house of Elijah Ingraham. Ten days afterward the new society passed the following vote:

"That this society agree to buy the lot of land owned by the Hon. Oliver Starkweather at the junction of the turnpike and *old road* for fifteen hundred dollars, for which sum he has agreed to convey it to the society."

The following is taken from Doctor Goodrich's History of Pawtucket:

"The society wrought with energy, and having secured the services of Mr. Clark Sayles to rear the house of worship, were gladdened by seeing their temple ready for dedication early the next year. It was consecrated February 12th, 1829. On that occasion the sermon was preached by Reverend Samuel Green, of Boston. In the interval between the resolve to build and the completion of a house of prayer, one male and eight females brought letters of credit from the church in East Attleboro and proceeded to organize a church. And as both a meeting house was reared and a church organized, the parish was ready for a pastor. The same promptitude that had marked the other actions was manifest in this. On April 17th Reverend Asa T. Hopkins was ordained as the first pastor. He is reported to have been richly endowed with many of the gifts sought in a pastor, and labored with apparent success for three years. The church had grown in numbers meanwhile, but he felt constrained to resign. His successor was Reverend Barnabas Phinney. Installed as pastor in January, 1833, he withdrew from the pastorate in January, 1836. The third pastor was Reverend Constantine Blodgett. Invited in the month of June, 1836, to assume the pastoral charge, he was installed to the sacred office on the 28th of the following month. On taking charge of the parish Doctor Blodgett found the original nine members of the church still living, and associated with them were nearly 120 others.

And they were ready to assist their new pastor in Christian work. God had put it into the hearts of some of the members of the parish to make pecuniary donations, one of which deserves special mention from the end to which it was appropriated. Colonel Eliphalet Slack has been mentioned more than once. In religion he showed much catholicity of spirit. It has been stated that he was one of the earliest trustees of the Catholic Baptist Society. Subsequently he aided the Episcopal parish in their earlier struggles. At a later period he acted with the Congregationalists, and, on his decease, left the parish the sum of two thousand dollars, which was spent for the purchase of the house wherein Doctor Blodgett resided.

"For several years the new pastor labored energetically, not merely in Pawtucket, but in the adjoining village of Central Falls; and the fruits of his labor in the latter field became manifest in 1845 by the resolve to establish a Congregational church there. About 40 members were dismissed from the parent church to plant a new vine. With energetic labor, however, on the part of both pastor and people, the places of the many families that had thus left the old temple were gradually filled, and more room was demanded. In 1854 the house was enlarged by an addition of twenty-four pews. For ten years the parish was permitted to enjoy their enlarged temple, but on November 17th, 1864, a burning house in the neighborhood flung its sparks against the spire, and in a few hours the sacred edifice was but a heap of ashes.

"The parish sought temporary accommodation in the Masonic Temple on Mill street, and in due time began the erection of a new house on the site of their former edifice. On July 14th, 1868, they began worship in the finished lecture room of the new temple, and commenced by dedicating that room. On February 27th, 1868, the entire edifice was formally consecrated. The sermon was preached on that occasion by the pastor, and the dedicatory prayer offered by Reverend Doctor Thayer, of Newport.

"The close of June, 1871, completed 35 years of continuous pastoral labor on the part of Doctor Blodgett, and on the 1st of July he resigned the charge of his parish. By vote of his people he continued his pastoral relation under designation of retired pastor." He was succeeded by the Reverend J. J. Wooley in the active pastoral work, who continued to 1874. He was succeeded by the present pastor, the Reverend Alexander McGregor.

Park Place Congregational church was erected at a cost of \$40,000, and dedicated July 1st, 1884. Reverend Joseph J. Wooley has been the pastor from the beginning. It has a membership of three hundred persons. Thomas P. Barnfield is Sabbath school superintendent.

The Methodist Parish.—The pastors in Providence made the first movement toward establishing a parish in Pawtucket for their Methodist brethren here. From 1812 to 1822 they visited the place and

preached to such as would give them audience. From 1822 to 1827 the Mansfield Circuit shared in the labors of its preachers. In 1827 it was made a station, under the charge of Reverend O. Robbins. Services were held in the red school house. In 1828 Reverend Israel Washburn preached here, and was followed by Reverend James Porter. The latter says: "I spent every other week paying for board just all I received, which was \$1.50 or \$1.75 per week." Doctor Goodrich says:

"In 1830 a meeting house was erected near where the Methodist temple now stands. In 1832 Reverend Francis Dane was the preacher; after him came Reverends H. Cummings, Reuben Bowen and Samuel Beadle. The latter was relieved of his charge in 1840 by reason of bereavement and failing health. And a record stands on the books of the Methodist church to this effect: 'It may be well to record here that the action of other denominations with regard to our church has been generally friendly.'

"For a while the pastorate was vacant, though class meetings were kept up. Near the close of 1840 Reverend W. H. Woodbury became the preacher, and was succeeded after a time by Reverend R. M. Hatfield. This gentleman found the church few in number, the edifice dilapidated and affairs discouraging; but the talents wherewith God had endowed him found ample scope here, and his toils were blessed. Larger numbers waited on his ministry, a new house of worship was reared, and more and more souls were added to the church. There is scarce room, however, to mention more than the names of his successors. Reverends Mr. Gavitt, Jonathan Cady, Isaac Bonney, H. Baylies, Mr. Gifford and William Cone were pastors during the next ten or dozen years. Reverend Mr. Bonney had so patriarchal an air that the community at large called him 'Father Bonney,' and the church records eulogize Mr. Cone as a very successful laborer.

"In 1852 and 1853 Reverend Henry H. Smith was pastor, and then Reverend James Dean, as local preacher, and Reverend William Cone, as preacher at large, officiated. Following them was Reverend James Mather, and then, in 1857, Reverend Mr. Lovejoy; and, in the following two years, Reverend S. F. Upham. During Mr. Upham's pastorate the house of worship was enlarged at an expense of \$7,000. In 1860 Reverend S. Dean officiated, and was followed the next year by Reverend A. McKeown. During the years 1862 and 1863 Reverend John D. King was the pastor, and gave place for the next two years to Reverend D. H. Ela. Reverend J. D. Butler succeeded, and held the pastorate for two years. To him succeeded Reverend M. J. Talbot, and during his ministry steps were taken for organizing a distinct parish at Central Falls."

Doctor Talbot having received the appointment of presiding elder of New Bedford district, gave place to Reverend E. D. Hall. During his ministry a new church was organized in the more western part

of the town, and a meeting house was finally reared near the Mineral Springs Cemetery. That church is called the Thomson Methodist church, in honor of Bishop Thomson. At the close of Mr. Hall's second year he took charge of both the Embury church at Central Falls and the Thomson church. In 1871 Reverend S. L. Gracey took the charge of the parent church on High street. In 1873 he was succeeded by Reverend J. W. Willett, and in 1876 came Reverend Mr. Jones. The present pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal church is the Reverend A. W. Kingsley. Since the removal of Mr. Hall from Pawtucket the Thomson church has been supplied by Reverend J. C. Gowan, Robert Clark and others, and now by Reverend John W. Willett.

The Society of the New Jerusalem church begins its records with the following account, under date of April 8th, 1840: "Samuel Lord and family moved from Providence to Pawtucket. On the following Sabbath, April 12th, Messrs. Charles Pratt, Samuel and James Lord, and families, united in worship, and met at the house of James Lord. Mr. Pratt read the sermon, and they resolved thus to continue."

Years rolled away before the little band increased sufficiently in numbers and ability to undertake to rear a house of worship. In 1854, however, a legal meeting was called, by warrant of Apollos Cushman, Esq., to organize the first society of the New Jerusalem church in Pawtucket. This meeting was held on April 22d, and organized a society of fifteen members. At that meeting they appointed a committee of one—Clark Sherman—to build a house of worship. It was reared as soon as practicable, and dedicated October 5th of that year. The dedicatory services were performed by Reverend Thomas P. Rodman. Regular services have been held since that time, but no regular pastor was had till October 5th, 1865. Reverend E. C. Mitchell came and he stayed only one year. In the absence of a formal preacher a reader is appointed to read the services and sermons. Reverend Warren Goddard, Jr., is pastor at this time. The temple is on Elm street.

No formal organization of the denomination of Friends existed in Pawtucket till a comparatively recent date. In the latter half of the last century Job Scott, who resided not far from where the toll-gate more recently stood on the Providence turnpike, was an eminent preacher. Beside him, there were in Pawtucket Daniel Anthony, Oziel Wilkinson, Benjamin Arnold, and Timothy Greene, who were all men of influence, and staunch Friends. There was at the time when they were on the stage what was called the Providence Monthly Meeting. The name probably dated from a time when Providence was undivided, for its sessions seemed to have been held alternately at Providence and Smithfield. And beside the persons already named, Moses Brown, William Almy, and Thomas Arnold, whose names have already appeared in this sketch, and Joseph Harris, of Smithfield, were members of this meeting.

But the friends hold meetings more often than monthly. On first days and in the middle of the week they gather for worship; and the Friends resident in this neighborhood, from a century ago and upward down to about 40 years since, were wont to go to Providence or Smithfield. To understand the polity of the Friends it may be proper to mention that the Rhode Island Yearly Meeting embraces all the Friends of New England. Beside this large body, however, there are local gatherings and organizations. There are quarterly meetings, monthly meetings, and the weekly and semi-weekly gatherings. The two last are specially for worship; the others are both for worship and for business.

The house of worship on Jenks street was erected about five years before the late war. The street is now known as East avenue. The society now meet at the meeting house on North Main, on Sundays and Thursdays at 11 A.M.

The Roman Catholic community, which forms so large and important a part of the population, has existed in Pawtucket since the year 1827. Before this date there may have been a few Catholics in the town, as there were in Providence even as early as 1813, when it is known the celebrated Doctor Chevereaux, as well as his companion, Doctor Matignon, visited the latter city and celebrated mass for its Catholic inhabitants. If any of the same faith resided then in Pawtucket, they received spiritual ministrations from those missionaries. In the year 1828 the Right Reverend Doctor Fenwick, bishop of Boston, in whose diocese Rhode Island was then included, appointed the Reverend Father Woodley as the first resident priest in this state, to minister to the Catholics of Pawtucket and Providence. Whilst attending to this mission he resided at the old home beyond the toll-gate, known as the Carpenter house.

In the same year, Bishop Fenwick visited Pawtucket, and called upon David Wilkinson, Esq., to acknowledge that gentleman's generous donation to the Catholics,—a lot of land, 125 feet square, on which to build a church. The church, a very small building, was erected the following year, and mass was celebrated in it for the first time by Father Woodley. This was the second Catholic church erected in Rhode Island. That in Newport was the first, being fitted out for worship one year earlier. In this charge Father Woodley was succeeded by Father Corry in 1830; and he again was replaced by Father Conelly in 1833, who attended Providence and Pawtucket till the year 1835. Reverend Fathers Lee and McNamee took his place up to the year 1844, when the Right Reverend Doctor Tyler was consecrated bishop of the new diocese of Hartford, comprising the states of Rhode Island and Connecticut.

Reverend James Fitton was then deputed to Pawtucket, where he remained for one year. His place was filled in 1847 by the Reverend Joseph McNamee, who took up his residence in Pawtucket and de-

voted his whole attention to that town, where the Catholics had considerably increased in numbers. For six years Father McNamee labored with zeal and devotedness for the spiritual good of the Catholic emigrants, who, in his time, came in great numbers to find a home and employment in the various branches of industry then established in Pawtucket. He died on the 28th of March, 1853. His successor was the Reverend P. G. Delany.

At this date Valley Falls, Attleboro and Ashton had Catholic congregations, all of whom, together with Pawtucket, were under the pastoral charge of Father Delany. He commenced his mission with a wide field of labor before him. By his exertions the Catholics acquired valuable tracts of land, where the future churches and schools were to be built. For his congregation in Attleboro he projected a new church, and made extensive preparations for its erection, when, in 1856, at his request, another priest was placed in charge of that place. Soon after Valley Falls needed a new church for the increasing Catholic population of that town, who were then obliged to attend religious exercises at St. Mary's, Pawtucket.

With the coöperation of those pious, generous Catholics who subscribed, Father Delany had the pleasure of seeing that beautiful church, St. Patrick's, completed in 1860. In the summer of that year it was dedicated by Right Reverend Doctor McFarland, assisted by Doctor Conroy, of Albany, and several other clergymen. With very little debt remaining, it was then resigned into the hands of a new pastor.

Pawtucket could now receive the undivided attention of Father Delany. Here, by the side of the old St. Mary's lot, he purchased from the proceeds of a fair all the land extending from the old church as far as the convent. The persons from whom the land was bought were: Job Bennett, Mrs. Collins, of Albany, and Thomas D. Forsyth, of Lowell, Mass.

The old church was enlarged now for the second time, to accommodate the large congregation that thronged to it, and, after various improvements made in the church and the cemetery annexed to it, the next care of the pastor was to build a school where the children of his flock might have the benefit of an education from the Sisters of Mercy, for whom he had applied to Bishop McFarland. The school and convent were completed in a short time according to the plans of the pastor, and under his immediate supervision. Six Sisters of Mercy were established in the new convent, in which they immediately opened a select academy for day pupils. Together with the parish schools in which the children are taught free by the Sisters, this institution is a great benefit in the midst of the Catholic population of Pawtucket.

Every year saw some new building erected or some improvement made around St. Mary's through the exertions of Father Delany and

the generosity of his flock. The old residence of the pastor was somewhat enlarged, until after a few years it became advisable to replace it by a new and more commodious home. This was finally erected on a new lot of land in the rear of the church, purchased from Mr. J. Taylor, of Pine street. At this time the pastor was aided in his ministrations by two assistant clergymen, who resided with him until the year 1872, when Central Falls was given in charge of Reverend J. Smyth. As a resident pastor of that place he erected the new Church of the Sacred Heart.

December 10th, 1879, Father Delany was succeeded by Reverend William Halligan, present pastor of St. Mary's. Father Halligan soon began preparations looking to the erection of the new church, the corporate name being the Church of the Immaculate Conception. Ground was broken for the new house on Wednesday, April 22d, 1885. The ceremonies were brief. Reverend Father Halligan blessed the ground in due form, and then the first shovel of earth was thrown out by Mr. John Devlin, of Elm street. The new church was erected at a cost of \$100,000.

It is located on Pine street, in the rear of the old church on Grace street, and is 148 feet long from out to out and $67\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide. It is built of Danvers pressed brick, trimmed with granite; the height from the ground to the apex is 80 feet, and the tower is 184 feet from the ground to the top of the cross, with a minaret at the clear story 96 feet high, and another at the angle of the church 64 feet high.

The corner stone of the new building was laid Sunday, August 23d, 1885, with appropriate ceremonies, Right Reverend Bishop Hendricken officiating. The church was dedicated May 8th, 1887, Right Reverend Bishop Harkness officiating. The church has a membership of 1,200 families.

Sacred Heart of Jesus was established by Reverend J. C. Smith, in 1872. The corner stone was laid in June, 1873, by Right Reverend T. F. Hendricken, the sermon for the occasion being preached by Doctor Edward McGlyn. February 5th, 1875, Reverend M. Fitzgerald, the present pastor, succeeded to the work.

Father M. Fitzgerald, born in Ireland, county Limerick, September 11th, 1845, is the son of John and Abigail (Meagher) Fitzgerald. He came to this country with his parents at the age of seven years. His youth was spent in New Haven, Conn. In 1859 he went to Maryland and there attended St. Charles' College, thence to Baltimore to St. Mary's Seminary, at which place he completed his studies. July 19th, 1868, he was ordained in Providence by Bishop McFarland. From that time until February 5th, 1875—with the exception of three months when he had temporary charge of the Church of Immaculate Conception—he was assistant priest at the cathedral. He was then appointed to the Church of the Sacred Heart, and he has been largely instrumental in building it up to its present standing. Reverend

John A. Hurley is now assistant clergyman. In connection with the church there is a splendid school which opened September 14th, 1890, with an attendance of 454. It is in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph. There is also a large temperance society and several sodalities connected.

St. Joseph's parish was formerly a part of the old church of St. Mary's. The latter church in Father Delany's time grew to be so large the settlers on the east side of the river decided to erect another, and accordingly St. Joseph's was set off, the new parish embracing territory from Cottage street to East Providence line, comprising in all about 2,800 souls. The corner stone of the new church was laid in September, 1873. The lot was purchased of the French heirs. On January 26th, 1874, Reverend H. F. Kinnerney, of Sandwich, Cape Cod, was called to the pastorate, and he began at once by most vigorous processes liquidating an already accumulated debt of \$52,000. On the first Sunday of February at his first service, formal notices were given of the separation of the parishes by the new pastor, the jurisdiction of St. Mary's formerly including Pawtucket, Central Falls, Valley Falls, Lonsdale and one or two places in Massachusetts. Services were held first in the town hall on School street. The oppressive debt, coupled with the stringent money matters of that year, together with a laity made up principally of poor people, necessitated skillful financial engineering to bridge difficulties, but the pastor was equal to the emergency, and through his able and persistent efforts money flowed in copiously, and by April 1st mass was celebrated for the first time in the basement of the new church, the church having been formally opened on Thursday preceding that event. The sermon for this occasion was delivered by the Reverend P. A. McKenna, of Marlboro, Massachusetts. Father Delany, the retiring pastor, also spoke on that occasion. Father Kinnerney continued his labors with great success, collecting money and paying off the indebtedness of the church, raising the first year \$27,000. In 1875 the parochial residence was erected at a cost of \$7,000. During this same year a church fair was held, attended by all the societies, civic and military, of the state, on which occasion \$10,000 was raised, the Hon. George F. Wilson, of Providence, contributing \$3,000 of that amount. The piety and liberality of the church have become proverbial. In addition outside help was solicited and obtained. The pastor is one of the ablest speakers of the state, and as president of the Rhode Island Temperance Union spoke in that capacity from every pulpit and platform in Rhode Island to full houses, and by 1878 the financial problem of the church was brought within a radius of a solution. Being a public spirited citizen, acknowledged by Protestants and Catholics alike for the deep interest taken in matters of public moment, Father Kinnerney was at this time elected a member of the public school board, and served in that capacity three years.

On the first Sunday in October, 1878, the new church was dedicated with great pomp and splendor. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Reverend James Kent Stone, formerly of the Episcopalian church; the choir was led by Professor Jantz, accompanied by 100 voices. The collection on the occasion amounted to \$1,500. In 1884 Father Kinnerney attended the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore as theologian to Bishop Hendricken. In 1885 the G. A. R. society of the state held memorial services in St. Joseph's church, the first time in the history of the Society where such services were held in a Catholic church. On this occasion the pastor delivered the oration, and there were present the Pawtucket and Providence Posts, the Ladies' Relief Corps, Lieutenant Governor Darling, Judge Tillinghast and many other distinguished gentlemen. Memorial orations on both Generals Grant and Garfield were delivered by Father Kinnerney also, at the instance of the G. A. R. society of the state, and the oration of the former published by them in pamphlet form. During all these years the church was preserving a steady growth, and in 1886 grounds were purchased, and during the year following the convent and school buildings were erected at a cost of \$15,000. At this time the Old French house was bought and transformed into a home for the Sisters of Mercy. Sister Mary Gregory has been superioress since the establishment of the convent. The school has an attendance of 325 pupils. Indeed, St. Joseph's has been so flourishing under Father Kinnerney's pastorate, that since his coming to the place, and aside from the fact that the mission districts of Dodgeville, Hebronville and Rumford have been detached from his parish, he still has a membership of 3,000 souls, and, exclusive of the support of himself, his church has raised in his time about \$300,000.

A successful Sabbath school, for a number of years under the superintendence of Captain Francis Conlan, is carried on in the church, and a goodly number of societies are also in a flourishing condition. The aged John Devlin, the oldest Catholic in the state, is a member of this church.

The assistant pastors of the church have been: Fathers Meenan, Gleeson, Tennian and the Reverend Charles Burn. There is no curate at the present time.

Charles McNulta and John T. McGuire have been large contributors to the society. The music of this church is of the highest order. A fine organ of W. K. Adams' make, of 30 stops, costing \$3,000, is used to accompany one of the best choirs in the state. The church, in fact, is noted for its musical talent, its splendid choir, for the piety and the regularity of the attendance of its communicants, and for having one of the ablest and most eloquent pastors in the New England states.

A Library Association has existed in Pawtucket for a number of years. It was started through an impulse given it by a debating

club in 1852. In January of that year a charter was obtained from the general assembly, and the corporation was organized in the next month. The funds of the corporation were quite meagre, and were mainly derived from the sale of about 200 shares to nearly as many different persons. The committee to purchase books had at their disposal about a thousand dollars, with which they bought the library of the Masonic Lodge and the books of a library association at Central Falls. The latter organization, indeed, was merged in the new association.

A few friends also contributed books. Doctor George Taft gave 100 volumes, and the association began its operations with about 1,200 volumes. A cabinet of minerals was also supplied by voluntary bestowal of several members. In subsequent years Doctor C. Blodgett, Messrs. D. D. Sweet, Daniel Wilkinson and Jesse S. Tourtellot, and Hons. Thomas Davis, Charles Sumner and others, aided the library by liberal gifts of books. For years the institution continued to grow; in 1860 its number of volumes was about 3,000, but the steady increase of the population in Pawtucket rendered its constituency comparatively small. More recently, the fewness of its members, and the expense necessarily attendant on the room, prevented much increase in the library, and for a few years the interest has waned. The experience of other towns also seemed to show that, for a library to be a general helper, it must be public. Like the air men breathe, it must be free.

Considerations like these prepared the shareholders to proffer their library for the general weal, provided the town would accept it and make it a public library. After the consolidation, such a proffer found more favor. The town accepted the charge, and opened the library on liberal terms to all her citizens.

For twenty years or more the library was kept in Read's block. For five years it had commodious rooms in the Spencer block, free of charge. Since that time it has been on North Union street, in Sheldon's Building, which was erected in 1888. The room used for the library is 60 by 90 feet. This is one of the very few libraries in the United States where all persons have free access to the alcoves in the selection of their own books. During the last quarterly report of the librarian it was found that only 40 per cent. of the books taken away were fiction. The officers first chosen by the original association were: Thomas K. King, president; Jesse S. Thornton, vice-president; Claudius B. Farnsworth, secretary; James O. Starkweather, treasurer; Jesse S. Tourtellot, Sylvanus Clapp, Cyrus Benson, Jr., John H. Willard, Alexander Meggett, trustees. The trustees of the Free Public Library consist of the president of the town council, the chairman of the school committee and the superintendent of the public schools, *ex-officio*, and of six citizens at large, to be chosen by the town council. The present officers are: William F. Sayles, president; William R.

Sayles, secretary; Almon K. Goodwin, Reverend Benjamin Eastwood, Fred. Sherman, William F. Sayles, William R. Sayles, Robert Cushman, George H. Fuller, Darius L. Goff, A. D. Nickerson, trustees. Mrs. Minerva A. Sanders is librarian.

The first post office in Pawtucket was kept by Otis Tiffany, which was during the earlier years of the present century. He was a brother of Ebenezer Tiffany, who was here in 1801 or 1802. His office was in the house in which he lived, formerly owned and occupied by Mr. Slater, and now used by Mr. Freeman for a book store. Mr. Tiffany was succeeded about the year 1831 or 1832 by the Reverend David Benedict, a Baptist minister. Mr. Benedict was an irrepressible office holder, and in spite of varied attempts to oust him from the position, he kept the place for a long time. It was afterward learned that the reverend had a warm personal friend in the post office department at Washington, who seems to have been a fixture there because of his intrinsic worth, and through his influence Mr. Benedict was enabled to retain his office. By influence brought to bear in favor of Frederick A. Sumner, a gentleman of ability and great respectability, he was supplanted for the time being, but after three or four years he again came into the office.

Thomas Le Favour was the next postmaster, and is still living in Pawtucket. Following him came Joseph T. Sissons, Charles A. Leonard, Charles E. Chickering, Edwin Perrin, who held the office about 20 years, and on May 25th, 1887, Isaac R. Wilkinson, the present postmaster. The office under Mr. Tiffany's administration distributed two mails a day. There are now 30 mails a day and eight letter carriers, who make four trips daily. Mr. Wilkinson came to Pawtucket in 1854. He was clerk for a time for Smith Grant, and subsequently eleven years for H. L. Fairbrother & Co.

The act of the Rhode Island general assembly, incorporating the fire "District of Pawtucket," in North Providence, was passed on February 17th, 1801. The first meeting of the district in compliance with their charter, was held on the first Monday in April, 1801, at the inn of Otis Tiffany, and the following officers were chosen: Moderator, Stephen Jenks; clerk, Jerahmeel Jenks; collector, Benjamin Arnold; treasurer, Otis Tiffany; assessors, James Mason, Samuel Slater, Jerahmeel Jenks; presidents of Fire Wards, Nathaniel Croade, Oziel Wilkinson, Stephen Jenks. The first fire engine purchased by the district was built by Abraham, Isaac and David Wilkinson, and delivered April 25th, 1803. The price paid them was \$353.50. This engine continued to be used by Engine Company No. 1 until December, 1844. At that time a new engine was purchased for the company, of Joel Bates, of Philadelphia.

The organization of a fire department on the east side of the river occurred at a later date. A meeting of persons styled "the proprietors of the engine in the village of Pawtucket, in the town of See-

konk," was held at Eliphalet Slack's inn, on Friday evening, December 11th, 1812. Oliver Starkweather, Esq., was chosen moderator, and William Allen, clerk. The names of 21 persons were designated for Engine Company No. 2, and the following individuals were chosen officers of the company, to serve until the annual meeting in the following May: Director, Joseph Bucklin; vice-director, Job Wheaton; collector, Benjamin Bowen; messenger, Addington Davenport; clerk, John French, Jr. By a record on the books of the town, it seems that on May 31st, 1838, it was voted to appropriate the interest of the surplus revenue deposited with the town, to the amount of \$750, for the purchase of a fire engine.

These were the beginnings of the fire department for the two sections of the present town. For over 70 years the first-named district held its annual meetings, and strove to maintain an efficient organization to fight the fiery foe. For 60 years and upward the other district vied with them. New and improved fire engines were from time to time supplied, and the two villages were preserved from any very disastrous conflagrations. An important help in subduing flames has been supplied for years by the force pumps connected with the various mills.

Each village, up to the time of consolidation, maintained its own organization. For some years a part of the department east of the river were paid for their services; but on the western side a volunteer organization was maintained. After the consolidation, the town council speedily took steps for reorganizing the department. On the 15th of June, 1874, an ordinance providing for a fire department was adopted, but the actual service did not begin till July 13th. At present the fire department consists of one chief engineer, two assistant engineers and five companies, containing in all 64 men. There are three steamers, and three hook and ladder trucks. Ten men are permanently employed, and there are 13 horses owned by the town ready for immediate service.

To help the efficiency of the department a fire alarm telegraph has been provided. Connected with it are 60 boxes, five bell strikers, and the necessary battery to operate the mechanism. This telegraph was built in 1874, at an expense to the town of \$12,100. Collyer Station No. 3, located at the corner of Prospect and Division streets, was completed in 1889 at a cost of \$30,000. There have been but two chief engineers of the fire service. Samuel S. Collyer, a machinist by trade, was elected chief engineer at the consolidation of the villages, and held the position till his death, on the night of July 7th, 1884, when he was thrown from his hose carriage and received injuries that resulted in his death. Chief Engineer John Brierly succeeded him, in which position he is serving to-day. He was hoseman of the old Deluge Hand Company No. 3 in 1848, foreman of Hose No. 3 in 1874, first assistant in 1880, and now chief.

Nearly two centuries rolled away after the settlement of the colony before the common school system was adopted in this state. Instruction was furnished, however, by private schools. As early as 1793, a building, whose fame has come down to the present day, was reared, which was known as the "Red School House." It stood not far from the present town record building, on what is now High street. It was built as a joint stock edifice, and most of the active business men of that time contributed to its erection. Here every kind of public meeting was held, but its special design, as its name indicated, was to furnish a place for schools. The day school was taught, and evening schools were held here. Such Sunday schools as were maintained, after the inception of them, were accommodated in this edifice. A convenient arrangement was made soon after its construction, for the benefit of the children on both sides of the river. As the youth east of the Pawtucket were few in number, it was arranged by their parents that they should cross the bridge, and receive instruction at the Red School House. The teacher was compensated for his extra services by a part of the sum raised by the laws of Massachusetts. Subsequently other schools were established west of the river. Doctor Taft, during his earlier residence in Pawtucket, taught a school for advanced scholars; Joseph and Samuel Healey, Friends, taught a school in the Baptist vestry; and Mr. Edmund Bayley kept a school in the basement of his own house, not far from the present school house opposite Armory Hall.

But the time came at last when Rhode Island resolved to rival her sister states in providing free instruction for her children. In 1828 common schools were established by law. That was the year in which the legislature of Massachusetts incorporated the town of Pawtucket. As has already been stated, that town appropriated in the outset \$350 for the support of schools. From the records of the town, however, it seems that that sum was deemed too liberal, for at five subsequent annual town meetings the appropriation was \$300 for schooling. But in 1835 the appropriation was increased to \$400, and in 1836 to \$500. From that time there was a steady advance, till it became customary to make an annual appropriation of thousands of dollars. On the western side of the river legal appropriations were made for schools, for the first time, in 1828, but as the village of Pawtucket was simply a district of North Providence, it is less easy to ascertain what portion of the money fell to the western district of the present town of Pawtucket.

The following preamble and vote, however, extracted from the records of town meetings in North Providence, may be thought to have a historic interest. It was at a town meeting held April 16th, 1828, that this action was taken:

"Whereas the General Assembly of this State, at their session in January, 1828, enacted that each town might, on complying with the

provisions of that act, receive a proportion of \$10,000 for the purpose of establishing and paying the expenses of Public Schools—and whereas a warrant was issued and returned which notified the free-men that the consideration would be acted on this day.—It is therefore unanimously

“*Voted*, That a tax of double the sum which shall be apportioned and receivable by this town from the State Treasurer, for the purpose aforesaid, be assessed and collected at the same time that this town and road taxes are assessed and collected for the year ensuing—provided, however, that the said tax to be so assessed, shall not exceed the sum of six hundred dollars.”

At some time previous to 1836 a stock company was formed for the purpose of building and maintaining an academy. The edifice reared stood on a ledge of rocks near the residence of Hon James C. Starkweather, on what is now called Walcott street. In this institution both the higher English branches and the languages were taught. Mr. J. Hale, from Cambridge, was the first teacher of the academy, and was succeeded in later years by Messrs. Vinton, Spaulding and Robbins, from among the graduates of Amherst College, by Mr. Batchelder, from Brown University, and by Messrs. Leland and Draper. The school rendered useful service, but, on the building of the school houses on Grove and Summit streets, as accommodation was provided for the different grades of schools, the academy was discontinued, the building sold and the company dissolved.

But this simply hastened the establishment of a free high school. Population had been steadily increasing, and had reached a number which, according to the laws of Massachusetts, demanded such a school. A high school was accordingly established in May, 1855, and placed under the charge of Mr. William E. Tolman, of Brown University.

The western village was less successful in establishing such a school. Futile attempts were made from time to time by the two districts of North Providence lying along the Pawtucket river, to establish a high school in conjunction with the village of Central Falls, but local jealousies thwarted the enterprise. The friends of better education, therefore, deemed it wise to wait. Meanwhile a great many of the elder children were sent to private schools in Providence, or across the river to the high school in the eastern town. On both sides of the river, however, even before consolidation, the increasing population made clamorous demands for new school houses, and, when the two villages melted into one municipality, a good many edifices were ready to be entrusted to the new school committee. A larger high school building seemed a necessity, and, as the edifice of the High Street Baptist church was for sale, it was purchased by the town, and is now appropriated to the use of that school.

At present there are in the town of Pawtucket 23 school houses

already reared. The estimated value of the buildings already erected, and the land affixed to them, is \$340,000. The total expenses for the year 1888 were \$70,254.45. There are also seven private schools in the city. The present superintendent, Fred. Sherman, took charge of the schools January 1st, 1888.

Pawtucket is noted for its societies. Prominent among these is the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, of which 220 prominent business men of the city are members. The association was established in 1882 by Franklin A. Steere and others. The organization took place January 9th, 1882, by the election of F. Clark Sayles, president; Henry A. Stearns, first vice-president; Franklin A. Steere, second vice-president, and W. Wanton Dunnell, third vice-president. The association has rooms in Music Hall Building. The rooms are open every day to the members for social intercourse, and for every purpose looking to the weal of the city. Politics excluded.

Of the Masonic fraternities there are several Lodges in Pawtucket. The meetings are held in Masonic Temple, North Main street. The original society, Union Lodge, No. 10, was established April 15th, 1808.

The Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4, was established March 21st, 1820.

Pawtucket Council, R. & S. M., was constituted March 1st, 1847.

Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8, Pawtucket, was established September 25th, 1849.

Barney Merry Lodge, No. 29, Pawtucket, was established June 26th, 1873.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows have several branches. Canton Pawtucket, No. 7, June 22d, 1886, is now officered by H. M. Curtis, for captain; Frank O. Maybury, lieutenant; Tisdale C. Day, ensign, and Henry A. Abbott, clerk. There are also: The Blackstone Encampment, No. 15, C.P., Charles H. Fuller; the Manchester Encampment, No. 4, C.P., Charles H. Bloodgood; Enterprise Lodge, No. 22, N.G., Louis F. Butler; Good Samaritan Lodge, No. 8, N.G., C. L. Barrus, and Superior Lodge, No. 35, N.G., Robert Gilchrist; Florence Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah, No. 2, N.G., Mrs. Lucy Haskell, and Leah Lodge, No. 16, N.G., Mrs. Louis F. Butler.

Of the Knights of Pythias there are two vigorous lodges in Pawtucket. Eureka Lodge, No. 5, was instituted January 30th, 1871. Its first chancellor commander was John D. Earle; its second was Charles A. Lee; its present one is Edwin A. Eddy. It numbers about 130 members and has a goodly sum of money in its treasury. In death and sick benefits it has paid out large sums of money. It meets in its own leased hall on East avenue, which it dedicated in December, 1871. Its present keeper of records and seal is John Beachen, who has held the office continuously for many years.

February 12th, 1874, Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 16, was instituted. Many

of the members were "card members" from Eureka Lodge. Its first chancellor commander was Charles A. Lee; its second George A. Sweet. Its membership having diminished by death and withdrawals, it was consolidated with Eureka Lodge July 29th, 1879.

Charles E. Chickering Lodge, No. 20, named after a prominent knight and citizen, was instituted December 26th, 1888, with a list of over 200 charter members, mostly young men. Its chancellor commander is James E. Childs. Its keeper of records and seal is George M. Rex.

The Pawtucket Women's Christian Temperance Union meets regularly under the presidency of Mrs. Sarah Phillips, and as an organization is doing effective work. It was organized July 21st, 1882. In addition to the above there are fourteen temperance societies in Pawtucket and its auxilliary village, Central Falls.

The Order of Foresters are also numerous in the place. Court City of Pawtucket, No. 7384, A. O. F., was organized September 29th, 1886. Pawtucket Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized in Pawtucket in 1882; Samuel Slater Lodge, Sons of St. George, in 1885; Ossamequin Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, instituted June 21st, 1887; Order of the Iron Hall, May 3d, 1888; Pawtucket Commandery, United Order of the Golden Cross, January, 1887.

The Catholic Knights of America began organizing here in 1882 and have two societies. They also have total abstinence and benevolent societies doing efficient work in the place.

The citizens of Pawtucket, Valley Falls and Central Falls organized a society December 8th, 1884, having for its object simple charity, and as a benevolent institution it is doing good work. Its present officers are: Darius L. Goff, president; Mrs. Dr. James L. Wheaton, treasurer; G. Cowperthwaite, agent and secretary.

The Rhode Island Loyal Orange Lodge, No. 93, was organized in 1874. The St. Jean Baptist Society was formed February 1st, 1888. T. K. Club (social), was established in 1867. Pawtucket Cricket Club, was organized May 20th, 1886.

CHAPTER III.

PAWTUCKET—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

John F. Adams.—Arnold Family.—Olney Arnold.—James S. Brown.—Charles E. Chickering.—Lucius B. Darling.—Simon W. Dexter.—John D. Earle.—Lewis Fairbrother.—Squire French.—Darius Goff.—William H. Haskell.—Nathan P. Hicks.—Jenks Family.—Edwin Jenckes.—James Mason.—George E. Newell.—Jacob N. Polsey.—Payne Family.—John B. Read.—William F. Sayles.—Frederic C. Sayles.—Albert R. Sherman.—Gideon L. Spencer.—Henry A. Warburton.—Joshua S. White.

JOHN FRANCIS ADAMS, manufacturer, was born in the village of Central Falls, December 17th, 1838. He began business for himself after graduating from the high school in 1856, by entering the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket as clerk. In 1859 he became bookkeeper for the Allendale Manufacturing Company of Providence. On December 8th, 1862, he married Kate J., daughter of Rufus J. Stafford, the well known manufacturer. In 1862 he became a member of the firm of Adams & Randall, manufacturers of cotton yarns. This company was afterward merged into the Hope Thread Company, of which Mr. Adams was treasurer for a period of ten years. In 1864 Mr. Adams purchased the Lanesville Manufacturing property, at Lanesville, Mass. Since 1882 he has confined his business attentions wholly to that place. He is a public spirited gentleman, and did much toward improving the village, and, by a vote of the people, the name of the place was changed in honor of him to Adamsdale. He manufactures a fine grade of cotton yarns, and does a business of about \$75,000 a year.

In 1874, under the act of consolidation of the town of North Providence and Pawtucket, Mr. Adams became a member of the town council, and was reëlected in 1875. Previous to 1874 he served the old town of Pawtucket as town councilman, and also as auditor. He was subsequently a member of the school board for six years. In the Masonic fraternity he is a member in high standing, and has held a number of prominent positions. He was one of the charter members of the Barney Merry Lodge, No. 29, and was its second master. He has held various offices in the Royal Arch Chapter, in the Council of Royal and Select Masters, and also in the Commandery of Knights Templar. He was for three years successively grand master of the Grand Council of the State of Rhode Island. When about 18 years of age he became a member of the Congregational church, and has

been one of the trustees of the Pawtucket Congregational church since 1871. Mr. Adams is passionately fond of music, and is proficient on the organ and piano. In early life he began the study of music under excellent teachers, but has learned more since by his own study and observation. *En-rapport* with the subject, he has written some music and has arranged some, but considers it more profitable to confine his attentions to the study of the old masters. For the past twenty years he has been organist and musical director for the Pawtucket Congregational church, and before that time held similar positions in various churches in Central Falls, Pawtucket and Providence. Mr. Adams resides on Broadway, in an elegant mansion erected by him in 1868. He is a highly cultured gentleman, very social in his habits, and enjoys the luxuries and home comforts of a Christian life.

ARNOLD FAMILY.—The greater number of the families residing in the towns of Pawtucket and Lincoln of the above name are descended from Thomas Arnold. Two brothers, William and Thomas by name, natives of Cheselbourne, Dorset county, England, sailed from Dartmouth, England, in 1635, in the ship "Plain Joan," bringing their families with them. The younger, Thomas, was born in 1599, and first settled in Watertown, Mass., but came to Providence October 17th, 1661. His first wife's name is unknown, and of his three children by this marriage two died in infancy. The other married John Farnum. His second wife was Phebe Parkhurst, and their children were: Ichabod, who died young; Richard; Thomas, who died single; John, Eleazer and Elizabeth, married Samuel Comstock. The English ancestors of Thomas were as follows: he was the son of Thomas, who was the son of Richard, who was the son of Richard, who was the son of Thomas, a son of Roger. Thomas died in September, 1674. Richard, son of Thomas, was born March 22d, 1642, and died April 22d, 1710. His first wife was Mary Angell and their children were: Richard, John, Thomas and Mary, who married Thomas Steere. Richard's second wife was Sarah ———. John, son of Richard, was born November 1st, 1670, and for his first wife married Mary Mowry, and had the following family: William, John, Daniel, Mercy (married a Lap-ham), Anthony (emigrated to New York state), Seth, Israel, Anna (married Benjamin Paine) Susanna (married John Melavory), and Abigail (married Abner Bartlett). John married for his second wife Hannah Hayward, and died October 27th, 1756. Seth, son of John, was born September 6th, 1706. He was identified with Woonsocket, and was a miller. He was noted for his height, being 6 feet 4 inches tall. His first wife was Hannah Aldrich and their children were: Levi, Seth, Hannah, Abigail, all of whom died young; Nathan, Levi and Seth. His second wife was Mary Cargill and her children were: George, removed to Vermont; Phebe, married Luke Arnold; James, left no male issue; and Anthony, who died leaving no issue. Seth died in 1801. Nathan, son of Seth, was born October 18th, 1733. He



Engraving by H. V. H. V.

L. A. Hamby



resided in Cumberland, and was captain of a company at the battle of Rhode Island. He married Lucy Cargill and his children were Samuel, Elisha and Nathan.

Nathan, son of Nathan, married Esther Darling. He lived in Cumberland on what is now the Warren J. Ballou farm. His children were: Nathan; Lucy, married Nathan Ballou; Esther, Nancy, married Smith Daniels; Seth and Amos. Seth, son of Nathan, was born 1799 and died in November, 1883. His first wife was Belinda Streeter and their children were: Fannie E., wife of William H. Hathaway; Olney; George, died young; Lucy, a maiden lady, resides in Pawtucket; William G., Alexander S. and Henry M. Seth's second wife was Abbie Tillinghast, by whom he had one child, Seth. William G., son of Seth, was born June 11th, 1827, and married Lucy M. Aldrich. Their children are: William Henry, Olney, Charles Freemont, died young, and Flora Ellis, wife of George H. Whitman. William G. is conveyancer for the First National Bank of Pawtucket.

Thomas Arnold, son of Richard, son of Thomas, was born March 24th, 1675, and died February 3d, 1727. He married Elizabeth Burlingame, and their children were: Job, Jonathan, Mary, Thomas, Elizabeth, died single, and Sarah. Job, son of Thomas, was born in the year 1707, and had the following sons: Stephen, Oliver, Abraham, Job and Isaac. Oliver, son of Job, was born April 12th, 1752, and married a Harris. The children of this marriage were: Isaac, who emigrated to Marion, N. Y.; Oliver, died 4 years of age; Martin, died without issue; Sabra, a maiden lady, and Preserved. Preserved, son of Oliver, was born June 10th, 1788, and died July 10th, 1828. His wife was Betsey, daughter of Jeremiah Whipple, and their children were: Louisa, widow of Emery M. Potter, resides in Lincoln; Cornelia, died single; Betsey, deceased, married Emery M. Potter; Ellen Maria, died single; Lucy Dexter, died in infancy; Hannah Bowen, died 10 years of age, and Preserved Whipple, born June 26th, 1828, married Anna Harris, has no children and resides in Lincoln.

Eleazer Arnold, son of Thomas, was born June 17th, 1651, and married Eleanor Smith. Their children were: Phebe, married Thomas Smith; Elizabeth, married a Smith; Eleazer, Joseph, John died single; Jeremiah, Eleanor, died single; Mary, married George Thomas; Abigail, married John Mann, and Deborah. Eleazer died August 29th, 1722. Joseph, son of Eleazer, was born in 1678 and died November 4th, 1746. His first wife was Mercy Stafford, and the children by this marriage were: Eleazer, Joseph, Benjamin, Amos, Elizabeth, Caleb, Eleazer, Deborah, Joshua, Nathan, Stukely and Mercy twins, and Samuel; in all thirteen children. Joshua, son of Joseph, was born July 14th, 1729, was married to Amy Bensley, and their children were: Amy, who married Thomas Bucklin; Ruth, married Stephen Jenks; Sarah, married Stephen Jenks; Israel, and George, died aged 14 years. Israel, son of Joshua, was born November 1st, 1754, and

married for his first wife Deborah Olney. The children by this marriage were: Ada, who married Benjamin Jenckes; Amy, married first a Sheldon, second a Brown; Olney; Mercy, married Thomas Bucklin; Joshua; Mary, married Joseph Wilkinson; George; Anna, married Welcome Comstock; Israel and Jeremiah. Israel's second wife was Catharine Jenckes, by whom he had two sons, Jenckes and Joseph. He died June 27th, 1840.

Olney Arnold, son of Israel, was born October 27th, 1780, and departed this life May 29th, 1849. His first wife was Eunice, by whom he had the following children: Thomas J.; John, died single; Daniel, left no male issue; Emeline, married Daniel Hill; Angeline, married twice (those two were twins); Eunice, married Varanus Walker; Sylvan, Mahala D., Mary J. and Amy. The last three were triplets, the first two died in infancy, the other died a maiden lady. Olney's second wife was the widow Norton. Her maiden name was Susan Lyons. Their children were: Jacob; Sarah, married Andrew Miller; Mary, married George W. Beal; Rebecca and Susan, both married John B. Le Crow; Elizabeth, died single; Olney, and Deborah and Pardon, both died young. This family consisted of 19 children, the largest, it is believed, ever raised in Smithfield. Jacob, son of Olney, was born in 1816, and died July 22d, 1872. He married Adaline Pidge. Their children are: Albert P., a resident of Vineland, N. J., and Benjamin O., born February 8th, 1842, married Rhoda Adams, and has one child, Harriet Adaline. He is a farmer and resides in Lincoln. Olney, son of Olney, born July 31st, 1828, married Eunice M. Skiff, and has two sons; Edward M. and Francis S. He resides in Pawtucket. Edward M., son of Olney, born July 11th, 1856, married Alma J. Heaton and has two children: Chester Edward and Edith Mabel. He is proprietor of the Pawtucket Renovating Works.

Joshua Arnold, son of Israel, was born August 20th, 1784, and married Silence, daughter of Eleazer Whipple, and had the following family: Eliza, married first Arthur Whipple, second a Thornton, and lives in Lincoln; Horace, deceased; Sylvan, deceased, married George O. Smith; Miranda, widow of William Spaulding, of Lincoln; Adam; Hannah, widow of Henry Short, of Lincoln; Mary, widow of Raymond Briggs, of Providence. Joshua died October 14th, 1852. Adam, son of Joshua, was born February 14th, 1819, and married for his first wife Eliza Vose, by whom he had one child, Mary Adalaide, who married Samuel Crandall. Adam's second wife was Melissa L. Wadsworth. He is a blacksmith by trade and resides in Lincoln.

George Arnold, son of Israel, was born March 21st, 1788, and died February 8th, 1863. He married Lydia Fisher, and their children were: Stella Ann, who married Louis Lapham; James A.; Lydia, married George Talbot; Julia Maria; George Taft, deceased; Olney, deceased, and Waldo Fisher, died in infancy. His second wife was Sarah Ann Brown and their children were: Frances Eliza and Louisa Amelia,

who died in infancy. James A., son of George, was born September 1st, 1816, and married Bertha Marchant. Their children are William Taft and Sarah Frances, wife of Charles Long. James A. is a resident of Pawtucket.

Israel Arnold, son of Israel, was born in 1792, and departed this life November 2d, 1864. He married Abbie Brown and their children were: Elizabeth, who died young; Susan, deceased, married David Angell, of Cumberland; Abby Elizabeth, married for her first husband George Weeden, and is now the wife of Alexander Spence, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Phebe, married first Levi Fitts, second Harvey Anabel, and is now the wife of Emor Cole, of East Greenwich, R. I.; Louisa, a maiden lady, resides in Lincoln; Jane, wife of John Dermot, lives in Oakland, Cal.; James, died young; Charlotte, married William F. Bibby, of Lincoln; Frederic N., resides in Dayton, Ohio; Albert, a resident of Boston, Mass.; Richard, died leaving no issue; Israel, and George Aborn, died young. Israel, son of Israel, was born November 22d, 1840, married Anna C. Hardenburgh, and has the following children: Chapin T., Amy L. and Israel Garfield. He is a resident of Lincoln.

Jenckes Arnold, son of Israel, was born October 2d, 1803, and married Mary LeCraw. Their children are: Benjamin Harrison, Joseph Jenckes and Edmund Bowdoin. Jenckes departed this life October 11th, 1887. His widow survives him in her 84th year. Benjamin and Edmund are bachelors, and reside on the old homestead in Lincoln. Joseph Jenckes, son of Jenckes, was born October 14th, 1844, and married Mary Alice Whittle. His children are: William E., Frederic W. and Ernest J. He is engaged in the baking business at Saylesville, R. I.

Samuel Arnold, son of Joseph, son of Eleazer, son of Thomas, was born July 12th, 1736, and married Elizabeth Arnold. Their children were: Benjamin, John, Abigail, Anna, Richard (the three last died single), Samuel, Elizabeth, married Christopher Brown; Mercy, married George Smith, and Jonathan. The two last were twins. Jonathan, son of Samuel, was born August 16th, 1778, and departed this life July 15th, 1852. He married Abby Randall and their children were: John, died single; Maria, a maiden lady, lives in Lincoln; Mercy, married Tillie Raymond, of Worcester, Mass.; Elizabeth, widow of Doctor Warren Cooke, resides in Lincoln; Samuel and James, both died single; Louisa, married George Green and lives in Lincoln, and Christopher, died young.

There are other families of Arnolds resident of Pawtucket and Lincoln who are undoubtedly descended from the two brothers William and Thomas, that came from England in 1635. Their early ancestors located in other parts of Rhode Island, but their descendants have returned and become identified with the business interests of Providence county. Among these we mention the following:

John A. Arnold was born in Providence January 18th, 1851, and was the son of Thomas, who was the son of John. John A. married Emily E. Foster and has one child, Fred. A. He is secretary of the Conant Thread Company.

James Arnold, son of Samuel, was born in Attleboro, Mass., October 12th, 1809. He married Evelyn Marchant and had seven children: Eliza, deceased, married Sanford E. Holmes; Julia, deceased, married Daniel W. Ashton; Louisa, deceased, married Albert Bowen; William M., died young; William J.; Sarah, wife of Thomas D. Elsbree, of Valley Falls, R. I., and Amos D. James died December 31st, 1882. William J., son of James, was born in Pawtucket August 12th, 1842, and married Mollie M. McQuiston. They had one child, William J., who died at the age of 19 years. He is a machinist and resides in Pawtucket. Amos D., son of James, was born in Pawtucket November 29th, 1855. By his wife, Margaret L., he has three children: May Louisa, James Amos and Rose Cleveland. He resides in Pawtucket.

Samuel W. Arnold was born in Coventry, R. I., August 3d, 1833, and married Mary, daughter of Olney Matteson, of Coventry. They have no children. He resided in Coventry till 1865, when he came to Central Falls, where he is now engaged in the coal and wood business. Samuel W.'s father was also Samuel, who was the son of Lowry. Samuel married Juliet, daughter of Doctor Elisha Olney, of Coventry, she being a native of Foster, R. I. They had five children: Laura, married John W. Francis, of Chicago; Erastus, died in Providence; George W., lives at Warren, R. I.; Samuel W. and Mary E., wife of Amos Franklin, of Coventry.

GENERAL OLNEY ARNOLD, president of the First National Bank, Pawtucket, son of Doctor Seth and Belinda (Streeter) Arnold, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, January 17th, 1822. His early life was spent in Woonsocket. His parents resided there prior to his birth, which event occurred during a brief residence at Newton. His education was obtained in the public schools of Woonsocket and at Bushee's Academy in Smithfield. On attaining manhood he engaged for a while in mercantile pursuits, but in a few years became cashier of a bank in Woonsocket. In 1853 he removed to Pawtucket, on being elected cashier of the People's Bank of that place, and from that time has been prominently identified with many enterprises that have made that city what it is to-day.

At the organization of the Bank of Mutual Redemption, Boston, in 1855, the office of cashier was tendered him, but declined on account of his business interests at Pawtucket. Upon the establishment of the national banking system, in 1863, General Arnold organized the First National Bank of Pawtucket, the first in the town and the sixth in the state, and became its cashier. In 1865 the People's Bank was merged with it. In 1875 he was elected president, which office he has since retained. He was elected treasurer of the Providence County,



Olney Arnold

Savings Bank in 1853, and has continued in that office ever since. In 1868 he was appointed receiver and agent for closing up the affairs of the North Providence Bank, which he successfully accomplished by redeeming all its bills, paying its depositors in full and dividing 79.6 per cent. among the stockholders, with less than \$50 expense to the bank. The net earnings of the People's Bank, and its successor, the First National Bank, have averaged more than 12 per cent. per annum, for nearly 40 years, under Mr. Arnold's management. As financier and manager of trusts, the services of Mr. Arnold have been constantly in requisition. He has served and is still serving a large number of corporations and societies as treasurer, director and trustee.

About this time he engaged with David Ryder and ex-Governor A. H. Littlefield and a few others in an attempt to perfect the manufacture of hair cloth by power, in which he succeeded after numerous discouragements, in establishing a large and profitable business in that line. He is also managing director in the Cumberland Mills Company and Dexter Yarn Company, does an extensive business in settling estates, and in many ways has been a hard working man.

As a military man, General Arnold has served in nearly every position from private to major general. At the commencement of the rebellion he was appointed one of the aides to Governor Sprague, and was kept constantly at work organizing companies for active service in the field. He was commissioner and superintendent of drafts in this state for the United States. On account of his efficiency and knowledge of military affairs he was retained in the state, and was, during the war, promoted to be major general of the militia. The veterans of the war in this state hold General Arnold in the highest esteem. He is an honorary member of the First and Second Regiment Rhode Island Veteran Associations, also an honorary member of Slocum Post, No. 10, G. A. R.

General Arnold is an old fashioned Jeffersonian democrat, is public spirited, and has served the town in many official capacities. He has been president of the town council, town treasurer, water commissioner, trustee of schools, trustee of public library, moderator, auctioneer, etc. In 1846 he was elected a representative to the general assembly from Cumberland, of which the village of Woonsocket was then a part, and he represented that town for several years. He afterward removed to North Providence, which, for several years, embraced the village of Pawtucket, and was chosen representative from that town and subsequently senator. He also held the the office of treasurer of North Providence, and was president of the town council. He has been the candidate of his party during the past 40 years for many prominent positions—for governor, U. S. senator, representative in congress, presidential elector, etc.—always in popular elections leading his ticket largely. He has received civil or military commissions from nearly every governor of the state for the last 40 years.

He has been railroad commissioner, commissioner for the organization of state banks, of the state prison and jail, has served on important state committees by appointment of the governor or general assembly, and appointed upon the most prominent committees of both branches of the legislature.

In 1853 General Arnold united with the Universalist church in Pawtucket, and has been president of its national organization, is trustee of its publishing house, treasurer of its state convention, and has been treasurer and trustee of the Pawtucket parish. He is a Mason, and a member of many charitable associations, historical societies and libraries; a leader in all that concerns the welfare of the city. He organized the Pawtucket Electric Lighting Company, and was one of the prominent men who secured the introduction of water works and telegraphic fire alarm. He was chief marshal of the recent Cotton Centennial in Pawtucket. The personal characteristics of General Arnold are a well-balanced, clear and vigorous intellect, deliberately formed and conservative judgment, great firmness, marked executive ability, strict adherence to system and method in business, and unquestioned honor and integrity. He is a gentleman of wealth, and uses his income generously in aid of all benevolent and charitable purposes and for the gratification of his strong domestic and literary tastes. On the 23d of January, 1844, he married Phebe Dudley, of Providence. She is a native of Douglass, Mass. They have no children.

JAMES S. BROWN was born in Pawtucket, December 23d, 1802. His paternal ancestor was a Welshman, who, with three other brothers, emigrated from Wales and settled in what is now Cumberland. Here the brothers engaged in mining coal and iron ore, using both in the manufacture of iron. Their furnace was situated at Valley Falls, on the Abbot Run. This business was inherited by Philip, the grandfather of James S. Brown, and carried on by him till his death. After that event one blast was made, and the working of the furnace was given up. Philip's son, Sylvanus, father of James S., was only ten years old at his father's death, and was placed under the care of his great-uncle, a millwright. He worked at this trade till he was 21 years of age, and then engaged in business on his own account until the revolution. He then enlisted in the colonial navy, and served on board the "Alfred" as master of arms, the ship being commanded by William Jones; Ezekiel Hopkins, of North Providence, R. I., being the first commander-in-chief of the colonial navy. Jones was governor of the state of Rhode Island from 1810 to 1817. Upon closing his naval career Sylvanus Brown went to Providence, and worked at stocking guns in a shop operated by the state. He was next engaged by the governor of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick to superintend the making and putting up of sets of machinery for seven saw mills, and machinery for two grist mills, and he employed on the iron work

all the men connected with Stephen Jenks & Sons' shop. He remained at St. John, N. B., a year and a half. He then went to Europe, but soon returned to Pawtucket, where he built a house and shop. In 1790 he constructed machinery, under Mr. Slater's superintendence, for Brown & Almy, and this achievement encouraged the parties to build the Old Slater Mill. In 1792 he invented and used the first slide lathes for turning rolls, by which they were made straight and of uniform size. He also built machines for fluting rolls, which were of great advantage to the business, enabling one man to do the work formerly requiring the labor of six. He was next employed by John Brown, a manufacturer of cannon, to superintend furnaces and boring mills at Scituate, R. I., and Easton, Mass. In 1801 he engaged in his own business as a wheelwright, and continued it until his death in 1824.

James S. Brown attended school until his 15th year, when he was employed by David Wilkinson, manufacturer of cotton machinery at Pawtucket, in pattern making, having, during his school vacation of the previous year, assisted his father in this department of his business. In 1819 he went to work in the shop of Pitcher & Gay, which was started in 1813 on Main street, and when Mr. Brown entered it, was the largest manufactory of machinery in Pawtucket. Mr. Brown took Mr. Gay's place in the firm in 1824, and in 1842 purchased his partner's interest, and from that time he carried on a large and successful business in the manufacture of cotton machinery.

In 1820, when he was only 18 years of age, Mr. Brown invented the slide rest used in turning lathes, by which the height of the tool can be adjusted while the lathe is in motion. In 1830 he invented his gear cutter for cutting bevel gears, and in 1838 he patented a machine for boring the passage for the roving through the arm of the long flyer roving machine, and in 1842 his lathe for longitudinally turning bodies of irregular forms. He also devised an improvement in planing machines, so that sixteen rolls, instead of four, may be used. He applied the turning-lathe to the cutting of large screws, six to eight inches long, for clothing, and in 1874 he patented a new machine for spindle grinding. He also made improvements in other machines not used in his own business. He simplified and perfected Sharpe & Roberts' self-acting mule, sent to Pitcher & Brown by Bradford Durfee, of Fall River, and afterward engaged in the manufacture of these mules. In 1857 he took out a patent for his improvements on the American Speeder, and also manufactured that machine. The demand for these machines was so great that he was compelled to devote the whole force of his shop to them, and to employ for the same purpose nearly the whole force of another large machine shop in the vicinity. In 1862 he built nine of Bennet's machines, with some modifications, for cutting files, for some capitalists of Baltimore, who had bought the right of manufacture and use of them. He put these

machines into successful operation. He also invented a machine for grinding file blanks and a furnace for hardening files. During the civil war his improved lathe, originally designed for the turning of rolls for cotton machinery, was employed in turning gun barrels. This, for a time, to a large extent superseded all other work in the shops. Mr. Brown engaged in these various enterprises and inventions for nearly 60 years, and his improvements in machinery have been of great value to the industries to which they have been applied. He died in 1879, aged 77 years. His son, James Brown, succeeded to the business.

CHARLES EDWIN CHICKERING, born in Attleboro, Mass., June 14th, 1828, was the only son of Charles and Laura (Fitts) Chickering. On the death of his father, in 1840, his mother removed to Pawtucket. He learned the trade of harness making, and in 1848 commenced to drive stage between Pawtucket and Providence, which he continued ten years. He then engaged in general teaming business between these points, which he followed until his death, November 14th, 1888. He married Jane Church. They had four children, two of whom are living, viz., Laura and Fannie R., wife of Walter Barney, of East Providence. Mr. Chickering was overseer of the poor for a number of years, member of legislature several terms, past grand chancellor of K. of P., past grand dictator and past supreme representative of K. of H., a Knight Templar, past grand of Odd Fellows, and one of the organizers of the Royal Order of Good Fellows.

LUCIUS B. DARLING.—The genealogy of the Darlings shows that Dennis Darling came to Mendon, Mass., from Braintree, in the same state, about the year 1680. His wife's maiden name was Hannah Francis. They had several children, one of whom, John Darling, born in 1664, settled in the southern part of Bellingham, Mass., where he was known as "Captain John." He was the father of thirteen children. From "Captain John" sprang the branch of the Darling family to which the subject of this sketch belongs. Samuel seems to have been a favorite name with the Darlings, the great-grandfather, the grandfather and father of Lucius all bearing that name, as well as a brother. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Smith. There were eight children, all of them sons, namely: George (deceased), Charles (deceased), Gilbert, Samuel, Jr., Lucius B., Ruel S. (deceased), Edwin and Lyman M. The latter is treasurer of the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Company, at Pawtucket, R. I.; Edwin is superintendent of the Pawtucket Water Works; Gilbert is a prosperous merchant at Woonsocket, R. I., and Samuel, who lives at the Diamond Hill reservoir, in Cumberland, R. I., is a farmer. All of the brothers were fine specimens of physical development and good types of the hardy stock of the sons of New England yeomanry.

Lucius was born in Bellingham, Mass., on the 3d of October, 1827, and remained on his father's farm until he reached manhood, receiv-



L. B. Darling

ing his education at the district school during the winter months. In 1849 he went to Providence, R. I., where he stayed one year, and then removed to Pawtucket, which at that time was a village in the town of North Providence, where he has since resided. He began business in Pawtucket in 1852, and from that time until the present it has steadily increased, an extensive branch being located in Chicago, Ill. In 1883 the business in Pawtucket was incorporated under the name of the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Company, Mr. Darling being president, and which position he still holds. He has been a director in the Pacific National Bank of Pawtucket for 25 years, and its vice-president for a long period. In 1867 he was chosen a director of the Pawtucket Gas Company, and in 1880 its president, which office he still holds. Since 1876 he has been a director of the Swan Point Cemetery corporation, and president of the board from 1879. He is also a director in the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Company, the Pawtucket Institution for Savings and the Pawtucket Street Railway Company. He is a thorough-going business man, and is connected with various other institutions and organizations of a practical character.

Mr. Darling has served his town, city and state in numerous public capacities. He represented the old town of North Providence in the lower branch of the general assembly in 1861-2-3, and served as a member of the town council and school committee for a number of years. He is a member of the state board of education. Twice he was appointed by the governor one of the harbor commissioners, and at the present time he is chairman of the board of water commissioners of Pawtucket and president of the Business Men's Association of that city, an organization which embraces in its membership very many of the leading citizens of Pawtucket and the adjoining village of Central Falls. Mr. Darling is also the sole owner of the Music Hall building, on Main street, one of the handsomest and most substantial business structures in Pawtucket.

In politics Mr. Darling is a pronounced republican, and for two successive years (1885 and 1886) he was elected lieutenant governor of Rhode Island, the Hon. George Peabody Wetmore, of Newport, holding first position on the ticket. Of Mr. Darling it may be truly said concerning all the public positions which he has held, that when he has consented to be a candidate it has been because he yielded to the persuasions of others, to the disregard of his own personal preferences.

Mr. Darling has traveled extensively in his own country, as well as in Europe, and in his delightful home on Walcott street are many works of art, which have been gathered from time to time in the various lands which he has visited. Of pleasing address, agreeable in manners, courteous in bearing and "given to hospitality," his circle of acquaintance is largely extended. He is thoroughly identified with the interests of the community in which he has so long resided, and where he has reached a high and honorable position by reason of his

uprightness of character, his unbounded energy and his sterling common sense.

He married, November 4th, 1847, Angeline H. Armington. They have had six children: Mary E., Ada E., Lovinia, Ira C., Lucius B., Jr., and Byron (deceased).

SIMON WILLARD DEXTER, manufacturer, and son of Captain N. G. B. Dexter, the founder of the Dexter Yarn Company's business, was born in Pawtucket July 25th, 1820. He is a descendant of Reverend Gregory Dexter, an associate of Roger Williams, and a grandson of Nathaniel Balch Dexter, of Grafton, Massachusetts, who was a tailor by trade, and who came to Pawtucket in 1798. Nathaniel B. Dexter married a daughter of Simon Willard, of Boston, the great clock maker. He removed to Providence in 1830, where he died in 1832. His brother John settled in the town of Cumberland, was a judge of the court many years, and died there at the age of 96 years. Daniel S., another brother, commanded a regiment of colored soldiers in the war of 1812, and died in his 95th year. Thomas, Horace and Horatio, sons of Nathaniel B. Dexter, went to Florida. Nathaniel G. B. came to Pawtucket. The Reverend Gregory Dexter was born in Olney, England, in the year 1610. He was a Baptist minister at London, was a highly cultured gentleman, and the transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams. In 1643, when Williams went to England to procure the first charter for the infant colony, he took with him Mr. Dexter's manuscript of his "Directory of the Indian Language," and on the voyage arranged it for being printed, and in that same year (1643) Mr. Dexter printed the first edition of it at London. In 1644 Mr. Dexter joined Williams at Providence, where he afterward became a distinguished character in the colony. He was one of the parties named in the charter of 1663, and for a number of years was one of the assistants under the authority granted in that charter. He had been well educated, held various offices, and especially many positions where, in the general paucity of mental cultivation, he was so much needed. He was also the fourth pastor of the First Baptist church in Providence, having been called to succeed Reverend Mr. Wickenden about 1650. He was the first accomplished printer that came to this country, and he printed with his own hand the first almanac for the meridian of Rhode Island. This forefather of the Dexter family died in the year 1700. His first house was a log house, which was destroyed by the Indians in 1676. In this King Philip's war two of his grandchildren were rendered orphans.

Nathaniel G. B. Dexter, commonly known as Captain Dexter, the father of the subject of this sketch, was fifth in descent from Reverend Gregory Dexter, and was the only one of the six descendants of that forefather bearing the name of Gregory who ever lived to marry. He was born at Grafton, Massachusetts, in 1788, and in 1798 removed to Pawtucket with his father's family. He never



Simon W. Deafitz

went to school, but was educated by his parents. He was the especial favorite of Samuel Slater, the first manufacturer of cotton yarns by machinery in America, and early entered the counting room as his clerk, and subsequently became the superintendent of the mills. He was strictly temperate from his youth. Using his own words, he says: "Well, mother, I've seen a man trying to walk and couldn't go because they said he was drunk; and I have inquired into it and come to an agreement with myself to never drink one drop of anything that I know has any drunk in it." And he kept that agreement till his death, which occurred April 8th, 1866.

Captain Dexter opened the first Sunday school in the United States, under Samuel Slater's direction, and taught it himself. The scholars were the children who worked in the cotton mill. In 1808 he was married to Amey, daughter of Jerahmeel Jencks, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island. In 1858 he celebrated with his wife the fiftieth anniversary of his wedding, and among the hundreds of his descendants and friends present were two other couples giving additional interest to the occasion. Reverend David Benedict, D.D., who married Captain Dexter 50 years before, was present with his wife; and Captain Josiah Jones, Esq., who with his own fingers set the types that announced the wedding in a paper, was present also with his wife. The parties above mentioned also celebrated their golden wedding in the year 1858. Captain Dexter was for many years a manufacturer of cotton yarn on an extensive scale. In 1855 this business was given up to his two sons, and in 1866 this patriarch of the whole American system of Sunday schools passed to his reward.

Simon W. Dexter received his education from the public schools of Pawtucket. When 15 years of age he decided upon learning the trade of a jeweler. To this end he entered the shop of Joseph Martin of Providence, in 1835, and remained with him till 1841. He worked for different firms in Providence and Boston, closing his career in this line of business when in the employ of Jonathan Sweet. In 1842 he left Boston for Pawtucket, going into the shoe business on Main street. In 1843 he formed a partnership with F. S. Eddy, under the firm name of Dexter & Eddy. In the year following he gave up the shoe business and went into his father's mill, and then it was he began the career of his life, and one which has distinguished him as a manufacturer throughout the whole country. His father's business had by this time grown to considerable proportions. It was now extended under the Dexter Brothers to meet the exigencies of the trade, but in that expansion a great revulsion occurred, and in 1876 a great loss was sustained. A mammoth foundation for a great industry, however, was laid by Mr. Dexter and his brother, who had done a business of from six hundred thousand to a million of dollars annually, and in 1880 the Dexter Yarn Company was incorporated, since which time the business has gradually expanded, having now an enviable

reputation. Mr. Dexter has retired from the more active pursuits of a business life, but is still a stockholder of the company. His son, Samuel F. Dexter, is secretary and general manager of the company.

Mr. Dexter is a quiet, unassuming man. He has used his money freely for the good of the poor, is known for the probity of his character, and for the uprightness of a long and successful business career. He is public spirited, but no politician. He was married in 1842 to Ann Eliza, daughter of Samuel B. and Hannah Bowen, of Attleboro, Massachusetts. She died in 1883. Four children were born to them, two of whom are living: Emma, now the wife of Edward Thayer, and Samuel F., above mentioned. August 17th, 1884, Mr. Dexter married his present wife, Rose Maria Conley, a most estimable lady, and a daughter of Thomas and Catharine (Rush) Conley, who came from England in 1853.

Samuel Francis Dexter, son of Simon W., born in Pawtucket September 3d, 1847, married Fannie, daughter of Doctor James L. Wheaton, and has three children: Nathaniel Wheaton, Fannie W. and M. Anthony.

Samuel Slater Dexter, son of Nathaniel G. B., was born in Pawtucket April 8th, 1827. His first wife was Elvira Crowell, by whom he had one child, Sarah Frances, wife of Heber J. Graham, of Central Falls. His second wife was Sarah Howland, and the children by this marriage are: Nelly, died aged 4 months; Charles, Nathaniel G. B., and Maud, wife of Duncan A. Cattanch.

Waterman T. Dexter, son of Nathaniel B., born in Grafton, Mass., June 28th, 1790, married Fannie, daughter of James Orne, of Attleboro, Mass. Their children were: Horatio, Ann E. B., wife of Caleb Ingraham, resident of East Providence; George Thomas, Fannie Orne, wife of Abner D. Horr, resides in Providence; Waterman W., Henry B., Sarah L., wife of Ray W. Potter, resides in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Caroline Reed, a single lady, residing in Providence. He died April 9th, 1870. Waterman W., son of Waterman T., was born in North Providence, now Pawtucket, August 8th, 1824, and married Mary J., daughter of Captain Halsey Baker, of Fall River. His children by this marriage were: Grace A., who died young; Clara W., wife of George A. Luther, of Pawtucket; Herbert C., born February 29th, 1852, married Ida Bishop and has one child; Florence, resides in Chicago, Ill.; Annie G., wife of C. M. Farnum, of Chicago, Ill.; Frank Gregory, born December 8th, 1856, married Stella Manning, has one child Earl, resides in Brooklyn, N. Y.; Fred W., born March 8th, 1859, married Agnes E. Muir, of Providence, is engaged in the jewelry business in Pawtucket; and Edgar M., born May 14th 1861, married Annie Baker. Waterman W. was for a number of years engaged in the jewelry business in Pawtucket, but now carries on an insurance business. He married for his second wife Caroline J. Baker. Henry Bowers, son of Waterman T., born in Pawtucket, March 27th,



Engr. by F. C. Fowler, N.Y.

John D. East

1827, married Emily, daughter of John Campbell. They had but one child, Kate Bowers, wife of Albert H. Stearns, of Boston, Mass.

JOHN D. EARLE.—Of those whom we can mention in the highest terms, John Dexter Earle is one not to be forgotten. He was born in Providence, July 8th, 1837, and was the eldest son of George B. and Cornelia A. (Rhodes) Earle. He was a descendant of Ralph Earle, who came from Exeter, England, in early colonial days, and settled at Portsmouth, R. I. His father was for years engaged in the express business, first known as Earle's Express. Mr. Earle's education was obtained in the common schools and at Lyon & Tree's Academy. He began business life in the employ of his father. Afterward, but before the establishment of the national banking system, he acted as bank messenger, carrying the exchanges between the Merchants' Bank of Providence and the Suffolk Bank of Boston. This position he held for a number of years. In 1865 he was offered a position as agent for the Adams Express Company at Pawtucket, and took charge of that office in October, 1865, increasing the business to such an extent, in a few years, as to make himself almost indispensable to the company.

The firm of Earle & Prew's Express was formed in 1867, and in 1870 Mr. Earle became a partner of that concern, and shortly afterward assumed the duties of treasurer, besides acting as agent at Pawtucket, holding the treasurership until shortly before his death. He received a commission from Governor Sprague in 1861 as colonel of the National Cadets of Providence, and was a member of the What Cheer Lodge of Masons. He was also a member of the Templar order, and was connected with the Knights of Pythias and other secret organizations, and was one of the members of the Water Witch Sixes of Providence, in the volunteer fire department. For years he was one of the trustees of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings, president of the Heaton Button Fastener and the Standard Button Companies, and also a prominent member of the Business Men's Association and the Expressmen's Mutual Benefit Association.

Mr. Earle resided in Pawtucket a score or more of years, and was always very much interested in town affairs, taking a prominent part in all important matters that arose, and serving as senator in the general assembly. He was married, December 30th, 1862, at New York city, to Emily C., daughter of Joshua and Margaret L. Wilbour, formerly of Pawtucket. They had three children: Emily Wilbour, John Dexter and James Lloyd. The latter died while quite young; Emily W. is now the wife of Charles H. Porter, of Rockford, Ill., and John Dexter is employed by the Rockford Cabinet Company. Mr. Earle was equable in temperament, and held a high social position. His chief pleasure, however, was the enjoyment of his home and family. At his death, which occurred February 6th, 1887, he left behind many staunch friends, and the associations of which he was a member all sent resolutions of sympathy to Mrs. Earle.

LEWIS FAIRBROTHER, son of Jarvis and Betsey (Field) Fairbrother, was born in North Providence, now a part of Pawtucket, August 2d, 1812. His father was a native of Rehoboth, Mass., and was an excellent machinist. He removed from his native town and prosecuted his business in North Providence, and probably assisted in the manufacture, setting up and starting of the first machinery ever placed in the Old Slater Mill. His wife was the daughter of Hon. John Field. They had seven children: John, Lewis, Betsey, Samuel, Phineas, Nathaniel and Mary (who died young). Lewis received a good education, by spending a few weeks each year in the common schools, and subsequently at the Wilbraham Academy, where he studied one year. He was also a member of the Sunday school in his early boyhood, which was instituted by the famous Samuel Slater, who was the first to introduce cotton spinning into this country successfully by power, which industry was commenced in the town of North Providence in the year 1790. When Mr. Fairbrother was a boy he commenced work at about eight years of age in Mr. Slater's mill, now called the Old Slater Mill.

In the general assembly of 1888 an act was passed incorporating the Fairbrother Belting Company, Lewis Fairbrother, treasurer. The house was established in 1834 by the Hon. Lewis Fairbrother, who commenced business in a building measuring about 30x15 feet. He had learned the art of tanning in Attleboro, Mass., and began business in Pawtucket, R. I., then only a small village, with only one vat, making picker and lace leather. A few years later he entered upon the manufacture of leather belting and other kinds of leather for factory uses. Purchasing the hides, he tanned and finished them for various purposes, as stated. He has contributed largely to the development of the city of Pawtucket and the state.

In 1855 he was elected representative to the general assembly, and again in 1856, serving two years as chairman of the house committee on corporations. In 1857 he was elected to the state senate, and re-elected in 1858, 1859 and 1860, and again in 1864, here, as in the house, serving all the time as chairman of the committee on corporations. For many years he was agent for the management of the Providence and Pawtucket Turnpike, and set many of the trees on that thoroughfare, and for one season had the track watered. In the erection of the solid stone bridge at Pawtucket Falls, by order of the state of Rhode Island and the towns of North Providence and Pawtucket in 1858, he was chairman of the commissioners. During the rebellion, besides otherwise aiding the Union cause, he was the committee of the town for distributing thousands of dollars for the relief and comfort of the families of the soldiers, aiding about a hundred and fifty families. He was president of the Slater Bank (now the Slater National Bank) at its organization and for many years after. In the old North Providence Bank he was a director, and is now a director in the Slater Cot-



L. Garrison

ton Company. In 1866 he was appointed by the state an inspector of the state prison, and served in that office eleven years. In every position in life he has been valued for his talents, stability, judgment and faithfulness. His son, Henry L., on reaching maturity, was received by him as partner in business, and remained interested in the business until his demise in 1886. Coming as he did from noble ancestors, he was a noble scion of the house of Fairbrother. In politics he was conservative; in business, he was honorable and honored; to the humble poor he was charitable, as thousands can testify who now honor his beloved memory. This is the oldest picker and lace leather establishment in Rhode Island, and the oldest in the United States, save one in Massachusetts, where Mr. Lewis Fairbrother learned the art of tanning.

SQUIRE FRENCH, born in Seekonk, Mass., January 26th, 1781, died March 12th, 1869. He was a son of John and Lydia (Allen) French. He was engaged in the manufacture of cotton cloth, and was interested, under the firm name of French & Read, in a mill that used to stand where D. Goff & Company's present mill is. He gave up business at the commencement of the war. He married Betsey F. Bucklin, and had four children: George, died, aged 43 years; Martha, wife of Charles Barrett, of Taunton; Henry, engaged in mercantile business in Boston, and Ellen, wife of Henry Dana, of Pawtucket.

DARIUS GOFF.—No face is more familiar upon the streets of Pawtucket than is that of the subject of this sketch, nor has that community a citizen more deeply interested in its present and future prosperity. Darius Goff was born in Rehoboth, Mass., May 10th, 1809. His father, Richard Goff, was a manufacturer, and in 1790 built a fulling and cloth-dressing mill, and stocked it with the best of machinery of that early day. His mother, Mehitable Goff, was a daughter of Hon. Stephen Bullock, of Rehoboth. His grandfather, Joseph Goff, and his great-grandfather, Richard Goff, also lived in Rehoboth. Darius received his education at home and in the common schools. At an early age he went into his father's mill to help, and to learn the various processes to which the hand-spun and hand-woven cloth was subjected in order to make it of sufficient weight or thickness for winter wear. His father continued the business until 1821, when so great had been the improvements in machinery by Samuel Slater and others that the handloom and all other hand machinery in making woolen goods were superseded. Young Goff then left Rehoboth and found employment in a woolen mill in Fall River, Mass., and a year or two later he was clerk in a grocery store in Providence, he having had some previous experience in that business while in Rehoboth.

Returning to his native town, in 1836 he and his brother Nelson purchased the Union Cotton Mill, a concern which was built in 1808, but which had long been idle, and began the manufacture of cotton

batting, which business they prosecuted with success. Soon afterward they began making glazed wadding, sizing it by hand, a sheet at a time, on a table covered with sheet lead, then hanging it on racks with a common lath to dry. Subsequently it occurred to them that wadding might be made in an almost endless sheet or roll, and after experimenting for nearly two years the object which they sought was attained. This apron process is now so well nigh universal as to render description unnecessary. But to make colored wadding the firm was obliged to color and dry the cotton before it went to the machine. Mr. Goff determined to devise some means whereby the process could be accomplished by the same operation, and in this he was successful. He enlarged the mill and procured the necessary machinery, but shortly after it was set in operation the building was burned.

As early as 1836 Mr. Goff had given considerable attention to the buying and selling of cotton waste, and that year he made a contract with the Lonsdale Company for all their refuse cotton material which they could not utilize in the manufacture of their goods, and has had a written contract with them every year since, being now 54 successive years. In some years their bills have amounted to more than \$100,000. Previous to 1836 the refuse of cotton mills was considered useless and thrown away.

In this new business Mr. Goff formed a copartnership in 1846 with George Lawton, of Waltham, Mass., and began dealing in waste paper stock on Gray's wharf, in Boston, that being nearer the center of the paper manufacturing districts. In 1847 Mr. Goff removed to Pawtucket and purchased the estate on Weeden, Pine and Dexter streets, now occupied by the Union Wadding Company, which is the legitimate successor of the cotton-batting industry started by Mr. Goff in Rehoboth in 1836. The mill erected on the aforementioned premises by Goff & Lawton was run by a steam engine, the cotton being carded in the white state, carried through all the processes of coloring and sizing, and brought out in endless sheets. In 1851 the mill was burned, but was at once rebuilt on a larger scale. In 1859 the partnership of Goff & Lawton was dissolved, Mr. Lawton taking the paper-stock business in Boston and Mr. Goff the wadding mill in Pawtucket. Mr. Goff then united with John D. Cranston and Stephen Brownell, of Providence, under the firm name of Goff, Cranston & Brownell, and carried on a general business in paper-stock and wadding. The enterprise increased very rapidly, and in 1860 the firm engaged Henry A. Stearns as superintendent of the mill, a position which he still holds. Soon after he became superintendent Mr. Goff sold him an interest in the mill and the business. In 1871 the mill was burned, and rebuilt in 1872 in larger proportions and with more perfect machinery.

Since 1880 the business has been carried on under the name of the

Union Wadding Company, which is now officered as follows: Darius Goff, president; Lyman B. Goff (his youngest son), treasurer, and Henry A. Stearns, superintendent. Mr. L. B. Goff is also manager. The business has grown from an annual sale in 1880 of \$700,000 to nearly \$2,000,000 in 1890. The name of the company gives the impression that the principal business is the manufacture of cotton wadding, whereas this branch is only about one-sixth of the product of the establishment, the main business being the manufacture of cotton batting and the buying and selling of cotton waste, a market for which is found not only in the United States, but in England and Germany. The works have been enlarged from time to time until they now cover between four and five acres, and employment is given to 400 persons. The company also own a large plant in Augusta, Georgia, and one half of a mill in Montreal, Canada. The capital stock of the company, which was originally \$200,000, is now \$1,000,000. A majority of the stock is owned by Mr. Goff and his son Lyman.

In 1861 Mr. Goff began the manufacture of worsted braids, associating with him in business his eldest son, Darius L., who had just graduated from college, the firm name being D. Goff & Son. This was the first worsted braid mill started in this country, although Mr. H. N. Daggett, the manufacturer of the "Gold Medal" braid, commenced operations the same year. Until 1867 the mill was run at a loss, when a change in the tariff enabled the concern to manufacture goods at a profit and build up the industry. Without the protection afforded by the law of 1867, it was impossible to compete even with the poorer quality of English and German braids put on the market. The change in the tariff made a market for the American manufacture, and the foreign braids were shortly withdrawn from importation. The business prospered, and in 1872 Lyman B. Goff, now treasurer of the Union Wadding Company, was admitted to partnership, the firm name being D. Goff & Sons, under which name the business is still carried on. The same year the large and handsome brick mill on the east side of the river was erected on the site of the old stone structure which had been previously occupied by the firm.

In 1877 an important change was made by the firm in the manner of putting up their goods for the retail market. Previous to that time the braid had been put up in the familiar stick form. Mr. D. L. Goff conceived the idea of rolling the braid and fastening the end with a clasp. The experiment was tried, and Mr. Goff applied for a patent, which was granted as to the clasp. It was predicted by other manufacturers that this style of putting up braid would not meet with favor on the part of consumers; but the new method at once secured popular approval, and other makers were not slow in following where Mr. Goff had led, although they were unable to use the patented clasp, and had to substitute some other device therefor. "Goff's Braid" is a name which has become as familiar as household words

in all parts of the country, branch houses being established in Philadelphia, Chicago, St. Louis and San Francisco. The firm is the leading one of its kind in America.

In 1882 Goff & Sons began a new industry. Previous to that time mohair plush had not been made in this country or in England. Being a very difficult fabric to produce, the firm deemed it advisable to send a representative to France or Germany to procure machinery and information rather than attempt to solve the problem themselves. Accordingly a gentleman of ability and experience in such matters was sent to those countries for the purposes named, and after spending considerable time in a fruitless effort to obtain the information desired, and being unable to purchase machinery (the business being kept so secret by those engaged in it), he returned home. The firm at once determined that they would work out the problem themselves, and after five years of persistent thought and labor they were enabled to turn out goods in every way equal to those of foreign make. Since this new industry has been so successfully established, the braid mill has been materially enlarged, until it is now about 500 feet in length. Employment is furnished a large number of persons in both the braid and plush departments.

Mr. Goff is a staunch republican, but has had very little time in his busy life to give to politics; and yet he served in the town council of Pawtucket before it became a city, and was at one time state senator. For many years he was a director in the Franklin Savings Bank, and is now a director in the First National Bank of Pawtucket and in the Pawtucket Street Railway from its inception. For twenty years or more he has been a director in the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company, and at present is a director in the Royal Weaving Company, of which corporation he is the originator. He is one of the original stockholders of the Pawtucket Gas Company, and for many years has been the only one of its original directors living, having been elected to that position in 1853. Quite a number of years ago he bought a large tract of land in a central part of Pawtucket, laid out and graded wide streets at his own expense, and sold lots at a nominal price, which are now covered with factories and dwellings. Recently he has made large purchases of land in the eastern part of the city, and, with others, has given several acres to the New York, Providence & Boston Railroad Company on which to erect passenger and freight stations and for other railroad purposes, which must prove of great advantage to the city. He has also within a short time bought a valuable estate in the compact part of the city with the intention of building a fine business block thereon. In 1884 he bought the old homestead estate in Rehoboth, where he was born, and erected thereon a handsome structure which bears the name of "Goff Memorial." It was dedicated May 10th, 1886, which was also the 77th anniversary of the birth of Mr. Goff, and the 240th of the handing over of

the deeds of the old town to the English by Massasoit. The dedicatory exercises were under the direction of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society.

Mr. Goff is an influential and much esteemed member of the Pawtucket Congregational church, and one of its most liberal supporters. In him every good cause finds a friend and helper.

He has been twice married; first, in May, 1839, to Sarah Lee, whose only child died; second, to Harriet Lee. They were sisters, and daughters of Israel Lee, of Dighton, Mass. The children by the second marriage have been Darius L., Lyman B., and Sarah C. His sons, as already stated, are now associated with him in business. His daughter married Thomas S. Steele, of Hartford, Conn.

WILLIAM HENRY HASKELL, president of the William H. Haskell Company, was born in the town of Cumberland September 1st, 1821, His grandparents, Samuel and Mary Haskell, were among the pioneer settlers of this town, locating near Diamond Hill Plains. He died at the age of 95 years, in September, 1849. She died in September, 1849, at the age of 91 years. Turner Haskell, their son and father of William H., lived and died in this town. Turner Haskell was a very prominent man; served many years as a member of the town council, was a member of the general assembly for a number of years, and when he died was regarded as a very rich man. His wife was Patience Smith Haskell. She died in 1883, aged 89 years. He died in 1863, at the age of 73. They raised a family of eight children, five of whom were girls.

William H. Haskell received his education at a country district school, which he attended when a youth about three months each year. During the other nine months of the year he worked on the farm. When eighteen years of age, being moved by the inclinations of an inventive mind, he decided upon becoming a machinist. During the first two years he closely applied himself to learning his trade in the shop of Ebenezer and Joseph Metcalf, who then operated a machine shop at Arnold's Mills in the town of Cumberland. In 1840 he went to Woonsocket and in 1841 to Fall River. In 1845 he came to Pawtucket and began business on his own account. He entered first into partnership with Nathaniel S. Collyer, to do repair work, and remained in that capacity in a little shop on Mill street for four years, at first employing eight or ten hands, but subsequently this number was increased to 20, then to 30. In 1850 he purchased an interest in the business carried on by Colonel Stephen Jenks, and removed there and remained till 1861. In 1860 he purchased grounds for the mammoth structures erected subsequently on his own lands, moved into his first building January 1st, 1861, and began business in his own name with twenty hands. The first building was 100 by 40 feet, two stories high, and was supposed to be commodious enough for all future demands, but business increased, and in 1873 it was enlarged to

350 by 50 feet, while the force has been increased to 125 and to 150 hands, as occasion requires. At the present time he does a business of \$200,000 a year.

Politically, Mr. Haskell is a republican, though he never allowed himself to become entangled with official restraints to any great extent. On matters of public moment he has cast his lot where public spirit demanded. He was town councilman three or four terms in the old town of North Providence, and after the division of this town he served three years as councilman in Pawtucket. He was also one of the commissioners appointed to build the water works, in which capacity he served two years. In 1888 he was elected to the state senate and served one term in that body.

Mr. Haskell has been twice married. His first wife was Hannah, daughter of Columbia and Lydia (Shaw) Tingley. This marriage occurred about 1845. She died in November, 1868. Two children were the issue of this marriage—a son, now dead, and a daughter, Eunice Ednah, now the wife of Thomas Moies. His second marriage took place in December, 1869, to Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Hiram and Sylvia Carter, of Pawtucket. One daughter, Elizabeth D., was born of this union.

NATHAN PLACE HICKS, deceased, patentee of Hicks' ring travelers, was born in North Providence February 26th, 1824. His father, Stephen Hicks, died when Nathan P. was quite young. He went to sea and fell from a mast and broke his neck. His mother, Mrs. Lydia (Albro) Hicks, was a sufferer from dementia during the latter part of her long life, making her home during the last 19 years of her sickness with her son, under the care of his wife, Mrs. Hicks. Mr. Hicks of necessity had to work hard from his youth up. His education was scant, but nevertheless the mind of the man was broadened and educated by the very constraining circumstances surrounding his life. From a common hand in the mill he rose to be overseer for James C. Starkweather, and for eleven years was overseer for the Chase Mill.

While at work in Valley Falls he began experimenting on the ring travelers in his own house, after the day's work was done. He began their manufacture in 1853. One defect in former ring travelers was a lack of uniformity in numbers in regard to weight. To remedy this little defect the little instrument had to be manufactured with greater exactness, which from trial he found could be accomplished. He first began the manufacture of them in Valley Falls, and with Mrs. Hicks' assistance they were hardened at night at the house. He moved to Providence in 1860, and came to Pawtucket, locating in the old Slater Mill, about 1867. He had various associates and did business under different styles, viz.: N. P. Hicks & Co., Hicks & Sprague, N. P. Hicks; as agent for Olney Arnold, then of the firm of E. Jenckes & Co. The Messrs. Jenckes steadily increased their business, until these goods are widely used in our own country and extensively exported to Eu-



Wm. H. Haskell

Wm. H. Haskell

rope. Mr. Hicks also devised machinery for making gimlet-pointed wire goods for cotton and woolen machinery. He finally sold out to E. Jenckes & Co. for \$75,000. His first connection with Messrs. Jenckes was in 1869. In 1885, on September 30th, he died. As a man he was self made, and was free-hearted and generous to a fault. He was a member in high standing in both the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders.

In 1846 he was married to Sarah, daughter of James and Betsey (Butterworth) Lee, of England. Mr. Lee died when Mrs. Hicks was a very little girl. Her mother married the second time, and died in Wisconsin in 1877. Mr. Hicks purchased his residence property in Pawtucket in 1877. He left no children, but raised an adopted daughter, now Mrs. Sarah Adaline Howe.

THE JENKS FAMILY is a numerous one in the towns of Pawtucket and Lincoln. The name is variously spelled, Jenks, Jencks, or Jenckes. The first settler of this family in America was Joseph Jenks, who came from Buckingham, England, to Salem, Mass., in 1645. He was the first founder that worked in brass and iron on the Western Continent, and a large number of his descendants have since that time engaged in the same trade. He had a son Joseph, who was born in England in 1632, and who came to what is now Pawtucket about 1655. He followed his father's trade and was among the first settlers in that locality. He married Esther, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ballard. In 1676 his forge was destroyed by the Indians during King Phillip's war. He held the position of assistant for a number of years. His children were: Joseph; Esther, married Samuel Millard; Elizabeth, married Samuel Tefft; Sarah, married Nathaniel Brown; Nathaniel; Joanna, married Sylvanus Scott; Ebenezer; Mary, married Daniel Jenckes; Abigail, married Thomas Whipple, and William, Joseph died January 4th, 1717.

Joseph, son of Joseph, was born in 1656, and married for his first wife Martha, daughter of John and Mary Brown, by whom he had the following children: Joseph, who died without male issue; Obadiah; Catherine, married William Turpin; Nathaniel; Martha, married John Andrews; Lydia, married Christopher Mason; John, became a doctor and died of small pox at London, England, in 1726; Mary, and Esther, married Benjamin Bucklin. Joseph was in public office for the most of the time from 1691 to 1732, and was known by the title of "Governor." He held the positions of deputy, speaker of deputies, assistant, deputy governor and governor. His second wife was Alice, daughter of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith and widow of John Dexter. He died June 15th, 1740. Nathaniel, son of Governor Joseph, married Catharine Scott, and had the following children: Anna, married Jonathan Foster; Martha, married David Harris; John; Catharine, married John Olney, and Joseph. He was known by the title of captain, having been connected with the military.

John, son of Captain Nathaniel, had three sons: Esek and Sylvanus, both of whom died single, and George. George, son of John, had a large family, among whom were six boys, viz.: Nathaniel Miller, Lemuel Holmes, James Varnum, George Foster, William Thomson, and Albert Carlile. Nathaniel Miller, son of George, had children: Edmund, who died in Lowell, Mass., leaving no family; Almira, married Job Bennett; Ruth, married Isaiah Barney; Horace, died single, and Lydia, married Willard Follett. Lemuel Holmes, son of George, married Nancy Ingalls, and had four children: Sally Miller, married John Fairbrother; Ann Eliza, widow of Adin Barber, resides in Pawtucket; Nathaniel M., and George C., died leaving no male issue. Nathaniel M., son of Lemuel H., born February 26th, 1818, died February 10th, 1872. He married Rebecca Green and their children are: Sarah, wife of Augustus Leach, of Providence; John C., resides in Barrington, R. I., and Charles Edwin, born in Central Falls, May 23d, 1851, married Sarah J. Allen and has two children, Nelson L. and Harry E.

William Thomson, son of George, married Patience Hall and had had a family of five children, viz.: George C. resides in New York city; Elizabeth K., resides in Pawtucket; William N., resides in Chelsea, Mass.; Henry F., and Erastus Collins, died aged 15 years. William T. died January 7th, 1879. Henry F., son of William T., was born in Pawtucket May 12th, 1837, married Mary, adopted daughter of Doctor Hiram Cleveland and has three children: Hiram Cleveland, Charles Francis, and Dorothy.

Albert Carlile, son of George, was born August 2d, 1798, and married Minerva Kingsley, by whom he had three children, viz.: Mary Frances, widow of Joseph Wheelock, resides in New York city; James Carlile, and Alfred Augusta, both of whom died in infancy. His second wife was Mary Pitcher, daughter of Abner Tompkins, and they had four children; Amelia Minerva and Ellen Sophia, twins, the former the wife of Gilbert B. Dana, of Providence, the latter died at the age of four years; Delia Eliza, resides in Providence, and Anna Maria, wife of James M. Bishop, of Pawtucket. Albert Carlile was early in life engaged in the crockery business in Pawtucket, but the latter years of his life he was in the drug trade. He died September 22d, 1872.

Joseph Jenks, son of Captain Nathaniel and grandson of Governor Joseph, had the following family: Nathaniel, Ephraim and Joseph, besides daughters. Ephraim, son of Joseph, married Rachel Cole, and their children were: Hosea, Sarah, Mary A., Emily, Daniel W. and George W. Hosea, son of Ephraim, was born January 26th, 1802, and married Annie Barber, of Yarmouth, Mass. Their children were: Shubael, died young; James L., John A. and Caroline, widow of William L. Gray, resides in Baltimore, Md. John A., son of Hosea, was born in Valley Falls, October 18th, 1828, and married Martha Connor.

His children are: James L., born April 15th, 1858, a lawyer, of Pawtucket, and Jennie B.

Nathaniel Jenks, son of Joseph, the Pawtucket settler, was born January 29th, 1662, and married Hannah Bosworth. He was known by the title of Major. His children were: Jonathan, Nathaniel, Hannah, married Bonsfield Capron, and Elizabeth, married John Owen. He died August 11th, 1723. Nathaniel, son of Major Nathaniel, married Lydia Arnold and had the following family: Martha, married Abraham Scott; Stephen; Lydia, married Christopher Brown; Joanna, married Daniel Branch; Ichabod, James and Jemima, died single.

Stephen, son of Nathaniel, had six sons: Eleazer, Nathaniel, Moses, Stephen, Benjamin (left no male issue) and Jerahmeel, who married Rhoda Whipple, and had three daughters: Amy, married Nathaniel G. B. Dexter; Polly, married Joseph Ashley; Sarah, married first, Potter, second Samuel Chaffee. Eleazer, son of Stephen, had two sons, viz., Eleazer and Stephen, both of whom died without leaving male issue. Moses, son of Stephen, married Lois Tingley, of Attleboro, Mass., and had four sons: Pardon, Jabez, Moses and Charles. The two last died without male issue. Pardon, son of Moses, was born in Pawtucket in 1774, and married Freeloze, daughter of John and Lydia Pitcher and widow of Samuel Rand. Their children were: William, Mary, married Joseph Smith, of Pawtucket; Lydia, widow of Albert Bliss, a resident of Pawtucket; Pardon, Elizabeth, wife of John C. Dodge, of Dodgeville, Mass. Pardon died April 20th, 1861. William, son of Pardon, born June 27th, 1808, married Freeloze Douglass, and had three children: Jonathan P., Daniel B. and William H. He died January 3d, 1888.

Jonathan P., son of William, born June 26th, 1831, married Hannah Whitman, and has two children, William and Hattie F. He is a carpenter by trade. Daniel Browning, son of William, born February 7th, 1833, married Sarah E. Ide, and has two children, Daniel Sanford and Charles Browning. He is foreman of the pattern department of the Fales & Jenks Machine Company. William Henry, son of William, born December 9th, 1835, married Ruth Alexander, and has had seven children: Sarah A., William B., Elizabeth S., wife of G. B. Allen, of Pawtucket; Frank R., George C., Joseph H., died aged seven years, and Ruth D. He is a pattern maker by trade. William B., son of William H., married Cora Sherman; has two children, Avis and Edith A.

Pardon, son of Pardon, born in Pawtucket, married Sarepta Tinckham, of Rochester, Mass. They had three children: Pardon, Henry, died young, and Mary E., wife of Adolphus F. Davis, of Pawtucket. Pardon died August 20th, 1878. Pardon, son of Pardon, was born in Pawtucket, December 9th, 1843, married Eliza Jane Curran; has one child, Ida L.

Jabez Jenks, son of Moses and grandson of Stephen, married Patience, daughter of Deacon Ichabod Tabor. Of their family of nine children but two lived to maturity, viz., Isaac Tabor and Louisa, widow of Edward B. Jenks, who resides in Pawtucket. Jabez died on October 22d, 1817, in his 38th year. Isaac Tabor, son of Jabez, was born August 23d, 1809, and married Clestina Luther. Of their seven children two died in infancy. The others are: Josephine, wife of Francis Bishop, of Pawtucket; Frank, a resident of New Haven, Conn.; Edmund C., Clestina, wife of George Briggs, of Providence, and Louisa. He died February 1st, 1885. Edmund C., son of Isaac T., born September 24th, 1845, married Jane^e I. Flag, and has one child, George W. F.

Stephen Jenks, son of Stephen, was twice married. His first wife was Sarah Arnold and his second wife Ruth Arnold. His children were all by his first wife. His sons were Arnold, David, George, Nathan, who died young; Linden, Alvin and Jerathmael. George, son of Stephen, was born in Pawtucket October 6th, 1783, and married Betsey Miller, a native of Westboro, Mass. He died July 6th, 1825, and had but one child, Andrew. He was a blacksmith and forger, engaged in making anchors for New Bedford whalers; also, in company with his father and brothers, in the manufacture of guns. His descendants spell their name Jencks. Andrew, son of George, born in Pawtucket September 2d, 1822, married Almira, daughter of James Weatherhead, of Cumberland, R. I. Their children were: Louisa A., died seven years of age; George B., died an infant; George Andrew; Elizabeth, wife of John F. Clark, of Valley Falls; James W., died in infancy. George Andrew, son of Andrew, born in Pawtucket September 24th, 1847, married Isabella M. Cook, of Cumberland, R. I., and has two children, Andrew Edmund and Preserved Arnold. He is engaged in the stove and hardware business in Pawtucket.

Ichabod Jenks, son of Nathaniel, Major Nathaniel, Joseph, original settler in Pawtucket, had a large family, among whom were six sons: Levi, David, Abner (the two last moved to Massachusetts), Samuel, Ichabod and Israel. Levi, son of Ichabod, married a Bowers, and had four sons: Thames, Levi, Sylvester and Edward; the two latter ones died single. Levi, son of Levi, married Ruth Harding, and their children were: David, a bachelor, resides in Pawtucket; Minerva, deceased, married Henry Childs; Alfred B., Charles, died leaving no male issue, and Thomas, single, a resident of Pawtucket. Alfred B., son of Levi, born November 11th, 1829, married Hannah Jackson. Their children were: John, who died aged 29 years (leaving children, Alfred B., Charles H. and Mabel); Melissa, married John P. Ballou, of Attleboro, Mass., died aged 33 years, and Charles H., married Emma Baker, and has two children, Gertie and Henry Irving.

Ichabod, son of Ichabod, had four sons: Slater, Phenuel, Van Eason, who died single, and Otis, the only survivor. Phenuel, son of Ichabod,

married for his first wife Martha Westgate, by whom he had four children: William W., Mabel, wife of Edward S. Carr, of Pawtucket; Amelia, wife of E. A. Bosworth, of Pawtucket, and Edward B. His second wife was Ann McQuade. The issue of this marriage are Zolotus W. and Helen M. Phenuel died September 20th, 1888. Edward B., son of Phenuel, born July 27th, 1859, married Isabella Barnes, of Oxford, Mass., and has two children, Martha Isabella and Eva May.

Israel, son of Ichabod, married Lydia Handy. Their children were: Louisa, who has married twice, and now resides at Malden, Mass.; Sterry, died aged five years; Edward Bucklin, Cordelia, deceased, married Charles Dunham; Joseph Handy, died in Pittsburg, Pa.; Mahala, deceased, married Richard Dexter; George A., died in Providence, and Margaret, wife of Granville Williams, of Johnston, R. I. Edward Bucklin, son of Israel, born in Pawtucket December 18th, 1805, married Louisa, daughter of Jabez Jenks. Of their seven children, one died in infancy. The others are: Jabez Edward, died in service during late war; Theodore Weld, a resident of Attleboro, Mass.; Mary Louisa, widow of Lemuel Cummings; Ellen M., Curtis Vincent, of Providence, and Lydia A., wife of Frank H. Maynard, of Providence. Edward B. died September 2d, 1870.

Reverend Ebenezer Jenks, son of Joseph, the original settler at Pawtucket, was born in 1669 and died August 14th, 1726. He was ordained pastor of the First Baptist church in 1719. He married Mary Butterworth, and of a family of 13 children the following are the only ones that grew up: Ebenezer, Daniel, Phebe, married Job Comstock; Rachel, married Cornelius Esten, and Mercy, married Colonel Philip Wheeler. Ebenezer, son of Reverend Ebenezer, born September 17th, 1699, died November, 1786, married Experience Martin. Their children were: Hopestill, married Elijah Norton; Nathan, married Sarah Stewart; Phebe, married William Jenckes; Waite, married Jabez Palmer; Mary and Freeloze, both died single. Daniel, son of Reverend Ebenezer, was born October 18th, 1701, and died July 7th, 1774. He married Joanna Scott, and their children were: Mary, married David Harris; Sarah, married Christopher Hopkins for her first husband and for her second Ambrose Page; John, married Freeloze Crawford; Rhoda, married Nicholas Brown, and Joanna, married Nicholas Tillinghast. Daniel was chief justice of Providence court for 30 years. These are all the records we have been able to obtain of this branch of the family.

Judge William Jenks, son of Joseph, was born in 1675 and died October 2d, 1765. He married Patience, daughter of Jonathan and Mehitable (Holbrook) Sprague. He was the first chief justice of the Providence court. His children were: Joseph, who died young; Mercy, married Thomas Comstock; Esther, married John Comstock; Susanna, married Joseph Bucklin; William; Patience married John Olney; Jonathan, John, and Mehitable, married Thomas Olney. The descendants

of Judge William spell their name Jenckes. William, son of Judge William, had several sons, viz.: William, who removed to Brookfield, Mass.; Joseph, Christopher, and John. Jonathan, son of Judge William, had three sons: Gideon, Jonathan, removed to Winchester, Mass., and Nicholas, went to North Brookfield, Mass. John, son of Judge William, was born in 1732, and being a physician was known as Doctor John. He married Rachel Lawrence, and had the following children: Edmund, Henry, Jesse, John, Thomas, Mary (married David Smith), William, Lawrence, Sarah (married Doctor Ichabod Comstock), Caroline (married James Angell), Patience (married Daniel Comstock), Rachel, Isaac, Lydia (married David Lapham), and Abigail (married Jacob Comstock). Henry, son of Doctor John, was born in 1733 and married Amity Harris. His children were: John (married Sarah Smith and had three daughters and one son, Henry, who emigrated west), Martha (married Joseph Wilkinson), Daniel, Reuben (died aged four years), and Amy (married Thomas Arnold). Daniel, son of Henry, was born in 1771 and died in 1861. He married Patience Bartlett. Their children were: Henry; Mary, living in Lincoln; Amelia P., lives in Lincoln; John L., was a physician and died at Hazel Green, Wisconsin; Caroline, died young; Sarah A., and George Bartlett, the latter two being residents of Lincoln. Thomas, son of Doctor John, married Patience Smith. It was an old saying that he had sixty feet of daughters, for of his eleven children ten were girls, all whom were uncommonly tall. His son's name was Rufus, and he married Amy Arnold. Their children were: Jeremiah, who left no issue; Pardon; Smith, born March 15th, 1802, married Amy Ballou, and died May 22d, 1886, left no children; George; Arnold, has no descendants living, and Mary, married Jesse Smith, of Lincoln. Pardon, son of Rufus, was born in 1800 and died in 1863. He married Lydia W. Bolster, and had four children: William, died single; Willard S.; Amy, married Charles Bennett, resides in Pawtucket, and Daniel, lives in Southern Rhode Island. Willard S., son of Pardon, born August 5th, 1827, married Louisa, daughter of George Whipple. Their children are: Lydia, wife of William F. Jefferson, of Providence, and George W. Willard S. married for his second wife Rosamond Smith, and resides in Providence.

George, son of Rufus, was born in 1798 and died January 18th, 1885. He married Mary, daughter of Doctor Peter Ballou, and had two children: Newton, who died young, and Rufus, born November 5th 1827, and married for his first wife Martha E. Angell. The children by this marriage are: Oliver A. and Ellen Maria, wife of Sylvanus I. Peck, of East Providence. His second wife was Mary E. Eldridge, and they have six children: Mary Adna, Eliza C., wife of Frederic I. Vose, of Cumberland; George T., married Ruth Mabel Vose and has one child, Betram Rufus; Martha E., Eva L., wife of

Frank E. Vose, of Cumberland, and Smith A. Rufus is a farmer and resides in Lincoln.

The following branch of the Jenckes family we are unable to trace further back than Daniel Jenckes, who married first Sarah Croft, and had two sons, Daniel and Gideon. His second wife was Rhoda, and the children of this marriage were: Bispah, who died young; Jabez, Ezra, Samuel, Dinah, who married a Ray; Russell, Lemuel, Sterry, and Sarah, who died single. Russell, son of Daniel, was born in Cumberland, October 15th, 1783, and married Hopestill Matthewson, of Smithfield, who, in 1818, drowned herself and her children, Betsey, Rhoda, Harriet and Louisa, in Scott's pond. The only other child of this marriage was Liberty, who died young. Russell married for his second wife Julia Dexter, and their children were: George, died young; Ruth, widow of William H. Drown, resides at Ashton, R. I.; Mary Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Ashworth, of Putnam, Conn.; Hannah, deceased, married Isaiâh Carr of Coventry, R. I.; Horace, died at Yarmouth, Mass., but always resided in Providence; Lyman, resides in Providence (the two last were twins), and Julia, deceased, married Dennis Higgins. Russell died May 8th, 1842. He was a farmer, and resided in Cumberland. Sterry, son of Daniel, was born in February, 1787, married Nancy Dexter, and had the following family: Horatio Nelson, died aged 19 years; Elsy Ann, deceased, married Stewart Merry; Rhoda, deceased, married Levi Carpenter; Jabez Walcott, died in Providence, and Diana, widow of Benjamin H. Aldrich, resides in Providence. Sterry married for his second wife Abbie Chaney, who in 1889 was living in Lincoln, in her 95th year. The children by this marriage were: Albert Chaney, Arabella C., single; Sereno Thayer, lives at Ashton, R. I.; Ella Dora, wife of Addison Hawes, of East Providence; Mary Humphrey, single, lives in Lincoln; Charles Erastus, resides in Providence; Ardelia, Henry Hartwell, Nathaniel Nilso, unmarried, and George Frederick. Sterry died November 26th, 1853. Henry Hartwell, son of Sterry, is unmarried, and resides at Lime Rock, R. I. He has been engaged in teaching for over forty years. He has had employment as a teacher at the Plainfield Academy, Plainfield, Conn.; at the academy at Chepachet, R. I., also the Spanish College in Chili, South America. While a resident of Chepachet he studied law with Colonel George Browne, and practiced in Boston, Mass., but relinquished his practice upon receiving the appointment, during Grant's first administration, of United States Consul to Buenos Aires, South America. He acts as counsel in cases at the present day, and is also engaged in teaching. George Frederick, son of Sterry, was born May 4th, 1834; married Mary Theresa Scennell, and has three children: Sterry, Beta and Flora. Mr. Jenckes went to California in 1858, and from there to Chili in 1860. He afterward went to the Argentine Republic, and, during the Patagonian war, was chief engineer of the Brazilian navy. He returned to his native country in

1871, but subsequently went to Peru and engaged in railroad building, where he remained till 1878, when he went to Nicaragua, Central America, and built for the government the first railroad in that country, running from Corinto to Granada, a distance of 96 miles. In 1888 Mr. Jenckes returned to his native town, and has built the finest house in the township.

EDWIN JENCKES, president of the E. Jenckes Manufacturing Company, is one of the leading manufacturers of Pawtucket, and is a grandson of Job Jenckes, one of the pioneer manufacturers of cotton goods in the state. Job Jenckes, the founder of Jenckesville, was a prominent man. He was engaged in the making of cotton goods in the old Social Mill before the year 1822. At this time he built the Jenckesville Mills in the town of Cumberland, now Woonsocket. His son, George Jenckes, the father of Edwin Jenckes, was born in the year 1800. He was engaged with his father and brothers in the manufacturing business.

Edwin Jenckes was born in Jenckesville, January 9th, 1826. He received his education at the public schools of Woonsocket, completing his course at Nichols Academy, Dudley, Mass., in 1842. When 25 years of age he went to Philadelphia, and became one of the employees in a silk manufactory there, but within two years returned to Woonsocket and engaged as a manufacturer of sewing silk till the breaking out of the civil war. The style of the firm was W. A. & E. Jenckes. From 1861 to 1872 he engaged in the manufacture of silks, cotton and bonnet wire in Blackstone and Walpole, Mass., and then removed to Pawtucket, where he is at present doing a successful business in the manufacture of supplies for cotton and woolen mills, market or bright wire goods, spring cotters and split keys, ring travelers, belt hooks, cotton yarns and hosiery goods.

Mr. Jenckes is a republican. He cares little for political preferment, but, nevertheless, has been sent to the general assembly of Rhode Island on five different occasions. He served two terms, just before the outbreak of the civil war, representing Woonsocket, and three terms after coming to Pawtucket.

JAMES MASON was a native of Attleboro, Mass., and married Lavinia Cartee. He came to what is now Pawtucket about 1800, and was a painter by trade. He held during his life a number of town offices, and was connected with the military for a number of years, being a major. His children were: Sarah, widow of Nathaniel Spaulding, of Lincoln; Mary, deceased, married William Brownell, of Providence; John, died single, at sea; Martha, died young, and James S., born in what is now Pawtucket October 16th, 1812. In 1849 he went to California, remaining a year, and on his return he opened in Pawtucket the first daily market and introduced early summer vegetables from the South to his patrons. He also, like his father, held many public offices. He married Arthusa A. Cummings and had two children: Lois



Engraving by J. H. Johnson

Edwin Jenckes



Maria and Lavinia C., wife of Nathan W. Whipple, of Pawtucket. He died February 16th, 1889.

GEORGE EDWIN NEWELL, one of the largest dealers in the country in lumber and coal, was born in the town of Cumberland, R. I., September 19th, 1830. His ancestor, Abraham Newell, sailed from Ipswich, England, to America in 1634, and settled at Roxbury, Mass. He died in 1672, at the age of 91 years. The paternal line of the Newell family has been as follows: Abraham, Jacob, Jacob 2d, Joseph, Jason, John and George Edwin. Some of the most prominent men of the country have descended from Abraham Newell. The gifted and eloquent Doctor Jonathan Maxcy was of this family. He was the second president of Brown University, succeeding the Reverend Doctor Manning, when but 23 years of age. He was probably one of the most gifted pulpit orators this country has ever raised up. Joseph Newell, the great-grandfather of our subject, lived in Attleboro, Mass. Jason Newell, his son, was the first to come to the town of Cumberland. He was a man of marked prominence, and was a judge of the county court at one time. He married Mary Spaulding, of Smithfield. John Newell, the father of George Edwin, was a farmer at Four Corners, near Diamond Hill Plains. He owned the saw mill there, now in possession of his son, Jason Newell. He married three times, but had children only by his second wife, Mrs. Polly (Grant) Newell. She died in 1833, when George E. was but three years old. Their children were Eliza, Jason and George E.

The subject of this sketch worked on his father's farm and at the mill, attending the winter school till 16 years of age. He was then permitted to go to school at East Greenwich, R. I. His father gave him the privilege of earning money to educate himself. He first clerked in a store at Diamond Hill Plains, earning sufficient to attend Professor Quimby's Institute at North Scituate one term. In the winter of 1848-9 he taught school at Cumberland Hill, in the Pound district, attending to a drove of cattle for his father on the Brown farm. He proved a successful teacher and disciplinarian, and was urged to take the same school the winter following. The next summer he worked at home again, and in the fall of 1850 entered the Merrimack Normal Institute, under Professors Russell and Ray, at Reed's Ferry, New Hampshire. During the winter of 1850-1 he taught very successfully in Smithfield, in the Lewis Dexter district, and again returned in the spring to work upon the farm. His reputation as a teacher began to be noticed, and he was sought for by trustees before previous engagements were completed. The expenses of his education thus far were paid by himself, except the first term at East Greenwich Academy. In the fall of 1851 he entered Brown University, taking a special course in mathematics, chemistry and didactics. During the following winter he taught school again with great satisfaction to the school authorities in the Kings Street district, Franklin,

Mass., in order to secure funds, but before the close of his term the trustees at Franklin Centre sought his services, and he made an engagement with them for the winter of 1852-3. In the meantime he worked for his brother Jason on the home farm. But his success as a teacher had arrested the attention of educators, and on May 11th, 1852, he received the following communication in regard to the school at Globe village, Woonsocket Falls, R. I. The letter was from Mr. S. Newton, trustee, and was as follows:

"Dear Sir; I have received your letter of the 8th instant, and hasten to say that although thirty-eight dollars per month is considerably more than we have before paid for the same service, yet in consideration of the high character you sustain as a teacher we have concluded to allow it, and I think you will be satisfied with that, even though the school should number a few over Fifty Scholars, as we do not consider it a hard school to manage. We will expect you, then, to commence *Monday morning next*, and will not trouble you to come and see us before that time unless you prefer to.

"Respectfully yours, S. NEWTON."

This school was taught to the very great satisfaction of the community until time to commence the engagement made for Franklin Centre school, which began in December, 1852, and ended in the spring of 1853. Continued success had followed him as a teacher, and his advice was sought by educators in relation to teachers and teaching, but in that same year he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, J. W. Tingley, and for one year engaged in business in a variety store in Central Falls, which they had purchased of N. K. Sherman & Co. In September, 1854, he again entered Brown University and finished the course of study he had designed to pursue, completing his work there in June, 1856. He then taught the Union High School at Central Falls, where success crowned his work. Mr. Newell is still spoken of as one of the most successful teachers Central Falls has ever had.

Failing health induced him to change his course of life, and in 1857 he left the school work to enter into business with his uncle Smith Grant, then in the grocery business at Pawtucket. At this time the wharf property was purchased of S. Budlong in May, 1857, with the view of engaging in the wholesale trade in flour and grain, but it all soon merged into the lumber and coal business, and the grocery business was sold out in 1859. Since that time the firm known as S. Grant & Co. have built up an immense trade. They started with one horse, but now employ thirty and forty, and as many more are used by outsiders who handle wood and coal for their respective patrons. About three acres of ground were originally purchased for wharfage, but this has been extended to five acres, all now covered with extensive buildings incident to the business. In July, 1885, Mr. Grant died and Mr. Newell, by purchase of all interests of the heirs, became



Engraved in Germany

Geo. E. Newell

sole owner. Besides being a dealer in coal, of which he has a storage capacity under cover of 15,000 tons (and in all 25,000 tons), he also handles lumber in great quantities. Of building materials he has a great variety, probably more than any other concern in the state. At his yard almost everything required to erect a house can be found: brick, lime, cement, North River stone, sewer pipe, plastering hair, mortar, stains, calcined plaster, lumber in great variety, doors, mouldings, sash, blinds, window and door frames, etc. Mr. Newell has superior facilities for handling coal in large quantities, and he supplies many of the large manufacturing establishments in and around the city of Pawtucket. He has revolutionized the handling of coal by his inventive skill, being the first to apply the dumping gear to heavy carts, and obtained a patent for the same. It was by his direction, with the assistance of his foreman, Mr. Lorin G. Ladd, that the discharging of coal from barges by the self-loading steam shovel was first introduced and successfully operated. The patent coal bucket of Newell & Ladd is now regarded as a great labor saving machine. From this machine have sprung nearly all the devices for handling coal cheaply. As many as 600 tons of coal have been discharged from a coal barge in four hours time by the use of this machine.

Mr. Newell always looked after the financial part of the business, making collections and paying bills. As business increased greater facilities were needed, involving great expense quite as fast as capital accumulated, and in the financial crash of 1873 they found themselves with a large indebtedness, but they lived through the embarrassment, paying a hundred cents on every dollar they owed. After Mr Grant's death it was supposed the business would go under, but the public reckoned without knowledge. The senior member of the firm of S. Grant & Co. was very conservative. The business then had money and the credit was good. The junior partner was careful, was just as cautious, but was far more aggressive. He was an excellent buyer, probably none more so in his line of business. Gifted with a clear view of impending booms and revulsions, he knew when to make ventures, how to figure upon margins, and he alone had been the conservation of the company in times of depression as well as its master element when the financial horoscope was bright and shining. Upon taking the business himself he boldly launched forth in speculative ventures that were truly astounding. During the first year under his management he purchased 25,000 tons of coal at a very low rate, and much of it was sold for double the purchase money. This was but the beginning of a series of successes which have followed his management, exceeding even the most sanguine expectations of business men.

Mr. Newell's success in business is largely due to the habits of his early life. He has always been strictly temperate, using neither tobacco in any form, nor intoxicating liquors of any kind, living to

manhood without vitiated tastes or an enervated constitution, and he now enjoys excellent health. He has been distinctively a business man. He is public spirited but no politician. He was chairman of the school committee at one time, was one of the commissioners appointed to build the Washington bridge, and was in 1884 a representative to the lower house of the state legislature. His great work has been in securing the necessary legislation for the improving the river and the bridges for navigation. Through his efforts mainly, and at a great cost to himself, he has secured a water highway from Pawtucket to the sea. When he began the long series of fights for these privileges, the city had three drawbridges 25 feet wide, with water but eight and a half feet deep. The bridges now have 80 feet draw-way, and the river improvements nearly completed give 17 feet of water. Mr. Newell is a very charitable man and gives freely of his means for the upbuilding of all public institutions. His forefathers have been Quakers in their religious beliefs. He himself is a member of the First Baptist church, Pawtucket, and now one of its trustees. He recognizes the church as the chief corner stone of our nation's greatness and warmly responds to all her calls for aid.

Mr. Newell was married August 3d, 1857, to Ermina A. Pinkham. She was a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Moulton) Pinkham. Their children now living are: Lillian A., Carrie P., Ada L., Edwin L., Lucius H., and Arthur G. Mr. Newell has arranged to incorporate his business under the name of the Newell Coal & Lumber Company, with a capital stock of \$200,000.

JACOB NELSON POLSEY, of Pawtucket, was born in Ashton, town of Cumberland, R. I., August 31st, 1830, being the youngest son of Abner and Lydia (Sweetland) Polsey. He attended the local schools of his native town, and, his father being a carpenter, he worked at that trade a few years. He came to Pawtucket with his father about 1846. At the age of 18 he went to work for the Moshassuck Print Works, making their packing cases, where he remained nine years, becoming so expert that he made on an average 30 cases daily, all by hand. For the next few years he engaged in the manufacture of jewelry with the firm of William Hood & Co., of Central Falls. In 1857 he purchased of Luther & Ashton their packing box manufactory, located at Shad Rock, which, in 1872, was removed to its present location. He married Elizabeth M., daughter of Joseph Hood. Their children are: Mary Elizabeth, wife of Edwin A. Scott, of Pawtucket; Isabella, wife of J. W. Dennis; Jennie D., wife of Frank Mossberg, resides in Pawtucket; Charles Nelson, and Jacob Everett. He was an active member of the First Baptist church of Pawtucket. His death occurred August 19th, 1887.

THE PAYNE FAMILY, of Pawtucket, is of English descent, and William, a native of Warwickshire, was a die-maker by trade. He emigrated from the old country and first settled at Taunton, Mass., but





Engraving by F. C. Herrmann, N.Y.

John B. Read.

came to Pawtucket about 1827. His wife was Hannah, daughter of William Cooper. Their children were: John G., who resides in Providence; William, who died in Pawtucket; Hannah, deceased, married Oliver Hunt; Charles; Martha and Mary Ann, twins, the latter died in infancy, the other died single, and Mary Ann, died aged 21 years. Charles, son of William, was born in Warwickshire, England, December 29th, 1819, and married Keziah, daughter of John and Sarah Bindley, she being also a native of Warwickshire. He died October 27th, 1869, and left the following family: George Witheredge, Charles Bindley, James Robinson, Amey, wife of Henry A. Smith, resides in Pawtucket; William Elijah, Byron Cooper, Annie Naomi, wife of Frank Hodge, resides in Troy, N. Y.; Ella Maria, wife of George B. Olney, of Pawtucket, and John Milton.

George Witheredge, son of Charles, was born in Pawtucket June 30th, 1843. His first wife was Julia McQuiston, and their family consisted of four children, two of which died in infancy. The others are Charles and Carrie, wife of George Deacon, of Boston, Mass. George W.'s second wife was Sarah F. Balcom, and they have three children: Jude Taylor, Clinton Fanning and Alice. He is a member of the firm of George W. Payne & Co., cotton and woolen machinery manufacturers. Charles Bindley, son of Charles, was born in Pawtucket March 26th, 1845, married Charlotte J. Robinson, and has one child, George M. Charles B. is connected with the American Hair Cloth Padding Company. James Robinson, son of Charles, was born in Pawtucket December 27th, 1847, is single, and is connected with the company mentioned above. William Elijah, son of Charles, was born in Pawtucket September 12th, 1851, married Hannah Godfrey, and has two children: James Blaine and Jennie Bindley. Byron Cooper, son of Charles, was born in Pawtucket April 24th, 1853, married Carrie Florence Foss, and has no children. He is a member of the firm of Olney & Payne Brothers, coal and wood dealers. John Milton, son of Charles, was born in Pawtucket September 22d, 1859, married Eva L. Spink, and has two children, Bertha S. and Howard H. He is a member of the firm of Olney & Payne Brothers.

Charles, son of George W., was born in Pawtucket August 20th, 1868, and married Josephine Tennant, of Pawtucket. He is a resident of Boston, Mass.

JOHN BLAKE READ, one of the prominent hardware merchants of Pawtucket, was born in Eastport, Maine, December 2d, 1802, and died in Pawtucket February 27th, 1862. He was the son of Jonathan and Dorothy (Blake) Read, both of whom lived to a great age. Jonathan Read was an old soldier and was a prisoner on board the old Jersey prison ship. He died when 91 years old. He was the father of 13 children, 12 of whom grew to maturity. John B. Read was next to the youngest child. When five years of age his parents removed to Westbrook, where he was sent to a district school until he was 14

years of age. At this time he went to work in a tin shop, living with his oldest sister while he learned his trade. In 1821 he came to Pawtucket, where he remained during the rest of his life, and for nearly a half century was in the hardware trade. His shop was opened on Main street, where McGowan's shoe store is now. In 1842 he built his residence, where his widow now lives, on Walcott street, and in 1850 he erected his brick block. The block next to it was built by Amos M. Read, his older brother, who was also a hardware merchant. The Reads were the oldest and most prominent merchants in their line of business for many years. Amos Read came to Pawtucket several years before John. He died in 1880, a very old man. November 17th, 1828, Mr. Read was married to Jane Thatcher Ingraham, daughter of Elias and Phebe (Thatcher) Ingraham, of Attleboro, Mass. Her father was a mechanic, and died in 1847. Mrs. Read was their only child. Mr. and Mrs. Read also had but one child: Mary Drowne Read, afterward the wife of Edward Le Favour. She died in 1858, after the birth of John Edward Le Favour, Mrs. Read's grandson and her only descendant.

Mr. John B. Read was distinctively a business man. As a public-spirited citizen of the commonwealth, however, he was induced to accept various offices, such as town councilman, etc., all of which positions he filled with great credit to himself and to the best interests of his constituents. Politically he was a whig, and at the formation of the new party before the war became a staunch republican. When Pawtucket on his side of the river was a part of Massachusetts, he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature and served four years. He was a very popular man, and was for a long time, under the laws of the state of Massachusetts, commanding general of the militia of that state.

WILLIAM F. SAYLES.—It may be safely asserted that no citizen of Providence county, if, indeed, of the state of Rhode Island, has so distinguished himself, by reason of his business capacity and energy, as the subject of this sketch. William Francis Sayles, who was born in Pawtucket, R. I., September 21st, 1824, is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation of Roger Williams. His father, Clark Sayles, was a master builder and merchant, and his mother, Mary Ann Sayles, was of the Olney family, long and prominently identified with the history of the state. Being desirous of acquiring a thorough classical and mercantile education, he attended the Fruit Hill Classical Institute, Mr. Amos Perry principal; the Seekonk Classical School, the late Mr. Stanton Belden principal, and spent about two years in Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass. Upon the completion of his education at the institutions named, he entered, in 1842, the commercial house of Shaw & Earle, in Providence, at first as bookkeeper, then he became a salesman, and finally was entrusted with the management of the financial affairs of the concern.

Mr. Sayles is most widely known in connection with the Moshassuck Bleachery, the most complete and best arranged, as well as the largest establishment of the kind in the world, its well-known trademark being as familiar as household words wherever cotton cloth is used. It is situated about two miles from Pawtucket, in a westerly direction, in the town of Lincoln, and until December, 1847, when the estate was purchased at auction by Mr. Sayles, the buildings had for some time been used as a print works. Soon after the property came into his possession he began the erection of additional buildings and converted the establishment into a bleachery of shirtings and sheetings, with a capacity for turning out about two and a half tons per day. Though he had no previous knowledge of the business, and labored under serious disadvantages for lack of sufficient capital, at times overcoming seemingly unconquerable obstacles, yet, by close application to business and an invincible determination to succeed in his undertaking, he steadily increased the capacity of the works until in the spring of 1854 he bleached daily about four tons of the finest grade of cotton goods made in the United States. His reputation for producing good work had at that time become so well established throughout the country that about three-fourths of all the fine goods manufactured were brought to the Moshassuck Bleachery, the name given by him to the establishment at the beginning of his operations.

The water of the Moshassuck river has long been known to possess valuable properties for bleaching purposes, but the works under consideration have an additional and extraordinary advantage in a fountain of pure water flowing from a hundred or more boiling springs, and invaluable in the final processes of finishing cotton goods. These springs, which are enclosed by a wall of cut granite 300 feet in circumference, prove a very attractive feature to visitors.

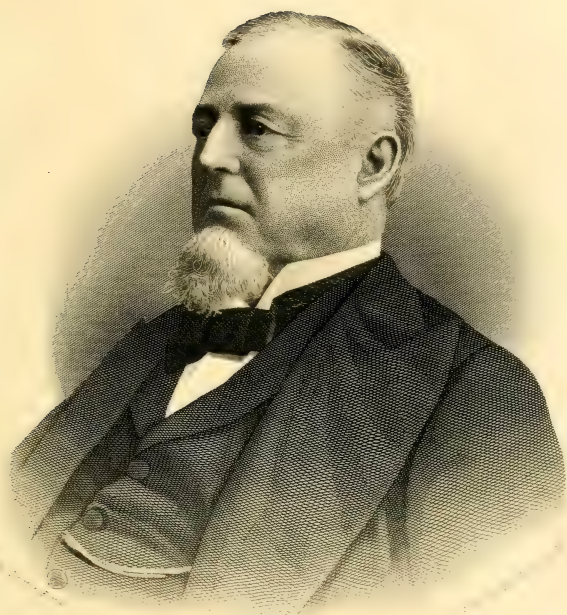
In June, 1854, the entire establishment was destroyed by fire, the results of the hard work of years being swept away in a few hours. But the indomitable perseverance of Mr. Sayles prevented him from succumbing to this stroke of misfortune, and the work of rebuilding on a larger scale, with more permanent structures, was at once commenced, and in the autumn of that year an establishment capable of producing six tons of bleached goods in a day was in successful operation. The following year another enlargement of the bleachery was found necessary, and the work of extension has been gradually going on from year to year until the present time, when the capacity is 50 tons a day, or 300,000 yards. The buildings, with their surroundings, cover an area of 30 acres. They are of brick, and in point of architectural beauty are unexcelled by any others used for manufacturing purposes in this country. The spacious grounds are tastefully laid out and shaded by ornamental trees. The works are lighted by electricity, and the arrangements for protection against fire are as nearly perfect as they can be made. In the construction of the buildings

nothing has been left undone which could in any way promote the health and convenience of the very large number of persons to whom employment is furnished. Some of the workmen have been in Mr. Sayles' employ almost continuously from his beginning of business, and between the employed and the employer the most pleasant and harmonious relations exist. One reason for this is that Mr. Sayles has always manifested an interest in the moral and educational, as well as material welfare of those employed by him. Shortly after he began business here he was instrumental in having a district school established, and on the first Sunday in June, 1860, he organized a Sunday school, his mind having been turned to the subject of religion by the death of a young daughter to whom he was devotedly attached. From that time to the present, with a brief interval, he has held the office of superintendent of the school, performing its duties with great acceptability, notwithstanding the constantly increasing demands made upon his time and attention by his large business.

The handsome village of upwards of two thousand inhabitants which has grown up around the works in the delightful Moshassuck valley is known as Saylesville, that being the name given to the post office when it was established.

In 1863 Mr. Sayles admitted to partnership his brother, Frederic C., a sketch of whose life is elsewhere given in this volume, and the Moshassuck Bleachery of to-day stands as a monument to their combined industry and business energy. Ten years later, in 1873, to meet the recognized religious needs of the community, the brothers erected on the high grounds overlooking the bleachery a beautiful memorial chapel of Westerly granite, to the memory of their deceased children, whose names are inscribed on marble tablets upon the interior walls on either side of the pulpit. The edifice is of the gothic style of architecture, has stained glass windows, is tastefully finished and furnished, seats 200 persons, and has a fine organ. The vestry is well arranged for the use of the Sunday school, which, until the completion of the chapel, had held its sessions in the district school house from the time of its organization. In 1877 William F. erected a handsome stone tower on the corner of the chapel as a memorial to his estimable son, William Clark Sayles, who died the previous year while a student in Brown University. The entire cost of the edifice is about \$30,000. A few years later the Messrs. Sayles erected a large hall for the use of those in their employ, in the basement of which is a library and reading-room, and a room for the meetings of the firemen's association connected with the bleachery, and also for social purposes.

The Moshassuck Bleachery, with its numerous substantial buildings, the neat appearance of the tenement houses around it, the elevated grounds on either side of the winding stream which gives the valley its name, the pleasant homes of the permanent residents, the



W. F. Hayes

chapel, the school house, the public hall, the absence of the drinking saloon and its concomitants, the peaceable and orderly character of the people, give to Saylesville its enviable reputation as the model manufacturing village of Rhode Island.

In 1877 the Messrs. Sayles built the Moshassuck Valley railroad, which extends from their bleachery to Woodlawn, where connection is made with the New York, Providence & Boston and the Old Colony roads. The senior member of the firm is president of the road, and the junior member is treasurer. Passenger and freight trains make several trips daily over the road. As many as 200 tons of goods are shipped from the bleachery over this road in a single day.

About midway between the Moshassuck Bleachery and Woodlawn is the village of Lorraine, also the creation of the Messrs. Sayles. Here are the extensive Lorraine Mills, where, by means of skillful labor and the most improved machinery, the finest ladies' dress goods made in this country and known as French cashmeres are produced, rivalling those of the best makers in France. At Lorraine the Messrs. Sayles have also erected a neat chapel for the benefit of their large number of operatives.

On commencement day of Brown University, 1878, a letter from the subject of this sketch was read by President Ezekiel G. Robinson to the assembled graduates, in which the writer announced his purpose to offer to the university the sum of \$50,000 for the erection of a building as a memorial to his son, William Clark Sayles (born October 12th, 1855), who died deeply lamented by a wide circle of loving friends, February 13th, 1876, he stating that he had selected commencement for making the announcement, because on that day his son would have been graduated had it pleased Heaven to spare his life. Subsequently the sum was increased to \$100,000, and the large, elegant stone edifice known as "Sayles Memorial Hall" was dedicated with appropriate and impressive ceremonies on the 4th of June, 1881. On the front of the building is inscribed *Filio Pater Posvit*, it being a father's memorial of one of the worthiest of sons, a son in whom centered high and cherished hopes, and who gave fairest promise of their fulfillment. This structure is one of the most touching expressions of parental love known in the history of the country.

Mr. Sayles' acknowledged ability as a financier, as well as his integrity, sagacity and accuracy, has led to his appointment to various positions of responsibility and trust in moneyed circles, and caused his counsel to be often sought in financial matters where good judgment was necessary to be promptly exercised. He is president of the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket, and a director in the Third National Bank of Providence. Besides his extensive interests at Moshassuck and Lorraine, he is a large stockholder in various corporations in which he has capital invested. He is president of the Slater Cotton Company in Pawtucket, of which he was the originator;

a director in the Ponemah Mills, the largest cotton manufacturing company in Connecticut and one of the largest in New England, and also a stockholder or director in mills in Massachusetts.

Although always loyal to the principles of the republican party, and one of its staunchest supporters, only once has he been prevailed upon by his fellow-citizens to enter political life, believing that he could best serve the public by promoting and expanding those industries which furnish employment to such large numbers of people, thereby enabling the wage-earners to become thrifty citizens and to provide comfortable homes for themselves and those dependent upon them. Twice he was chosen state senator in the general assembly from Pawtucket, where his manly course and fidelity to his duties won for him not only the esteem and respect of his political associates, but of his opponents. For a number of years he has been president of the Pawtucket Free Public Library. In 1879 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of Brown University, which position he still holds. For a time he held the position of lieutenant-colonel on the staff of the Pawtucket Light Guard, and during the war for the suppression of the rebellion he was a constant and liberal contributor to all patriotic objects.

He early evinced a taste for literature and art, and notwithstanding his busy life he has always found some time for its cultivation. His travels in his own country and in foreign lands have been quite extensive, and in his elegant mansion on East avenue, overlooking Pawtucket and Providence, may be found the productions of the best thinkers and writers, and the most famous painters and sculptors.

Active and public-spirited as a citizen, upright and honorable in all his dealings with his fellow-men, he has won and retained the respect and confidence of the community in which he has always resided. From the beginning of his business career he has believed in the principle of hard, persistent work and honesty of purpose as the only sure ground of success. Acting upon this belief he has succeeded by his own unaided exertions in raising himself from the position of a clerk in a commercial house to the possessor of an ample fortune. Endowed with a sympathetic nature, and bestowing substantial aid where deserved, he strives always to make the applicant depend upon himself rather than on others. While from his door none are turned empty away, his charities are of the practical kind, and calculated to confer permanent aid, as well as to relieve present necessity. His convictions of right and duty are decided and firm and uncompromisingly maintained, and though a positive man, he views the faults of others with charity, his creed being,

" That mercy I to others show,
That mercy show to me."

He married October 30th, 1849, Mary Wilkinson Fessenden, daughter of the late Hon. Benjamin Fessenden, of Valley Falls, R. I.

She died September 20th, 1886. Of six children three are now living: Mary (Mrs. Roscoe S. Washburn), Martha F. and Frank A.

The immediate church relations of the family are with the Central Congregational church in Providence, of which Mr. Sayles is a generous supporter; but, possessing a broad and catholic spirit, his benefactions to religious organizations are not restricted by denominational lines.

FREDERIC CLARK SAYLES is a native of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, and has always resided there. He was born July 17th, 1835. His father was Clark Sayles, and his mother Mary (Olney) Sayles. His ancestors on both sides are easily traced back to the founder of Rhode Island, John Sayles having married a daughter of Roger Williams. He also traces his ancestry back to Governor Joseph Jenks, son of the founder of Pawtucket in 1655. In youth he was favored with unusual home advantages, and was notably ambitious in his studies. Beginning with 1840, he spent several winters in Savannah, Georgia, where his father was engaged in the wholesale lumber business. While there he attended its best schools, and as a classmate he had Charles H. Olmsted, who subsequently, in the war of the rebellion, became famous as colonel of the confederate forces in Forts Pulaski and Wagner, and he remembers with a feeling of commendable pride that it was the Yankee boy from "Little Rhody" who bore off the premium of the school for good scholarship. After passing through the schools of Pawtucket he pursued his studies in the University Grammar School in Providence, and at the Providence Conference Seminary in East Greenwich, where he graduated with honor in June, 1853.

In July of that year he entered the employ of his brother, William F., in the Moshassuck Bleachery at Saylesville, which has since become the largest and best equipped establishment of its kind in the world. His work at first consisted of sweeping the rooms, invoicing the goods, and performing any other service which was required of him, his compensation being five shillings a day. With a firm determination to achieve success in business, so far as knowledge and faithfulness might secure it, he made a thorough study of all the mechanism and operations of the establishment, diligently engaging in every department of the work and acquainting himself with all of its details. For ten years he thus rigidly and persistently applied himself to a thorough understanding of the business, and on January 1st, 1863, he was admitted to partnership with his brother. Since that time the Moshassuck Bleachery has been conducted under the firm name of W. F. & F. C. Sayles. Unparalleled success has attended their united efforts, and their taste, intelligence, thrift and enterprising spirit are everywhere seen in the beautiful village which has grown up around their works, and which numbers more than two thousand inhabitants. It is an unusually orderly community from

the fact that the sale of intoxicating liquors of any description is not tolerated by the Messrs. Sayles. The Moshassuck valley, with its handsome village and its railroad, bears testimony to their rare sagacity, industry, perseverance and executive ability. On an eminence a short distance north of the bleachery and overlooking the charming valley of the Moshassuck and the forest-clad hills which skirt it on either side, the Messrs. Sayles have erected an elegant stone chapel in the gothic style of architecture with windows of stained glass, which is capable of seating at least two hundred people. It is called "Memorial Chapel," and was erected in memory of their deceased children. Here public worship is regularly held, and a flourishing Sunday school is kept.

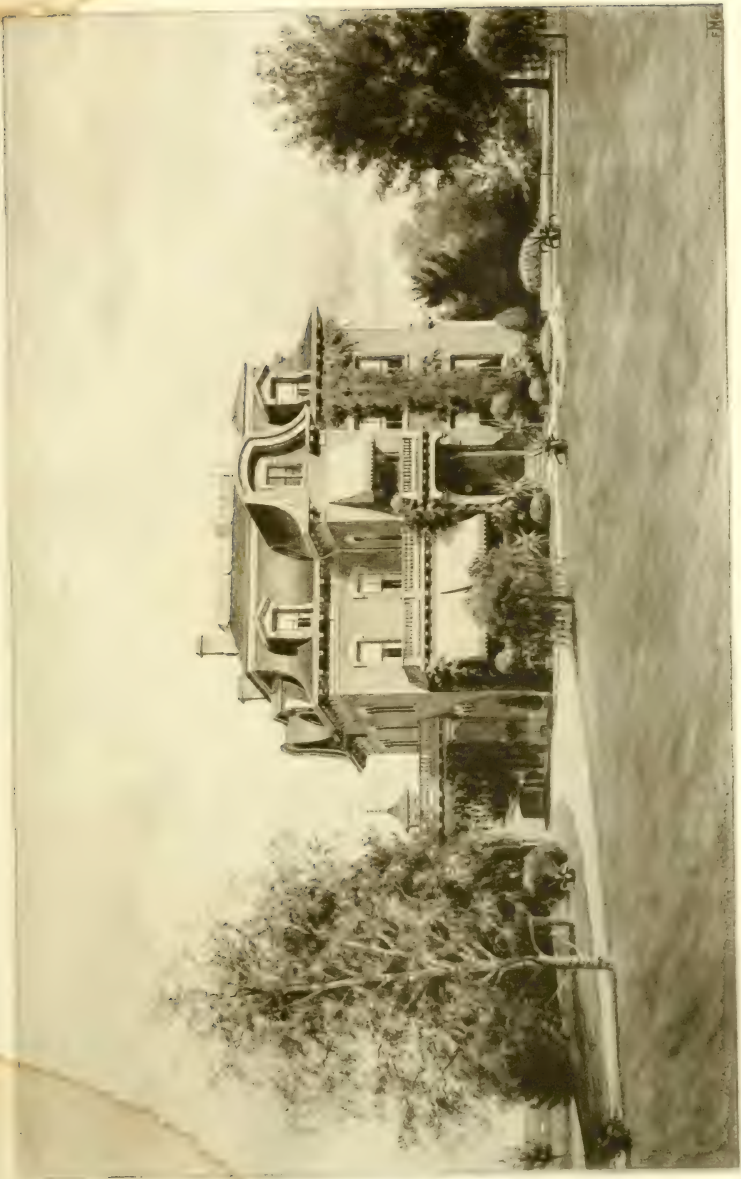
It was not until the year 1886 that the subject of this sketch, although often solicited, could be induced to enter public life, his large and constantly increasing business demanding all of his time and attention. That year Pawtucket became a city, and in response to the persistent solicitations of its citizens, irrespective of party lines, he became a candidate for political honors and was chosen its first mayor. It was truly a case in which the office sought the man, and not the man the office. He brought to the discharge of his new duties the same energy and determination which had characterized him in his private business, and for two years the young and enterprising city had an administration of its public affairs which was in the highest degree creditable to its chief executive officer, and of great advantage to itself. While himself an unflinching republican, his administration was in no sense partisan, and he secured the respect and esteem of all classes of his fellow-citizens. Especially was this true of the smaller taxpayers, upon whom the burdens of government rest most heavily. In his first inaugural address he said, in addressing the city council: "We are entrusted with the care of the public property and finances. Upon us devolves the responsibility of saying to every owner of property in our city, bring hither your tithes in proportion to your ability and lay them at the feet of justice, to aid in bearing your part of the public burden. We have seen what proportion of the whole number of our taxpayers the burdens rest with greatest hardship, therefore it behooves us to exercise the largest wisdom and discretion in protecting them from undue oppression."

At the end of his second term he declined to be a candidate for reëlection, his public duties making too serious encroachments upon his private business. During his administration several important public improvements were made, and some projected which have since been completed, while others, notably that of the city's furnishing its own electric lights, will undoubtedly result in favorable action in the near future.

Mr. Sayles has made a number of trips to Europe, sometimes for health, and at other times for health and pleasure combined. Among



J. C. Taylor



BRYN MAWR.
RESIDENCE OF HON. F. C. SAYLES.
PAWTUCKET, R. I.



the countries which he has visited are England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, Austria, Prussia, Switzerland, Italy, Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Russia. He is fond of travel, and his elegant residence on East avenue, in the suburbs of Pawtucket, contains many acquisitions from the studios of famous foreign artists. He also finds much pleasure among his horses and cattle, "Bryn Mawr" having some of the finest blooded stock in the country.

Besides his interest in the Moshassuck Bleachery and in the Moshassuck Valley railroad, of which he is the treasurer, Mr. Sayles is connected with various enterprises of a public nature. At one time he was major of the Pawtucket Light Guard, an organization which sent a large number of men into the field during the war of the rebellion. He is a director in the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket and in the Merchants National Bank of Providence. He is also a member of the board of trustees of the Franklin Savings Bank of Pawtucket, and is identified with other corporations and institutions in Pawtucket and Providence. He was not only the first signer of the call for a Business Men's Association in Pawtucket, but was its first president, holding the position four years in succession.

In addition to the Moshassuck Bleachery, his brother and himself are the owners of the Lorraine Mills, also situated in the Moshassuck valley. These mills, with the best of skill and machinery known to modern times, have the reputation of producing the finest ladies' dress goods, known as French cashmeres, that have ever been manufactured in this country, challenging comparison with the best French makers.

Mr. Sayles married, October 16th, 1861, Deborah Cook Wilcox, daughter of Robert and Deborah (Cook) Wilcox, of Pawtucket. Thomas Wilcox, Mrs. Sayles' grandfather, served in the revolution, and was one of the daring party of 41, led by Colonel William Barton, who captured General Richard Prescott on the island of Rhode Island, July 10th, 1778. Mr. Sayles has had five children: Carrie Minerva (Mrs. Frederick William Holls), Frederic Clark, Benjamin Paris (deceased), Robert Wilcox and Deborah Wilcox. Mr. Sayles and his wife are members of the Central Congregational church in Providence, and prominently identified with its interests.

ALBERT R. SHERMAN, son of Simon P. and Hannah G. Sherman, was born in Providence, January 23d, 1838. There he spent his boyhood days and received a good education. When about 18 years of age he went to California, where he remained for several years. Returning to Providence he was employed by the A. W. Sprague Manufacturing Company in 1860, as master mechanic, and held that position for 17 years. During August, 1860, Mr. Sherman was married to Alma W. Tibbitts, daughter of William C., of Warwick. Their union was blessed by two children: Charles E., born September 30th,

1861, and Albert. The first child died quite young, the other is still living. Mrs. Sherman, died November 17th, 1888. In Pawtucket Mr. Sherman has been connected with the Fales & Jenks Machine Company, United States Cotton Company, and Hope Thread Company. He is one of the prominent men of the city and is an inventor of no little fame. Since 1889 he has been chosen senator, and at present occupies that office.

GIDEON LAWTON SPENCER.—A history of Pawtucket would be incomplete without a sketch of the gentleman whose name appears above. Mr. Spencer was born in East Greenwich, R. I., September 23d, 1803, and is the youngest son in a family of six children of Lawton and Martha Spencer. His mother was a daughter of Jonathan Niles, who was for many years high sheriff of Kent county. His father removed with his family to what is now Pawtucket in 1810. He only attended the common schools three weeks, and at the age of ten, his father being overseer in the Slater Mill, he commenced work in that mill, receiving one dollar and a quarter a week. This he followed until he was over 17 years of age, when he apprenticed himself to John Wood, of Pawtucket, to learn the tailoring trade. On arriving at manhood he commenced the merchant tailoring business himself, and was the second one in Rhode Island to open a custom tailor establishment. He followed this business till 1845, and he gained such a reputation among the Quakers of New England that he made garments for them all over that territory. During the crash of 1829-30 in Pawtucket he made his first purchase of real estate, and after relinquishing his business, he engaged largely in the purchase and sale of real estate and has owned at one time as high as 150 to 200 acres in the vicinity of Providence and Pawtucket. He owns today the old Slater Mill where he first worked as a child, besides other valuable property in Pawtucket, and is one of the largest tax-payers in the city. He was one of the state commissioners on the erection of the bridge crossing the Blackstone river, and has been since the organization of the Providence & Worcester railroad one of its stockholders, also director, and is the only one living of the original board. Mr. Spencer is director in the Pawtucket Institution for Savings and was president of the North Providence Bank. He was a member of the constitutional convention in 1841. When the Pawtucket Free Library was a stock concern he donated to them the rent of the hall they occupied, they agreeing to make a free library of it. He married Susan, daughter of Job Carpenter, of Providence, and of his family of eight children five are living, viz.: Job Lawton, a manufacturer in Pawtucket; Amelia, wife of Erastus Sampson, of Boston; Annie, Clara wife of Frederic Burlingame of Pawtucket, and Frank Gideon, assistant superintendent of the Providence & Worcester railroad.

HENRY ASHTON WARBURTON, manufacturer of cotton thread, was born in the town of Hyde, Cheshire county, near Manchester, England, November 2d, 1837. His father, Peter Warburton, was a Quaker, and was one of the best managers of cotton spinning—so considered—in his day. His wife was Sarah Warburton. They raised a family of nine sons and three daughters. The sons were thoroughly drilled in all the details of cotton manufacturing, and put to work early in life in the mills. At eight years of age Henry Ashton was put to work as a back boy, working on cotton mules. One half of the day he spent at work and the other half at school. When ten years of age his work in school ceased. When fourteen years of age his father set sail with his family for America. He died in Lawrence, Mass., in 1879. His wife died in England, in 1851. The ship that brought Mr. Warburton to America left England May 1st, 1852, and arrived at Boston on the 13th of June following. Mr. Warburton's first work in America was as a piecer on hand mules at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. During the time spent there he availed himself of the advantages of the evening schools, but in the year 1853 he went to Lawrence, Mass., thus cutting short again the opportunities of securing an education. At Lawrence he began the work of running a pair of mules on his own account. After remaining there seven years he returned to Portsmouth again. In 1862 he was married and at once removed to Ballard Vale, Mass., where he was employed cutting files by machinery. In 1863 he removed to Portsmouth again and became assistant overseer of cotton spinning for his brother, who was overseer in the mill. He had not remained there long before he was transferred to the thread department, which was the beginning of his successful work in that line. He remained there about two years, then went to New Market, then Exeter, and in 1867 became assistant overseer for the Hadley Thread Company at Holyoke, Mass., and remained there but a few months, when he became overseer for the Warren Thread Company at Worcester, where he remained seven years. At this time the proprietor of a distillery at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, induced him to go there and take charge of his interests. He wanted a man, he said, who could keep sober while running the business, and prevailed on him to go. He finally accepted the position, was in charge of the distillery three years and three months, tested every barrel of liquor in the establishment for that time by taste and smell, but never swallowed a mouthful of the beverage while there employed. In 1877 he became overseer for William Warren, thread manufacturer, of New York city, of the thread winding department, and remained there till 1880, when he accepted a position as overseer and later as superintendent for Stafford & Co., of Pawtucket. January 1st, 1886, in company with James C. Roth, he purchased the spool thread interest of Stafford & Co. and started the New England Thread Company. This was the beginning of the present successful enterprise of this firm, managed

wholly by Mr. Warburton because of his great experience in the cotton thread industry. Mr. Roth was in charge of the books. February 14th, 1889, Mr. Roth died, and on the 24th of May following Mr. Warburton purchased all interests belonging to his widow, and is now the sole owner of the business. He employs a force at the present time of 80 hands, and does a business of \$100,000 or more yearly, in the manufacture of cotton thread put up on spools, bobbins, paper tubes and cones, and various other forms.

Mr. Warburton is a man of excellent abilities and of indomitable energy, and takes a great pride in turning out goods of a quality that cannot be surpassed by any other concern in the country. He began here under somewhat unfavorable circumstances and against the advice of his best friends, but his better judgment prevailed, and in consequence it is now with difficulty his two large agencies of New York city are supplied with his products of manufacture. His goods are also called for by parties from different parts of the whole country outside of his two established agencies. During the five years just past he has quadrupled his business, and it is still increasing.

On September 8th, 1862, he was married to Miss Jane E. Critchley, daughter of William and Mary Critchley, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. They have three children: Franklin E., Florence E. and Harry A. Franklin E. was born in Portsmouth, N. H., August 19th, 1863. His education was obtained in the public schools of that place. When about 14 years of age he went to New York, where he spent three years. In 1880 he came to Pawtucket and was employed by his father as overseer of his mills. At present he holds the position of superintendent. Since his arrival in Pawtucket Mr. F. E. Warburton has also been overseer for the Hope Thread Company. Florence E. is the wife of Frank H. Grover, who is Mr. Warburton's shipping clerk, and Harry A. is in school.

JOSHUA S. WHITE is a native of Norton, Mass, born November 13th, 1818. His father was Zebulon, son of Zebulon, who married Peggy, daughter of Joel White. Mr. White was educated in the common schools and followed farming as an occupation until 1842, when he was employed by his father in the iron foundry in Pawtucket. By his faithfulness to this business and with the money he had saved he was able to commence anew. In 1860, with his brother, Mr. White started the business which they continued together for 20 years, when he became sole proprietor. His first marriage was to Sarah P. Inman, May 17th, 1848, who died April 7th, 1850, leaving him no children. By his next wife, Harriet Newell, whom he married May 4th, 1851, he had four children: Harriet, born November 9th, 1855; J. Ellis, born March 24th, 1858; William Shaw, born February 28th, 1863; and Henry T., born August 30th, 1868. Mrs. White died May 13th, 1888.



1885

Henry A. Warburton

BENJAMIN FESSENDEN.—Benjamin Fessenden was born in Sandwich, Barnstable county, Mass., on the 13th of June, 1797. His father, William Fessenden, a man of sterling character, learned the art of printing in New York and Philadelphia; subsequently he removed to Sandwich, where he married Martha Freeman and engaged in mercantile business. His grandfather and great-grandfather, of the same name with himself, were graduates of Harvard University, and his great-grandfather was a Congregational clergyman. His mother was a daughter of General Nathaniel Freeman, a colonel in the revolution, and afterward a brigadier-general in the militia. His mother's brother, Nathaniel, was a graduate of Harvard University, and became a judge of the court of common pleas, and finally a member of congress, having as colleague John Quincy Adams.

William Fessenden had nine children, six sons and three daughters. Benjamin was favored with superior home advantages. He was fitted for college at the Barnstable Academy, entered Harvard in 1813, and was graduated with high honor four years later. Among his classmates were Honorable George Bancroft, Honorable Caleb Cushing, and Reverend Stephen H. Tyng, D. D. In scholarship and character he was not unworthy of the distinguished class to which he belonged. As a candidate for the ministry in the Unitarian denomination he studied three years in the Cambridge Theological School, from which he was graduated in 1820. He preached his first sermon in Lexington, Mass. For a time he preached in Yarmouth, in the same state, for the venerable Timothy Alden. In 1821 he settled with the Unitarian church in East Bridgewater, Mass., as successor to Reverend James Flint, D. D., and was ordained September 19th, 1821, the sermon on the occasion being preached by the gifted Henry Ware. He labored here with marked success for four years, when impaired health compelled him to relinquish his pulpit.

In 1825 he removed to Pawtucket, R. I., where he engaged in mercantile affairs. While living in Pawtucket his views in regard to certain religious doctrines underwent a radical change, and renouncing some of his old beliefs, he became an evangelical Christian; he also took decided ground in favor of temperance and in opposition to Masonry and slavery. From this time he worshipped with the Baptists, but did not become a member of that denomination until a number of years afterward.

In 1833 he settled in Valley Falls, R. I., and connected himself with the Abbott Run Company, in the manufacture of cotton goods, and, so far as his own immediate exertions controlled the business, he had good success. Here he continued for 32 years, retiring from the concern in 1865. In 1855 and in 1856 he was chosen a member of the general assembly of the state of Rhode Island and speaker of the house of representatives. In 1869 and 1870 he was elected a member of the state senate. Originally a whig, he became a republican on the

formation of the latter party, and always maintained a deep interest in public affairs. During the war of the rebellion he was one of the committee of the town of Cumberland to provide for the families of the Union soldiers. In 1870, at the age of 73 years, he was appointed postmaster of Valley Falls, and filled the office for eight years. For 25 years he was superintendent of the Valley Falls Baptist Sunday school. In his 80th year he was baptized and united with the Valley Falls Baptist church, to which other members of his family belonged.

On the 13th of December, 1821, he married Mary Wilkinson, daughter of Isaac Wilkinson, of Pawtucket, of the distinguished Wilkinson family that gave to Rhode Island so many men of mechanical skill, enterprise and staunch virtues. Mrs. Fessenden (born October 11th, 1804) inherited the strong family traits of intelligence, kindness and decision of character. She died February 27th, 1888. Mr. Fessenden died January 6th, 1881. They had nine children; eight sons and one daughter, Mary Wilkinson, who married Honorable William F. Sayles, of Pawtucket. Two sons, Russell F. and Robert, are the only children now living. Charles H. and Robert were soldiers in the war of the rebellion; the latter being an officer.

Benjamin Fessenden led a pure, blameless life, and was alike beloved and honored in the home circle and by his fellow citizens. His attainments, virtues and activities were of a high order. Everywhere he was true, gentlemanly, kindly, benevolent and scholarly, always delighting in the society of the wise and the good. Comprehending the common weal, he counted all public interests as dear as his own. While his strength continued, he stood forth manfully and faithfully for all good service. As a fitting termination to his worthy life, his death was a Christian triumph, full of serene hope, confidence and joy.

CLARK SAYLES was born in Gloucester (now Burrillville), R. I., on the 18th of May, 1797. He was the son of Ahab and Lillis (Steere) Sayles. His father was the son of Israel Sayles, who was not only a well-to-do farmer, but a man of more than ordinary mechanical genius; for a number of years he was president of the town council of Gloucester, and, during the war of the revolution, served in the patriot army under General Sullivan. Clark's mother was the daughter of Samuel Steere, a good representative of a worthy Rhode Island family. Mr. Ahab Sayles had five brothers: Rufus, Nicholas, Samuel, Joseph, Robert, and a sister, Martha, who married, first, Alfred Eddy, and second, Augustus Winsor. The Sayles homestead lands were situated between Pascoag and Chepachet, on the line that finally, in 1806, divided Burrillville from Gloucester, leaving the family mansion in Burrillville. The children of Ahab Sayles were: Azubah, Lusina, Mercy, Nicholas, Clark, Welcome, Lillis and Miranda; only Miranda is now living (1891). The ancestors of this very respectable family, on both sides, were industrious and honored farmers of the old type, some of them being Friends, and others Baptists in their religious convictions.



Benj. F. Spaulding

The subject of this sketch was educated at home, on the farm, and in the common schools. For many years his teacher was William Colwell, afterward cashier of the Gloucester Exchange Bank. Both at home and in the Chepachet Library he found and eagerly read instructive books, not missing a "library day" for many years, as asserted by the librarian, Mr. Blackman. When about 18 years of age he engaged to work for Mr. Elias Carter, a master builder in Thompson, Conn., with whom he labored in Thompson, and subsequently went to the state of Georgia and assisted in constructing the court house in Burke county. Upon his return he was employed in building the Congregational church in Milford, Mass. Finally he entered into business for himself as a master builder, erected a residence for his brother Nicholas, and again went to Georgia, where he constructed dwellings for planters and completed a large hotel at Waynesboro. Returning from the South, he built the meeting house in Greenville, Smithfield, R. I.

In the spring of 1822 he removed to Pawtucket, R. I., where he engaged in the business of a master builder. He erected numerous dwellings for David Wilkinson; inserted a middle section in the meeting house of the First Baptist Society; planned and built the first Congregational church in Pawtucket in 1828; erected a church edifice in North Scituate, and also one in North Attleborough, Mass. During all this time he was also engaged in the lumber and coal trade, being the first man to introduce coal into Pawtucket by vessels. He associated with himself in business Mr. Daniel Greene, and in the great financial panic of 1829 the firm of Clark Sayles & Co. assumed to a great disadvantage, as the result proved, the business interests previously carried on by Mr. Greene, who had failed. Mr. Sayles was chosen a director of the New England Pacific Bank, of whose board of 13 directors 11 failed, while Mr. Sayles weathered the storm. Chosen president of this bank, as successor of Reverend Asa Messer, D. D., president of Brown University, Mr. Sayles stood at the head of the institution for 17 years, and, "by most remarkably skillful financiering," brought the bank safely through all its difficulties.

In 1837, closing most of his large business relations in Pawtucket, Mr. Sayles again went South and engaged in the wholesale lumber trade for the firm of which he was the head, and also as agent of another company, operating steam saw mills, one on an island at the mouth of the Altamaha river, and one on the Savannah river, opposite the city of Savannah. After remaining in the South in the lumber business for about 20 years (having his family with him during some of the winters), he returned to Pawtucket. Not entering again largely into business for himself, he assisted his sons, William Francis and Frederic Clark (whose sketches appear elsewhere in this volume), in purchasing material and in constructing additional buildings to their extensive Moshassuck Bleachery, in the town of Lincoln, R. I. He

was also the general superintendent in the erection of the beautiful Memorial chapel at Saylesville, near the bleachery.

He was a strong, energetic, independent, faithful, incorruptible man. In politics he was an "old line whig," and was subsequently identified with the republican party, but would only accept town offices, his purpose being service to his fellow citizens rather than securing political honors. He united with the Congregational church in 1832. In every good cause, as that of temperance and anti-slavery, education and moral reform, he took an active and efficient part, and everywhere proved his great conscientiousness, his discernment, and his superior judgment. Few men have been more esteemed, trusted and honored than he. Reasonably prospered for all his good work and large enterprise, he was still more successful in building a quiet but grand moral character. His pleasant, dignified countenance, and his erect, noble form indicated the inherent and cultivated nobility of his nature and the happy proportions of his cultivated Christian graces. He was affable, kind, sympathetic, transparent, decided, firm and persevering. Though modest, he was self-poised, self-reliant, and serene, the model of a true gentleman. By Christian faith and consistent service in a long life of private and public rectitude, he was prepared for his calm, quiet but triumphant death, which occurred February 8th, 1885, in his 88th year.

He married, December 25th, 1822, Mary Ann Olney, daughter of Paris Olney, of Scituate, R. I. She was also a member of the Congregational church, and esteemed for her strength of mind, gentleness of spirit, soundness of judgment, decision of character, and the purity of her Christian life. She died September 11th, 1878. Of five children, William Francis and Frederic Clark are the only ones living.



Clark Sayles.

CHAPTER IV.

THE TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE.

Geographical Description.—Its People and Industries.—Purchase and Settlement of the Territory.—First Planting of Roger Williams.—First Permanent Settler.—First Compact of Seekonk.—Town Incorporation as Rehoboth.—Highways, Common Pastures and Early Customs.—Destruction by King Philip's War.—Early Schools.—The Revolution.—Saltpetre Manufacture.—Bridges over the Seekonk.—Organization of the Town of East Providence.—Civil List.—Statistics of Progress.—Public Schools.—Highway Districts.—Watchemoket Fire District.—Police Force.—Street Lighting.—Town Hall.—First Meeting House.—First Congregational Church.—Second Congregational, Riverside.—Broadway Chapel.—First Baptist Church.—Second Baptist.—First Universalist.—St. Mary's Episcopal.—St. Mark's Episcopal.—Church of the Sacred Heart, R. C.—Haven Methodist Episcopal.—Union Chapel.—Reliance Lodge, I. O. O. F.—Fraternity Encampment.—Bucklin Post, G. A. R.—Farragut Post.—Riverside Cotton Mills.—Biographical Sketches.

THE township of East Providence lies on the east side of the Seekonk, or Providence river. It is embraced in the territory which formed the western part of Rehoboth and was constituted as the town of Seekonk February 26th, 1812. In the settlement of the boundary question the westerly part of Seekonk was annexed to Rhode Island from Massachusetts, and incorporated as a town March 1st, 1862. This territory is about seven miles long and a little more than two miles wide, and contains about 16 square miles. The land is rich and the surface rolling. Ten-Mile river, which forms the eastern boundary on the north end, when it reaches a point about three miles down from the northeast corner, makes an abrupt turn to the west and crosses the town to join the Seekonk. The central and principal village of the town, locally known as Watchemoket, lies on the western border, about midway between the north and south ends. The Providence & Worcester railroad runs from this locality north, along the west side, and the Providence & Warren railroad from the same locality runs south, along the river side. The Boston & Providence railroad runs from the same central locality northeasterly, out at the northeast corner of the town. Thus it will be seen the township is well supplied with railroad facilities. A line of street cars also runs through the compact village, making frequent communication with the central depot of the Union Railroad Company on Market Square, Providence.

Besides the central village already referred to, the town contains other localities, known as Rumford, a manufacturing village of six or

seven hundred inhabitants, on Ten-Mile river, in the northern part; Riverside, a summer watering place on the Seekonk, in the southern part, having about 200 inhabitants; Omega, a village of about the same size; Leonard's Corner; Cedar Grove, a post office in the southern part on the river, and Silver Spring, a watering place on the river below Watchemoket. The central village, which has been rapidly increasing in population and improvement during the last decade, is handsomely laid out, and has graded streets, flagged walks, water, gas, electric lights, many handsome buildings, an elegant brick town hall, and a population of five or six thousand. The town has three public libraries, viz.: the East Providence Free Library, containing 1,800 volumes; the Riverside Library, of 1,520 volumes, and the Watchemoket Library, of 1,710 volumes.

The population of East Providence at different periods since its incorporation as a town has been: in 1865, 2,172; in 1870, 2,668; in 1875, 4,336; in 1880, 5,056, and in 1885, 6,816. Of its population nearly one-half are natives of Rhode Island. The population of the town are largely engaged in business in the city of Providence. Of the remainder a considerable number are engaged in manufacturing industries, in the shore fishing and oystering, and in agriculture. The town contains more than 100 farms, besides numerous garden patches. Over 500 acres are plowed and about 1,500 acres are kept in meadow, while more than 1,000 acres are devoted to pasturage. The cash value of farms and buildings amounts to more than a million dollars. Considerable milk is produced, which finds a convenient market in the city, and garden vegetables are cultivated to a considerable extent. The potato crop is one of the most important, reaching about 20,000 bushels a year. About 80,000 heads of cabbage are annually raised, and an aggregate of six or seven thousand bushels of carrots, beets and turnips. About 40,000 quarts of strawberries are among the garden products. The aggregate value of farm products amounts annually to about \$110,000. About 150,000 bushels of oysters are raised annually along the shore of this town. The value of shell fisheries of the town amount to about \$150,000 a year. There are in the town 18 manufacturing establishments, employing a capital of \$300,000 or more, and employing some four to five hundred hands. The aggregate annual product amounts to about one and a quarter million dollars. During recent years the custom of catering to the popular demand for breathing places on the water front for the people of the city has engrossed considerable attention, the shore in the southern part of this town presenting many valuable facilities for that purpose, among which may be mentioned convenience of access from the city, beautiful views and good bathing places. Silver Spring, Golden Spring, Riverside, Cedar Grove, Bullock's Point, Camp White and Crescent Park are seaside resorts.

The territory of this town, since its settlement by white men, has

been at different times a part of two different states and of three different towns. It was originally included in Rehoboth, Mass., whose liberal boundaries then comprised the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, Attleborough and part of Swansea, in Massachusetts, and East Providence, Cumberland and parts of Pawtucket and Barrington, in Rhode Island. The first purchase of land in this extensive domain was a tract of eight miles square, purchased of Massasoit in 1641, for the purpose of beginning a town settlement. This embraced substantially the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk and Pawtucket. A second tract purchased of the Indians was called Wannamoisett, and is now occupied by Swansea and Barrington. A third purchase lay northward, and included territory now occupied by Attleborough and Cumberland. The Wannamoisett purchase was incorporated as the town of Swansea in 1667, and the northern purchase as the town of Attleborough in 1694. Seekonk became a separate township in 1812, taking the name given to the locality by the Indians. This name, which means "black goose," was given, as is supposed, in recognition of the circumstance that great numbers of wild geese used frequently to alight in the Seekonk river and cove, a custom even now not obsolete.

In this territory Roger Williams first pitched his tent and made some movement toward establishing a settlement during his wanderings from the edict of banishment. About the middle of April, 1636, he landed at a place now called Manton's Neck, and planted corn and began to prepare for a permanent residence. Being apprised that he was within the jurisdiction of Plymouth, he again moved forward, and with his associates located the permanent settlement on the other side of the Seekonk river. The dividing line between the states of Massachusetts and Rhode Island remained in dispute for 226 years, when it was finally settled by an adjustment which gave to Rhode Island the territory of this town together with that of other towns.

The first settler of which we have any record as being located in Seekonk, after Williams abandoned his first attempt, was one John Hazell. He was residing here in 1642, but no general attempt at settlement was made until the spring of 1644. At that time a colony of 58 men, with their families, formed a settlement and gave the town the name of Rehoboth. This colony was mostly from Weymouth and Hingham, Mass., and came here under the leadership of Reverend Samuel Newman. The meaning of the name Rehoboth is said to have been suggested by the fact asserted by Mr. Newman, "the Lord hath opened a way for us." The homes of this colony were built in a semi-circle around Seekonk common, opening toward Seekonk river. In the center of the semi-circle stood the church and parsonage. This circle was called "the Ring of the Town." The first church stood very near the spot now occupied by the Congregational church of East Providence.

Among the first acts of the town of which we have any knowledge, it was voted, June 21st, 1644, that a meeting of all the inhabitants should be held every fortieth day, to consider affairs that concerned the colony. On the 3d of July following, a compact was signed as follows:

"We whose names are underwritten, being by the Providence of God inhabitants of Seacunc, intending there to settle, do covenant and bind ourselves one to another, to subject our persons [and our property] to nine persons, any five of the nine which shall be chosen by the major part of the inhabitants of this plantation, and we do [pledge ourselves] to be subject to all wholesome [laws and orders made] by them, and to assist them, according to our ability and estate, and to give timely notice unto them of any such thing as in our conscience may prove dangerous unto the plantation, and this combination to continue until we shall subject ourselves jointly to some other government."

The following names are appended to the above compact: William Cheesborough, Walter Palmer, Edward Smith, Edward Bennett, Robert Titus, Abraham Martin, John Matthewes, Edward Sale, Ralph Shepherd, Samuel Newman, Richard Wright, Robert Martin, Richard Bowen, Joseph Torrey, James Clark, Ephraim Hunt, Peter Hunt, William Smith, John Peren, Zachery Rhodes, Job Lane, Alex. Winchester, Henry Smith, Stephen Payne, Ralph Alin, Thomas Bliss, George Kendricke, John Allin, William Sabin, and Thomas Cooper.

The board of townsmen instituted and empowered by the foregoing compact, was elected on the 9th day of December 1644, and was composed of the following men: Alexander Winchester, Richard Wright, Henry Smith, Edward Smith, Walter Palmer, William Smith, Stephen Payne, Richard Bowen, and Robert Martin. The "townsmen" were a body official which stood in a relation to the town somewhat like the town council of later times, but having larger jurisdiction. It was a body common in the very early organization of New England towns, but soon gave place to other means of administering town affairs. In 1645 the people of this town submitted to the jurisdiction of the Plymouth court, and were incorporated as a part of that colony, under the name of Rehoboth. The original 58 settlers, as shown by the drawing of land upon the great plain, June 9th, 1645, were as follows: Stephen Payne, Widow Walker, Robert Martin, Edward Gilman, Ralph Shepherd, Richard Wright, Abraham Martin, "The Teacher," Will. Carpenter, Robert Titus, Walter Palmer, James Walker, Alexander Winchester, Samuel Butterworth, William Sabin, Thomas Hitt, Edward Smith, Edward Bennett, Thomas Clifton, John Cooke, Mr. Browne, William Cheesborough, Ralph Allin, James Browne, "The Governor," William Smith, John Sutton, Job Laine, Thomas Cooper, Thomas Bliss, John Peram, Joseph Torrey, John Holbrooke, James Clarke, Edward Sale, George Kendricke, Mr.

Leonard, Richard Bowen, Edward Patteson, John Read, John Matthews, Matthew Pratt, Robert Sharpe, Ephraim and Peter Hunt, Zachary Rhodes, John Meggs, John Miller, Thomas Holbrooke, "The Schoolmaster," Mr. Peck, Richard Ingram, Isaac Martin, John Allin, Henry Smith, Mr. Newman, "The Pastor," Obadiah Holmes, and Robert Morris. The names here given are in the order as they drew the lots numbered consecutively, from 1 to 58.

Edward Smith was the first surveyor of highways, and the first order for the establishment of a highway in this town was made in December, 1650, and Peter Hunt was the first town clerk, being chosen at the same time. The land lying northeast of Seekonk common, between the new road from Seekonk to Pawtucket and the river, extending down to the mouth of Ten-Mile river, was by order of the town, June 11th, 1652, allowed to lie open and undivided for common pasture for many years. This tract was called the ox-pasture, and an Indian, called Sam, was employed to take charge of the cows and other cattle belonging to the townspeople, in a common herd, driving them to the pasture every morning and bringing them back at night. It is said that he was so faithful in the execution of this trust, and became so popular after many years service in this capacity, that he was admitted to rights in the plantation as an inhabitant, "to buy or hire house or lands if he can, in case the Court allow it." The admission of an Indian to such rights of citizenship was a thing almost unheard of.

This locality was the scene of action in the terrible period known as King Philip's war. In July, 1675, Philip was discovered crossing Seekonk plain, and the Reverend Noah Newman, son of the leader of the settlement, led an attack against him with such success as to kill a number of the Indians without any loss to the attacking party. The number thus killed is variously estimated at from 12 to 30. On Sunday, March 26th, 1676, Captain Michael Pierce, of Scituate, Mass., marched from Seekonk common with a force of 63 English and 20 of the Cape Indians in search of the enemy. Falling into an ambuscade of the Indians near Valley Falls, Captain Pierce formed his men into a ring, where they fought thus back to back for about three hours, until 55 of the English and 10 Indians had fallen dead upon the field. Two days later, that is on March 28th, 1676, the "Ring of the Town" was burned by the Indians under the command of King Philip, destroying 40 houses and 30 barns. Only two houses escaped—the garrison house, which stood near the place later occupied by the house of Phanael Bishop, and another house on the south side of the common. The latter was saved by an arrangement of black posts standing around it so as to resemble at a distance a strong guard of men. The fire was set early in the evening, and on the morning of next day only a few smoking ash-heaps remained to mark the site of the village, with the exceptions already noticed. All the inhabitants of the

town except one sought the garrison house for safety. This was a strong building, which the Indians were wise enough not to attempt to attack. When the attack upon the village was made Robert Beers, an Irishman, a brickmaker by trade, refused to flee to the garrison house, but sat down in his own house and engaged himself as well as he could in reading his Bible, declaring that nothing could harm him while he was thus engaged. But he fell a victim to his foolhardy faith, for the Indians shot him through the window and he fell dead with the Bible in his hands, being the only person slain on this occasion.

We have already seen that the schoolmaster was a recognized factor in the early town of Rehoboth. Robert Dickson was engaged in 1699, to teach reading, writing and arithmetic for six months for £13, one half to be paid in silver and the other half in lumber at current prices. The lumber was to be delivered at a landing place at the mouth of Ten-Mile river, where Samuel Walker and Sergeant Butterworth had a saw mill. It is said that in the early history of the town there were wharves built out into the Seekonk, near the cove which is formed by the wide mouth of Ten-Mile river. Stores were erected here and considerable trade was carried on, and the people of Providence frequently came over here to purchase goods. The pay of the schoolmaster gradually rose until in 1709 John Lynn was engaged to teach for one year for the sum of £29, current money. The school was kept in different sections of the town for different parts of the year, so as to give residents of all parts some convenience in attending it. The "Ring of the Town" and the neighborhood on the east of it was to have the school 21 weeks; Palmer's River, 14 weeks; Watchemoket, 13 weeks, and Captain Enoch Hunt's neighborhood and the "mile and a half," 9 weeks. As this amounts to more than the 52 weeks of the year, we assume that Mr. Lynn had an assistant part of the time, or that the school day was shortened so that the teacher could keep two schools in operation during the same week for a part of the time.

During the war of the revolution the town was distinguished for a faithful and untiring support of the cause of independence. The town furnished 310 of its men for the continental army, and of that number 37 were commissioned officers. Saltpetre was manufactured in a building erected for the purpose near the mouth of Ten-Mile river, and furnished to the government in large quantities, to be used in the composition of gunpowder. Some extracts from a letter of instructions from the town to its representative in 1773 will show the spirit of the people at that time. They write: "With pleasing hopes and expectations we trust you will, in this day of general oppression and invasion of our natural and inherent rights and liberties, join in every salutary and constitutional measure to remove those constitutional burdens and grievances that this Province, and America in general, have long

and justly remonstrated against." They then declare substantially that the British ministry "have hitherto, with impunity, profanely violated the faith and promise of a king, on whose royal word we made the most firm and indubitable reliance, and have involved this province and continent in the utmost distress and calamity." But not having any inclination toward an exhibition of hostility toward the constituted authority, they further declare: "And it is now, and ever has been, our earnest desire and prayer that there may never be wanting one of the illustrious House of Hanover to sway the sceptre of Great Britain and America, in righteousness, as long as the sun and moon shall endure."

"We, your constituents, desire and expect that you exert yourself to the utmost of your ability, not only to secure our remaining privileges inviolable, but also to obtain a full redress of all those many grievances so justly complained of—a full restoration and confirmation of all the rights and privileges we are justly entitled to by nature and the solemn compact aforesaid; that generations yet unborn may know that this town has not been dormant, while the enemies thereof have been vigilant and active to wrest from them every privilege and blessing that renders life worthy of enjoyment."

The committee of correspondence at that time was composed of Ephraim Starkweather, Nathan Daggett, Thomas Carpenter, 3d, John Lyon, Joseph Bridgham, and William Cole.

The following list of men who served in the company commanded by Lieutenant Samuel Brown, in Colonel Nathaniel Carpenter's regiment, during the time of the war, is preserved: Sergeants—Amos Goff, Miles Shorey, Remember Kent, Stephen Burn; corporals—Ezra French, Elkanah French, Jacob Allen, William Eddy; alarm men—Amos Handy, Oliver Read, Jabez Carpenter, William Daggett, Jacob Shorey, Nathan Ide, Daniel Carpenter, William Titus, Aaron Read, Charles Peck, Ephraim Walker, Nathaniel Phillips, Azaheel Carpenter, William Sabin, John Bowen, John Shorey, Leverrit Cushing, John Robinson, Jonathan Carpenter, Training Cand, James French, John French, John Brown, Caleb Carpenter, Nathan Read, David Cooper, Ephraim Carpenter, Jedediah Carpenter, Job Carpenter, Eliphalet Carpenter, Comfort Chaffee, John Barker, Amos Whitaker, Moses Walker, Richard Whitaker, Noah Newman, Daniel Perrin, Samuel Woodward, Nathan Peckham, Aaron Lyon, James Carpenter, David Read, James Bly, Simeon Read, Benjamin Gage, Samuel Lyon, Ephraim Turner, Thomas Munro, David Hutchins, Penewell Carpenter, Samuel B. Chaffee, Samuel Carpenter, Nathan Newman, Simeon Hunt, Abraham Ormsbee, Ezekiel Carpenter, Noah Fuller, Benjamin Ormsbee, Samuel Bowen, Samuel Allen, 2d, John Woodward, Jabez Perry, Jonathan French, Seba French, Nathaniel Cooper, Daniel I. Perrin, Jacob Carpenter, James Read, Ebenezer Short, William Slade, Aza Bowen, Abel Medbury, Josiah Cushing, jr.

These soldiers were sent under different demands to do military duty at different points in service of the continental cause, some at Fishkill, N. Y., at Tiverton, at Crown Point, at Cambridge, or wherever else the needs of the hour called them.

Previous to the year 1793 the Seekonk river was crossed by ferries at Watchemoket, and at the site of the present Central Bridge. Bridges were erected about the year mentioned at both places. The first team crossed Central Bridge April 9th, and three days later the first team passed over Washington Bridge. Both these bridges were carried away by a freshet in 1807, and after being rebuilt, were again destroyed by the famous September gale and storm of 1815. A marble slab once stood near Washington Bridge, upon which was the inscription: "Washington Bridge, built by John Brown, Esq., 1793, this monument is erected by the founder and proprietor of India Point as a testimony of high respect for the great illustrious Washington." The monument referred to was probably intended to mean a wooden statue of Washington which once stood near the stone, but which was washed away and lost in the gale referred to. In 1829 the woodwork of Washington Bridge was rebuilt, under the superintendence of Mr James C. Bucklin, architect. In 1875 it was repaired and strengthened to last a few years until the construction of the present substantial bridge near the same site, which has recently been completed. The construction of this bridge was authorized by an act of the legislature passed March 28th, 1883, and the work was completed in 1885. The old Central or Red Bridge remained a toll bridge until 1869, when it became impassable by reason of the impact of vessels upon its foundations in their attempts to pass through its inconvenient draw. The present free bridge was opened for travel July 16th, 1872, having been built at a cost of \$75,000. Of this sum \$20,000 was paid by the state, \$40,000 by the city of Providence, and \$15,000 by the town of East Providence. The commissioners who acted in directing its erection were James C. Bucklin, C. B. Farnsworth and James Y. Smith.

Let us turn now to notice more particularly the rise and progress of the town as a body corporate. We find that a part of the former town of Seekonk, in Massachusetts, passed under the jurisdiction of Rhode Island on Saturday, March 1st, 1862, and was at the same time constituted as the town of East Providence. At the request of the citizens Governor Sprague gave the name, and immediately after 12 o'clock on the day mentioned, the governor made a brief speech and announced the name. Salutes were fired at sunrise, at noon, and at sunset, stores were closed, and the town observed it as a holiday and an occasion for general congratulation and jubilee. A town meeting was held, at which Francis Armington read the proclamation of the governor, under which it was held, and Albert K. Gerald was chosen moderator. Henry H. Ide was elected town clerk. Resolutions of an amicable character were passed addressed to the town of Seekonk,

and a committee immediately dispatched to carry them to the town meeting of that town, which was then in session. The following officers were elected at this first town meeting: Tristram Burges, senator; Albert K. Gerald, representative; Francis Armington, Allen J. Brown, George O. Carpenter, Daniel S. Peck, Austin Gurney, town council; Francis Armington, treasurer; Timothy A. Leonard, town sergeant; Daniel S. Peck, Allen J. Brown, John A. Wood, assessors; Thomas B. Bishop, collector; George H. Read, Harvey S. Kent, Nathan M. West, constables; Thomas B. Bishop, William S. Munroe, David V. Gerald, school committee; Thomas G. Potter, Asa Peck, Robert M. Pearce, justices of the peace; and Francis Armington, overseer of the poor.

The legislative officers of the town since its organization have been as follows: Senators—Tristram Burges, 1862-3; Francis Armington, 1864-6; George O. Carpenter, 1867; Edward D. Pearce, 1868; Timothy A. Leonard, 1869-70; Edward D. Pearce, 1871-2; William Whitcomb, 1873; Francis Armington, 1874; Timothy O. Leonard, 1875; Oliver Chaffee, 1876-7; Miles B. Lawson, 1878; Alvord O. Miles, 1879-80; William Whitcomb, 1881; George N. Bliss, 1882; Edward C. Dubois, 1883-4; George N. Bliss, 1885-6; Augustus N. Cunningham, 1887; David S. Ray, 1888; Andrew J. Anthony, 1889. Representatives—Albert K. Gerald, 1862; William A. Carpenter, 1863; Henry Ide, 1864; Albert K. Gerald, 1865; George O. Carpenter, 1866-7; George N. Bliss, 1868-72; Albert C. Howard, 1873-4; Alvord O. Miles, 1875-8; Oliver Chaffee, 1879; William Whitcomb, 1880; Oliver Chaffee, 1881-2; Ellery H. Wilson, elected May 23d, 1883, to fill vacancy caused by death of Oliver Chaffee, 1883-6; Timothy A. Leonard, 1887-8; Ellery H. Wilson, 1889.

The following have been members of the town council for the years mentioned: 1862, Allen J. Brown, Francis Armington, Daniel S. Peck, George O. Carpenter, Austin Gurney; 1863, Nathaniel Cole, Daniel S. Peck, Timothy A. Leonard; 1864, Cole, Leonard, John A. Wood; 1865, Cole, Luther B. Peck, William Daggett; 1866, Cole, Daggett, Leonard; 1867, the same; 1868, Cole, Rowland G. Bassett, Charles A. Cobb; 1869, Oliver Chaffee, Joseph B. Gurney, John A. Wood; 1870, Nathaniel Cole, Rowland G. Bassett, William Whitcomb; 1871, Cole, Whitcomb, George H. Read; 1872, the same; 1873, Whitcomb, Edward D. Pearce, George F. Wilson; 1874, Joseph J. Luther, Galen Pierce, Andrew J. Anthony; 1875, Anthony, Oliver Chaffee, William A. Carpenter, Samuel S. Barney, Alfred A. White; 1876, Anthony, Barney, White, William G. Bliven, James N. Bishop; 1877, Anthony, Bishop, Barney, White, William A. Carpenter; 1878, Benjamin Wilson, Joseph B. Gurney, William G. Bliven, Thomas I. Bentley, Jesse Medbury; 1879, Wilson, Gurney, Andrew J. Anthony, John Champ-
lin, Levi S. Winchester; 1880, the same; 1881, Wilson, Gurney, Anthony, Samuel S. Barney, Alfred A. White; 1882, Wilson, Gurney,

Anthony, White, Alvord O. Miles; 1883, Wilson, Gurney, Anthony, Charles C. Weaver, Levi S. Winchester; 1884, Wilson, Gurney, Anthony, John Champlin, Alfred A. White; 1885, Wilson, Anthony, Gurney, Champlin, Levi S. Winchester; 1886, the same; 1887, Charles C. Weaver, Alfred Griswold, George J. Norton, Alfred A. White, Joseph B. Fitts; 1888, Griswold, Benjamin Wilson, Andrew J. Anthony, Frederick A. Brigham, George W. Whelden; 1889, Wilson, Whelden, Henry F. Anthony, Benjamin Martin, Ira D. Goff.

Town clerks have been as follows: Henry H. Ide, 1862-70; Charles L. Hazard, 1871-4; Ellery H. Wilson (*pro tem.*), 1875; Charles E. Scott, 1876-86; William L. Sunderland, 1887; Thomas A. Sweetland, 1888, to the present time. Town treasurers have been: Francis Armington, 1862-4; Thomas Cole, 1865; Francis Armington, 1866-8; William Armington, 1869; Francis Armington, 1870-4; Christopher Dexter, 1875-8; Thomas A. Sweetland, 1879-87; William W. Munroe, 1888, to the present time. Since the town was made a probate district in 1867, the following have served as judge of probate: Nathaniel Cole, 1867-81; Oliver Chaffee, 1882; Benjamin Wilson, 1883-6; Francis Armington, 1887; Alfred A. White, 1888, to present time.

The progress of the town in material value is shown by the following figures giving the assessed valuation of real estate in the town for each year, followed in each year by the rate of tax per hundred dollars:—1862, \$1,122,050, rate 1.12½; 1863, \$1,085,650, rate .61; 1864, \$1,182,075, rate .80; 1865, \$1,268,600, rate .68; 1866, 1,336,800, rate .73; 1867, \$1,403,200, rate .75; 1868, \$1,538,700, rate .70; 1869, \$1,629,700, rate .72; 1870, \$1,692,900, rate .80; 1871, \$1,885,100, rate .80; 1872, \$2,151,475, rate .80; 1873, \$2,644,800, rate .95; 1874, \$4,524,400, rate .75; 1875, \$4,565,700, rate .70; 1876, \$4,358,200, rate .80; 1877, \$4,072,875, rate .80; 1878, \$3,964,405, rate .78; 1879, \$3,991,945, rate .92; 1880, \$4,006,520, rate .72; 1881, \$4,057,060, rate .80; 1882, \$4,131,190, rate .84; 1883, \$4,238,975, rate .80; 1884, \$4,687,560, rate .80; 1885, \$4,984,410, rate .80; 1886, \$5,167,515, rate .80; 1888, \$5,500,643, rate 1.00; 1889, \$6,097,767, rate 1.00.

In the war of 1861-5 the people of this town proved themselves true to the traditions of New England, ready to sacrifice their property and themselves in the cause of the national welfare. They were prompt in sending men to the front, and liberal in providing for the wants of those families left in embarrassed circumstances by the enlisting of their supporters.

The public schools of the town have been ably and liberally maintained. In 1862 and 1863 new school houses were built in districts Number 3, 4 and 8, and the house in No. 1 was raised up a story, making a total expense of about \$6,000. In 1864 and 1865 school houses were built in No. 2 and No. 7, the cost of which, with one lot, was \$3,411.83. An addition to No. 1 was built in 1867-8 at a cost of about \$4,000. New houses were built in Nos. 5 and 6 in 1869-70 at a cost

of \$4,661.74. Grammar schools No. 2 and No. 8 were built about 1873 at a cost of about \$5,000, including cost of a lot. The present Grove street school house, No. 1, was built in 1875-6 at a cost, including the lot, of \$16,345.88. A new school house was built in district No. 2, in 1879, at a cost of \$1,780.02. A new school house was built at Cedar Grove in 1881 at a cost of about \$4,800. The school house on the corner of James street and Russell avenue was built in 1882-3, and cost, including the lot and grading, about \$6,500. An addition to the Union Grammar school house was made in 1888, which with its furnishings cost about \$5,000. In the spring of 1888 it was desired to re-arrange the school houses so as to use the Grove avenue house for a high school and grammar school, and to provide additional buildings for the primary departments. In carrying out this design a lot was purchased of Stephen S. Rich, on Williams avenue, for \$800, and a building was erected upon it during the year at a cost, including furniture, of a little more than \$6,000. This was intended to accommodate the schools which previously had occupied a leased building on Vine street.

The growth of the schools of the town may be inferred from the following figures, showing the annual appropriations for their support from year to year: 1862, \$500; 1863, \$1,000; 1864, \$1,200; 1865, \$1,200; 1866, \$1,400; 1867, \$1,600; 1868, \$1,600; 1869, \$1,800; 1870, \$2,000; 1871, \$2,000; 1872, \$2,800; 1873, \$5,700; 1874, \$5,750; 1875, \$8,100; 1876, \$9,500; 1877, \$9,500; 1878, \$11,106; 1879, \$10,304.68; 1880, \$10,347; 1881, \$10,869.89; 1882, \$12,335.60; 1883, \$11,634.93; 1884, \$13,647.41; 1885, \$13,673.85; 1886, \$16,124.58; 1887, \$19,705.41; 1888, \$19,243.86; 1889, \$23,624.66.

From the published report of the school committee for the year 1889 we learn that there are in the town 1,734 persons of school age—that is, between the ages of five and fifteen years. The largest number of pupils registered in the public schools during one term was 1,507. The number of children reported as not attending any school was 273. An evening school was opened in the Potter Street school house November 12th, 1888, and ended February 8th, 1889, making a term of 13 weeks. It was taught by a principal and an assistant, and was attended wholly by boys, 85 being enrolled and an average of 25 attending. The schools of the town employ 38 teachers, whose weekly salaries range from \$15 for principals of grammar schools, down to \$8 and \$7 for assistant primary teachers, the principal of the high school receiving \$30. The number in attendance in the different schools was as follows: High School, 64; Grove Avenue Grammar School, 165; Maura Avenue and Williams Avenue, Grammar, 117; Intermediate, 67; Primary, 109; East Providence Centre, Grammar, 93; Intermediate, 91; Riverside, Grammar, 85; Primary, 175; James Street, Intermediate, 94; Primary, 92; Williams Avenue and James Street, Primary, 94; Potter Street, Intermediate, 178; Primary, 177;

Rumford, No. 2, 91; Broadway, No. 3, 90; Leonard's Corner, No. 4, 86; Armington's Corner, No. 5, 87; East Providence Centre, No. 8, 91; Near Paper Mill, No. 9, 94. The various school buildings of the town are estimated in value as follows: District No. 1, house and furnishings, \$4,188.57; No. 2, house and furnishings, \$2,280; No. 3, house and lot, \$2,200; No. 4, house and lot, \$2,217.02; No. 5, house and lot, \$2,216.03; No. 6, house and lot, \$5,209.31; No. 7, house and lot, \$1,266.41; No. 8, house and lot, \$2,200; No. 9, house and lot, \$1,780.02; Union Grammar School building, \$9,932.34; Williams Avenue, house and lot, \$6,779.96; Mauran Avenue, house and lot, \$15,058.62; James Street, house and lot, \$6,491.72; Grove Avenue, house and lot, \$16,195.88.

The town of East Providence was divided into road districts in accordance with a vote at town meeting April 27th, 1863. The division was as follows: Highway District No. 1.—Commencing at Barrington line at Bullock's point, thence running northeasterly with Barrington line to and including the Warren road, thence northerly to a point 10 rods south of Captain Martin Rogers' house, thence to the river, leaving Halsey place on the north side of the line. No. 2.—Commencing at Barrington line, thence northerly to a corner north of William S. Munroe, thence to Runnin's bridge. No. 3.—Commencing at the aforesaid corner, thence westerly, including all the public roads to a point five rods west of Isaac B. Kent's residence. No. 4.—Commencing at the northerly line of District No. 1, thence northerly to William Ide's stone quarry, and from westerly line of No. 3 westerly to a point half way between A. K. Gerald's and John Martin's. No. 5.—Commencing at the west line of No. 4, thence westerly and southerly as far as the public roads go, thence northerly to Broadway, thence westerly, including the turnpike, to India Point bridge, thence southerly past John T. Ingraham's store to a point 20 rods west of Leonard's corner. No. 6.—Commencing at the northerly line of No. 4, thence north to a point just north of and including Baster's lane from Broadway to Perry Barney's house and at the east line of No. 5, thence east to the state line at Luther's corner. No. 7.—Commencing at the north line of No. 6 at Baster's lane, thence northerly to a point just north of Cole's bridge, and westerly towards the cove to the northeast corner of George W. Carpenter's lot, and from Broadway running easterly to the state line. No. 8.—Commencing at Broadway Corners, thence northerly through Omega village to the corner, including Benjamin Allen and George Lawton, and from the west line of No. 7 at Thomas Cole's westerly to the corner at J. B. Pitts', including all public roads between the above named points and Central Bridge and District No. 5. No. 9.—Commencing at the northerly point of No. 7 at Cole's bridge, thence easterly and northerly to a point at the top of the hill just north of Phaniel Bishop's, thence easterly in a direct line to a point half way between the Bridgham place and Charles Rudolph's, thence southerly to state line at Hunt's bridge, including all

public roads within those limits. No. 10.—Commencing at the northerly line of No. 8 at Benjamin Allen's, thence northerly to the river to Pawtucket line, thence easterly by Pawtucket line to state line, thence southerly by state line to Central Factory, continuing southerly to District No. 9, thence westerly to first mentioned corner, including all public roads within those limits.

The thickly populated part of the town is incorporated as the Watchemoket Fire District, which incorporation was effected in 1880. Water is led through the principal streets of the village, there being 52,898 feet of mains laid, and over 50 hydrants. Water is supplied from Pawtucket. The valuation of real estate within the limits of the fire district is \$2,155,431. The affairs of the district are in the hands of seven fire wardens, a clerk, moderator, three assessors, a collector of taxes and a treasurer. The district is divided into five districts, the boundaries of which are as follows: First district includes all that part lying west of Potter and north of Warren avenues, extending to the river; Second district, all lying south of Warren and west of Lyon avenues; Third district is bounded by Potter street, Warren avenue, Broadway and Taunton avenue; Fourth district is bounded by Taunton avenue, Walnut street and Waterman avenue; Fifth district is North Broadway. The town also has two fire engine companies—Watchemoket Fire Co. No. 1, and Narragansett Engine Co. No. 2, located at Riverside. Both these are supplied with engines and other apparatus; and the first numbers 57 and the other 50 men.

The town maintains a very efficient police force. The total number of arrests made by them during the last year reported was 172, and for the year before 178. The expense of maintaining the police force for several years past has been as follows: 1880, \$2,790; 1881, \$3,404; 1882, \$3,356; 1883, \$3,314; 1884, \$3,756; 1885, \$5,165; 1886, \$5,397; 1887, \$4,665; 1888, \$5,608; 1889, \$5,621.

Street lights are maintained by the town in populous localities. In the Northern district there are in use 25 gasoline and 12 oil lamps with posts complete. In the Southern district there are 37 oil lamps complete. In the Watchemoket district there are 59 gas posts, 69 gasoline lamps and 5 oil lights sustained by the town. Street lighting costs the town about \$3,000 a year. The expense of maintaining and improving the streets and highways of the town is something more than \$10,000 a year. In 1887 it exceeded \$11,000, while during the first half of the decade it barely exceeded \$7,000 in any year, and sometimes fell considerably below it.

The town has an elegant town hall, erected in 1889, at a cost of nearly \$50,000. The first appropriation, voted in 1888, was \$35,000, but that amount did not complete the building. A spacious lot, previously purchased at an expense of about \$11,500, furnishes an appropriate site for the building. It is constructed of brick, with granite plinths, in the first story, and the second story is sided with shingles,

the architecture conforming to the modern composite style. The front opens toward Taunton avenue, and the recessed entrance is approached by a flight of granite steps. The corner stone was laid in 1888, and the building completed in the latter part of 1889. The grounds surrounding it are handsomely laid out. The old town hall, a frame building two stories high, stands near. The upper story contains a hall which is let for entertainments and other public gatherings. The building is estimated in value at \$1,000.

In accordance with the original custom in New England towns a tax was made to build the first meeting house. It will be remembered that the peculiar sentiments of Rhode Island on ecclesiastical matters did not prevail on this territory, which was then Massachusetts ground. The first meeting house was begun in 1646, and so far completed in the following year as to be used for religious services. It stood where the tomb now is, south of the present Congregational church. A tax for finishing the house was levied in 1648, and in 1659 it was enlarged. It continued in service until 1718, unless it shared the fate of other buildings around it in the time of King Philip's war, and was rebuilt immediately after. This would seem most probable, but there appears no record of it. The second church was erected in the year 1718, on a site about 30 feet eastward of the former. The house having been completed the town voted on the 23d of December "that the rules to be observed in seating the new meeting house for the Sabbath are as followeth: Firstly, to have regard to dignity of person, and secondly by age, and thirdly according to the charge they bare in respect to the public charges, and what charge they have been at in building the meeting house." A committee was charged with the execution of this scheme. That house of worship stood for nearly a century. It was torn down in 1814, and a part of the lumber was used in the erection of the town hall, which from that time to the completion of the new town hall was in use for that purpose. The house now used by the Congregational society was erected in 1810. In the early history of this church the people were called together at the beat of the drum instead of the ringing of a bell. The seating of the meeting house, in some such manner as we have noticed, was a common thing, and committees were yearly appointed to attend to the business.

The first pastor of this church was Reverend Samuel Newman, a man of great literary ability, and the compiler of the first full concordance of the Bible in the English language. He published the first edition in London, in 1643, but afterward revised it while pastor of this church, the last edition being printed in London in 1658. His son, Noah Newman, succeeded him as pastor of this church. We should not forget to say that the commonly accepted date of the formation of this church is 1643. The present pastor, Reverend Leonard Z. Ferris, commenced his labors with this church June 1st,

1888. The present membership is 169. About 125 families are included in the congregation. The Sunday school numbers 232, and is in excellent condition. The membership of the church has been depleted within the last year or two by the withdrawal of members to form other churches. Such churches were the Union church at Luther's Corners, in Seekonk, and the Broadway chapel of this town.

The Second Congregational church of this town is located at Riverside, and was organized in 1881. It is in a very hopeful condition. A neat church has been built, and in the year 1888 friends of the society presented it with a beautiful parsonage. The present pastor, Reverend James D. Smiley, commenced his preaching to this church April 8th, 1888. The church numbers 42 members, and the congregation represents about 80 families. Mr. E. P. Adams is the church clerk, and superintendent of the Sunday school, which numbers 160.

A mission was started by the Congregational church in a school house in the eastern part of the village of East Providence, about October of the year 1885. From this Sunday school grew other religious efforts, and finally a chapel was built on North Broadway, about the year 1887. It was dedicated in May, 1889. During the same year, a few months later, a church was organized. This has about 25 members. Reverend L. S. Woodworth supplies the pulpit a considerable part of the time.

Baptists had resided in this town for some time before any church organization was matured. From 1732 to 1794, however, the element grew strong enough to organize seven churches in the old town of Rehoboth. The youngest of these, located on Seekonk plain, about three miles from Providence, was the beginning of the First Baptist church of East Providence. The first meeting looking toward the organization of this church was held December 17th, 1793, but different opinions were entertained in the matter of laying on of hands as a vital ordinance. Nine meetings were held before these opinions could be reconciled, and on November 11th, 1794, it was agreed that "laying on of hands should not be regarded as a term of the communion." The church was organized at the house of Miles Shorey, November 27th, 1794. The 19 constituents members were: Caleb Mason, Charles Peck, John Brown, John Medbury, Miles Shorey, Ezra Kent, John Perry, Molly Walker, Abigail Winsor, Abigail Wilson, Sybel Ingraham, Sarah Shorey, Hannah Hayes, Eunice Harding, Rebecca Braly, Susanna Mason, Molly Cole, Silence Carpenter, and Johanna Mason. For seven months the church worshipped in private houses. The first meeting house was dedicated June 28th, 1795. This house was thoroughly renovated in 1837, and stood until 1879, when it was torn down to make room for the present edifice. The latter house was built at a cost of about \$7,000, and was dedicated, free of incumbrance, December 30th, 1879.

The first pastor of this church was Elder John P. Jones. He preached here before the formation of the church, being then a licentiate of the Second Baptist church of Newport. He was ordained March 18th, 1795, and continued here over three years. Failing health compelled him to retire, leaving Elder John Pitman, who had for a few months been his assistant, in charge of the flock. The latter continued for 17 years. He had no stated salary, but depended solely upon the free-will offerings of the people. In June, 1814, he was compelled to resign, because of inadequate support. In June, 1815, Elder Jason Livermore, from the First church in Malden, Mass., came as a pastoral supply. His labors were closed by his sudden death in January following. In March, 1816, Elder Pitman returned, and continued until his death, July 24th, 1822. The salary promised him was \$300 a year. During the 24 years of his pastorate 124 members were received into the church. Elder Ezra Gowen served the church for nine months from February, 1823, and 24 were added to the church during this time, as the fruits of a revival. Reverend Bartlett Pease was called in October, 1823, and continued four years and five months. Reverend Benjamin Grafton was pastor from May, 1829, to June, 1831. During his ministry the present parsonage was built. He was followed by Forendo Bestor, a licentiate, from Hartford, Conn., but shortly afterward ordained, and who continued until August, 1833. Henry Clarke, a licentiate of Warwick and Coventry church, commenced his labors here October 1st, 1833. He was afterward ordained, and continued three years. During his pastorate 101 were added to the membership. Reverend John Allen was the immediate successor, beginning August 1st, 1837, and continuing three years. During the renovation of the meeting house, in 1837, services were held in the town hall. Reverend John Welch began his pastorate in November, 1840, and continued nearly ten years. In the winter and spring of 1842 the most remarkable revival in the history of the church occurred. As the fruits of it 80 members were added to the church. Reverend H. G. Stewart was pastor for three years, from April 1st, 1850. Reverend Alexander Lorimer followed, for 13 months. He was succeeded by Reverend George Matthews for three years, and he by Reverend A. H. Stowell for two years and nine months. Reverend G. P. M. King was called to the pastorate in November 1860, and continued four years, resigning in December, 1864, and shortly after joining the army in connection with the Christian Commission. A vacancy in the pastorate occurred for more than a year, the longest period of the kind in the history of the church. Reverend I. Chesebrough entered the pastorate April 1st, 1866, and continued until September, 1880, a term of 14½ years. Reverend Bailey S. Morse succeeded in the pastorate, from April, 1881, to April, 1885. Reverend F. J. Jones began his service of the church August 1st, 1885, being ordained in September, and remained about three years. Reverend William J.

Reynolds, Jr., of Phenix, the present pastor, commenced his labors in June, 1889. The present membership is 115. The Sunday school, which was founded by Deacon Viall Medbury, in 1819, numbers 152, and has a library of 300 volumes.

The Second Baptist church of East Providence had its beginning about 30 years ago. Reverend Daniel Rounds, a member of the Third Baptist church of Providence, held meetings here, in the then town of Seekonk, in 1860, and from those meetings 17 converts were received into the Third church. In July, 1860, a church was formed here, the constituent members, 18 in number, being dismissed for that purpose from the Third church. A Sunday school was also organized in the same year. A house of worship was soon after erected. In 1880 the membership of the church was 70. It now numbers 103. Reverend William Fitz was pastor from 1882 to the end of 1886; and Reverend J. Stewart, the present pastor, followed in May, 1887. The Warren Baptist Association, to which this church belongs, held its 119th annual meeting with this church, in September, 1885. The present church clerk is Mr. A. F. Messenger, and the superintendent of the Sunday school is Mr. Charles H. Finch. The school numbers about 200, with an average attendance of more than 100. It has a library of 400 volumes.

The First Universalist church stands on a spacious lot on Taunton avenue and Alice street. The parish society of this church was organized in 1881. Religious services were held for a time in Pierce's Hall. A handsome church edifice was erected in 1882, at a cost of about \$8,000. The whole amount was paid so that the church was free from debt, and has been so from the start. Among the prominent original members of the parish were Raymond Burr, Nathaniel M. Burr, Philip A. Munroe, David Anthony, Andrew J. Anthony, Timothy A. Leonard, Alvord O. Miles, Alfred Griswold and Stephen S. Rich. A church organization was effected in 1883. A Sunday school had been organized in 1881, which now numbers 70 members. The first pastor was the Reverend George R. Spink, under whose pastorate the church was built. He remained until 1885. After a vacancy of about six months Reverend George S. Weaver, D.D., began a pastorate October 12th, 1885, which continues at the present time. The church now has 29 members and about 53 families are connected with the congregation.

St. Mary's Protestant Episcopal church was started as a mission of St. Stephen's church, in Providence, in 1871. A handsome Gothic house of worship was erected in 1872 on Warren avenue, at a cost of about \$5,000. It has recently (1889) been undergoing some change in its arrangement. Prominent supporters of the cause, who were active in starting the church, were: Mrs. Lydia Pearce, Mrs. John Armstrong, Mr. John Armstrong, Rufus W. Adams, Captain W. Hall and Mr. Kilton. The first rector was Reverend Robert Paine, who came

as deacon, but was ordained in St. John's church. He remained eight or nine years. He was followed by Reverend Lucius Waterman, who came as deacon and was ordained here, and remained about six months. Reverend Daniel I. Odell followed, coming as a deacon and being ordained in Milwaukee, remaining here six or seven years. Reverend Wilberforce Wells followed, from December, 1884, to July, 1885. Reverend George R. Spink began officiating in October, 1885, and continues at the present time. The church wardens are William T. Kilton and William E. Ripley. The present number of communicants is 72. The Sunday school has about 150 scholars.

St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal church at Riverside was organized as a distinct parish in 1883. Some time later the erection of a house of worship was begun. This having been completed and paid for, was duly consecrated by Bishop Clark October 25th, 1888. In speaking of it the bishop said: "It was an occasion of great interest to the people of this vicinity, and under the active ministry of the present rector, the Reverend Otis O. Wright, with a spacious and attractive church, free from all incumbrance, and a growing population to draw upon, we may look forward to an abundant harvest in the future." The present wardens of the church are Amasa Humphrey and James Mortin. During the last year of report 20 members were added, making the total number of communicants 78. The Sunday school has about 70 members.

In recent years the Roman Catholic population has increased so much that provision for their religious needs seemed necessary, and a handsome frame edifice was erected. It stands at the corner of Taunton Pike and Anthony street, on a lot of about one acre of ground. The lot also has upon it a neat parochial residence. The church is capable of seating about 600 persons. This parish was under the pastoral care of Reverend F. O'Reilly from 1880 to 1887, and since the last date has been in charge of Reverend John Harty. It is known as the Church of the Sacred Heart.

Haven Methodist Episcopal church is a neat edifice occupying a commodious lot on Taunton avenue. Its value is estimated at \$7,700. The Methodist sentiment had been gathering strength for several years, and about 1877 the house of worship was erected. For several years, from 1876 to 1880, at least, religious services were conducted by Reverend Thomas Ely, a superannuated resident minister. Reverend Benjamin F. Simon was placed in charge by appointment of conference in 1880, and continued until 1882. He was followed in 1883 by Reverend Alexander Anderson, who continued until 1886, when he was succeeded by Reverend William H. Starr, the present pastor. The number of full members is 161. A flourishing Sunday school is connected with it, having over 300 scholars, and an average attendance of over 200 scholars and teachers. Its library contains nearly 600 books.

A Union chapel was erected at Cedar Grove some 15 years ago or more. It has been used by different denominations. Reverend A. A. Cleaveland conducted services from 1880 to the present time.

Reliance Lodge, No. 34, I. O. O. F., was instituted April 26th, 1874, by Grand Master Gardner T. Swarts. The following were charter members: Edward S. Luther, Rufus W. Adams, Clark R. Bugbee, Elmer C. Bugbee, John Champlin, Franklin M. Cheney, Thomas Eccles, Orland Freeborn, James C. Hunt, John Wilbur, William H. Luther, John H. Kenna, Charles E. Pierce, Edwin S. Straight, John G. Straight and Martin Hunt. The first officers were: E. S. Luther, N. G.; R. W. Adams, V. G.; John Wilbur, R. S.; John Champlin, T.; Thomas Eccles, P. S.; C. E. Pierce, M.; E. C. Bugbee, C.; J. Straight, I. G.; J. H. Kenna, O. G.; E. S. Straight, C. The following are past grands: Rufus W. Adams, John Bowen, E. C. Bugbee, Cornelius Beard, Charles D. E. Briggs, John Champlin, Charles W. Farrington, Cyrus E. Goff, Edward J. Luther, Edwin B. Lincoln, Charles E. Pierce, Herbert R. Perkins, Charles A. H. Parker, George H. Rounds, John Wilbur, Walter E. Townsend and Clarence H. Lovell. The Lodge numbers at present 144. It meets every Tuesday evening at Odd Fellows Hall on Warren avenue.

Fraternity Encampment, No. 17, I. O. O. F., was organized April 3d, 1875. Its charter members were: Rufus W. Adams, William G. Bliven, George Dorrance, Arthur E. Hill, Charles A. Ingraham, Edward S. Luther, William H. Luther. The first officers were: George Dorrance, chief patriarch; Jacob P. Peterson, high priest; Arthur E. Hill, senior warden; Charles A. Ingraham, rec. scribe; Edward S. Luther, treasurer; George A. Kendall, fin. scribe; Rufus W. Adams, junior warden. The leading offices have since been held successively by the following: Chief patriarchs, Arthur E. Hill, C. A. Ingraham, Rufus W. Adams, John Champlin, J. F. Bowen, C. E. Pierce, Orland Freeborn, C. R. Ross, S. J. Dyer, J. G. Peck, C. F. Allen, E. J. Luther, Joseph Taylor, A. H. Vaughn, Charles A. H. Parker, J. R. Wall, C. Beard, H. R. Perkins, E. B. Lincoln; high priests, George A. Kendall, C. F. Allen, William H. McTwiggan, C. E. Briggs, Ferdinand Whelden, W. H. McTwiggan, E. J. Luther, W. H. McTwiggan, E. J. Luther, Albert Vial, Joseph Taylor, John G. Straight, C. Beard. Previous to 1881 the term of service was six months; since that date it has been one year. The present membership of the encampment is 59.

The new Odd Fellows Hall on Warren avenue, a handsome building, was commenced April 1st, 1889. It is built of wood, 60 by 47 feet, two stories high. It cost about \$12,000. The upper floor is used for a hall, while the lower floor is occupied by stores. The architects were Messrs. Gould & Angell, and the contractor was John Champlin.

Bucklin Post, No. 20, G. A. R., was organized October 26th, 1886. Its officers were: David S. Ray, commander; F. B. Butts, senior vice;

William F. Comrie, junior vice; A. W. Cunningham, quartermaster; Orland Freeborn, adjutant; George E. Kent, chaplain; B. O. Rhodes, surgeon; James Mellan, officer of the guard; James A. Sherman, officer of the day. The charter members of the Post were the foregoing officers and 32 others. David S. Ray was commander from the organization to January 1st, 1889. William F. Comrie has held that office since the date mentioned. The number of members at the present time is 168. The Post holds weekly meetings every Tuesday evening in a hall in Chedel Block. The present officers are: William F. Comrie, commander; Orland Freeborn, senior vice; Thomas R. Salsbury, junior vice; Leander Baker, quartermaster; Fred. A. Burt, adjutant; George E. Kent, chaplain; W. G. Bowen, surgeon; David H. Oldridge, officer of the guard; James H. Sherman, officer of the day.

Farragut Post, No. 8, was organized May 9th, 1884. The charter members were: Fred. F. Wolcott, Benjamin C. Clark, George W. Payton, George H. Northup, A. C. Jonhonet, Robert Laird, John R. Case, George B. Jenks, Franklin Monroe, J. J. Moore, Henry B. Warner, Willam S. Brown, Frank B. Butts, George F. Chapman and William H. Martin. The location of the Post is at Riverside. The principal officers for 1884 were: F. B. Butts, C.; George V. Chapman, S. V.; George W. Payton, J. V.; Fred. F. Wolcott, Q. M. The officers for 1885 were: George F. Chapman, C.; George W. Payton, S. V.; Albert P. Jonhonet, J. V.; Frank B. Butts, A.; Fred. F. Wolcott, Q. M. The officers for 1886 were: William C. Severance, C.; William S. Brown, J. V.; F. W. Monroe, A.; Franklin Monroe, Q. M. For 1887: George F. Chapman, C.; Fred. F. Wolcott, S. V.; William S. Brown, J. V.; E. P. Adams, A.; Franklin Monroe, Q. M. For 1888: Franklin Monroe, C.; Isaac H. Rogers, S. V.; Charles F. Sherman, J. V.; Willard C. Severance, A.; George F. Chapman, Q. M. For 1889: Franklin Monroe, C.; Isaac H. Rogers, S. V.; Charles F. Sherman, J. V.; Benjamin L. Penno, A.; George F. Chapman, Q. M. The membership numbers 44.

Among the institutions of East Providence is a weekly newspaper, the *East Providence Record*, published by Sibley & Johnson. It is printed in the city.

The Riverside Cotton Mills, located here, were established in 1882, by J. P. Campbell & Co. They occupy a building about 50 by 200 feet, two stories high. The mills contain about 10,000 spindles, and employ about 200 hands in the manufacture of cotton goods. The superintendent is Mr. A. W. Mattison.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Andrew J. Anthony, son of David and Catharine (Barker) Anthony, was born in 1833, in Mendon, Mass., and was educated in the public schools. When he was very young his father moved to what is now East Providence. He first engaged in the cigar manufacturing busi-

ness until 18 years of age, his father being then in that business. He afterward learned the mason's trade in Providence, and has followed it ever since, and for the past 25 years has had charge of all the Providence Gas Company's buildings. He was elected in 1874 to the town council, and has been a member each year with the exception of 1878 and 1886, until elected to the senate in 1889. He was also president of the council three years. He married Harriet, daughter of Joseph Martin of Seekonk, Mass.

Henry F. Anthony, son of Andrew J. and Harriet (Martin) Anthony, was born in 1855, in what is now East Providence (then Seekonk, Mass.). He was educated in the public schools, learned the mason's trade, and for 10 years worked for his father. In 1881 he became assistant agent for the P. & W. railroad at East Providence, and in 1885 was made agent. He was elected to the town council in April, 1889, also elected president of the board. He was three years assessor of the fire district. He married Julia O., daughter of Williams A. Burt of Fall River.

Francis Armington, son of Ambrose and Sally (Jencks) Armington, was born in 1820 in East Providence (then Seekonk), in the stone house on Pawtucket avenue, built by his father about 1810. He was educated in the public schools, and followed the business of pile driving and wharf building for 30 years. He married Caroline A., daughter of Jesse Medbery, Esq., of East Providence (then Seekonk). He represented the town of Seekonk in the legislature of Massachusetts, served as chairman of the boards of selectmen and assessors, and was overseer of the poor in that town. In East Providence he was president of the first town council, served three years in the senate, 12 years as town treasurer, also held the offices of assessor, probate judge, overseer of the poor and auctioneer. He enlisted the town's quota of 80 volunteers for the war.

Charles C. Balch, son of S. W. and Joanna (Perkins) Balch, was born in 1847 in Lyme, N. H., and was educated in the public schools. He came to East Providence in 1886. Previous to that he was in the produce business in Boston. He married Abby M., daughter of Oliver and Abby M. Chaffee, of East Providence.

Daniel D. Barney, son of John and Ruth (Viall) Barney, was born in Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, R. I., in 1823, and was educated in the public schools. He learned the stone mason's trade, following it with his father until he was 22 years of age. Since 1865 he has been with the Rumford Chemical Works as their farmer. His first wife was Henrietta A., daughter of Caleb Chaffee, of Seekonk. His present wife is Sarah, daughter of Silas Terry, of Fall River.

John P. Barney, farmer and manufacturer of cider and vinegar, is a son of Perry and Rachel (Peck) Barney. He was born in 1851, in East Providence, in the same house where he has always lived and which was built by his grandfather, Jonathan Barney. He was edu-

cated at Mowry & Goff's and Bryant & Stratton's, Providence. He married Sarah E., daughter of James R. Hornby, of Pawtucket, R. I. Their children are: Perry James, born 1880, died 1883; Alice Teel, born 1884; Bessie E., born 1886; Earl Clifford, born 1888.

Nathaniel I. Bishop, son of Phaniel and Betsey (Ide) Bishop, was born in 1829, in Seekonk, now East Providence, and was educated at the public school. He learned the carpenter's trade and always followed it. He moved to Providence in 1858, where he resided for about ten years, and was for 20 years partner with William C. Davenport, in the firm of William C. Davenport & Co., builders. He married Caroline, daughter of Asa Mason, of Seekonk.

Frederick A. Brigham was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., in 1835, and came to East Providence in 1872, where he has since followed the real estate business. He was in the council in 1888. He has been treasurer of Riverside Congregational church since its organization, and was first treasurer of the Riverside Free Public Library.

Fred. I. Chaffee, son of Oliver and Abby Maria (Gray) Chaffee, was born in 1857, in East Providence, and was educated at public and high schools, East Providence, and at Mowry & Goff's, Providence. He served as deputy sheriff for two years. He married Inez, daughter of Alfred and Frances Griswold, of East Providence. He was employed for seven years in the Rumford Chemical Works, and about 1881 began the manufacture of disinfectants. He was burned out, but immediately rebuilt and still carries on the business.

J. Irvin Chaffee, son of Oliver and Abby M. (Gray) Chaffee, was born January 3d, 1861, in Seekonk, Mass., and was educated at Mowry & Goff's classical school and at Brown University, Providence, graduating in 1883. Before graduating he began to teach as principal in the Grove Avenue grammar school in the fall of 1882. In the fall of 1884 he started the East Providence high school, of which he had charge till the middle of November, 1889, when he resigned and went abroad for two months. After his return he taught until the following summer at Goff, Rice & Smith's school in Providence. In the fall of 1890 he entered the Johns Hopkins University to take the course in mathematics. In 1885 he married Bessie W., daughter of John C. and Frances A. (Peck) Marvel.

A. N. Cunningham, son of Joseph N. and Sarah A. (Bishop) Cunningham, was born November 5th, 1841, in Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence. He began with his father, who was a civil engineer, and who laid out the Boston & Providence road; was foreman on the Boston & Providence road, under Isaiah Hoyt, and afterward went on the construction of the Boston, Hartford & Erie, under E. B. Crane, for two years. He then returned to the Boston & Providence road, and built over the road, under Mr. Hoyt; then back to the Boston, Hartford & Erie, now known as the New York & New England road, under N. C. Munson, for two years. He then went to the Connecticut Valley road

and took a contract to build three miles of road from Wethersfield to Rocky Hill, then went to work for Dillon & Clyde to finish the road. He was afterward made superintendent of the construction, under Hiram Fowler, and then appointed roadmaster and superintendent of bridges, remaining until the road changed hands. He is now an assistant roadmaster O. C. R.R. He was educated at Seekonk Academy, Opalac Institute, Attleboro; M. & E. Lyon's private school, Providence, and at Brown University. He is chess editor on staff of *Providence Daily Journal*, is president of Spring Vale Cemetery, and moderator of Watchemoket Fire District, and also a member of the administrative board of that district. He served two years on school committee in Windham, Conn. He was senator from East Providence in 1887. He was quartermaster three terms of Bucklin Post, No. 20, G. A. R., and is now commander of Farragut Post, No. 8. He served in the early part of the rebellion in Company D, 2d R. I. Volunteers, was appointed second lieutenant 78th N. Y. Volunteers December 23d, 1861, and at the time of the consolidation of that regiment with the 102d N. Y. held by appointment the rank of captain in Company H; after the consolidation he returned to the 2d R. I. regiment, and was mustered out of service by order of the war department at Camp Hawes Hill, Va., July 31st, 1865. He married Hattie B., daughter of George W. Frink, of Windham, Conn.

George S. Dean, son of George B. and Sarah G. (Sisson) Dean, was born in 1832 in Providence, was educated in public schools and came to East Providence in 1874. He first engaged in the jewelry business in Providence, and for the past 23 years has been a repairer and finisher of pianos, first with Henry E. Barney, then Henry E. Barney & Son, then James H. Barney, and now Ira N. Goff. He married Mary J., daughter of Henry E. Barney, of Providence. He was elected a member of school board in 1889.

James Dennis, Jr., son of James and Anna T. (Lockwood) Dennis, was born in 1842 in Pawtucket, R. I., and was educated at the Friends' School, Providence, and at Haverford, Penn. He came to East Providence in 1881. He married Laura, daughter of Oliver S. Curtis, of East Providence. He is engaged in the business of raising lettuce for the New York market.

Jared Carrington Dodge, son of Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Dodge) Dodge, was born in 1820 on Block Island, was educated in the public schools, and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1866 he started in the sash, blinds and planing mill business in Providence, which he has carried on ever since at the same place. He married Olive Paine, a daughter of George Washington and Sarah Salisbury, of Barrington, Mass. Their children are: Horace H., born 1844; Francis H., born 1846, died 1853; Sarah Elizabeth, born 1848; Charlotte Shaw, born 1850; Frank H., born 1853, and Annie L., born 1859. Mr. Dodge served for 24 years in the volunteer fire department.

William Wheaton Ellis, son of William and Mary (Wheaton) Ellis, was born December 13th, 1838, in Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, R. I., and was educated at the English and Classical school of East Providence. He learned the jewelry business and followed it three years, then was employed by the Rumford Chemical Works, remaining four years, then worked for the Boston & Providence railroad for seven years, and returned to the chemical works. He was elected on school board for three years, and was for two years of that time chairman of the board. He was elected again in 1889 for three years; also elected superintendent. He is treasurer of Newman Congregational church, and has been for a number of years, also for 18 years a trustee, and is and has been for a number of years clerk of the society. He was chosen deacon May 30th, 1872, and has served in that capacity for more than 18 years. He married Sarah H., daughter of Hezekiah and Avis N. Blaisdell, of Providence.

JOSEPH E. C. FARNHAM, son of William H. and Lydia H. (Parker) Farnham, was born January 18th, 1849, in Nantucket, Mass., and is one of 12 children on the paternal side, and one of nine on the maternal, his father having been twice married. He was educated in the public schools, and the Sir Admiral Coffin Academy of his native town, his 13th birthday being his last day at school. At that age he left home and lived on a farm for one year, then entered the printing office of the *Nantucket Mirror*, remaining one year. He came to Providence June 2d, 1864, was with A. Crawford Greene one year, and one year with Knowles, Anthony & Co. In March, 1866, he entered the employ of the Providence Press Company, continuing until March, 1869, then went with Millard & Harker for one year, returning in March, 1870, to the Providence Press Company. In June, 1883, he was appointed foreman of the book composition department, and continued with the company until October 1st, 1888, when with Edwin H. Snow, under the firm name of Snow & Farnham, he succeeded the Providence Press Company. Their printing establishment is one of the largest in the state, employing about 40 hands. From 1877 to 1883 he was a member of the Providence school board, serving on the committees on by-laws, music and evening schools. His term would not have expired until 1886, but in 1883 he moved to East Providence. He was appointed on the school board of East Providence in June, 1889, by the town council to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Miles H. Lawson, and was immediately elected clerk of the board by the committee. At the annual town election in April, 1890, he was re-elected a member of the school committee for a period of three years. At the organization of the school board, immediately following the election, he was re-elected clerk, and was also elected superintendent of schools of the town. He is a member of Franklin Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 23, of Providence, and a past grand of the same, has been for a number of years a trustee of his Lodge, and was dis-

trict deputy grand master for two years over four of the Lodges of the city of Providence. He is also a member of Fraternity Encampment, No. 17, of East Providence, and is a past chief patriarch in this higher branch of Odd Fellowship. He was in June, 1887, a charter member of Providence Council, No. 1096, of the Royal Arcanum, of East Providence, and was made the first past regent of that organization. He was prominently connected with the Hope Street Methodist church, Providence, for 16 years, and for nearly eight years was Sunday school superintendent. He united with the Haven Methodist church, East Providence, the first Sunday in November, 1883, was soon after elected a member of the official board, and is now steward, class leader, treasurer and president of the board of trustees of that church. He was one of the organizers and founders of the Methodist Social Union of Providence and vicinity, elected secretary at the organization January, 1881, and continued in the office until January, 1888, when he was elected president, declining a re-election at the following annual election. He was again elected secretary in January, 1891. He has been for some years a member of the executive committee of the Providence Branch of the Indian Rights Association, which embraces in its membership many of the leading citizens of Providence. He joined the Young Men's Christian Association in 1867, was twice vice-president, and is now, and has been for ten years, a member of the board of directors. He is chairman of the membership committee, and has been a member of the lecture, missionary, publication, finance and the library committees. Being deprived of those educational privileges enjoyed by most boys, he was led to adopt early in his career a system of self improvement, which has always been maintained. With a natural thirst for knowledge, he was fortunate in the selection of the printing trade—a school in itself—added to which an early formed habit of reading and study has served to more than make up for the loss of earlier advantages. It may be said of him that, so far as the practical uses of education can go, he is a well-educated man. Thus has he been able to fill every position to which he has been called, with ability, and has added grace and dignity to every occasion upon which he has been selected to preside over and address an audience. As a speaker he has few equals among those of his circle, and never fails to entertain and interest his hearers. He married, October 11th, 1871, Laura S., daughter of Solomon and Nancy B. (Manchester) Greene of Providence. Their children are: Emma Ellouise, born August 30th, 1875, died July 10th, 1876; and William Ellis, born July 5th, 1878.

Joseph B. Fitts, son of David and Delia (Bucklin) Fitts, was born in 1818, in Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, R. I., and was educated at the public schools. He learned the tanning trade which he followed in his early days, his father being a tanner and currier. About 1847 he began farming and afterward turned his attention to

gardening, which he has followed for over 20 years. He served in the town council in 1887. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Dennis, of Sandwich, Mass.

David Glover, son of Thomas and Sarah (Hughes) Glover, was born in 1832, in Prince Edward's Island, and was educated in public schools. His father was a native of Scotland and his mother a native of Massachusetts. He learned the carpenter trade in 1849, came to Providence in 1863, moving to East Providence in August, 1887. He has always followed the building business. He was one of the early members of the Mechanics' Exchange of Providence. He married Catharine, daughter of David Creighton, of Prince Edward's Island.

David F. Goff, son of David and Clarissa (Stacy) Goff, was born in 1849, in Taunton, Mass., was educated in the public schools of his native town and in Rehoboth, and came to East Providence in 1868. He was for a time in the contracting business with George H. Read in building bridges and wharves, and started in the real estate business in Providence in 1874. He served on the board of assessors a number of years. He married Rachel I., daughter of John Greene, of Worcester.

Ira D. Goff, son of Cyrillus and Mary A. (Monroe) Goff, was born in 1852, in Providence, was educated in the public schools of Providence, and came to East Providence in 1878. He has always followed the jewelry business, and also established a periodical store at Riverside in 1886. He married Annie L., daughter of Henry S. Pine, of Attleboro, Mass. He was elected a member of the school board in 1888, a member of the town council in 1889, and foreman of Narragansett Fire Company No. 2, in March, 1889. He was clerk and treasurer of the latter for seven years previous.

Isaac L. Goff, son of David and Clarissa (Stacy) Goff, was born in 1852 in Taunton, Mass., was educated in the public schools of East Providence and Bryant & Stratton's College, Providence, and came to East Providence in 1869. He started in the real estate business in Providence in 1871, and has also been engaged in the manufacturing jewelry business since 1879. He married Ada J., daughter of William R. Richards, of Providence.

Osmond C. Goodell, son of Chester and Betsey (Fuller) Goodell, was born in 1835 in Readsboro, Bennington county, Vt., and was educated in the public and select schools of Vermont and Massachusetts. He came to East Providence in 1864, for two years was employed in a fruit store in Providence, and afterward kept a restaurant on Canal street for six years. He was appointed town sergeant and served about 18 years, and deputy sheriff about 17 years. He was also deputy U. S. marshal under Marshal Coggesall, and was an auctioneer a number of years. He married first, Rosa F., daughter of Ansel Hicks of Vermont. His present wife is Eliza B., daughter of George and Sarah Read of East Providence.

Joseph B. Gurney, son of Harris and Eliza (Shaw) Gurney, was born in 1830 in Dorchester, Mass., came to Providence about 1840, and was educated in the public school. He moved to East Providence in 1865, and about that time established the lumber business. He was at one time clerk for his uncle, Austin Gurney, one of the oldest lumber dealers in the city. He served for nine years as a member of the town council, one year on board of assessors, and eight years in the volunteer fire department. He married Susan A., daughter of David Gale of Providence.

Charles F. Harris, son of Otis G. and Louise (Bicknell) Harris, was born in 1857 in Barrington, R. I., was educated at Barrington high school and in Providence, and came to East Providence in 1882. He was for nine years bookkeeper for the Union Eyelet Company, Providence. Since living in East Providence he has followed farming. He married Esther M., daughter of William Whitcomb of Providence.

Albert Pierce Hoyt, son of D. W. and Mary E. (Pierce) Hoyt, was born November 29th, 1857, in Brighton, Mass., came to Providence in 1864, and was educated in the public grammar and high schools of the city. He entered Brown University in 1874, graduated in 1878, and from July, 1878, until his death was connected with the First National Bank, and teller of the same from December, 1880. He moved to East Providence in 1884, was elected a member of school board in 1885 for two years, and at that time was clerk of committee on schools. He was appointed in 1887 to fill an unexpired term, and in 1888 was elected for three years as chairman of committee. He married Annie L., daughter of J. C. Dodge, of Providence, April 15th, 1884. He died October 7th, 1890.

Isaiah Hoyt, son of Benjamin and Sally (Adams) Hoyt, was born in 1812, in Bradford, N. H. At the age of 21 he went to Boston and was employed as foreman by the Boston & Providence railroad in the work of constructing the road. He was soon after made roadmaster of Fourth division. He continued with the corporation until September 1st, 1888, when he resigned. At the close of his 50th year of service the corporation presented him with a check for \$500. September 12th, 1886, he was presented by his employees of the railroad with a Waltham gold watch, valued at \$100, as a token of their esteem and regard. He has always lived in East Providence since he started with the railroad company. He married Mary Ann Janet, daughter of Ebenezer Bishop, of Seekonk, Mass.

Edward S. Judkins, son of Nathaniel T. and Chloe C. (Brown) Judkins, was born in 1858 in Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, and was educated in the public schools. He began manufacturing show cases in East Providence in 1883, and is the only one in that business between New York and Boston. He married Corabell, daughter of Winslow Hall, of Dover, N. H. His father manufactured carriages,

and carried on a blacksmithing business on the same place for over 20 years.

Alfred J. Kent, son of Isaac B. and Hannah (Kent) Kent, was born in 1849 in Seekonk (now East Providence), and was educated in the public schools. He married Ella, daughter of James Turner, of Portsmouth, R. I., and has always followed farming. He was collector of taxes in 1873.

Timothy A. Leonard, son of Carlton R. and Sarah (Cox) Leonard, was born in 1822 in what is now East Providence, on the farm where he now lives. At the age of 14 he went to Central Falls. He learned the house carpenter's trade in Providence, and in 1847 returned to the old place, where he has since lived. His business has been carpentry and pile driving. He was elected to the senate in 1869, served two years, and was again elected in 1875, serving one year. He was also representative from 1887 to 1889, served a number of years in the town council and as assessor of taxes. He married Martha, daughter of William Jones, of Seekonk, now East Providence.

Joseph J. Luther, son of Joseph and Fidelia (Niles) Luther, was born in 1834 in Warren, was educated in the public schools of his native town, and came to East Providence about 1859. He has always been identified with the jewelry business, and was in business under the firm name of J. J. Luther & Co. in Providence for five years. He has for the past six years been with Tilden & Thurber. He has served on the town council. He married Sarah T., daughter of C. C. Godfrey, of Providence. His father was a cabinet maker by trade, went to California in 1849, and died there in 1850.

William H. McTwiggan, son of James and Sarah (McGill) McTwiggan, was born in 1841, in Johnston, R. I., and was educated in the public schools of Providence. His parents came to this country in 1841, locating in Providence, where his father followed the mill business. William H. also operated in a cotton mill a few years, after ward learned the machinist trade, which he has followed since 1866. In 1861 he went West and engaged in the hotel business, remaining there until 1865, when he returned to Providence, and in 1867 he moved to East Providence. He served first in the Second Nebraska Cavalry, and afterward enlisted in the Third Iowa Battery, serving most of the time in Arkansas. His father served in the Twelfth R. I. regiment. He was elected a member of board of assessors in 1889, and re-elected in 1890. He married Ellen M., daughter of Frink U. and Mary Dorrance of East Providence.

Benjamin Martin, son of George and Maria (Medbery) Martin, was born in 1847, in East Providence, then Seekonk, Mass. He was brought up on his father's farm, and at the age of 21 learned the carpenter's trade, which he has always followed. He married Ella L., daughter of John A. Wood of East Providence. He was elected to the town council in 1889.

Daniel Medbery, son of Arnold Rhodes and Keciah (Peck) Medbery, was born in 1827 in what is now East Providence, and was educated in the public schools. He married B. Maria, daughter of Edmund S. Comstock of East Providence. Mr. Medbery is in the sixth generation from Medberys, eighth generation from Pecks, and ninth generation from Roger Williams on his father's mother's side. His grandfather was Josiah, son of John, son of Thomas, son of John.

Jesse Medbery, son of Jesse and Elizabeth (Viall) Medbery, was born in 1832, in Seekonk, now East Providence, and was educated in the public schools. He served as a member of the town council in 1878. His grandfather was John. His great-grandfather, Samuel, was killed in the revolution.

James P. Millard, son of Nathaniel and Huldah (Peck) Millard, was born in 1827, in Rehoboth, Mass., and was educated in the public schools. He was brought up on a farm until 15 years of age, then learned the mason trade, worked at journey work until 1862, and since that time has carried on business for himself. He married first, Sarah, daughter of William Foster of Seekonk, and afterward married Mrs. Mary A. Dawley of Providence. His third wife was Mrs. Almira Lawton of New Bedford, Mass., and his present wife was Mrs. Phebe R. Carr of Tiverton, R. I., daughter of Robert and Hannah Tripp. His father was a mason by trade, doing his last work on the old Arcade building.

William W. Munroe, son of Burden and Lydia (Baker) Munroe, was born in 1837, in Rehoboth, Mass., and was educated in the public schools. He came to East Providence in 1863 and established himself in the grocery and provision business. In 1865 his brother became a partner, and the firm has since been known as W. W. Munroe & Co. He was elected town treasurer in 1888. He married Ellen M., daughter of Deacon Isaac Goddard of Providence.

George J. Norton, son of George J. and Ann W. (Smith) Norton, was born in 1848, in Swansea, Mass., and was brought up on a farm. At the age of 16 years he enlisted in the United States service, December 12th, 1864, at New Bedford, Mass., in the 26th Massachusetts Volunteers, and was discharged May 12th, 1865, at close of war. He was educated in the public schools at North Swansea, then learned the carpenter's trade in Pawtucket of Lewin & Kenyon, came to Providence and entered the employ of Peabody & Wilbur, now Fitz Herbert Peabody & Son, where he remained for 15 years. He was afterward for a short time with Dexter Gorton, the contractor, and since 1886 has been foreman at City planing mill, E. R. Randall, proprietor. He came to East Providence in 1870. He has served on town council, was elected in 1886 one of the water commissioners, and still holds that office. He married Emma C., daughter of Welcome and Abbie W. (Carpenter) Barney of Rehoboth.

Horace T. Peck, son of Bela and Lemira Ann Wheaton (Peck) Peck, was born in 1839, in Seekonk, now East Providence, R. I., was educated in public schools, and always followed farming. His father bought the place in 1824 and lived there until he died. His grandfather was Joel Peck. Mr. Peck married Mary E., daughter of Samuel Humphrey of Swansea, Mass

James G. Peck, son of Samuel C. and Betsey H. (Chidsey) Peck, was born June 27th, 1844, in Milford, Conn., was educated in the public and private schools of Connecticut, and came to East Providence in 1871. He first engaged in the boot and shoe business under the firm name of Peck & Bartlett, and continued about three years, after which he was for two years bookkeeper for Paine & Sacket. He was then salesman for F. H. Richmond & Co., wholesale paper dealers, and since 1879 has been with C. Sydney Smith, manufacturer of gold chains, Eddy street, Providence. He has been postmaster in East Providence since January, 1886. East Providence was at that time a fourth class office. It was promoted to a third class office August, 1888. Mr. Peck married Frances H., daughter of Mrs. Susan L. Bartlett, of East Providence.

Thomas S. Peck., son of Asa and Betsey (Hale) Peck, was born in 1827 in Providence, was educated in the public schools, learned the mason trade with his father and has followed it since he was 15 years old. He came to Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, when he was one year old. He married Jane, daughter of Lloyd Sutton. He served in the town council and on the board of assessors. His father also followed the mason business.

Henry J. Pickersgill, son of William C. and Laura L. (Francis) Pickersgill, came to America when a child with his parents, who located in Lowell, Mass. He was educated in the public schools. He is a machinist by trade, but for the past twelve years has followed farming. He came to East Providence in 1877. He served in the First New York Infantry two years, and one year and six months in the 16th Massachusetts Battery. He married Elizabeth P., daughter of Joseph Copeland of Bridgewater, Mass. His father was a civil and mechanical engineer and moved from Lowell to Manchester, N. H., and from there to Providence at the close of the war. He was superintendent of the Providence Tool Company from 1866 to 1874. He then returned to England and died there in October, 1887.

Galen Pierce, son of Jeremiah and Candis (Wheeler) Pierce, was born in 1824 in Rehoboth, Mass., and was educated in the district schools. He was first employed as clerk in a grocery store for C. C. Godfrey in Providence, where he remained two years, and was for four years clerk for I. T. Tillinghast in same business, whom he afterward bought out and carried on the business for himself for 37 years at India Point. He came to East Providence about 1878, and was for a few years interested in the grocery business under the firm name of

Pierce & Rich. After giving up the grocery business he was in the dry goods and shoe business three years, then retired and gave the business to his son, W. B. Pierce, who still carries it on. He has served in the town council. He married first Phebe Barney, of Providence. His present wife is Emily F., daughter of Samuel Wilmouth, of East Providence. His father was a carpenter by trade and carried on a large business for a number of years.

David S. Ray, son of Robert and Mary P. (Graham) Ray, was born in 1840 in Gilford, Ireland, came to America with his parents (who located in Providence, R. I.) when about six months old, and to East Providence about 1860. He was in the First R. I. Cavalry during the rebellion, going out as a private and returning as a quartermaster sergeant. He was first lieutenant of Company A, of the First Battalion of Cavalry in 1877, and in 1879-80 succeeded to command as captain. He was four years commissary on Major George N. Bliss' staff, First Battalion Cavalry, R. I. Militia. He served with rank of colonel in the department of Rhode Island G. A. R., and served with the same rank on the national commander-in-chief's staff. He was the original commander of Bucklin Post, G. A. R., and is now the department quartermaster general of the state of Rhode Island for the second term. He was three times elected commander of Bucklin Post. He was elected to the state senate in 1888, refusing to accept the nomination in 1889. He married Mary H., daughter of Miles B. Lawson of Providence, formerly of Newport, R. I.

Thomas H. Ray, son of Robert and Mary P. (Graham) Ray, was born in 1842, in Providence. He was educated in the public schools of Providence and Swansea, Mass. He was brought up on a farm and afterward learned the carpenter trade. He followed the contracting business for about six years, but of late years has turned his attention more to the real estate business, doing considerable building. He came to East Providence about 1866. He has served on the board of assessors and is one of the building committee of the new town hall. He was delegate to the republican convention in New York in 1887, also delegate to the state convention from East Providence in 1888. He served in Battery L, Rhode Island Light Artillery. He married Jennie, adopted daughter of Abel Sherman, of Middletown, R. I.

S. S. Rich, son of Thomas and Sarah (Sherman) Rich, was born in 1846 in Millville, Mass., and came to Providence when two years old. He was educated in public and high school, and graduated in the class of '66. He was first engaged as clerk in the grocery business for one year. He then established for himself under the firm name of Balcom & Rich, continuing for one year, then with his father went into the wholesale grain business under the firm name of Thomas Rich & Son for one year, and in 1870 came to East Providence, starting in the grocery business under the firm name of Pierce & Rich, which continued about five years, and since 1878 he has carried on the business

alone. Hemarried Eugenia, daughter of Galen Pierce of East Providence.

William E. Ripley, son of Charles B. and Mary I. (Medbery) Ripley, was born in 1843 in Pawtucket, and was educated in the public schools of Pawtucket and at Bryant & Stratton's commercial college, Providence. He left school when 16 years of age, and went into a grocery store as clerk, remaining four years. He then entered college, and in 1864 entered the employ of the Brown & Sharpe Manufacturing Company of Providence, where he has remained ever since. He married Alice S., daughter of Henry T. Cheetham of Providence.

Edwin S. Straight, son of William P. and Sarah T. (Gardiner) Straight, was born in 1838 in West Greenwich, R. I., and was educated in the public schools. He was brought up on a farm, afterward worked for about seven years in a mill, and then at the sash and blind business, and afterward the carpenter's trade. He has been in the contracting and building business since 1867. He came to East Providence in 1862, the year the town was organized. He married Lucinda, daughter of Benjamin West of Rehoboth, Mass. He was once overseer of the poor.

Albert F. Sutton, son of Captain William and Elizabeth (Mathews) Sutton, was born in 1839 in Seekonk, now East Providence, and was educated at Seekonk academy and Scholfield's commercial school, Providence. He built his present house about 1873. He has followed the gardening business, and has also turned his attention considerably to real estate. He followed the sea about ten years. He married first Phebe, daughter of George Rice of North Providence. His present wife is Elizabeth, daughter of William L. Williams of Providence. His father was a sea captain. His grandfather, Robert Sutton, was one of the twelve men who, disguised as Indians, helped to burn the "Gaspee," at Gaspee Point. His grandmother on his mother's side was a Lawrence, of a family of tories, located at Rehoboth, Mass.

Thomas A. Sweetland, son of Daniel and Mary (Arnold) Sweetland, was born in 1829 in Providence, and was educated in the public schools. He first engaged in the dry goods business as clerk in Providence, and afterward established himself in the retail business, and then in the wholesale business under the firm name of Dudley, Parkhurst & Co., from 1869 to 1879. He was elected town clerk in April, 1888, and was for nine years previous town treasurer. He was re-elected town clerk in April, 1889. He married Charlotte C., daughter of Elisha C. Wells of Providence.

George W. Whelden, son of Samuel and Lavina (Burgess) Whelden, was born in 1837 in Providence, was educated in the public schools, came to East Providence about 1882 and established himself in the general merchandise business. He was previously in the business in Providence. His trade was machinist, which he worked at for about six years. He was elected to the town council in 1888

and 1889. He served in the Tenth R. I. Infantry. He married Ella A., daughter of Amos Clark of Cumberland.

Benjamin Wilson, son of Benjamin and Elona (Carpenter) Wilson, was born in 1833 in East Douglass, Mass., was educated in public and high school, came to East Providence in 1864, and since that time has been superintendent of the Rumford Chemical Works. He has served as probate judge, was president of the town council nearly ten years, and at present is a member of the board.

GEORGE FRANCIS WILSON, founder of the Rumford Chemical Works, was a man whose life proved a blessing to the country in which he lived. It was well for the greater prosperity of the country that he did live, and no greater eulogy than this can be passed upon any man. He was a man of strong physique, tremendous energy and inflexible purpose, and not more distinguished as a successful manufacturer than for general culture and energetic discharge of duty in business and official life. He was born in Uxbridge, Mass., December 7th, 1818, and was the oldest son of Benjamin and Mercy Wilson, and a lineal descendant of Roger Wilson of Scrooby, England, who in 1608 fled with the Puritans from religious persecution, and settled in Leyden. Roger Wilson undoubtedly transmitted much of his sterling intelligence and force of character to his descendants, Mr. George F. Wilson bearing in his person the evidences of a robust and unconquerable stock. Roger Wilson was a silk and linen draper, a man of wealth, and was the bondsman of the only men among the Puritans who ever obtained the freedom of the city of Leyden—Governor Bradford, Isaac Allerton, and Deggory Priest; and it is recorded that the fitting out of the "Mayflower" was greatly due to his liberality and enterprise. He was one of the joint stock company which equipped and started for the new world that famous vessel, though he did not make the voyage in her as he intended. His son John came to America in 1651, from whom George F. Wilson was descended.

George lived upon a farm, attending district school winters, until at the age of 17, he injured his hip while at the plow so as to affect his gait for life, and was apprenticed to Welcome & Darius Farnum, of Waterford, Mass., to learn the trade of wool sorting. The reason he gave for selecting this trade was characteristic of the man. "That kind of work cannot be done in the night, and I shall have all my evenings for study." At the end of three years he had mastered his trade and also had made drawings of every machine in the mill, and fully understood the entire business. Frederick M. Ballou and John W. Wheelock were apprentices with Mr. Wilson, and they fitted up a room, where they passed their evenings together in study. He received flattering credentials from his employers and a valuable testimonial, but he wished for a better education before commencing in earnest the work of his life, and having added to previous savings by a year of bookkeeping for Squire Bezaleel Taft, of Uxbridge, he

entered the academy, at Shelburne Falls, Mass., as a pupil, and afterward became a teacher there.

In 1844 he went with his newly-married wife to Chicago, traveling by canal to Buffalo and by schooner through the lakes. Here they opened the Chicago Academy, in the Methodist Episcopal church, at the corner of Clark and Washington streets, commencing with three scholars, and ending in 1848, when they decided to return East, with 225 pupils, among whom were many who have largely contributed to the wonderful progress of that city. While thus engaged he made several important discoveries in illumination, and concerning the effect of heat upon oils susceptible of use for that purpose, particularly as applied to lighthouse illumination, and also patented apparatus in connection therewith, and a lens of refracting power much superior to those then in use by the government. He was not unmindful of the probable future of Chicago, and did much by his collection of statistics, by his writings, and by personal effort toward securing the commencement of her first railroad. Considering it time to engage in business pursuits he sold out his school and turned his face eastward to the field of manufactures.

From 1848 to 1854, he was successively in the employ of the late Governor Jackson at Jackson, the elder Spragues at Quidnick, and the Atlantic Delaine Company at Olneyville. In January, 1855, his studies having led him to a love for chemistry, he entered into a partnership with Professor E. N. Horsford, of Cambridge, Mass., who then held the Rumford professorship at Harvard, for a purpose which is best expressed, perhaps, in one clause of their agreement made at that time, somewhat quaint for these modern days, and well worthy of record. This clause declares their purpose to be that of "building up a chemical manufacturing establishment of respectability and permanency, such as shall be an honor to ourselves and our children, and a credit to the community in which it is located, and which shall afford us a means of reasonable support."

How well their intentions were realized all know who are familiar with the manufacturing interests of this vicinity. In 1856 or '57, the business was moved from Providence to what was then Seekonk, but which, by change of the state line, has since become East Providence, and the firm of George F. Wilson & Co. became, and has since continued to be, the Rumford Chemical Works, and the names of its productions are now household words in this country from one ocean to the other. Of Professor Horsford's profound knowledge and research as a chemist, were born the preparations which bear his name, while to Mr. Wilson's genius and indomitable energy are due the credit of inventing the unique apparatus and machinery for their practical production, the creation of a demand for articles hitherto unknown, and the building up of a successful business in their manufacture.



Geo. A. Wilson

How much this means is comprehended by few. The man who decides to enter upon the manufacture of cotton or woolen goods, iron or steel, or the countless articles into which they are wrought, leather goods, or any of the many staples with which our markets teem, finds ready to his hand the necessary tools and machinery, and has for his product a market among a people already educated to its use. With Mr. Wilson none of these conditions existed. He started out to make an article hitherto unknown, and every piece of apparatus or machinery necessary for its production, from the furnaces that received the raw material, to the machines which filled the finished packages, including even the mill that ground the product, were the results of his marvelous ingenuity, his intelligent thought and patient experiment. And while he struggled with and conquered these problems, hampered by insufficient capital, he had to find time to make known to consumers a new article, and to create among them a demand for it that would warrant the dealer in adding it to his stock. One has only to call to mind the countless names of articles and preparations, many, if not most, of them of undoubted merit, that have from time to time stared from advertising pages and dead walls and are now seen no more, to begin to appreciate the effort and outlay necessary to establish public confidence in new goods. Mr. Wilson succeeded where many fail, and lived to see the works which he founded give support to more than 1,200 people, and the land in the vicinity of their location increase in market value twenty fold in consequence thereof.

In the earlier days of his business career, Mr. Wilson manufactured a general line of chemicals for the use of calico printers and paper makers, in addition to the specialty for which the works have since become famous, but the production of these articles was discontinued after a few years, and the business of the works became the manufacture of pulverulent acid phosphate, commonly known as Horsford's Cream of Tartar. This is sold under that name in bulk in large quantities, but the greater portion of this article which the works produce is put up by them in the form of Horsford's Baking Powder and Rumford Yeast Powder. A little later they commenced the manufacture of the medicinal preparation known as Horsford's Acid Phosphate, one of the very few proprietary preparations of which the formula is published, and which receive the endorsement of physicians, and to-day these articles are household necessities throughout this country, while the Acid Phosphate is sold all over the civilized world.

Mr. Wilson's thorough knowledge of mechanical principles and appliances was well known, and was practically exemplified in his own business. His opinion was constantly sought upon new inventions, and his advice by inventors struggling with mechanical difficulties in their road to success, many of whom left him with substantial assistance in addition to advice. His own inventions both of

processes and appliances were numerous, as the files of the patent office will show. Outside of the business of the works, some of the most important are an improvement in the manufacture of steel, a revolving boiler for paper manufacturers, and important discoveries in illuminating apparatus for lighthouse use, before mentioned. Mr. Wilson resided in Providence from 1852 to 1861, during which time he was for many years a very prominent member of the school committee, and for two terms served the city in the house of representatives, in 1860 and 1861. In 1861 he removed to East Providence, where he resided until his death on the 19th of January, 1883. He was four times elected a member of the school committee, and was also one of the town council of 1873.

In 1872 the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by Brown University. He was a member of the R. I. Historical Society, the Franklin Lyceum, the Franklin Society and the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, and for many years actively participated in the proceedings of all of them. His interest in agricultural matters was always great, and the contributions of the works under his direction, to the fairs of the latter society, both of stock and farm products, were remarkable for excellence and quantity. He was an extensive reader, a deep thinker, possessed of a mind and memory of no common order, and his universal and thorough acquaintance with all current and scientific subjects and with literature, astonished all who knew what a busy life he led. Mr. Wilson was married in 1844 to Clarissa Bartlett, daughter of Prescott and Narcissa Bartlett of Conway, Mass., a lady of fine culture and intelligence and of lovely character. To her is attributed a large measure of the success of the academy at Chicago, in which they were both teachers, and she was indeed a helpmeet to him in the days of his early struggles as a manufacturer. Her memory is held in loving reverence by many of the employees of her husband, among whom she went with open hand, and to whose necessities in sickness and trouble she so often ministered. Her death occurred in 1880.

In his will Mr. Wilson bequeathed to Dartmouth College the sum of \$50,000 for the erection of a library building, and to Brown University the sum of \$100,000 for the erection and equipment of the Physical Laboratory known as Wilson Hall. He left two sons: Ellery Holbrook Wilson and George Francis Wilson; and three daughters: Clara Frances Penny, Mary Augusta Wilson and Alice Louise Wilson.

Ellery H. Wilson, son of George F. and Clarissa (Bartlett) Wilson, was born in 1848 in New Britain, Conn., and was educated in the public schools. He was a delegate to the national republican convention of 1880. He was representative from 1883 to 1887, and speaker of the house from 1885. He was again elected representative in 1889. He is a member of board of state charities and corrections.

Levi S. Winchester, son of Monroe and Nancy (Flagg) Winchester, was born in 1847 in Lancaster, Mass. He was educated in public school, and was brought up on his father's farm. He came to East Providence in 1872, and established himself in the grocery business. He was burnt out February 17th, 1877. The building was immediately rebuilt, and he continued to carry on the business until he sold out in 1887. Since that time he has turned his attention to the insurance business. He was the first postmaster appointed at Riverside, and has continued to serve ever since. He was a member of the town council a number of years at different times, and one year assessor. He was elected foreman of the Narragansett Fire Company, No. 2, in 1878, to succeed Samuel English, and served as foreman until March, 1889. He married Lizzie S. Walcott, of Grafton, Mass.

John A. Wood, youngest son of Seth and Lois (Luther) Wood, was born in 1824, in Swansea, Mass. When he was one year old his father moved to Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence. He has served on town council, and on board of assessors. He married Cynthia E., daughter of Seril Reed, of Seekonk.

Seth Wood, son of Daniel H. and Martha H. (Bliss) Wood, was born in 1859 in Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, R. I., and was educated at public school and University grammar school, Providence. He has always followed farming. He married Clara E., daughter of William Brown, of Providence.

CHAPTER V.

THE TOWN OF NORTH PROVIDENCE.

General Description.—Settlements and Physical Features.—The Original Town.—Its Growth and Population.—Representatives in the General Assembly.—Organization of the Present Town.—Town Officers since that time.—Highways and Turnpikes.—Woodville.—Its Manufactures.—Graystone.—Centredale.—Its Cotton Factory.—Union Library.—Roger Williams Lodge.—Allendale and its Mills.—The Baptist Church.—Zachariah Allen Lodge.—Lymansville and its Mills.—Roman Catholic Church.—Fruit Hill.—Valuation and Taxes.—Biographical Sketches.

THE township of North Providence, the smallest both in territory and in population, of all the towns of the county, lies on the northern border of the city, within whose expanding limits it will doubtless ere long be included. Its greatest width, at the west end is about two and a quarter miles; its narrowest part, near the east end, one mile; its mean length, from east to west, three and a half miles. It contains a little more than five square miles. This territory is occupied by an agricultural and rural community. The ever undulating hills afford beautiful landscapes. As one wanders over these rural roads he is compelled to pause here and there to drink in the inspiration of the delightful scenery with which he is surrounded. From an elevation amid rocks and brambles which hint the primeval condition of the country he looks across a smiling valley that lies below, to the opposite hillside, checkered with field walls and dotted here and there with farm buildings, while just beyond he catches the smoke of a factory, and away in the hazy distance he knows that the pulsations of a busy city are filling the surroundings with the life of ten thousand activities.

The principal part of the population is upon the western border, where the beautiful and romantic Woonasquatucket gracefully winds its way in a hundred curves among the rugged hills, and offers frequent sites for mills, which have been mainly utilized in the manufacture of textile fabrics. These industries have furnished the foundation for four small factory villages—Graystone, Centredale, Allendale and Lymansville. In the southwest part of the town, but a mile or more from the river, is a small and ancient settlement known as Fruit Hill. Another similar hamlet is that of Woodville, in the center of the town. At the latter place the two principal thoroughfares intersect each other. These are the Douglass Turnpike, running from

Providence to Douglass, Mass., and the Mineral Spring Turnpike, running through the town from east to west. Through this central section a series of ponds and swamps extends across the town, having their outlet through West river into the Moshassuck. Wenscott reservoir is a large body of water, accumulated by a number of small feeders, and discharging through the channel indicated. It lies at the series referred to, on the northern border of the town. The Geneva Mill, belonging to the Narragansett Worsted Company, is located on the Providence city line, and receives power from this source.

The name North Providence has been in use for a long time, but its significance has been various, owing to radical changes in its boundaries. The town was formed from the original town of Providence June 13th, 1765. Owing to dissatisfaction in the boundary line a portion was reunited to Providence June 29th, 1767. Again, another part was added to Providence March 28th, 1873. As the town was then formed it extended easterly to the Seekonk or Pawtucket river, and included so much of the village of Pawtucket as lay on the west side of that river. It also extended southwardly from its present limits far enough to reach a line following the Woonasquatucket river down from Manton to the Upper cove, thence running across northerly to the North Burial Ground, which it bisected, and thence, making several angles, along North street and Swan Point road and across Swan Point Cemetery to the river. The territory of the township was then more than double what it is at present, and the population and business interests, as well as its wealth, many times greater than those of the present town. In the course of time the growth of Providence continuing to encroach upon North Providence, the population became so dense on the sides of the town adjoining Providence and Pawtucket that a division seemed necessary. Such a division as was deemed expedient was made March 27th, 1874. A portion was annexed to the city, making the Tenth ward, and a portion was annexed to Pawtucket, being about two miles of the easterly end of the former town. The act went into effect May 1st, 1874.

The boundaries of the town as it is now constituted are thus described: On the north by Smithfield and Lincoln, on the east by Pawtucket, on the south by Providence and on the west by Johnston. The former growth of the town, as well as the effect of this change on its population, is shown by the following figures of the population of North Providence at different dates: 1774, 830; 1776, 813; 1782, 698; 1790, 1,071; 1800, 1,067; 1810, 1,758; 1820, 2,420; 1830, 3,503; 1840, 4,207; 1850, 7,680; 1860, 11,818; 1865, 14,553; 1870, 20,495; 1875, 1,303; 1880, 1,467; 1885, 1,478. It is thus probable that not more than one-twentieth of the population remained after the reorganization in 1874. The records, as well as the principal part of the town, went with the part set off to Pawtucket. Hence the history of North Providence as it exists to-day is of recent origin, and may be briefly told.

The deputies or representatives from North Providence to the general assembly since 1793 have been as follows, without specifying the particular term of each year in which the persons named served, as in early years different men were elected for the different terms of the legislature: 1793, Edward Smith, Jeremiah Sayles; 1794, Smith, Sayles, Stephen Jenckes, Jr.; 1795, Smith, Jenckes, Ezekiel Whipple; 1796, Whipple and Jenckes; 1797, Whipple and Jenckes; 1798, Whipple and Jenckes; 1799, Whipple, Jenckes, Jonathan Treadwell, Stephen Abbott; 1800, Jonathan Treadwell and Stephen Abbott; 1801, Edward Smith, Stephen Jenckes, Jonathan Treadwell and Hope Angell; 1802, Treadwell and Angell and Stephen Olney; 1803, Treadwell and Olney; 1804, Treadwell and Olney and Abraham Wilkinson; 1805, Olney and Wilkinson; 1806, the same; 1807 to 1815, inclusive, the same; 1816, Olney and Wilkinson and Samuel Greene; 1817 and 1818, Olney and Greene; 1819, Olney and Greene and Richard Anthony; 1820, Greene and Anthony; 1821, the same; 1822, Anthony, Barney Merry, Lemuel Angell; 1823, Anthony, Merry, Angell, Lyndon Jenckes; 1824, Cyrus Whipple and Edward Randall; 1825, William Chaffee and Edward Randall; 1826, the same; 1827, William Chaffee, William Harris, Thomas Whipple and Barney Merry; 1828, Merry, Chaffee and Whipple; 1829, William Chaffee, Benjamin Fessenden Richard Brown and Nathan A. Brown; 1830, Richard Brown and Nathan A. Brown; 1831, the same and Olney Whipple; 1832, Richard Brown, Olney Whipple, William Chaffee and Otis Tiffany; 1833, Richard Brown, Otis Tiffany, Stephen Randall, Jr., John H. Weeden, Stephen Whipple and Ephraim Miller; 1834, Stephen Randall, Jr., John H. Weeden and Nathan A. Brown; 1835, Randall and Brown; 1836 to 1838, the same; 1839, the same, and Edward S. Wilkinson; 1840 and 1841, Stephen Randall, Jr., and Edward S. Wilkinson; 1842, the same and Olney Whipple; 1843, Stephen Randall, Jr., and Olney Whipple; under new constitution, which makes the year begin with May session, 1843, Joseph T. Sisson, James Angell and Adams Park; 1844, the same; 1845, Thomas Davis, Jerome B. Anthony and James Angell; 1846, Thomas Davis, John H. Weeden, and Enoch Brown; 1847, Lemuel Angell, John S. Despau, and Enoch Brown; 1848, John H. Weeden, Thomas Davis, and Jesse S. Tourtellot; 1849, Joseph T. Sisson, Thomas Davis, Jesse S. Tourtellot; 1850, Thomas Davis, Joseph T. Sisson, Zelotes Wetherell; 1851, Davis, Wetherell, Edwin Harris, Joseph B. Stone; 1852, Davis, Wetherell, John F. Smith, and Joseph B. Stone; 1853, John Tucker, William E. Dodge, Enoch Brown; 1854, John H. Weeden, Stephen Olney, Gardner Reckard, Jonathan C. Kenyon, Lucius Damon; 1855, Lewis Fairbrother, Benjamin T. Whitman, Obadiah Brown; 1856, Fairbrother, Brown, Stephen B. Swan, James L. Wheaton; 1857, Obadiah Brown, Philip B. Stiness, Stephen B. Swan, James L. Wheaton; 1858, Lemuel M. E. Stone, John B. Hartwell, Thomas P. King, Abial Sampson; 1859, the same; 1860, William

M. Bailey, Lucius B. Darling, Sumner Fifield, Christopher Holden; 1861, Jerome B. Anthony, Charles A. Boyd, Lucius B. Darling, Christopher Holden, Jacob Symonds; 1862, the same; 1863, William M. Bailey, James Davis, Joseph Cartland, Hiram H. Thomas, James C. Collins; 1864, Lemuel M. E. Stone, Albert W. Carpenter, Herbert E. Dodge, Jesse Metcalf, Ralph P. Devereux; 1865, Thomas Davis, Joseph E. Despeau, Amasa M. Eaton, Charles E. Hall, Pardon Jenckes; 1866, Benjamin F. Carpenter, James Davis, Charles E. Hall, John Morris, James Millar; 1867, Benjamin F. Carpenter, James Davis, Joseph F. Brown, William T. Adams, James C. Collins; 1868, William T. Adams, Olney Arnold, William R. Walker, Joseph F. Brown, James C. Collins; 1869, William R. Walker, William T. Adams, William W. Blodgett, James C. Collins, Joseph F. Brown; 1870, Joseph F. Brown, William W. Blodgett, Charles A. Boyd, Benjamin G. Perkins, Charles E. Gorman; 1871, Charles A. Boyd, Ansel D. Nickerson, Herbert E. Dodge, Heber LeFavour, Cyril S. Carpenter; 1872, Henry Armington, Massena P. Bacon, James C. Collins, Amasa M. Eaton, Jesse Metcalf; 1873, William T. Adams, Massena P. Bacon, Charles E. Chickering, Herbert E. Dodge, Amasa M. Eaton, Charles E. Hall, John L. Ross; 1874, Massena P. Bacon, Charles E. Chickering, William R. Walker, William T. Adams, Charles E. Hall, Herbert E. Dodge, Amasa M. Eaton; 1875, Benjamin Sweet; 1876, the same; 1877-8, James C. Collins; 1879, Olney W. Randall; 1880, Lemuel M. E. Stone; 1881, the same; 1882, James C. Collins; 1883, George A. Fenner; 1884, James C. Collins; 1885, Albert L. Andrews; 1886, Charles H. Cozzens; 1887, the same; 1888, Gardner G. Clark.

Under the constitution the following have represented North Providence as senators in the state legislature: Levi C. Eaton, 1843-5; John H. Weeden, 1845-6; Pardon P. Jillson, 1846-8; Lemuel Angell, 1848-50; Stephen Whipple, 1850-1; Caleb V. Waterman, 1851-3; Charles S. Bradley, 1853-4; Charles E. Swan, 1854-5; Jonathan C. Kenyon, 1855-7; Lewis Fairbrother, 1857-61; Andrew Jenckes, 1861-3; William Grosvenor, 1863-4; Lewis Fairbrother, 1864-5; Olney Arnold, 1865-6; William Grosvenor, 1866-8; George H. Corliss, 1868-71; Olney Arnold, 1871-2; Charles A. Boyd, 1872-3; Obadiah Brown, 1873-4; Daniel W. Lyman, 1875; William H. Angell, 1876-8; Daniel W. Lyman, 1879-80; Lewis S. Woodward, 1881-2; Daniel W. Lyman, 1883; Ira Olney, 1884-7; Andrew J. Wilcox, 1888.

The first town meeting of North Providence as now constituted was held June 1st, 1874. The town council since that time has been composed from year to year as follows: 1874, Staunton Belden, Charles P. Walker, Edwin S. Thurston, George W. Angell, Henry R. Hill; 1875, William H. Wright, Philip A. Sweet, 2d, Albert L. Andrews, Henry R. Hill, Jeremiah S. Olney; 1876, William W. Wright, Albert L. Andrews, Jeremiah S. Olney, Philip A. Sweet, 2d, John H. Hutchinson; 1877, Henry R. Hill, Lemuel M. E. Stone, Albert L. Andrews,

Henry D. Olney, Frederick M. Aldrich; 1878, Martin K. Cowing, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Hawkins, Jr., Philip A. Sweet, William W. Weld; 1879, William W. Weld, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Olney, Philip A. Sweet, Louis B. Olney; 1880, William W. Weld, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Olney, Philip A. Sweet, Louis B. Olney; 1881, William W. Weld, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Olney, Philip A. Sweet, Olney W. Randall; 1882, William W. Weld, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Olney, George A. Fenner, Oren T. Angell; 1883, George A. Fenner, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Olney, Henry R. Hill, Martin W. Thurber; 1884, George W. Gould, Benjamin Sweet, Emor B. Whipple, Martin W. Thurber, Henry H. Handy; 1885, George W. Gould, William A. Sweet, Emor B. Whipple, Martin W. Thurber, Henry H. Handy; 1886, Albert L. Andrews, William A. Sweet, Walter S. Seamans, Henry Mann, Myron H. Hawkins; 1887, Benjamin Sweet, Charles E. Hall, Jonathan G. Boss, Albert T. Mansfield, Andrew J. Wilcox; 1888, Benjamin Sweet, Charles E. Hall, Jonathan G. Boss, Charles A. Towne, James A. Burns; 1889, Charles A. Towne, Benjamin Sweet, Ira Olney, Jonathan G. Boss, James A. Burns.

The office of town clerk has been held by the following: George Eddy, 1874-5; Thomas H. Angell, 1880 to the present time. The office of treasurer has been held by the following: William H. Angell, 1874-84; Frank C. Angell, 1885 to the present time.

The town hall, a handsome two story frame building, standing in Centredale, was built in 1880. It contains four cells for the detention of prisoners, in the basement, the town clerk's offices on the main floor, and a convenient assembly room on the second floor.

We have already alluded to the fact that the town is intersected by two principal thoroughfares, the Mineral Spring and the Douglass Turnpikes. The former runs east and west through the town, and was chartered in 1826, as a branch of the Smithfield and Gloucester Turnpike Company's road. About two years later it was set off as the Mineral Spring Turnpike, and owned by Warren Bachelder. It was five miles long, extending from Centredale to Pawtucket. A toll-gate was established, on the east side of the Douglass 'Pike, by the house of Nicholas White, which was built in 1831. Douglass Turnpike was chartered in 1806, and runs north and south across the town. It had a gate upon it at the crossing of the Mineral Spring 'Pike. James Smith was keeper of both gates about the year 1830. Edward P. Knowles, once mayor of Providence, came into possession of the Mineral Spring 'Pike. He sold it to Clark and Gideon Reynolds. The town bought it, for four hundred dollars, and it became a public highway about 1867. Besides these roads an extension of Lexington street, in Providence, has been cut through the neighborhood of Woodville in 1888-9. The Louisquisset Turnpike crosses from north to south, in the eastern part of the town, taking the name of Charles street after it enters the city.

The settlement at Woodville is quite an ancient one. The Browns

and Whipples were prominent old-time families and used to own large farms here. The farm of Captain Daniel Smith, who died in 1864, consisted of 1,000 to 1,200 acres in this neighborhood. It has since been divided among many heirs. The Wanskuck river runs down through this hamlet, feeding the Geneva Mills, which are located on the line between the town and Providence, the line passing through the brick mill. This hamlet contains a blacksmith shop and a school house, besides the ruins of a bleachery and dye works, and a silent workshop where various business has been done. A farmers' chapel in the north part of the settlement was built about 1880. It has no regular minister, but is supplied by students from the University. A Sunday school was organized in 1881, which now numbers 53 members.

The manufacturing interest of this hamlet was started by John B. Wood, in 1846. He established a manufactory of cocoanut dippers. The building now stands unoccupied just west of the bridge, and on the south side of the Mineral Spring road. A larger establishment was started by Clark and Gideon Reynolds about 1852, as a cotton and twine mill. At a later date Richard, James and Michael Parrington, three brothers, took possession and ran it as a bleachery. Bridge & Parrington then ran it awhile, when the latter withdrew and George Bridge ran it alone. He sold out to Dempsey Brothers, who carried it on as a bleaching and dyeing establishment until April, 1882, when it was burned down. While in operation it employed about 100 hands, and used steam power. The ruins still lie unimproved.

In the northwest corner of the town lies the little factory village of Graystone, composed of a single factory, deriving power from the Woonasquatucket, and ten or twelve houses. The factory has had a varied history, but is now unemployed, though it is supplied with the appliances for carrying on appropriate work. The site was once occupied by a family of Campbells as a paper mill. A cotton factory was started by the Anthony family about 50 years ago. Its business life has been fluctuating. About ten years since its energies were turned to the manufacture of shoddy, in which line of work it was last engaged. It is owned by Messrs. James Campbell & Son, and the machinery, with the real estate connected with it, have an assessed valuation of \$14,000. The capacity of the mill is sufficient to employ about 12 or 15 hands. The paper mill was run by another family of Campbells, different from the present owners.

One mile lower down the river we find the more important factory village and business center of Centredale. The Angells were a prominent family in the settlement of this locality, and still occupy a conspicuous position in the society. The first house built here is still standing, being something more than 100 years old. Nathaniel and Halsey Angell are old residents and representatives of the Angell family in this locality. Some estimate of the prominence of the

Angell family in this town may be formed from the fact that in the assessment of the town the family name is far ahead of that of any other, representing property, mostly real estate, to the aggregate value as assessed, amounting to \$91,340.

The village of Centredale contains a hotel, one or two stores, a public library, the town hall, a handsome public school building, several mechanic shops, a factory and a church. The church is not now connected with any society. It was once used by Baptists, and again by Universalists, and perhaps other denominations have occupied it at times, but all failing to use it permanently it reverted to the former owners and is now owned by James Halsey Angell. It is used as a public hall, for the accommodation of occasional gatherings. It was at one time called a Free-will Baptist church. It is valued at \$1,000 on the town assessment, and being private property, is taxed. The village school is a handsome modern antique structure, and was built in 1886. It occupies a beautiful site, on the crown of a graceful elevation, embowered in foliage, and is provided with a rich toned bell in its tower.

The Centredale Mill is an old stone structure, built about 50 years ago or more. It was formerly owned by the Anthonys, but for 20 years back was owned by Amos N. Beckwith, and more recently by the Dyerville Manufacturing Company, its present owners. The assessed valuation of its real estate, including houses connected with it or belonging to the company, was \$63,000. The mill is employed in the manufacture of cotton goods. The mills were greatly damaged by a destructive fire in September, 1889. This caused a suspension of operations for the present. The upper floor and roof were burned out. The mills comprise two buildings; one about 40 by 125 feet, two stories high, and the other 144 by 40 feet, three stories high. The capacity of the mills when in operation is sufficient to employ 80 to 100 hands. They are run in connection with the mills of the company located at Dyerville, a few miles below and within Providence city limits. The class of goods made here comprises cotton yarns.

The Union Library was chartered in January, 1870, as a stock company enterprise. The library was opened to the use of the public July 4th of that year. The project had been set on foot during the year 1869, and money had been raised by subscriptions and by a fair. A building was erected in the early part of 1870, costing \$800. The library was started with 1,000 to 1,200 volumes, and now contains over 2,000 volumes. Mr. Frank C. Angell has been its librarian from the start to the present time, excepting about a year and a half. The library room is handsomely furnished with carpet, chairs, tables and pictures. It is open on Tuesday and Friday evenings, and is well patronized. From 80 to 100 volumes in an evening is a common number to be let out.

Roger Williams Lodge, No. 32, F. & A. M., began work under a

dispensation January 27th, 1876, after a session of the Grand Lodge. A charter was granted May 15th, 1876. The following members were named in the charter: Thomas Wilmarth, Alexander Wilmarth Harrington, Charles P. Walker, James Halsey Angell, Frank C. Angell, James C. Collins, Daniel O. Angell, Rufus W. Harris, Amasa J. Smith, LeRoy Gavit Weston, William Andrews, Ansel S. Angell, Cornelius M. Capron, George F. Angell, John Reed, Almanzo S. Stone, James V. Dawley, Jr., John R. Cozzens, William F. Allison, George F. Stollard, George E. Olney, William Rowley, Jr., Oliver P. Sherman, Richard W. Greatorex, Charles E. Nichols, George E. Eddy, Charles H. Cozzens, George W. Capron, Henry C. Arnold, George W. Stone, Henry R. Hill, George W. Dorrance, Lilley B. Mowry and Mial S. Aldrich. The first officers under the charter were: Thomas Wilmarth, W. M.; Alexander W. Harrington, S. W.; Charles P. Walker, J. W.; James Halsey Angell, treasurer; Frank C. Angell, S.; Rufus W. Harris, S. D.; A. Jarvis, J. D.; George F. Angell, S. S.; William F. Allison, J. S.; James V. Dawley, Jr., M.; George E. Olney, C.; Daniel O. Angell, S.; Ansel S. Angell, T. The Lodge at first occupied a room opposite the railroad station, but about 1880 moved into its present very attractive quarters. Here it has a very nicely furnished room on the second floor of Angell's Block. The present membership of the Lodge is 44. A pedestal on the worthy master's platform was made from a piece of the rock on which Roger Williams landed, on the historic occasion of his first arrival on the site of Providence. This stone was secured by opportune efforts of Mr. Frank C. Angell, and having had it dressed in proper shape he presented it to the Lodge. It stands about three feet high. The Lodge also has a very fine silk banner, worth about \$100, which was presented by ladies and other friends of the Lodge.

Allendale, named in honor of Mr. Zachariah Allen, one of the prominent and enterprising men of this part of the town in the early years of the century, lies on the river a mile below Centredale. It contains a Baptist church and the mills and store of the Allendale Manufacturing Company. The village is mainly owned and supported by the mill company. Their employees are Italians, Canadians and Americans. The mills, houses, and other real estate of the Allendale Company are valued by the town officials at \$78,000, and their machinery in the mills at \$35,000. The mill was built by Zachariah Allen in 1822. It is a substantial stone building. It passed into the hands of Mr. William D. Ely, son-in-law of Mr. Allen. He associated others with himself as the Allendale Company, of which he is yet the treasurer and chief proprietor. The mills employ about 200 hands. Important additions have been made to the original mill. Both steam and water power are used. The principal work of the mill is the manufacture of wide cotton sheetings. About 12,000 spindles and 300 looms are kept running. Mr. George W. Gould is the

agent of the company, at 54 North Main street, Providence. The company have a store near the mill, where they supply their employees and others with provisions, groceries and general goods. The river has a fall of about eight feet at Centredale, about the same or more here, and about ten feet at Lymanville. The products of these manufacturing villages, as well as the general communication of the people, is afforded transportation facilities by means of the Providence & Springfield railroad, which runs along the west bank of the river, just outside the limits of this town.

A Baptist church was built at Allendale in 1847. The following description of it was given in the report of Reverend Henry Jackson, in his account of the churches of Rhode Island to the Baptist State Convention November 8th, 1853. "The Allendale Baptist church was built in 1847, about three-fourths of a mile southwest from the Fruit Hill house. It is situated in the village of Zachariah Allen, Esq., a gentleman of high moral feeling, who contributes liberally towards the support of the church. The building measures 22 by 40 feet, has a tower, bell, vestry, and 27 pews, seats 250, and is estimated at \$1,800. The church report their congregation at 300, with an average of 150. They sustain the ministry by subscription. Julius E. Johnson, an unordained minister, has supplied their pulpit on the Sabbath for two years. The deacon is Samuel C. Harrington. The population in the village is 300.

If the foregoing report is correct, and we have no means of impeaching it, neither the village nor the church would seem to have made much progress in the last 40 years. The village population can hardly exceed the estimate given then, nor will the average congregations surpass the numbers represented. The church building is a neat Gothic stone structure. The church was constituted in 1850. Its existence in recent years has been rather uneventful, no settled pastor having been installed for several years, and but little change taking place in the membership. The pulpit is supplied by students from Brown University. Prayer meetings and Sunday school, however, are reported as being well sustained. The present membership is 56. Mr. George W. Thorpe is the church clerk. The Sunday school connected with this church was established in 1847. It now numbers 97. Mr. Charles H. Lawton has been superintendent since 1877. It has an average attendance of 54, and its library contains 250 volumes. A mission was established by this church in the neighboring town of Johnston, in 1877, in School District No. 5, where it was held in the school house. A new chapel was built there in 1889. The Sunday school organized there in 1878, now numbers 41. Mr. George W. Thorpe is its superintendent, having held that office since 1882.

Zachariah Allen Lodge, No. 1, I. O. G. T., was organized in June, 1888. It had 42 charter members. Its first officers were: George W. Thorpe, C. T.; Mrs. Thomas P. Bassett, V. T.; Charles H. Lawton, T.;

George L. Sutton, C.; Charles F. Dawley, S.; Charles S. Cahone, P. C. T.; Daniel G. Sunderland, L. D.; Edwin S. Joslin, M.; Miss Mabel Olney, D. M.; John Clarke, G.; Thomas P. Bassett, F. S. The office of C. T. has been held by George W. Thorpe, June to November, 1888; Thomas P. Bassett, to May, 1889; George W. Thorpe, to November, 1889. The Lodge numbers 66 members. It meets in the Baptist church, on Friday evenings.

The factory village of Lymanville lies in the extreme southwest corner of the town. The river here has a fall of about ten feet, and affords considerable power. The village presents many homes of mill operatives that are models of neatness and examples of thrifty appearance worthy of commendation. They are ranged along the single main street of the village, which lies parallel with the river, and a few are upon side streets newly laid out. A number of houses have been recently built. The village has a pleasant and attractive appearance. It is almost entirely sustained by the manufacturing enterprise of the Lymanville Company. This enterprise was founded by the late Daniel W. Lyman, who formerly owned all the land in the vicinity, the mills and many houses. His estate also covers property at Fruit Hill and elsewhere, and personal property, altogether valued at about \$50,000, outside of the factory estate. The assessed valuation of the factory and its appurtenances is about \$80,000. The present company assumed control of the mill in 1884. The buildings are in the form of a cross, being 80 to 100 feet wide, and having a length of 370 feet in one direction and 312 feet in the transverse. They are three stories high, and mainly built of brick. Mr. A. Albert Sack is the agent and treasurer, having an office in the city. The goods manufactured are worsteds and yarns, the products amounting to \$900,000 to \$1,000,000 in value per annum. About 400 hands are employed. This is said to be the only establishment in the country that sells and delivers goods direct from the factory to the consumer. They have selling offices where sales by samples are effected, in New York, Boston and Chicago. The goods, however, are kept in store at the works, and shipped thence direct to purchasers, who are mainly manufacturing consumers. Steam power to the extent of about 600 horse, is used in addition to the water power at hand. Goods are manufactured complete, from the raw wool to the cloth, finished and dyed. Among the operatives may be found different nationalities, Americans, however, predominating. The factory buildings contain about 117,000 square feet of floor space. The water privilege owned by the company affords about 250 horse power. The stock capital of the company is \$500,000. George L. Davis is its president. The plant covers 160 acres. The dwellings of the operatives are well lighted, modern buildings. The company owns some, but they encourage the operatives to build for themselves, believing that they thus secure a more stable and thrifty class of people. Over 100 houses have been

built by operatives within the last four years, while during the same time the company has built but two.

A Roman Catholic church, a low, wooden structure, stands in the north part of the settlement. It is connected with the church at Manton, within the city limits. It is in size about 54 by 50 feet, with posts about 10 feet high. It has afforded a meeting place for the members and adherents of that sect for the last quarter of a century, but probably on the establishment of religious services in the new church at Manton the use of this building will be suspended.

In regard to Fruit Hill and its church, a writer in 1853 said: "The Fruit Hill house measures 30 by 60 feet. It was built in 1819, seats 300, and is valued at \$2,000. It has 60 pews, with a congregation of 150, averaging 80. Reverend John C. Welch, of Providence, a minister long and favorably known in Rhode Island as a pastor, supplies their pulpit; his labor is rewarded with tokens of good. This church would probably increase their usefulness by the erection of a new house. The lot is large and finely situated, surrounded by the Fruit Hill village. A large agricultural district and several manufacturing interests furnish them with sufficient encouragement for such an enterprise. The Fruit Hill Classical School, taught by Stanton Belden, Esq., is also here. Mr. Belden's reputation as a teacher has ever stood high, and the institution is worthy of a liberal patronage." This house stood about a mile northeast from Allendale. The church was constituted in 1818. It was of the Baptist denomination, and in 1853 had 46 members, and paid its minister a salary of \$260. But it afterward declined, and its membership was gradually absorbed by the Allendale church and by a Union church which later sprung up here. The old meeting house was torn down several years ago. The Union church has a membership of about 50, but no regular preaching services are maintained. A Sunday school is kept up.

The locality of Fruit Hill has suffered a decline, and is less in point of business enterprise and importance than it was a generation past. It is now only a farming neighborhood, having no stores or other business. A post office was at one time located there, but it was moved to Centredale. The high service reservoir for the water supply of the city is located here. It is now being constructed, and nearly completed. The city pays this town \$400 a year as a rental for the use of the reservoir, the rent to begin as soon as the work is completed and the water let on.

The assessed valuation of real estate in the town of North Providence amounts to \$959,500; the valuation of personal property is \$221,500. The heaviest tax payers of the town, those whose tax amounts to \$100 or more, are as follows: The Allendale Company, Edwin G. Angell, James Halsey Angell, Byron Angell, James Campbell & Son, Martin K. Cowing, Mary H. Cushing, Dyerville Manufacturing Company, Geneva Worsted Mills, Stephen M. Greene, by

wife, Ara Hawkins, Heaton & Cowing Milling Company, Isaac M. Lincoln and wife, Daniel W. Lyman estate, The Lymansville Company, Julia A. Miner, Mrs. L. D. Newton, Stephen B. Olney, Robert Pettis, and the Sun Bleaching, Dyeing and Calendering Company.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Byron Angell is a son of William H., he a son of William W., and he a son of William Angell. His mother was Orra Ide. He was born in North Providence in 1856, and married Emily, daughter of William Ide of Glocester, in 1882. They have one son and two daughters. He is a farmer and owns and occupies the farm settled by William Angell, his great-grandfather. William H. Angell was trial justice for North Providence for twenty years, and was in the senate, representing North Providence.

Frank C. Angell, born in 1845 in North Providence, is a son of James Halsey Angell, born 1822, and Sarah A. Angell, born 1824. His grandfather and great-grandfather were both named James, and were descendants of Thomas Angell, who came from England in Roger Williams' time. In 1865, Frank C. learned harness making, and in 1877 engaged in that business for himself at Centredale, which he still continues. In February of 1885 he was appointed town treasurer in place of William Angell, deceased, and in June of that year was elected to that office, and was re-elected in 1886, 1887, 1888 and 1889. He is librarian of the Union Free Library of Centredale, having filled that position, with the exception of one year, since it was established. He has also been secretary of Roger Williams Lodge, No. 32, F. & A. M., of Centredale, since its organization in 1876. His father has been the society's treasurer during this time.

George W. Angell, born in North Providence in 1818, is a son of Lemuel, he a son of Benjamin, he a son of Stafford. Lemuel married Sally Smith, daughter of Nehemiah Smith. George W. was married in 1840 to Emily M. Mann, of New Hampshire. They had two children, one of whom is living, Thomas W. The wife died in 1848. He married in 1849 Mary J. Manchester, of Tiverton, who had three children, none living. He has been a member of the town council several terms and held other town offices. His father was elected to the assembly and senate, several terms each.

Moses Angell, deceased, born in Johnston in 1809, was a son of James and grandson of Isaac Angell. He was married in 1836 to Mary O. Randall, of North Providence. They had three children: one son, Isaac L., who died young, and two daughters, Abbie E. and Rebecca F., wife of Henry W. Bradford. The latter's father was Henry W. and his grandfather Joseph Bradford. His mother's maiden name was Mary Whipple. They have one son, Henry I., and three daughters, Carrie A., Helen M. and Abbie A. Mr. Bradford was book-keeper in the Merchants National Bank of Providence for several

years, but failing eyesight compelled him to give up his situation, and he has since been living a retired life. The family, with Mrs. Bradford's mother, occupy the Angell homestead, which has been in the family for three generations.

Thomas H. Angell, born in 1832 in Providence, is a son of William and grandson of Fenner Angell, who was in the revolutionary war. His mother was Sydney Smith. He was married in 1852 to Patience J., daughter of John Appleby. They had nine children; four are living, one son and three daughters. In early life he carried on the grocery business in Providence. He settled in North Providence in 1865. He was elected town clerk in 1880, and has held that office continuously since, also notary public for same length of time, and collector of taxes for nine years.

George T. Batchelder is a son of Parley Batchelder. His mother was Alzada Barnes. Parley Batchelder was born in Barre, Vt., in 1794, and was a volunteer from that town in the war of 1812. He settled in Providence county about 1825. George T. was born in North Providence in 1836, and was married in 1879 to Lydia A. Fenner. In 1855 he entered the store of Luther Carpenter at Centredale, and remained there until 1862, when he enlisted in the 7th Rhode Island Infantry and served three years; then returned to the employ of Mr. Carpenter, and in 1886 purchased the business and has carried it on since that time. In 1883 he was elected to the assembly from the town of Johnston. In 1886 he was appointed postmaster at Centredale. He is a member of Temple Lodge, F. & A. M., of Greenville.

Henry Beauregard, born in Canada in 1850, is a son of Francois and grandson of Ethiene Beauregard, who came from France and settled in Canada. Henry settled in Providence in 1869, and for 16 years was in the employ of the American Screw Company. In 1886 he settled in North Providence, and engaged in the grocery business. He was married in 1867 to a Miss Audet. They have had 12 children, of whom five sons and three daughters are living.

Jonathan G. Boss, son of Jonathan and Sally (Austin) Boss, was born in Hopkinton, R. I., in 1833. In 1858 he married Mary L. Bates, of South Kingstown. They have three daughters living. He has always been a farmer. He settled in North Providence in 1875. He was elected to the town council in 1887, 1888 and 1889.

Charles E. Corey, son of Peleg and grandson of Joseph Corey, both of North Kingstown, was born in 1819, and married Mary H. Dawley, of Exeter, in 1841. They have two children—Mary A. and James V., who served three years in the war of the rebellion in the 1st Rhode Island Cavalry. Charles E. settled in North Providence in 1840, and, with the exception of nine years spent in Woonsocket, has since resided here. In early life he was employed in a cotton mill, but for the past 20 years has been a farmer.

Martin K. Cowing was born in Warren, R. I., in 1807, came to Providence county about 1826 and settled in Providence. His parents were John Cowing and Elizabeth Kelley, and his grandfather was also named John Cowing. He came to North Providence in 1836 and engaged in cotton manufacturing. He was married in 1841 to Amey, daughter of Solomon and Phebe Olney. They have three sons—Marcus M., Martin K. and William O.; and three daughters—Susan D., Grace A. L. and Lillie M. B. Mr. Cowing retired from business several years ago. He has been a member of the town council several terms.

George W. Gould, son of Abraham, and grandson of Ebenezer Gould of Vermont, was born in Middletown, N. Y., in 1838. His mother's maiden name was Eunice Wakefield. Mr. Gould settled in North Providence in 1855, and connected himself with the Allendale Manufacturing Company as clerk, and later as agent. He has been secretary of the company since 1864, and is at present secretary and manager. He was superintendent of schools of North Providence for two years, and president of the town council for a like period. Mr. Gould was married in 1856 to Sarah J. Sweet. They have one son, George A., and a daughter, Bertha Adelle. He is a member of the Allendale Baptist church.

Stephen M. Greene, born in Scituate, R. I., in 1840, is a son of Stephen A., he a son of Stephen, he a son of William, and he a son of Benjamin Greene of Warwick. He was married in 1866 to Sarah W., daughter of Henry D. and Susan (Angell) Olney. He was in the war of the rebellion; enlisted June 6th, 1861, and was discharged June 18th, 1864. He was sergeant in Battery A, First Regiment of R. I. Light Artillery, and was in all the prominent battles of the Army of the Potomac. He is past master of Mt. Vernon Lodge, A. F. & A. M., a member of the Providence Royal Arch Chapter, and St. John's Commandery, No. 1, K. T., Providence, R. I.

Charles E. Hall is a son of George Hall, who came from New Hampshire and settled in Warwick. He married Freelove Pendleton. Charles E. was born in Warwick in 1820, and was married in 1845 to Amey S., daughter of James Dawley of Exeter, R. I. They have one son, Henry J., born in 1846. He settled in North Providence about 1840, and has been a farmer and contractor. He has been elected to the assembly four terms, and has been a member of the town council several years, also assessor of taxes, and overseer of the poor one year. They are Baptists.

Ara Hawkins, born in Gloucester in 1819, is a son of Ara and Rebecca (Owen) Hawkins. He was married in 1849 to Amey Horton of Gloucester. They had two sons, Everett E. and Myron H., and one daughter, Avis A. The wife died in 1858. He married Mary O. Knapp of Greenwich, Conn., in 1860. He has been a member of the town council, and assessor of taxes. He is a Congregationalist.

Rufus W. Harris, born in North Providence in 1843, is a son of Smith and Margaret M. Harris, grandson of John Harris, and great-grandson of Welcome Harris, all born in Smithfield, R. I. Mr. Rufus Harris is engaged in the granite business at Graniteville, R. I. He has represented the town of Johnston four years as representative. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and past master of Roger Williams Lodge. He married in 1862 Julia E., daughter of William Carey, of Johnston. They have three children: Fred R., born 1865; Dora L., born 1867, and Edwin M., born 1869.

Henry R. Hill, born in Plainfield, Conn., in 1837, is a son of Sheldon and Mercy W. (Randall) Hill of Foster, R. I. His grandfather was Jonathan Hill, also of Foster. He was educated at Brown University, class of 1867. He was married in 1869 to Sarah A., daughter of Thomas and Sarah A. Pray of Killingly, Conn., who was an extensive cotton manufacturer there. They have one daughter, Annie C. He has been a member of the town council several years, and has been president of same, and overseer of the poor for five years. He has been a member and clerk of the school committee of the town of North Providence six years. He was appointed by the supreme court of Rhode Island receiver on the Vashti W. Angell estate pending a settlement with creditors, and had charge of said estate about five years. This estate had a valuation of \$250,000. He is a member of Roger Williams Lodge, No. 32, F. & A. M.

Joseph W. Naylor is a son of Thomas Naylor. His mother's maiden name was Esther Harrington. They came from England and settled in Providence. Joseph W. was born in Lonsdale, R. I., in 1839, and was married in 1868 to Susan Noonan of Escoheag Hill, R. I. They have two sons, Joshua J. and Amos A., and one daughter, Mary M. At the beginning of the rebellion he enlisted in the 14th U. S. Infantry, Company H, and served two years. He then entered the navy and served over two years. He has always been a farmer. He settled in North Providence about 1875. He is moderator, and has held other offices in the town, is a member of Eagle Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Providence, and member of the State Beneficial Association.

Edwin B. Olney was born in North Providence in 1812. His father was Charles Olney, and his grandfather bore the same name. Charles Olney married Robey Briggs of Johnston, daughter of Peter Briggs. Edwin B. Olney married Fanny Allen of Woodstock, Conn., daughter of Captain Consider Allen in 1833. He married in 1854 Patience Manton of Kinderhook, N. Y., for his second wife. In his younger days he was a carriage manufacturer, and since 1840 has been engaged in farming. He resides on the farm owned by his grandfather, Charles Olney.

IRA OLNEY, a farmer of North Providence, belongs to one of the oldest families of the county. His ancestor, Thomas Olney, was contemporary with Roger Williams, and a man of considerable promi-



Dea Olney

nence in the early history of the state. Ezra Olney, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was the first to settle in what is now known as North Providence. He located upon a tract of land of about 600 acres in extent, covering what is now known as Fruit Hill. His son, Cyrus Olney, the father of Ira, married Patience Mowry in the year 1814. He was the father of the following children: Miranda, Sullivan, Pamela, Cyrus, Edward, Ira, Augustus, Jane and Samuel.

Ira Olney was born on the homestead place in North Providence August 6th, 1824. He received a good common school education and has remained a farmer on a part of the homestead place, handed down to him from his grandfather. In 1861 Mr. Olney was married to Caroline, daughter of Captain Samuel Thurber, of Providence, who was formerly a sea captain and subsequently a custom house officer in the employ of the government. By this marriage Mr. Olney has but one child living, Miss Carrie Olney, who resides at home. In 1861 Mr. Olney erected his present handsome residence, and since then has built a barn and made many other improvements. The land, consisting of 80 acres, is very valuable. It is almost within the city limits, located in Providence city, North Providence and the town of Smithfield.

Mr. Olney was elected to the town council of North Providence in 1878 and held that office five consecutive years. In 1884 he was elected to the state senate and held that office four years. Upon his retirement from the senate in 1887, he was again elected a member of the town council, which position he still holds. As a member of the state senate, he served on some of the more important committees, holding for two years the chairmanship of the committee on elections, was a member of the finance committee, and served in other important capacities.

Mr. Olney is engaged in building and renting tenements, of which he now owns and controls 25. He is also an administrator of much experience, having settled a number of valuable estates. He also borrows and loans money and acts in various ways as a broker.

Stephen B. Olney, born in North Providence in 1822, is a son of Alfred, and grandson of Stephen, who was a captain in the continental army, and a son of Joseph Olney. Stephen B. was married in 1851 to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Harris, of Smithfield. They have two children, Stephen H. and Mary E.

Nicholas Reiner was born in Austria in 1840, and came to this country in 1867. He resided at Geneva, North Providence, and in 1884 settled at Lymanville in the same town, and carries on a large boarding house for the Lymanville Manufacturing Company. He was married in 1869 to Mary Bergman. They have one son, Nicholas, Jr., born June 18th, 1873. Mr. Reiner is a member of Herman Lodge, No. 15, Knights of Pythias.

Thomas H. Simmons, born in Foster, R. I., in 1829, is a son of Eseck and Betsey Foster (Tucker), and grandson of Solomon Simmons, all residents of Foster. Thomas H. was married in 1869 to Julia A. Ford, of Johnston. They have one son and four daughters. Until 1849, Mr. Simmons lived on a farm. At that time he went to California, returning in 1856, and about 20 years ago, settled in Centredale, North Providence, where he has since resided.

Daniel Smith, son of Edward, married Abigail, daughter of John Smith. They had eight children. Two sons, John E. and Thomas H., and one daughter, Frances W., widow of Reynolds S. Wilcox, are living. John E. married Abbie Bullock. They have no children living. Thomas is a bachelor. They occupy part of the farm owned by their grandfather, Edward Smith.

Henry Stone came from Dedham, Mass., and settled in North Providence. He married Lucina, daughter of Augustus Winsor, of Smithfield. Lemuel M. E. Stone, his son, was born in North Providence in 1820, and in 1845 married Caroline L. Phetteplace, daughter of Asa. They have two children: Waterman and Caroline P. Mr. Stone is a civil engineer and surveyor. He has been chief engineer and builder of several railroads; and was superintendent of the Providence, Warren & Bristol for 16 years. He has represented his town in the assembly several years, and since 1882 has been commissioner of dams and reservoirs for the state.

Benjamin Sweet, son of Emor and grandson of Philip Sweet, was born in Johnston in 1832. His mother was Waity, daughter of William Manton. He was married in 1857 to Olive, daughter of Nelson Gardiner. They have five sons and seven daughters. He was elected to the assembly in 1874 and 1875, and was a member of the town council from 1877 to 1889, with the exception of two years. He has also been assessor and member of school committee.

Philip A. Sweet, born in Johnston in 1816, is a son of Philip and Ruth (Angell) Sweet, and grandson of Philip. He is of English descent. He was married in 1838 to Lydia A., daughter of Silas Sweet. She died the same year. In 1839 he married Hannah Martin. One son, Albert Sweet, by that marriage, is living. She died in 1852, and he married Sarah Thurston in 1853. They had one daughter, wife of Louis L. Inman, of Burrillville. Sarah Thurston died in 1873, and in 1874 Mr. Sweet was again married to Mary C., daughter of Erastus White. Mr. Sweet is a carpenter by trade, and carried on the building business for fifty years. He has been member of the town council several terms, and held other minor offices in the town. He is a member of the Free Baptist church, and has been a deacon of the same for over thirty years.

Welcome W. Sweet, brother of Philip A., was born in Johnston in 1819. He married Martha Irons. They have two sons: Alfred, who married Josie King, and Sanford, who married Emeline Salisbury.





Walter W Whipple

Mr. Sweet is a carpenter by trade. He is a member of the Free Baptist church of Graniteville.

Hartford J. Tingley, born in Cumberland, R. I., October 24th, 1814, is a son of Lyman and grandson of Benjamin Tingley. He was in the revolutionary war, and was a member of Washington's staff. Hartford J. Tingley's mother was Ruth A. Harrington. He was married May 15th, 1839, to Selina, daughter of Henry West, of Rehoboth, Mass. She was born in Seekonk, Mass., in May, 1815. They have three sons: Hartford B., Xenophon D. and Frederick W., and two daughters: L. Sophia and Inez T. Mr. Tingley was brought up on a farm. At the age of nineteen he began teaching writing, and made that his business for twelve years. He afterward learned the trade of machinist, and followed it for twenty years. He settled in North Providence about 1857, and is at present engaged in farming.

Charles A. Towne was born in 1848 in Barre, Vt., and is of English descent. He is descended from Oel M., born 1816; Thomas, born 1792; Richard, jr., born 1737; Richard, born 1700; Thomas, born 1655; Edward, born 1628, son of William Towne, who was born in England, and was married in the old Church of St. Nicholas, at Yarmouth, England, in December, 1620. He came to Salem, Mass., with his family about 1630. Charles A. Towne settled in Providence in 1879, and in North Providence in 1880. He was elected a member of the town council in 1888, and was re-elected in 1889, and was president of same both years. He is a republican. Mr. Towne is a watchmaker and has carried on the business in Providence since 1886. He is captain of the Providence Marine Corps of Artillery, and lieutenant in the Light Artillery in the active militia. Mr. Towne was married in 1875 to Marian A. Perry, who died in 1884. He married again in 1886 Lillie B. Barker.

Benjamin Whipple, born in North Providence in 1811, was a son of Emor, he a son of Ephriam, and he a son of Benjamin. Emor married Abigail Brown. Benjamin Whipple was married in 1834 to Mary Allen. They have two sons living, Emor B. and William H. William H. was born in 1849 and married in 1869 to Almira Collins. They have two daughters and one son. His business is farming. The farm they occupy has been in the family for five generations.

Byron S. Whipple, son of Weston F. and Mary Whipple, was born in Smithfield in 1856. In 1879 he engaged in business in Providence, dealing in coal, wood, hay, grain and fertilizers. He was married in 1877 to Ida E. Farewell. They have two sons and one daughter.

WALTER WILSON WHIPPLE, wholesale commission merchant, is one of the few young men who has made a fortune for himself in early life. Considering his many and varied adversities in starting out, his success has been phenomenal. He is the son of Weston F. and Mary (Watson) Whipple, and was born in the town of Smithfield

April 7th, 1858. He was brought up on the old homestead place in North Providence, where he remained, assisting his father on the farm and attending the district school until 14 years of age. Having a desire to follow the drug business, he entered the employment of Butts & Mason, now Mason & Chapin, but the work of compounding medicines proved deleterious to his health and after a clerkship of two years he was obliged to seek a more sanitary occupation. When 17 years of age he sought and obtained employment in a grocery store owned by Mr. H. S. Sharpe (now bookkeeper for Mr. Whipple), but soon afterward became a member of the firm of Brown, Whipple & Co., retail grocers. The beginning of this enterprise was propitious enough, the firm operating two stores in the commencement, but it wound up in a few months in a state of bankruptcy, being able to pay 60 cents on the dollar only.

April 8th, 1878, Mr. Whipple married Mary E., daughter of Palmer Tanner, of Providence, and located in the city. In the meanwhile, having somewhat recovered from his financial surprises, he went on the road with a horse and wagon, trading in butter, eggs and poultry. This was the beginning of his present mammoth industry. Success rapidly followed his efforts in this new undertaking and in due time he liquidated all former indebtedness of Brown, Whipple & Co., paying off all claims in full. In 1882, when 24 years of age, he found himself in a store of his own at 104 Canal street. In 1884 he was obliged, for the want of more room, to move to his present quarters, since which time his progress in business has been astonishingly rapid. In 1888 he established a large packing house in Oskaloosa, Iowa, operated under the style of Whipple & Co. In 1884 he established a shipping house in Corinna, in Maine, but recently sold the business belonging to this last named enterprise and confined his efforts to Providence, Newport, Boston, Fall River, and other towns surrounding these larger places. In the year 1889 a business of \$300,000 was done, and in 1890 one of \$400,000.

In 1885 Mr. Whipple moved to North Providence and located on Fruit Hill, where he has continued to reside. He owns a magnificent property, which he has improved at great expense, making of it an elegant residence and a delightful place. In 1889 Mr. Whipple was elected as a representative of his town to the general assembly of Rhode Island and re-elected in 1890. He is a member of the Fruit Hill Detective Society, and was its president in 1888 and 1889. He is a lover of fine horses and owns some valuable stock, but is in no sense a sporting man. He is also a member of the Elk Society. The names of his children are Mabel, Gertrude and Florence.

ANDREW JACKSON WILCOX, state senator from the town of North Providence, is a prominent farmer in that part of the county, and a son of Reynolds S. and Frances W. (Smith) Wilcox, also of that town. His father was formerly of the southern part of the state, but years



Andrew J. Wilcox

ago came here and purchased a part of the valuable farm known as the old Daniel Smith homestead. It is situated on the old Smithfield road, about three miles from the city, but now within easy reach of the street railway. On this farm Andrew J. Wilcox was born, January 24th, 1863. His early life was spent on the farm and in attending school. Subsequently he completed a course of studies at the Mt. Pleasant Academy, and later still at Mowry & Goff's Institute, Providence. In 1883 his father died, and on June 27th, 1889, he was married to Miss Maude I. Barbour, whose parents were of East Greenwich. Mr. Wilcox owns 60 acres of very valuable land, almost within the city limits. His farm is stocked with a valuable herd of 25 milch cows, and also with other cattle, necessitating the renting of other lands near by for grazing purposes.

Mr. Wilcox is a staunch republican, and has been the recipient of the popular vote of the citizens of his town for public office for several years past. In 1887 he was elected to the town council of North Providence, and in 1888, 1889 and again in 1890 he was elected to the state senate. He was not only the nominee of his party in the last political canvass, but of the democrats as well, who put up no candidate against him. In the senate he served on the committee on elections, and was also a member of the committee on public help, acting as chairman of that committee during his second term of office. He also served on other committees, and in various capacities. Mr. Wilcox is public spirited, and takes a lively interest in the affairs of his town and county. He is a member of several societies, among which are the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of all Domestic Industries, of which he is a member of the standing committee. He was chosen commissary, ranking as first lieutenant, on the staff of the United Train of Artillery of the Town of Providence, one of the oldest organizations in the state. He served two years in this capacity and declined reelection. Mr. Wilcox is the father of one child, Reynolds Baldwin Wilcox.

CHAPTER VI.

THE TOWN OF SMITHFIELD.

Incorporation.—Description.—Early Records.—Highways.—Defense of the Town Authorities Against Sundry Persons.—Various Proceedings of the Town Council.—The Revolutionary Period.—The Militia Companies.—The Cumberland Rangers.—Legislation Against Slavery.—Provision for the Poor.—War Expenses.—Division of the Town.—The Present Town of Smithfield.—Town Officers.—Public Schools.—Early Settlers.—Greenville: its Industries, Churches, Banks, Library, etc.—Spragueville.—Stillwater.—Georgiaville, and its Mills, Churches, etc.—Enfield.—Biographical Sketches.

THE town of Smithfield was originally a portion of the town of Providence. Why it has been called Smithfield has not been satisfactorily explained. It was incorporated February 26th, 1730-1, and was the largest town in the state but one in population. The preamble to the act of incorporation is in the following words:

“Forasmuch as the Out Lands of the Town of Providence are large, and replenished with Inhabitants sufficient to make and erect three Townships besides the Town of Providence and the Land lies convenient for the same; which will be of great Ease and Benefit to the Inhabitants of said Land, in transacting and negotiating the prudential Affairs of their Town, which for some Time past has been very heavy and burthensome;” and Smithfield, Scituate and Glocester were separated into independent townships. It was provided that the towns were to “have each their proportion of the interest of the Bank money appropriated to the use of the towns of this colony, according to the sums that the lands lying in each town are mortgaged for; and that money the town treasurer of Providence has advanced for the town before the division thereof, be repaid him out of the whole interest money, before division thereof be made.”

The territory set off comprised 73 square miles of land. It was bounded on the east by the Blackstone river, on the south by Johnston and North Providence, on the west by Glocester, and on the north by the state of Massachusetts. At the time of the division of the town the western boundary was the east line of Glocester and Burrillville, the latter town having been set off from Glocester. Bounded on one side by the most important river in the state, save Providence river, it included within its limits the Branch, Moshassuck, Woonasquatucket and Crook Fall rivers, besides other smaller streams which benefitted and beautified it.

In its physical features it presented an attractive but diversified aspect. Near its northern extremity rose Woonsocket hill, the highest land in the state, towering nearly 600 feet above the level of the sea. Oak, walnut, ash, chestnut and birch clothed the hills with a luxuriant growth of trees, while the valleys were rich in soil. The lime stone quarries, which are still important, were early utilized. The town also possesses valuable water power, which later gave considerable growth to the population and an impetus to the manufacturing interests.

The record of the first town meeting is as follows, the orthography being conformed to the usage of the present day: "At a town meeting called by warrant under the hands and seals of Joseph Arnold and Jonathan Sprague, Jr., Esqs., Justices of the Peace, and held at the house of Captain Valentine Whitman in Smithfield, in the County of Providence, &c., on the 17, day of March, Anno Domini, 1730 or 31; whereof Mr. Jonathan Sprague, Jr., was chosen moderator of said meeting, and Richard Sayles was chosen town clerk, at said meeting, and John Arnold chosen the first town councilman at said meeting, and Captain Joseph Mowry chosen the second town councilman, Thomas Steere chosen the third town councilman, Samuel Aldrich chosen the fourth town councilman, John Mowry chosen the fifth town councilman, Benjamin Smith chosen the sixth town councilman; John Sayles chosen at said meeting town treasurer; Uriah Mowry chosen town sergeant at aforesaid meeting. Joseph Arnold, Jun., chosen sealer and packer at said meeting; David Comstock chosen the first constable, Elisha Steere chosen the second constable, and Joseph Herendeen, Jr., chosen the third constable. Captain Valentine Whitman and Thomas Smith and Joshua Winsor and Jeremiah Arnold were chosen overseers of the poor of the town. Job Arnold and John Smith, son of Joseph Smith 'Juyner,' chosen surveyors of the highways. Hezekiah Comstock and Daniel Arnold and John Dexter Jun. and Jonathan Sprague minor, chosen fence viewers. Joseph Bagley and Daniel Matthewson chosen hemp viewers. John Whitman chosen pound keeper. John Wilkinson and Charles Sherlock chosen hog constables. Richard Sayles accepted and was engaged according to law to the office of town clerk for the ensuing year before Jonathan Sprague, Justice, the day and year above said. The town councilmen that were chosen did all accept and was engaged according to law to the office of town councilman, before Jonathan Sprague, Justice, the day and year above said. John Sayles did accept and was engaged according to law to the office of town treasurer, before Jonathan Sprague, Justice. Uriah Mowry did accept and was engaged according to law to the office of town sergeant. David Comstock and Elisha Steere and Joseph Herendeen, Jr., did all accept and were engaged according to law to the offices of constables. Hezekiah Comstock and Daniel Arnold and John Dexter,

Jr., and Jonathan Sprague, minor, did all accept and were engaged according to law to the office of fence viewers. Captain Valentine Whitman and Thomas Smith and Jeremiah Arnold all accepted and were engaged according to law to the office of overseers of the poor. Job Arnold and John Smith both accepted and engaged according to law to the office of highway surveyors. Joseph Arnold, Jr., accepted and was engaged according to law to the office of sealer and packer. John Whitman accepted and engaged according to law to the office of pound keeper. Daniel Matthewson and Joseph Bagley both accepted and were engaged according to law to the office of hemp viewers. It was voted at said meeting that the 27, day of April next is the day perfixed for the freemen of the town of Smithfield to meet together at the house of John Sayles in Smithfield in order to choose Representatives to send to Newport, next May Session, and also to send in their proxies for the General Officers of this colony, and also to do other business as is necessary for said town."

On the 23d of March, 1731 (N. S.), the town meeting chose its deputies to the general assembly, provided its quota of jurors for a settlement with the town of Providence, and voted a bounty for killing wild-cats and wolves. In 1738, a pair of stocks were built, and a whipping post erected near the house of John Sayles.

In 1738, the town took a most important step in developing its resources, and providing for the comfort and convenience of its inhabitants. This was the passage of a highway act. Before this time there had been, in Rhode Island, no other law upon this subject than the laws of England, which were of course but ill adapted to the circumstances in which the then inhabitants of Smithfield found themselves. The act passed by the town was drawn with great care and a precision which is evidence of the capacity of those who adopted it for self-government. It provided for the appointment of surveyors, and made it their duty to inspect the roads within the limits of their jurisdiction, and enough of them were appointed to care for the highways throughout the town; specific provision was made for the amount and character of the work to be done, and every male inhabitant of the town, 21 years of age, and able-bodied, except apprentices, slaves and idiots, was to work on the highway six days in the year, and eight hours a day.

In 1748, the population of Smithfield was 450; the town was divided into 16 highway districts, the persons hereinafter named in each district being the surveyor for the district described.

District No. 1, began at Patience Arnold's, so to extend northwestly over the Branch river, and all the roads west and northwest of said river: Daniel Comstock, Jr.

District No. 2, began at Samuel Aldrich (near Union village), down where the new road turns out of the old, and by the new and the old road to where they intersect on the hill, a little southeast from the

Little River Bridge—also, the cross road by Benjamin Paine and Uriah Mowry (on Sayles Hill): John Sayles.

District No. 3, began at Locusquesset Brook (near Lime Rock), and so up the highway, till it comes to where two roads meet on the hill, a little southeast from the Little River Bridge: Peter Bellowe, Jr.

District No. 4, began at Locusquesset Brook to Providence line, also the Cross road by Jonathan Arnold's, beginning at the old highway by the Lime Kiln, to end where said highway intersects with the highway that goes by Dr. Jenckes—also the Cross road from Abraham Scott to Pawtucket river: William Whipple, Jr.

District No. 5, began at the Old Quaker Meeting House, so northeasterly and northerly to Thomas Lapham's (near Albion): John Dexter.

District No. 6, began at Thomas Lapham's, and so north, to Woonsocket falls (The River road from Albion up): Joseph Lapham.

District No. 7, began at Daniel Wilbur's to Providence line—also, from the same place to Christopher Brown's: Benjamin Cook.

District No. 8, began at saw mill by James Appleby, to Thomas Sayles, and from Elisha Cook's, toward Providence line, till it comes to Ebenezer Herrendeen's: Elisha Cook.

District No. 9, began at Gloucester line, west of John Sayles, Jr., so easterly by Othonial Matthewson, thence northeast to Woonsocket Falls—also a piece from Thomas Sayles to aforesaid road: Othonial Matthewson.

District No. 10, began at Ebenezer Herrendeen, down to Daniel Wilbur: Thomas Herrendeen.

District No. 11, began at Providence line, near Isaac White's to the "Logway," also the Cross Road from Daniel Angell, to the Island Road: Thomas Steere.

District No. 12, began at Abraham Smith's barn, so southeast by Smith's house, to Providence line: Leland Smith.

District No. 13, began at the corner of Abraham Smith's fence, near the Baptist Meeting House, thence, northerly by Abraham Smith's, so up the "Logway" to Gloucester line, also the cross road, beginning at the saw mill by his house, thence southerly to aforesaid road: James Appleby.

District No. 14, began at Gloucester line, by Widow Steere's, to Providence line, all below Joseph Carpenter's; Samuel Aldrich, Jr.

District No. 15, began at Gloucester line, a little west of Benjamin Wilkinson, thence down to Providence line—also from Resolved Waterman's, thence southwesterly to Gloucester line, by Snake Hill: Abraham Winsor.

District No. 16, began at Gloucester line near Daniel Matthewson, thence northeasterly by his house to Wainsocket Falls, till it meets Cumberland in the middle of the Bridge. Also, beginning at Patience Arnold's, thence down to District No. 2. (This was a portion of the

Great Road to Sayles Hill, and South Main Street, west to Burrillville): Nathan Staples.

A committee was appointed at the first town council to arrange the monetary affairs between the towns of Smithfield and Providence. At this meeting sundry persons were ordered before the town council, of whom "some were ordered removed from the town." The person cited, if recalcitrant, was forthwith put out of the town by the sergeant; if he returned he was ordered to pay a fine within one hour, or be stripped naked "from the waist upward" and whipped. It is to the credit of the town, however, that when one Phebe Thornton, a transient person, was ordered by the council to pay a fine far beyond her means, on the instant, or be stripped and whipped, that Thomas Steere, a good Quaker who was so many years president of the town council, was not present. It is believed also that the wandering Phebe was not scourged severely.

At a special town meeting, held on the 16th of September, 1774, Captain Arnold Paine and William Winsor were chosen a committee to visit the town of Boston and inquire into the circumstances of the poor of that town, and make report on the 10th day of October next. Captain William Potter, Peleg Arnold and Stephen Whipple were appointed a committee to receive the directions given by the inhabitants for the relief of the poor of Boston. At a town meeting held on the 10th of October, 1774, the committee aforementioned made a verbal report, and the town "welcome for the above service, for which the town returns them thanks." "Whereupon it is Voted, that subscription papers be drawn up for the purpose of gaining support for the poor sufferers of Boston, and delivered into the hands of the committee already appointed for that purpose, and that William Potter, Peleg Arnold and Stephen Whipple do the service appointed gratis; to which they in this meeting agreed in person; and that the subscription papers with receipts be returned to the town clerk's office of this town, to the intent that full and ample satisfaction may be made in that behalf." The result of this action will be seen by a perusal of the following letter directed to Daniel Mowry, Jr., town clerk:

BOSTON, November 2d, 1774.

"GENTLEMEN:

"By the hands of Captain Stephen Whipple and Mr. William Potter, the Committee of Donations received your very acceptable present of one hundred and fifty sheep. The Committee, in behalf of the Town, return our grateful acknowledgments to our kind and generous benefactors, the patriotic inhabitants of Smithfield and Johnston. Such bounties greatly refresh our spirits, and encourage us to persevere in the glorious cause of true, constitutional freedom and liberty. We consider the cause as common, and therefore a cause in the defence of which all North America ought to be united; and it affords us, as it must every true-hearted American, a peculiar pleasure

that such union prevails at this day, as bodes well to the rights and liberties of North America, civil and religious.

"What judgment are we to form respecting those who would affect to be calm and unconcerned spectators in this day of trouble and distress? But what shall we think and say of those who are constantly endeavoring, in a private, and when they dare, more open manner to carry into execution a plan the most detestable, and calculated for the destruction of everything accounted valuable and dear in the eyes of Americans. Surely, then, Americans must, they will, exert themselves to their utmost at such a day as this.

"The inhabitants of this town are called, in providence, to stand, as it were, in the front of the battle. We have reason, in the first place, to be thankful to God, who hath thus far helped us, and nextly, to our generous and kind benefactors, by their affectionate letters, as well as their timely donations. May the Lord reward them. We greatly need wisdom, direction, prudence, zeal, patience and resolution. Our Christian friends may, by their prayers to God, contribute much towards a happy issue of these severe trials, and those mercies which are the fruit of the prayers of faith will prove mercies indeed. But we have not time to enlarge.

"Inclosed is a printed half sheet respecting the conduct of the Committee on the improvement of the charities of our friends, which we hope will be to their satisfaction.

"Gentlemen, your much obliged friends and fellow-countrymen.

"DAVID JEFFRIES. } *Per order of the*
 } *Committee on Donations."*

At a town meeting held on the 20th day of February, 1775, Stephen Arnold, Jr., Andrew Waterman, Thomas Aldrich, Elisha Mowry, Jr., and Uriah Alverson were appointed a committee of inspection, agreeable to the eleventh article of the continental congress, and Daniel Mowry, Jr., and Othniel Matthewson were appointed a committee to receive the town's quota of fire-arms, according to act of government, and deliver the same to the three present captains of the foot companies in this town according to the muster rolls in number. In June of the same year Stephen Whipple, Joseph Jencks, Daniel Angell, Arnold Paine, Peleg Arnold, Andrew Waterman, and Elisha Mowry, Jr., were chosen to collect 100 fire-arms, to put them in proper repair for battle at the expense of the town, to be then lodged; one-third part at the dwelling house of Captain Joseph Jencks; one-third part at Colonel Elisha Mowry's, and the other third part at Peleg Arnold's; to be and remain for the use of the town on any invasion that may happen; and that William Potter, Joseph Jencks, and Sylvanus Sayles be a committee to prize said guns. Immediately thereafter, at an adjourned meeting, it was voted that all the fire-arms within the train band of the first company in the town, be collected at the dwelling

house of Captain Joseph Jencks within the week; those of the second and third companies to be also collected, "in order to collect one hundred of the best quality to be equipped for use immediately."

At the May session of the general assembly, 1776, certain towns were supplied with powder and lead; and to Smithfield was apportioned 200 pounds of powder and 400 pounds of lead. At the June session a census of the population was ordered, and Daniel Mowry, Jr., was the committee for this town. All the salt in the colony was directed to be divided among the several towns at the rate of six shillings per bushel, "for cash only," and Smithfield was allowed 150 bushels. A new distribution of salt was ordered, Smithfield being allowed 400½ bushels. This year a hospital was provided "to introduce the small pox by inoculation."

In May, 1776, John Sayles, Esq., was assistant, and Daniel Mowry, Jr., Esq., and Captain Andrew Waterman were deputies. The general assembly repealed the "Act of Allegiance," preceding the repeal by this preamble: "Whereas in all States existing by Compact, Protection and Allegiance are reciprocal, the latter being due only in consequence of the former: And whereas GEORGE the Third, King of *Great Britain*, forgetting his Dignity, regardless of the Compact most solemnly entered into, ratified and confirmed, to the Inhabitants of this Colony, by His illustrious Ancestors, and till of late fully recognized by Him—and entirely departing from the Duties and Character of a good King, instead of protecting, is endeavoring to destroy the good People of this Colony, and of all the United Colonies, by sending Fleets and Armies to America, to Confiscate our Property, and spread Fire, Sword and Desolation, throughout our Country, in order to compel us to submit to the most debasing and detestable Tyranny; whereby we are obliged by Necessity, and it becomes our highest Duty, to use every Means, with which God and Nature have furnished us, in support of our invaluable Rights and Privileges; to oppose that Power which is exerted only for our Destruction."

"Be it therefore enacted by this General Assembly, and by the Authority thereof it is enacted, that an Act intituled 'An Act for the more effectual securing to His Majesty the Allegiance of his Subjects in this his Colony and Dominion of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations,' be, and the same is hereby, repealed." The act then went on to provide for the necessary changes in the terms of the commissions for offices, civil and military; and that in all suits and processes in law, reference to the king should be omitted, and they should run in the name, and by the authority of "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations."

Stephen Hopkins and William Ellery were appointed delegates to the continental congress. A committee, one of whom was Andrew Waterman, was appointed to procure, and send immediately to New-

port, as many iron, or shod shovels, as could be got, and to procure to be made as soon as possible, fifty good spades. Elisha Mowry, Jr., Esq., was chosen lieutenant colonel of the Second Regiment of Militia, in the county of Providence. The following were the officers of the three Smithfield Militia companies: *First Company*.—Captain, Thomas Jenckes; lieutenant, Samuel Day; ensign, George Streeter. *Second Company*.—Captain, David Eddy; lieutenant, Ebenezer Trask; ensign, Simeon Ballou. *Third Company*.—Captain Nehemiah Smith; lieutenant, James Smith; ensign, Jesse Smith.

The Smithfield and Cumberland Rangers were incorporated as an independent company. The company having chosen, the general assembly appointed the following officers: Captain, George Peck; first lieutenant, Nedibiah Wilkinson; second lieutenant, Edward Thompson; ensign, Levi Brown.

In 1782 the ratable value of Smithfield was put at £200,000. The number of acres in the town was estimated to be 35,236. The population of the town was 2,217.

At a town meeting held June 2d, 1783, the following vote was passed: "We, the inhabitants of the town of Smithfield, in town meeting assembled, being impressed with a sense of the iniquity and inhumanity of the practice of enslaving the human species, and being fully convinced of this standing truth that all men are born to an equal right of liberty; and while we are contending for the inestimable privilege ourselves, to be acting the tyrant over, and bringing others into abject slavery is as great an inconsistency as a rational being can be guilty of, and sufficiently evinces that such people are only craving it for themselves for their own enjoyment without possessing the spirit of liberty in their own minds: Therefore we instruct and direct you our Representatives to use your endeavors and influence in the General Assembly, to procure a law made and passed that no ship or vessel shall be fitted out from any part of this State to Africa, unless the Master or Captain thereof shall give bonds in such a sum, and be under such lawfull restrictions, regulations and obligations as the legislative body shall seem suitable, and deem effective to debar him from purchasing or bringing away from the country the inhabitants, and making slaves of them, or selling them for slaves in any of the West India Islands or elsewhere."

During the late war much patriotism was exhibited by the citizens of Smithfield. A committee was appointed to look after the condition of those families whose members volunteered in the service of the country, and in January, 1862, \$181.43 was appropriated for their benefit. In March the sum so applied was \$527.32; for April it was \$475, for May \$375. Bounties were also granted, for which the town treasurer was authorized to borrow the sum of \$27,600. From year to year appropriations were made which made the total war expenses of the town nearly \$40,000.

At the June town meeting, 1870, it was voted that "a committee consisting of five persons be appointed to confer with the committee from the town of Woonsocket in the matter of setting off and annexing to said town of Woonsocket a portion of the town of Smithfield." A vote was taken on this subject, there being 42 in favor, and 193 opposed. January 21st, 1871, the question of dividing the town of Smithfield into three towns was voted for, there being 111 in favor and 33 opposed.

The direct action which resulted in the division of the town of Smithfield originated in a petition to the general assembly, at its January session, 1867. This petition was continued to the May, and again to the January session, 1868. At the May session, 1868, the house judiciary committee recommended the continuance of the petition, submitting as the opinion of the committee that some action should be taken by the town tending to remedy the grievances complained of growing out of the present organization of the town of Smithfield. At the January session, 1869, the majority—four out of five—of the joint special committee, to whom this matter of the division of the town had been referred, made a very elaborate report, recommending such division. A minority report was also made. The act reported by the committee was laid on the table. Another petition, being substantially a continuation of the proceedings commenced in 1867, was preferred to the January session of the general assembly, 1870. It was continued to the May session and then to the January session, 1871. After repeated hearings, the joint special committee, upon the open or tacit agreement of the parties concerned, recommended the passage of the bill which had been drawn, and the town was, by the general assembly, divided. By this division the population of the town was decreased from 12,315 to 2,857. The population of Smithfield, according to the census of 1885, was 2,338.

The territory now comprised in the town of Smithfield is bounded on the north by North Smithfield, on the east by Lincoln, on the south by North Providence and Johnston, and on the west by the town of Gloucester. Places of interest in the town are—*Villages*: Georgiaville, Greenville, Stillwater, Enfield, Spragueville and Knightsville. *Reservoirs*: Cedar Swamp, Waterman, Slacks, Georgiaville, Stillwater. *Rivers*: Woonasquatucket and its tributaries. The Harris granite ledge is much worked and prized for the building material obtained from it. The amount of real estate assessed for the year 1888 was \$1,233,000. The amount of tax was \$12,721.80.

The town treasurers of Smithfield have been: John Sayles, 1731–50; Israel Wilkinson, 1750; Stephen Whipple, 1755; Captain John Angell, 1756–60; Stephen Whipple, 1761–9; William Buffum, 1770–2; Arnold Paine, 1773–6; Uriah Alverson, 1777–85; Stephen Brayton, 1786–91; Robert Harris, 1792–1811; Isaac Wilkinson, 1812–39; Lewis Dexter, 1840–2; Stafford Mann, 1843; Samuel Clark, 1844; Stafford

Mann, 1845-9; Robert Harris, 1850-4; Henry Gooding, 1855-6; Thomas Moies, 1857; Reuel P. Smith, 1858-71; William Winsor, 1872-85; Marshall I. Mowry, 1885-.

The town clerks have been: Richard Sayles, 1731; Joseph Arnold, Jr., 1732; Daniel Jenckes, 1733-42; Joseph Arnold, 1743-5; Thomas Sayles, 1746-54; Joseph Sayles, 1755-9; John Sayles, Jr., 1759; Daniel Mowry, Jr., 1760-1814; Samuel Mann, 1815-16; Thomas Mann, 1817-39; George L. Barnes, 1840-2; Orrin Wright, 1843; George L. Barnes, 1844; Orrin Wright, 1845-9; Stafford Mann, 1850-4; Samuel Clark, 1855-71; Oscar A. Tobey, 1872-.

In the year 1837 the citizens of the town began to interest themselves particularly on the subject of education. At this time the representatives were instructed to use their exertions to procure the passage of an act authorizing the town to form itself into school districts, and that the districts might tax themselves for the building of school houses, and might appoint each for itself a school committee.

In 1840 it was provided that a committee of three be appointed to examine persons proposing to teach in the schools; this committee was also to recommend school books and visit the schools. The first school committee, chosen in town meeting, consisted of Amos D. Lockwood, Nicholas S. Winsor and Samuel S. Mallery. The school committee was enlarged so as to consist of five persons. James I. Harkness was appointed on the school committee in place of Mr. Lockwood, who declined to serve, and Thomas D. Holmes and David W. Aldrich were added to said committee. In 1845 the school committee was reduced to three, and the members were to be paid one dollar per day when engaged in their duties.

In 1846 \$2,000 was appropriated for the public schools, and the committee allowed incidental expenses in addition to one dollar a day. In 1851 \$3,000 was appropriated for the public schools; in 1852 \$4,500, and this sum continued to increase till the division of the town, just prior to which time \$18,000 was appropriated for the public schools and \$1,000 for evening schools. The appropriation for Smithfield in 1888 was \$5,341.99. From the school census of 1888 we learn there were ten school districts in the town, and the number of scholars in attendance was as follows: public schools, 414; Catholic schools, 93; select schools, 4; total, 511.

Joshua Winsor is the parent head of the Winsor family in this town. In 1637, we find his name with 12 others in the town of Providence, which then included this territory, agreeing to a compact "for the public good," and on July 27th, 1640, he and 38 others signed an agreement for a form of government. He died in 1679, and on July 8th of same year the deed of his lands and dwelling house to his son Samuel was recorded. Samuel Winsor was born in 1644 and married Mercy Waterman (widow of Resolved) January 2d, 1677. Joshua Winsor, son of Samuel, born May 25th, 1682, married first Mary Barker,

October 18th, 1706. She died December 30th, 1718; and for his second wife he married Deborah Harding, December 3d, 1719. Joshua Winsor was pastor of the Baptist church of Smithfield for some time. His children were: Sarah, Joshua, Samuel, Susannah, Mary, Abraham and John; the last two by his second wife.

The Steere family are descended from John Steere and his wife Hannah Wickenden, who were married in 1660. They lived in a house on the west side of the river of Moshoset near land of Thomas Olney, Jr. His children were: John, Sarah, Dinah, Thomas, Jane, Ruth, William, Ann and Samuel. Thomas settled in that part of Providence then known as Smithfield. He was married twice. His first wife was Mary Arnold; the second was Mehitable Plummer, widow of Samuel. His children were: Phebe, Mary, Thomas, Richard, Elisha. His second wife had no issue. He died August 27th, 1735.

The Mowry family are descended from Roger and his wife Mary (Johnson), early settlers of Providence. Roger came to Providence about 1643. In 1655 he was appointed by the court of commissioners to keep a house of entertainment. He died in 1666. Henry Mowry, son of Nathaniel and grandson of Roger, was a settler in this part of Providence county. His first wife was Mary Bull, whom he married November 27th, 1701. His second wife was Hannah Mowry (widow of John), whom he married January 4th, 1734. He died September 23d, 1759. His children were: Mary, Uriah, Jonathan, Jeremiah, Sarah, Elisha and Phebe. Joseph, a brother of Henry Mowry, married Alice Whipple, June 3d, 1695. Their children were: Daniel, Joseph, Oliver, Alice and Waite. From the children of these two brothers descended most of the families now known by this name.

Greenville is situated in the southwestern portion of the town and contains three churches, two banks, one hotel, a good library and a number of stores. The village was named in honor of General Nathaniel Greene. Resolved Waterman settled here in 1689. The descendants of Joshua Winsor are still living in this part of town. The hotel was built by Resolved Waterman in 1733, and 50 years ago it was kept by Nicholas S. Winsor, another prominent man of the town.

In 1822, when the Baptist church was raised, there were but five houses in the place. One was standing on the site now occupied by William Winsor's residence. It was owned by Smith Jencks and was taken down in 1848, at which time the present house was erected. Mr. John Seaver lived at that time in a house just back of the hotel, and the two houses now owned by Charles P. Allen were then standing.

As early as the year 1706 a Baptist church was erected here, and this with the hotel afterward built established this place as a center. It was not, however, until later times that much trading was carried on. Joseph Arnold was an early trader in the village and kept one of the first stores in the place. The building stood near the site now occupied by Mr. Tobey's store. It was erected during the first years

of the present century and was burned down twice and blown down in the September gale of 1869. It was burned in July, 1870. William Tinkham kept a store where the Library Building now stands as early as 1840. He married a sister of Anthony Steere, who afterward traded in the same place for 20 years. In 1858 John McLaughlin came to the place and established a store under the Greenville Bank. This building was erected in 1856. In 1880 he bought out the tin shop of Daniel Gorey, and moved where he is now in 1865. At the time Mr. McLaughlin came to the place William Allen and wife kept a millinery store in the building McLaughlin now occupies. Anthony Steere was trading in the building where the library is now, and James Burlingame kept a store at Knightsville. John Harris had a blacksmith shop and William Mowry a paint shop. The tin shop was then owned by White & Gorey. John Wilkinson built the store now used in part by Walker A. Medbury for a post office and school supplies in 1877. Joseph Arnold, above mentioned, was succeeded by Barnes & Sprague. William Tobey came to the place in 1852 and traded here till 1878, when he was succeeded by his son, Oscar A. Tobey, the present merchant. The new store was built by William Winsor in 1870.

The hotel previously mentioned, built by Resolved Waterman in 1733, is now owned by Albert J. Mowry. About the year 1835 Nicholas S. Winsor ran the hotel and kept the post office. He left in 1845, going to New York, where he remained till 1881, when he returned. He was uncle to William Winsor, cashier of the Smithfield National Bank. After him came Edward Evans, Darius Hawkins, and Lewis Moss, who came when the Maine liquor law went into effect; Sidney Paul, Darius Hawkins the second time, William Bishop, Samuel Crossborn, Smith Young, then Albert J. Mowry, the present proprietor, who purchased the property and moved into the hotel on March 27th, 1867. The travel has been considerably diverted from this route since the building of the Providence & Springfield railroad.

The people in this vicinity have maintained a post office for time out of mind. It was kept in the hotel by Nicholas S. Winsor from 1835 to 1845. After him William Tobey kept it for years, then his son Oscar A. Tobey kept it for a number of years. In the meantime George A. Smith had it for awhile. The present postmaster, Walker A. Medbury, took the office July 8th, 1887. John Wilkinson ran the stage and carried the mail 40 years. He was succeeded about the year 1874 by Charles O. Greene, who carried the mail till the present contractor, Samuel O. Mowry, took the route about the year 1883. There is one mail a day.

The Smithfield Exchange Bank was established here in 1823. Daniel Winsor was its first president. He was succeeded by Nathan B. Sprague in 1825. His successors were: Joseph Cody, from 1835 to 1842; Oliver Batty, from 1842 to 1853; Elisha Smith, from 1853 to 1869; Benjamin R. Vaughn, from 1869 to 1878; and Henry E. Smith, the

present executive. In 1865, the bank was changed to the national form. It has a capital stock of \$150,000. The cashier was Nicholas S. Winsor, from 1823 to 1845, since which time William Winsor has held that position. Its deposits are about \$581,000.

The Smithfield Savings Bank was organized in 1872. Benjamin R. Vaughn was president of this bank from 1872 to 1878, when Simon R. Steere succeeded and is still president. William Winsor has been treasurer since 1872.

The carriage business and blacksmithing have been carried on here many years. John J. Harris and Pardon Angell had the blacksmith shop before the war. It passed into the hands of Whipple & Co. before the building was burned in 1870, and they erected the present building. The firm consisting of Andrew B. and William A. Whipple dissolved in 1882, the former going to Providence, but afterward returning. Ethan C. Thornton now owns the woodshop, and Horatio N. Walcott the iron shop. The harness business was run by M. N. Joslyn, who came here in 1870, and ran it till 1873, when T. F. Harris, the present owner, took possession. Pardon Angell, grandson of Benjamin Arnold, an early settler in the town of Smithfield, has carried on the undertaking business in Greenville for a number of years.

A Baptist church was erected here in 1706. It was of the Six Principle persuasion and an offshoot of the old church in Providence under the pastoral care of Pardon Tillinghast. A Mr. John Hawkins, a member of Elder Tillinghast's church, held meetings for a considerable length of time in this part of the town of Providence and finally became ordained as their minister. His successor was Elder Peter Place, who was very successful here in gathering up quite a following in the woods of Scituate and Glocester. Samuel Fish was ordained to superintend the work in Glocester and Scituate, also in Johnston. The successor of Peter Place was Joshua Winsor and Edward Mitchell was assistant to Elder Winsor. He lived to be 97 years old. He was succeeded by his son, Elder John Winsor, who was first an assistant to Elder Mitchell. About the year 1791-2, William Bowen was ordained elder. Elder Miller also officiated as pastor about this time. Mr. Bowen's society withdrawing from this place, Elder Winsor's church gradually diminished in number, and May 10th, 1806, 100 years after its organization, it had ceased to exist.

The Free-will Baptist church was erected here in 1822. It stood as it was built till 1884, when the old galleries were taken out, and other improvements made. The society was organized in 1820 by Elders Joseph White, and Daniel Quimby. From the town records we find that in June, 1822, Daniel Winsor, Daniel Mathewson, Jesse Foster and Stephen W. Smith were incorporated by the name of The Baptist Society in the Southwesterly part of Smithfield.

Reverend Joseph White, the first pastor, remained in charge until 1827, when he resigned. The services were held in the lower room of the old academy until the erection of the church edifice in 1822. The building stands on land donated by Major Nathan B. Sprague and Welcome Seaver. In 1827 Reverend Reuben Allen became pastor and remained in charge of the society till 1839. In 1843 Reverend Hosea Quimby followed and remained two years. In 1846 Reverend Maxcy Burlingame took charge, but remained only one or two years. In 1853 Reverend James A. McKenzie became pastor and remained four years. Following him came Reverend Richard Woodworth from 1857 to 1873, the longest pastorate of any since the organization of the society. Reverend Charles S. Perkins served from 1873 to 1875, when Reverend Arthur Given succeeded. Reverend G. A. Burgess, the last pastor, was here six years. G. P. Grant and Albert Mowry are the deacons, Daniel Chandler is clerk, and William Winsor is chairman of the board of trustees. The membership numbers about 100.

St. Thomas Protestant Episcopal church is located in the village of Greenville. The first Episcopal service was held in Greenville by the Reverend Mr. Richmond, who came to this village by invitation of an old resident, a few years before regular services were established. In the summer of 1849 the Reverend J. H. Eames, D. D., visited Greenville as a diocesan missionary and preached twice in the First Free-will Baptist church. Shortly after regular Episcopal services were conducted in the old Green Academy. In 1851 land was given by Mr. Resolved Waterman for the erection of a church, which was completed the same year, and on the 9th of March it was consecrated by the Right Reverend J. P. K. Henshaw, D. D., LL.D. The structure is of stone and in the tower is a peal of three bells, a gift of the first rector's wife, Mrs. J. A. Eames, who also gave a baptismal font. At this time there were but two communicants, Mr. and Mrs. Emery Fisk. The same year an organization was effected with the following officers: Senior warden, J. P. Leonard; junior warden, Emery Fisk; vestrymen, Daniel Evans, Sessions Mowry, Burrill Bartlett, N. B. Sprague, J. S. Steere, Anthony Steere, William L. Killey.

In 1866 extensive repairs were made upon the church edifice and among these was the putting in of several memorial windows. In 1879 another effort was made to beautify the church and grounds; and additional repairs were made in 1889. The following rectors and ministers have been in charge of the church: Reverends James H. Eames, D. D., Benjamin Babitt, Benjamin H. Chase, George A. Coggeshall, Eben Thompson, E. R. Sweetland, Charles H. Baggs, W. Ingram Magill, Charles E. Preston. The registered membership of the church is 79 and the following organizations are connected with it: St. Thomas Guild, St. Margaret's Altar Society, the Young Peoples' Society and the Ladies' Sewing Society. The officers of the parish are: Senior warden, J. A. Estes; junior warden, N. L. Vaughn; vestrymen, William

Clegg, Daniël W. Latham, Nathan C. Estes, Joseph A. Estes, Leonard C. Lincoln; clerk, I. A. Steere; treasurer, J. A. Estes; organist, Miss Z. J. Sprague; sexton, Marshall W. Mowry. A monthly paper is published called "St. Thomas' Register."

The citizens of Smithfield have always taken a lively interest in the cause of education. We find the Smithfield Third Library Company was chartered by the general assembly in 1797. The Greenville Free Public Library was started by subscriptions amounting to \$300 and by the donations of valuable books by some of the public spirited citizens of the place in 1883. During the same year the association was incorporated, the officers being then as now: W. I. Magill, president; O. A. Tobey, secretary; William Winsor, treasurer; vice-presidents, Reverend Henry Lapham, Orra A. Angell, and Josephine Winsor. The association purchased the store property of William Tobey in 1888 for their library building. The books number 2,300 volumes.

Temple Lodge, No. 18, F. & A. M., was established in 1824, under a dispensation of the Grand Lodge, and continued many years before a charter was granted. Moses Aldrich, Enos Olney, Reuben Mowry, Benjamin Belknap, Abraham Winsor, Charles C. Mowry, Zephaniah Keech, George C. Winsor and Thomas R. Eddy were the prime movers in the organization. In 1826 the society went into a formal organization, the officers being: Moses Aldrich, W. M.; Reuben Mowry, S. W.; Elmer Olney, J. W.; Thomas R. Eddy, treasurer; Zephaniah Keech, secretary; Abraham Winsor, S. D.; George W. Winsor, J. D. This organization continued intact till the year 1831, when it ceased to exist for the time as an active working body. Nicholas S. Winsor was the last secretary of the Lodge under the dispensation.

In 1866 the new hall was erected, and at that time the society was revived and a charter granted. The officers then chosen were: John M. Eddy, W. M.; George A. Smith, S. W.; Lorenzo M. Bailey, J. W.; Joseph C. Medbury, treasurer; Jerome Burlingame, secretary; William Blanchard, S. D.; Seth H. Steere, J. D.; Benjamin F. Chase, chaplain; Ethan C. Thornton, marshal; Lorenzo Mowry, tyler. The Centredale Lodge, No. 32, was taken from the Greenville Lodge, which greatly weakened the latter in point of number.

There are three mills in the village of Greenville and its vicinity. One of these was built in Knightsville about the year 1845 by a company consisting of Stephen and Albert Winsor and William Brown, and was run under the name of Winsor & Brown. In 1850 the company built the store. In 1857 the property was sold to Jeremiah Knight, who operates it now for the manufacture of sheetings. The mills employ 50 hands. Stephen H. Brown is superintendent.

The Winsor Mill was built about the year 1840, by Elisha Steere. It afterward passed into the hands of Polk & Steere, Wanton Vaughn and others, and in 1888 J. P. & E. K. Ray, of Woonsocket, took the

property. They employ about 50 hands, under the superintendence of Daniel F. Chandler, and manufacture plain cotton goods.

The Greenville Manufacturing Company, successors to the Smithfield Woolen Company, make fancy cassimeres. They operate a four set mill, and give employment to about 70 hands. The property passed into the hands of George Howard and John Maguire in December, 1888.

Spragueville was first settled by Abraham Smith, in 1733, and a grist mill was erected some years after and two houses built. About 1824 Captain Thomas Sprague purchased the privilege and erected a mill. This property afterward came into the possession of Wanton Vaughn and others. It was then called the Granite Mill Company. From Wanton Vaughn it passed to his sons, William and Charles Vaughn, in 1871. They operated the store in connection with the mill. In 1888 Mrs. Elizabeth Vaughn took possession of the property. In 1886 the mill was stopped, but was started again in January, 1889. There are in operation 108 looms and 6,500 spindles. The mill is built of stone, and is 120 by 80 feet. The store was connected with the mill till 1884, and since then has been owned by different parties. Thomas S. Kielty is the present proprietor.

Stillwater is located on the Providence & Springfield railroad, near the central part of the town, and is the seat of the Stillwater Woolen Mill Company, and has a post office. The land here was settled by David Smith in 1733. In 1824 Israel Arnold and his brother Welcome bought the land of Daniel Smith's descendants, and erected a small cotton mill. Afterward this property passed into the hands of Joseph Clark, of Johnston, who sold it to Robert Joslin. The mill was burned down and rebuilt several times. In 1866 Edward W. Brown purchased the property, and with others built a fine woolen mill and a modern village, the concern being known as the Stillwater Woolen Company, chartered in 1867. The first mill of this company was burned down. The present structure is a ten set mill built of brick, 130 by 52 feet, with one ell 40 by 65, and one 45 by 32, and is five stories in height. This mill has been idle during the past few years, but when last in operation gave employment to 175 hands, and manufactured 600,000 pounds of wool annually, making 450,000 yards of cloth. When the mills were in operation a store was run in connection, by the company. Henry L. Dempsey has kept the post office for several years.

A flourishing grist mill located near the depot, on the Woonasquatucket, is owned and operated by A. B. Capron. Originally there was a saw mill at this point owned by Nathan Angell, and subsequently a grist mill. It was burned December 19th, 1877. The property passed from Henry Arnold to the present owner by whom the present mill was erected.

Georgiaville contains five stores, three churches and a post office, and is the seat of the Bernon Manufacturing Company. James Angell and Elisha Smith built houses in this vicinity in 1700. Thomas Owen settled here in 1752. In 1755 John Farnum and two of his sons, Joseph and Noah, came from Uxbridge, Mass., and purchased of Thomas Owen his house and land and commenced the business of blacksmithing, having also a forge just below the present mill of the Bernon Manufacturing Company. The iron ore was brought from Cranston, charcoal being used for smelting it. In 1760 John Farnum added to his house, which is still standing in good repair. Joseph Farnum built a house here in 1770.

The village of Georgiaville owes its origin and name to the construction of a cotton mill in that locality by the "Georgia Cotton Manufacturing Company," in the year 1813. The original company, composed of Samuel Nightingale, Samuel G. Arnold and Thomas Thompson, built a stone mill, 80 by 36 feet, on a fall of 18 feet of the waters of the Woonasquatucket river. They placed therein 1,000 spindles, without looms, the power loom not having been introduced into common use in Rhode Island until the year 1817. The yarn was spun and dyed at the mill, and made into webs, which were put out to be woven by hand in various parts of New England.

As this was one of the pioneer mills of Rhode Island, a retrospective glance at the records of this old establishment will disclose the primitive state of the cotton manufacture at its commencement there, and serve to show the contrast between the present improved processes and those of past days. The cotton was at first picked by hand, and was distributed over the country in small parcels, to be cleaned of seeds and motes by industrious housewives and their children gathered around the domestic fireside. The loose cotton in their laps sometimes took fire, and accounts of burning up parcels of cotton, and also the dresses and houses of the industrious cotton pickers, sometimes formed a part of the business correspondence. The price paid for the hand-picking of the cotton was about as much as a manufacturer now expects to obtain as the net profit for the labor of spinning it. Equally remarkable was the price once paid for weaving yard-wide sheetings, which, as fixed by the tariff rate for No. 20 yarn, as printed on one of the old weaver's tickets, appears to have been 13 cents per yard. This is the present selling price of similar cloth. For weaving gingham the price fixed was one cent additional per yard for every different color.

Another building of stone, 80 by 40 feet, was built in 1828, and a third addition of the same extent in 1846. After the power loom was introduced in 1819 the manufacture of ginghams was superseded by that of sheetings. The number of spindles was gradually increased from 1,000 in the year 1813 to 7,000 in 1853, when the estate passed into the hands of Zachariah Allen.

In 1871 the company was incorporated with Moses B. I. Goddard,

president, and Henry Waterman, treasurer. In 1886 the bondholders took possession of the property, and in 1889 it became incorporated under the style of the Bernon Mills Company. The present officers are: J. W. Danielson, president; Royal C. Taft, treasurer; J. Herbert Wells, secretary. The company make print goods and employ about 125 hands.

The first act of incorporation in New England, for the special purpose of constructing reservoirs for the supply of mills in seasons of drought, originated with the mill owners on the Woonasquatucket river in the year 1822. The following gives a statement of the several reservoirs constructed on the head waters of the Woonasquatucket river:

	Acres.	Average depth.	Superficial acres, 1 foot deep.
The Greenville reservoir, constructed in 1822, contains...	153	10	1.530
The Waterman reservoir, constructed in 1837, contains....	318	9	2.862
The Thomas Sprague reservoir, constructed in 1830, contains	95	13 and 7	.815
Hawkins' reservoir.....	30	10	.300
Bernon Mill Pond, 1853.....	133	17	.399
Other mill ponds about.....	150	2	.300
Acres land.....	879	Water acres....	6.196

The capacity of these reservoirs is sufficient for the storage of a supply of water for the mills below them during four months, the fall being nearly 200 feet of descent to Olneyville.

The Georgiaville Evangelical Society was incorporated in 1856. The following list gives the names of the incorporators: James H. Armington, William G. Perry, William Patt, John C. Westcott, John R. Perry, William H. Hastings, Daniel Champlin, Charles Greene, Benjamin A. Winsor, Thomas Wood, Ellery Slocum, Ethan Sweet, Obed Paine, Mowry Phillips, Henry C. Arnold, Elisha Steere, Zachariah Allen, Winsor Farnum, Simon B. Mowry, William Steere, Ephraim Whipple, Ashel Angell, Daniel Angell, Lyman Arnold, Nathan Angell, John A. Mowry, Charles Cozens, Jabez W. Mowry, Ezra Whitford, Robert Harris, John S. Appleby, Arnold Smith, Henry A. Smith, Silas Smith, John A. Farnum, Thomas Mowry and Hezekiah S. Harris, together with others. In 1857 the charter was adopted by the society. May 12th, 1856, a meeting was held and it was decided to build a house for worship. The subscription paper was afterward circulated and \$2,700 raised for that purpose. The building was erected on a lot purchased of Mr. L. Allen. The society is still active, and of great use to the church.

A religious society of Baptists existed here a number of years before a regular organization took place. The house of worship was

erected in 1857, and the church from this time, being assisted by a well organized society, prospered. Reverend Mowry Phillips was the first pastor. His successors were George W. Wallace, Mr. Handy, M. W. Burlingame, Lewis Dexter, John P. Ward, F. W. George (afterward missionary to India), and the Reverend G. B. Cutler, the present pastor, who took charge of the church in 1885. Samuel W. Hubbard is deacon, and J. B. Newell is clerk. The church membership is about 100.

St. Michael's church was established here by Reverend W. J. Wiseman, who erected the present church edifice in 1876. He was succeeded by Reverend James Perkins, he by Reverend Thomas Carroll, and he by the present pastor, Reverend James Fogardy, in October, 1887. The membership numbers about 100 families.

The Universalist church is of recent origin. It was the result of missionary work done for years by Doctor Thomas Nutting, an old prominent physician in the place, who utilized every opportunity given him for advancing the cause. Doctor Nutting advanced financial aid, and through his efforts principally the present church edifice was erected. Doctor Nutting died in 1886, aged 76 years, after a practice of medicine of over 40 years. His granddaughter, Mrs. Carrie I. Waldron, lives on the old homestead. The only pastor the church has had is the Reverend Vincent Tomlinson, who came here in 1886.

H. N. Blanchard is the oldest trader in Georgiaville. He carries a full stock of goods and does a lively business. Richard Tobin succeeded James White in the grocery business in 1873, and is still trading. Patrick Burke runs a store in the old hotel building, used for a tavern many years. He succeeded James Barnes in 1874, and run the house till 1883, when the business was changed from a hotel to a store. J. D. Marston succeeded Philip W. Aldrich in 1874. He took the post office July 6th, 1886. James Loomis erected his commodious building for the purposes of general trading in 1873. There is also a blacksmith and wagon shop in the village, run by W. H. Leete, who began here in 1882.

Enfield is a hamlet on the Providence & Springfield railroad, and consists of a few houses, a store and post office, and is the seat of the Enfield Mills. Major William Smith was the first settler in this locality. In 1813 the late Governor Philip Allen purchased land of Eseck Smith, a descendant of Major William Smith, and erected a small cotton mill, and the place was then called Allenville. It retained this name till 1881, when a post office was established and the name changed to Enfield. The store at this place remained the property of the company till 1879, when I. B. Sweet took the business, and in 1882 the post office.

There is one church building open to all denominations, and in which Reverend G. B. Cutler, of the Baptist church of Georgiaville, frequently holds services. In 1820 Governor Allen built a house for

the public schools, and for religious worship on Sundays. In 1849 the citizens erected a school house, and in 1851 Governor Allen built a house for public worship and gave it to the citizens of the village. There is a good Sabbath school maintained in the place.

In 1857 the mill property passed from Governor Allen to Earl P. Mason, Henry Lippitt and others; in 1867 into the ownership of the Smithfield Manufacturing Company, and in 1879 to William H. Pope, who runs the business under the style of the Enfield Mills. This company manufacture print goods and employ constantly about 150 hands. Arnold Knight is superintendent of the works.

The Central Union church is situated a short distance north of the Providence and Douglass turnpike, in the extreme north part of the town of Smithfield. The building is a neat structure, erected in 1859, and dedicated September 1st, same year. The society was chartered as Smithfield United Society in January, 1862. Preaching is supplied by the pastors of the different denominations. A good Sunday school is connected with this society, and a valuable library of 500 volumes belongs to the church.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

George M. Appleby was born April 21st, 1818, and was married twice. His first wife was Phebe Mowry, and his second wife was Adah F. Smith, whom he married in 1844. They have one son, born in 1850, Jerome H. Appleby, who was married to Emmiezette Smith in 1875, and they have one son, born in 1879, George H. Appleby. The Applebys are one of the oldest families in Smithfield. Mr. George M. Appleby has done much for the public library of Greenville.

Jabe J. Applebey, born in 1837, is the son of James Applebey, born in 1798. Jabe J. married Susan W. King of New York in 1860. They have two children: James, born 1865, and Leroy J., born 1870. Mr. Applebey is a farmer near Spragueville, and holds the office of collector of taxes.

John S. Appleby, born in Smithfield in 1830, is a son of John S. Appleby, who was born in 1785. Mr. John S. Appleby, Jr., is a bachelor.

Silas S. Appleby is a retired farmer. He was born in Smithfield in 1812, was married in 1837 to Julia Ballou, and they had six children: Daniel A., F. Marion, Abby M., Sidney M., Emma A. and Clara A. Mr. Appleby's forefathers came from England.

Orrin Barnes, one of the prominent farmers of the town, is a descendant of Peter Barnes, who came from England to this country about the year 1700. He is the son of Levi Barnes, who occupied the old homestead, one of the oldest houses now in the town. Levi Barnes was the father of Smith, George W., Orrin and Abby, all residents of Smithfield. Orrin Barnes married Estelle, daughter of Leonard Allen, in 1865, and they have one daughter, Sarah S. Barnes.

Samuel S. Brown was born in North Kingstown, R. I., and owns a farm together with his brother, S. D. Brown. They have a valuable cranberry marsh, which averages from 25 to 50 bushels annually, and raise small fruit with success. Samuel S. Brown married Anna W. Thompson, of Boston, in 1870. They have no children.

George S. Burroughs, son of Samuel N. and Mary (Sherman) Burroughs, was born in Newport county, R. I., February 22d, 1828, and was married October 1st, 1855, to Mary J. Aldrich. They have no children. Mr. Burroughs is a farmer.

ADIN BALLOU CAPRON, member of the general assembly of Rhode Island, is the son of Carlile W. and Abigail (Bates) Capron, and was born in Mendon, Mass., January 9th, 1841. In 1848 his father moved to Woonsocket, R. I., to engage in mercantile pursuits, and here the subject of this sketch passed his time until the breaking out of the late war. He received a good common school education, being a graduate of the Woonsocket High School, and subsequently the recipient of special instruction in Westbrook University, near Fulton, Maine.

In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Second Rhode Island Infantry, and was appointed sergeant of his company. The regiment was ordered to Washington, and afterward took part in the second Bull Run fight. After this battle, in recognition of gallant service, he was appointed sergeant major of the regiment, and soon after was commissioned second lieutenant. In December, 1861, he was assigned duty as a member of the signal corps. In March, 1862, he was ordered to report to General Butler at Ship Island, but before he arrived, the city of New Orleans had surrendered, and having been taken sick while on the way, he was ordered back and sent north to join General McClellan at Harrison's Landing, immediately after the seven days' battles. He had in the meantime been promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, and thereafter he was connected with the department staff of the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac. After General McClellan, he was on the staff of Generals Burnside, Hooker and Meade, participating actively in most of the battles till the close of the war. In the meantime he had been brevetted captain, and subsequently major, for gallant and meritorious services. His examination by an army board of officers to a position in the regular army was in accordance with an act which had passed congress March 3d, 1863, from which time his service in that capacity was dated.

After the war Mr. Capron was for a time connected with a publishing house in Chicago, but in 1866 he returned to Rhode Island and entered the service of the Lippitt Woolen Company at Woonsocket, where he remained as accountant until April, 1869. He then accepted a similar position for the Stillwater Woolen Mill Company, subsequently becoming their superintendent in charge. In 1872 the mills at this place were burned, and he was employed to superintend their



A. B. Carson.

re-erection. He remained with them until 1875, and then purchased the mills where he at present operates. In 1877 the property was burned, but was immediately rebuilt and enlarged, and now gives employment to a dozen hands, and grinds from three to four hundred car loads of grain annually.

Mr. Capron was elected a member of the lower house of the Rhode Island legislature in 1887 by the republican party, and was re-elected in 1888, 1889 and 1890. He was a vigorous advocate of the enforcement of the prohibitory laws while constitutional prohibition was the law of the state. He is a member of the committee on finance.

Mr. Capron was married in August, 1868, to Irene, daughter of Otis D. Ballou, of Woonsocket. She died ten months afterward. His second marriage was in April, 1874, to Phebe A., daughter of John A. Mowry, of Smithfield. Their children are: Helen M., John M., Adin M. and Almira M.

Mr. Capron is a member of the Georgiaville Universalist church and has been superintendent of the Sabbath school at that place ever since the organization of the society.

Mrs. Ellen Colwell is the widow of Harris W. Colwell, son of George and grandson of David Colwell. Mrs. Colwell has two children: Mira E., born 1857, and Frank S., born 1866.

William Gardiner came to Smithfield in 1857 from Cumberland, Providence county. He was born in Exeter in 1820 and married in 1849 Dulcenia B., daughter of William H. Gardiner. They have three children: Leander E., born 1851; Ida E., born 1853; and Luella D., born 1864. Mr. Gardiner is a successful farmer and has refused the office of representative, to which he was once elected.

Mrs. Ella L. M. Gavitt is an adopted daughter of Thomas J. Mowry, who was born September 8th, 1804, in Smithfield, and was a son of Aaron Mowry, born March 3d, 1765, in the same town. Aaron Mowry's father, Stephen Mowry, was born in 1731, and his father, Uriah Mowry, born 1705, was the son of Henry, and he the son of Nathaniel, born 1644. Three brothers of the Mowry family came to this country, Nathaniel, Roger and John, and from the three brothers are descended the Mowrys of to-day.

George P. Grant came to Providence county in 1855. He was born in England in 1829 and was twice married. By his first wife, Lydia C. Peckham, he had seven children. Mrs. Lydia Grant died in 1873. He married Mrs. Mira Davis, widow of Edward Davis, in 1881. Mrs. Davis had one daughter, Susan Mabel Davis, born in 1866. Mr. George P. Grant is a farmer.

Charles E. Ladoux, born in Vermont in 1854, came to Providence county in 1866, was married in 1888, and has one child. He is a foreman in the employ of the P. & S. railroad.

Almira S. Mowry, widow of John A. Mowry, was married in 1839 and has two children living: Adelaide R., born in 1841, and Phebe A., born in 1850.

ALONZO PERCY MOWRY, member of the upper house of the state legislature, was born December 20th, 1843. He is a son of George W. and Hannah Mowry, she being a daughter of Daniel and Diana Aldrich. Mr. Mowry received his education in the common school, supplementing his work there with a course of studies in some of the best private schools and academies of the county. He attended the Greenville Academy, the Jencks Mowry school in Providence, and the Lapham Institute, North Scituate. When 22 years of age Mr. Mowry became a clerk in a shoe store for his brother-in-law, W. K. Atwood, in Providence, and subsequently established himself in that same line of business on Main street of that city. He traded there and afterward in Olneyville seven or eight years, and then moved on the old homestead, where he still resides. The place is one of the old landmarks of the county. The farm consists of 200 acres of land pleasantly situated and valuable for farming purposes. The house was formerly used for a hotel and was once owned by Thomas Paine, who kept tavern there a number of years, it being on the old Powder-mill turnpike road, where there was much travel until diverted by the introduction of railroads.

Mr. Mowry is a very retiring man, caring little for public notoriety, yet the people of his town, when seeking the right man, selected him for state senator in 1882, and successively nominated and elected him to that office every subsequent year to the present time. He is a stockholder and director in the Smithfield National Exchange Bank, and trustee in the Baptist church of Greenville, of which he has been a member since 1876.

In 1869 he was married to Minnie, daughter of Ezekiel and Betsey C. Gavitt, then of East Providence. Two children, Mattie A. and Bessie M., have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mowry.

Harley Mowry was born in 1824 in the town of Smithfield, and December 8th, 1851, was married to Lydia W. Brown. They have one son, Harley. Mr. Mowry is a descendant of David Mowry.

Jabez W. Mowry, named for his uncle, Jabez W. Mowry, was born July 29th, 1824, and married Susan Mowry. They have two children living: Arabella F., and Abraham L., who is postmaster at Smithfield. They lost one son, Roger W. Mr. Jabez W. Mowry has represented his town 17 years in the legislature.

Sidney H. Mowry was born in 1848, and was married to Bertha D., daughter of James Pratt, in 1868. They have four children: Edna E., born in 1870; Mabel S., born in 1872; Leland B., born in 1875; and Sara A., born in 1882.

J. B. Newell was born in Somerset county, Maine, in 1835, came to this county in 1877, and settled in Georgiaville, where he has charge of the weaving department of the Bernon Mills. He was first married to Mary E. Roberts, who was born in the town of Peru, Oxford county, Maine, in 1839, and died twelve years later in Lewiston, Androscoggin



Alonzo P. McCarty



county, Maine. They had one son, Elmer J., born in Lewiston, in 1864. Mr. Newell was married to Martha E. Loomis, of Smithfield, in 1878, and they have one daughter, Eva G., born in 1880.

Thurston Phetteplace, one of the first residents of Spragueville, still resides in that place, and was born there in 1816. He married Hannah F. Phetteplace in 1843.

Charles A. Phillips is a son of Smith Phillips. He was married in 1883 to Ada Fowler, of Providence. They have two children: Charles H. and Jennie M. Mr. Phillips is a prominent farmer near Greenville.

Henry E. Polk, born in 1832 in Smithfield, R. I., is a son of Edward, Jr., and grandson of Edward, who came to this country with the British army in the days of the revolution, and settled in Smithfield. Edward, Jr., married Hannah Smith Slack, daughter of Joseph and Marcy (Waterman) Slack. They had five daughters and three sons, Henry E. being the youngest son. He is a bachelor.

Daniel Smith was born in 1832, and married Sabra J. Baker in 1883. They have one daughter. Mr. Smith is a large land owner in Smithfield, and is considered a successful business man.

HENRY ESEK SMITH, president of the National Exchange Bank, Greenville, was born in the town of Smithfield, February 27th, 1829. He is the son of Elisha and Melissa Smith, and a descendant of Elisha Smith, Sr., who settled at Smith's Mills, now John Applebey's place, near what is now known as Stillwater, in the town of Smithfield, in an early day. Elisha Smith, Sr., had two sons, Elisha and John. Junia was the son of John, and the father of Elisha, who was the father of the subject of this sketch. Elisha Smith, the father of Henry E., and Melissa Smith were united in marriage on the first day of January, 1825. He was a man of force and character, and represented his town in various capacities as a public official. He was a member of the town council for a number of years, a representative in the general assembly for a long time, and was director and president of the National Exchange Bank, Greenville, for many years also. On his mother's side, Henry E. Smith is a descendant of John and Alice Smith, who came from England with Roger Williams, the lineage being as follows: John¹, John², William³, Daniel⁴, Emor⁵, Esek⁶ and Melissa⁷, who was the mother of our subject. John² was the town clerk of Providence for many years, and its representative in the general assembly from 1712 to 1729. In 1730 he was one of the commissioners appointed to build the county court house and jail. William Smith³ was also a very prominent man. He located in Smithfield in 1713, on a thousand acres of land, probably building the old house on the site now occupied by the residence of Henry E. Smith. He married Mary Sayles, a descendant of Roger Williams, and his son Daniel married

Susannah Winsor, another descendant of Roger Williams. Emor, son of Daniel, married Sarah Smith, and his son Esek married Desire Eddy, whose daughter, Melissa, became the mother of Henry E. Smith.

The subject of this sketch was raised a farmer, and he has devoted nearly the whole of his life to agricultural pursuits. He received a common district school education, and in addition to this attended the Fruit Hill Classical Institute a few terms, supplementing the work there with a course of study at East Greenwich, leaving that institution of learning with a fair education, in his 17th year. Work was then taken up on the farm till 1853, when he bought the store at Enfield and ran that till 1856. In 1856 he again renewed his connection with the farm, directing his attention principally to the raising and improving of the finer breeds of stock. In 1857 he erected his barn, and since then he has been identified with New England and the country generally as a stock raiser. He became a member of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry in 1858, and has filled many and important positions; as a member of the standing committee; and was for a number of years vice-president of the society. During these years he has made frequent exhibits, and has never failed to carry off some first premiums. He has been improving largely upon the Ayrshire breed, and his barn at the present time contains 35 head of Ayrshire and Jersey milch cows of his own breeding. For the past 35 years Mr. Smith has been supplying milk to the people of Providence. In 1887 he was elected treasurer of the Ayrshire Breeders' Association for the United States and Canada. Mr. Smith cares little for political offices, though he has served his town frequently as a member of the town council; he has refused to run for the general assembly. He has been president of the National Exchange Bank at Greenville for the past ten or a dozen years, and is president of the parish organization of the Universalist church at Georgiaville. December 16th, 1862, he was married to Miss Mercy J. Steere, daughter of William P. and Mary Ann Steere. They have four children: Frederick Elisha, born December 18th, 1863; Helen Parker, born June 1st, 1867; Annie Melissa, born April 29th, 1877, and Alice Mercy, born July 16th, 1882.

William P. Steere was a man of considerable force and character. He was in lineal descent a great-grandson of Thomas Steere¹, as follows: Elisha², Stephen³, William⁴. He always lived in the town of Smithfield, and was honored frequently with positions of trust and great responsibility. His education was limited, owing to the circumscribed opportunities of his day, although he pursued a course of study at Bolton, Mass., in addition to the common district school curriculum of his times. He was a brother of the well-known Reverend



Henry C. Smith

Martin J. Steere, formerly of the Baptist but latterly of the Universalist church. He was born, lived and died on the farm near Stillwater, where George Sherman now resides. He was in the town council so often as a member, and took such a lively interest in the public affairs of the town that but little of moment was done in this part of the country, in his day, without counsel from him and his sanction. He served the town long and ably, also, in the general assembly, and here again his ability as a man was brought into requisition. He was born July 4th, 1810, and died July 6th, 1876. In October, 1833, he was married to Mary Ann Parker. She was born July 30th, 1813, and died September 16th, 1890. They had four children, three of whom survive them. Mercy J., the wife of Henry E. Smith, is prominently identified with the Universalist society of Georgiaville.

Henry W. Smith, son of Appleby Smith, was born in 1824, and married Ann E. Farnum in 1848. They have two children: Emma, born in 1853, and Henry F. Smith, born in 1862. Mr. Smith is engaged in business as a butcher at Spragueville. His daughter, Emma, married Jerome H. Appleby, and his son, Henry F., married Jessie H. Tobey.

John L. Smith is a son of Brown Smith, and grandson of Willard Smith. Brown Smith was born in 1805, married Merinda Lewis in 1829, and had eight children: Juni, born in 1830; Crawford, born in 1831; John L., born in 1832; Elsa Ann, born in 1834; Brown, born in 1837; Albert L., born in 1839; Sarah A., born in 1841; and Ellen F., born in 1843. John L. Smith is a bachelor, and lives on a farm at Georgiaville.

Simon Smith is a son of Mowry Smith, who was born in 1798 in Gloucester. Mowry Smith's father was Duty, born 1765; his father was Daniel, born 1723, and his father was Elisha, born 1680. They were all residents of Providence county. Simon is married and has three children: Phebe L., Nettie L. and Etta A. Mr. Simon Smith was born in 1828, and Mrs. Smith was born in 1830.

John S. Sprague, born in Smithfield August 13th, 1827, is a son of Nathan B. and Sarah Sprague. Nathan B., born April 7th, 1787, in Johnston, R. I., was a son of Daniel Sprague, born March 28th, 1713. Nathan B. had five children: Esther S., Maria, Hannah B., Daniel and John S. Nathan B. Sprague was the first president of the old Smithfield Exchange Bank of Greenville, and was a member of the general assembly 11 years, and speaker of the house one year. He died on the farm now owned by his son, John S., who married a daughter of George T. and Alzada Phetteplace. They have two children: Nathan B. and Alzada J. Mr. Sprague is engaged in farming and the dairy business.

Catharine C. Steere is a sister of Stephen Steere and lives with him. Their father was Elisha Steere, who was born in 1783, and their mother was Esther Appleby. They were married in 1815, and had six children: Sarah A., born in 1816; Catharine C., born in 1817; Simon S., born in 1820; Harriet S., born in 1823; Stephen, born in 1824; and Waity, born in 1825. Stephen Steere married Mary E. Arnold, and they have had one son, Elisha A., born in 1854. Elisha A. married Phebe O. Mathewson in 1879, and has three children: Mary M., Ruth E. and Charles A.

Stafford G. Straight, born in Kent county, R. I., in 1838, is a son of Palmer and grandson of Daniel, whose father, Nathan, was a son of Henry, who emigrated from Ireland about the year 1690. Stafford G. was married to Amanda Green in 1860. They have had seven children: Ida A., Mary L., Daniel P., William L., Mehaley P., Eva A. and Lilla A.

Ira B. Sweet, born in 1848, is a son of Loring B. Sweet, and grandson of Brown Sweet, all born in Smithfield. Loring B. was born in 1829, and married Lucy M. Manchester, of Providence, R. I. They had four sons: Ira B., born 1848; Edward E., born 1850; Philip M., born 1854; and Loring B., born 1856. Ira B. Sweet married Almira T. Sweet in 1869. They have had two children: Clara M., born in 1871, and Carlton B., born in 1880. Mr. Sweet has held the position of postmaster at Enfield since the office was established in 1882, and is also engaged in the general merchandise business in that place.

Charles Tucker, son of Jackson and Freelope Tucker, was born in 1847, and married Ellen C. Jones in 1875. They have two children: Cora E., born 1877, and George E., born 1883.

Thomas Tucker is a son of Jackson and Freelope Tucker, who had ten children. Mary E. was born in 1839, Thomas in 1842. William A. in 1845, Charles in 1847, Daniel in 1854, and James in 1856. Thomas is a bachelor, and lives on the old homestead, near Greenville in the town of Smithfield.

Edmund C. Walling was born September 18th, 1851, and was married in 1872 to Harriet V. Angell. They have two children: Cora A., born July 22d, 1875, and Herbert E., born June 23d, 1878. The father of Edmund Walling, Reuben, was born July 23d, 1821; his father, Clark Walling, was born in 1803, and his father was Ishmael. They were all born in Providence county.

John E. Whipple is a descendant of Captain John Whipple, who was born in England in 1617, and came to Massachusetts in 1630. He was married to Sarah, at Dorchester, about 1640, and moved to Providence county in 1658. Mr. John E. Whipple was born in Smithfield in 1842, in the house where he now lives. His father's name was

Ephraim Whipple, and his mother was Susan Farnum. John E. married in 1865, Anna M., daughter of Reuben Arnold. They have three sons: John H., William A., and George F. Mr. John E. Whipple is a prominent republican, and has held several town offices.

Ezra Whitford, born in 1815, is the son of Joshua, born in 1781. Ezra Whitford has lived on the farm he now owns 44 years. He has followed blacksmithing and farming all his life. He was married in 1841 to Lydia, daughter of Ephraim Young. They have two children: Dorcas Ann, born 1842, and Amey Josephine, born 1851. Mr. Ezra Whitford has a collection of Indian relics he picked up near his farm in Smithfield.

Edwin P. Williams, born in Providence county, in 1883, is a son of Cyrus Williams, born in 1795. He married, in 1850, Nancy, daughter of Thomas Smith. They have five children: Hannah L., Doxy A., Andrew J., Nellie T. and Nannie. Mr. Williams served in the war of the rebellion.

NICHOLAS STEERE WINSOR, deceased, father of Josephine E. Winsor of Greenville, belonged to one of the oldest families in the state. He was a descendant of Joshua Winsor, who came to America either as one of Roger Williams' first party or the second, as supposed by some. He located at Providence, making a purchase of the Indians there in the wilderness about the year 1638, being one of 20 who paid the £30, the amount of the first purchase of Providence, with Roger Williams as the first purchaser. He built his first dwelling house on the site of that now occupied by the late Arnold Brown. Samuel Winsor, son of Joshua, married Mercy Waterman, widow of Resolved Waterman of Warwick, and youngest daughter of Roger Williams. He was the first to settle in the town of Smithfield. He was born in 1644, and died September 19th, 1705. William Winsor, grandfather of Nicholas, married Abigail, daughter of Daniel and Lydia Whipple, and their son, Duty, was the father of the subject of this sketch. Duty Winsor married Abigail, daughter of Jonah Steere of Glocester, R. I., a revolutionary soldier.

Nicholas Steere Winsor was born October 10th, 1797. He was a native of the town of Smithfield, and died there February 15th, 1885. In common with most farmers' sons, he received as good an education as the country district schools afforded, after which he attended the Leicester Academy in Massachusetts. Following this he taught school, and was at one time principal of the popular academy at Greenville. At the age of 25 he became associated with the Greenville Bank, and was its cashier thereafter for a period of 23 years, from 1822 to 1845. He was also a director in the bank, and one of its stockholders from the time of its organization. He was postmaster of the village for 15 years. In 1845 he went to New York and became bookkeeper and corresponding clerk in the banking office of his brother-in-law, Amasa S. Foster, and remained there 15 years. At

the expiration of that time he removed to Elmira, N. Y., and remained there 20 years, from 1861 to 1881, in charge of his father-in-law's farm; then he returned to Greenville to pass the few remaining years of his life in the quietude of his old home.

Mr. Winsor was a republican in politics but no politician, and cared nothing for political preferment. In 1820, under Governor Nehemiah Knight, he was appointed adjutant of the Sixth Regiment of the Second Rhode Island Brigade, and held that position still when ordered out in the Dorr War. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, but he cared more for the inner circle of his own domestic hearth than all these, and was generally found passing his evenings quietly at home.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Foster, of Smithfield, R. I., November 13th, 1831. She was born December 19th, 1806, and died in February, 1842, 43 years before her husband died. Miss Josephine Winsor, the only one of the family surviving, was born April 17th, 1837.

WILLIAM WINSOR, son of Asa and Elizabeth (Foster) Winsor, and for 45 years cashier of the National Exchange Bank, was born at Greenville, R. I., November 12th, 1819. His father died in September, 1870, aged 82 years. He was the son of Duty and a descendant of Joshua Winsor, one of the early purchasers of Providence from the Indians with Roger Williams, as before mentioned. The old homestead now occupied by William Winsor was probably erected by the father of Duty Winsor. Asa and Elizabeth Winsor had six children: Elizabeth, Emily, William, Ethelbert, John and Richmond.

William Winsor was raised a farmer's boy, receiving his education at the common district school, and at the Smithfield Seminary, in 1841-2, after which he taught school one or two terms. In March, 1845, he entered the Smithfield Exchange Bank, becoming its cashier in July of that year as the successor of his uncle, who had held the position from 1822 to that time. He has also been treasurer of the Smithfield Savings Bank since its organization in 1872. He has been for many years the treasurer of the town of Smithfield. Under Mr. Winsor's term of official life, the National Exchange Bank has enjoyed unprecedented prosperity. The increase in its capital stock and the dividends are found to be as great as in other institutions similarly circumstanced.

Mr. Winsor has been for many years a member of the First Free Baptist church of Smithfield, having been under the ministerial labors of the Reverend Richard Woodward converted to God April 4th, 1858. He is an earnest supporter of all gospel institutions, has been trustee of his church since 1872, and was a delegate to the general conference in 1874. He has always been a liberal man with his means, when necessity called. His interest was manifested in the cause of education in purchasing the buildings of the Lapham Institute, and gener-



Amos Winson



ously supporting the institution himself for some time. He has also been generous in his gifts to Bates College and to Storer College.

Mr. Winsor married, April 11th, 1844, Harriet, daughter of Elisha and Esther Steere, of Smithfield. Her father was a Quaker and a descendant of one of the oldest families in New England. By this marriage Mr. Winsor has one son, Nicholas, born May 15th, 1865.

CHAPTER VII.

THE TOWN OF CUMBERLAND.

Description.—Connection With Rehoboth.—Early Town Action.—Town Officers.—William Blackstone.—Other Early Settlers.—Transportation.—The Blackstone River.—Bridge.—Mills and Manufactories.—Mines and Quarries.—Valley Falls.—Manville.—Lonsdale.—Ashton.—East Cumberland.—Diamond Hill.—Hawkins.—Berkeley.—Cumberland Hill.—Education.—Churches.—Societies.—Biographical Sketches.

CUMBERLAND was one of the five towns received from Massachusetts and incorporated January 27th, 1746-7. It became a part of Providence county February 17th the same year. It was called in earlier times Attleborough Gore. It took its present name from William, Duke of Cumberland. A part of the town was annexed to Woonsocket January 31st, 1867, and the town has since then been styled the mineral pocket of New England on account of the variety and richness of its minerals.

The places of note are as follows: *Villages*.—Valley Falls (Cumberland side); Lonsdale New Village; Berkeley; Ashton (Cumberland side); Manville (Cumberland side); Arnold's Mills; Diamond Hill; Abbot Run; Cumberland Hill; Robin Hollow; Happy Hollow; East Cumberland. *Brooks and River*.—Abbot Run (Indian name Wawepoonseag); Burnt Wood Swamp; Grant; East Sneece Pond; West Sneece Pond; Whipple; Blackstone river. *Hills*.—Cumberland; Beacon Pole; Granite Quarry; Copper Mine; Iron Rock. *Ponds*.—Sneece (Indian, Senetchenet, and proposed name *Echo Lake*); Little; Valley Falls; Manville; Ashton; Abbot Run; Robin; Happy Hollow; Burnt Wood Swamp; Lonsdale New Reservoir. *Swamps*.—Burnt; Nine Mens' Misery. *Historic*.—Nine Mens' Misery and Nine Mens' Grave, with notable rocks on Amasa Whipple's farm. Catholic Oak at Lonsdale New Village, so named by the late Reverend James C. Richmond. Unity Furnace, where Manville now is, was well known before the revolutionary war and was removed about 1825. Diamond Hill Plains; Old Ballou meeting house, built about 1740, near Iron Rock hill; Duel Hollow; Study hill, the site of William Blackstone's residence from 1635 till his death 1675, and also the site of his burial.

The population of the town at various dates since it was set off by itself has been as follows: 1782, 1,548; 1790, 1,964; 1800, 2,056; 1810, 2,210; 1820, 2,653; 1830, 3,675; 1840, 5,225; 1850, 6,661; 1860, 8,339; 1865, 8,216; 1870, 3,882; 1875, 5,673; 1880, 6,445; 1885, 7,163.

The town of Cumberland is situated in the northeast corner of the state. It is bounded on the north and east by Massachusetts, on the west by Woonsocket and the Blackstone river, which separates it from Lincoln, and on the south by the same river. It is irregular in shape, resembling a gore. The town has excellent roads and a special appropriation is made annually for the purpose of improving the highways. Two beautiful structures span the Blackstone, one at Manville, the other at Valley Falls. In all there are 12 bridges in the town.

The early history of this town is intimately connected with that of Rehoboth, Mass. About the year 1641 a company was formed at Weymouth, Mass., consisting of the Reverend Samuel Newman and a part of his congregation. They purchased a tract of land of Massasoit and three or four years afterward removed to this new purchase, which, at the time, was called Secuncke. Here around the Great plain (Seekonk plain) they erected their dwellings, with their meeting house in the center, and named their settlement Rehoboth. Here the first settlers pitched their tents on a tract which was afterward found to be a barren spot, owing to the fact that the Indians had nearly exhausted the fertility of the soil. Having need of more fertile fields on which to pasture their cattle and plant their corn, the town employed Captain Thomas Willett to make a new purchase from the natives. This was consummated in 1661, and Wamsutta, the son of Massasoit and brother of King Philip, yielded the large territory which was afterward known as the "Rehoboth North Purchase," and which, in 1694, was incorporated into a township and named Attleborough.

That portion of this territory which afterward became Cumberland was for many years in controversy between Rhode Island and Massachusetts. To the ignorance and carelessness of English sovereigns these troubles were mainly due. Probably supposing that the Narragansett (Blackstone) river flowed due south, they bounded Plymouth colony on the west by the river and Rhode Island on the east by a line extending due north from Pawtucket Falls to the southern line of Massachusetts. They defined the southern line of Massachusetts to be a line from a point three miles south of the southernmost waters of the Charles river.

As might have been anticipated, this carelessness resulted in Massachusetts claiming her southern line to be nearly as far south as where the village of Manville now is, and in Rhode Island claiming her northern line to be even farther north than where it is established. The locality, therefore, became famous as disputed territory, and was known as the Attleborough Gore. As the inhabitants of the Gore were more in sympathy with their neighbors of Rhode Island, the officers from Massachusetts were frequently sent away with empty hands, and sometimes with sore heads. At the annual Rhode Island elections officers were appointed for the territory, which tended to

increase the strife, and conveyances of real estate thereon were placed upon the records of both Rhode Island and Massachusetts, containing the clause: the "Gore of land in controversy between Massachusetts Bay and Rhode Island." The northern line of the Rehoboth North Purchase has never been definitely settled. The point "three miles south from the southernmost waters of the Charles River" could never be satisfactorily found. Petitions were frequent and numerous, signed by the inhabitants of the Gore, praying to be set off to Rhode Island. In 1729 Attleborough herself prayed to become a member of our little colony. At last, in 1746, by a decision of George II., in council, the Gore was detached from Attleborough, annexed to the county of Providence, and named in honor of William, Duke of Cumberland.

The first election of officers for the new town of Cumberland was made February 10th, 1746-7, the inhabitants of Woonsocket living east of the river participating in its annual elections till they began housekeeping for themselves January 31st, 1867.

The town of Cumberland passed through a period of agricultural development after the war of the revolution until, in the course of time, the water power of the Blackstone river was devoted to textile industries, when the northern portion of it, now known as Woonsocket, received an impetus which enabled it to absorb and control the political power of the town. But the element of growth for this town has been the water power of the Blackstone and its affluents, and this growth has been co-extensive with that of Lincoln. These towns being so homogeneous, attempts have been made repeatedly to have them, or portions of them, consolidated, but as yet no such results have been attained.

The first officers of the town of Cumberland were: Job Bartlett, moderator and town clerk; Job Bartlett, Joseph Brown, David Whipple, Jacob Bartlett, Jr., Nathaniel Ballou and William Walcott, council; James Bartlett, town treasurer; John Grant and Nathaniel Cook, constables; David Jenks and Richard Darling, overseers of the poor; Nathaniel Sissons and Jeremiah Whipple, fence viewers; Job Bartlett, Israel Whipple and Samuel Peck, deputies; Jeremiah Wilkinson, Ichabod Peck and Solomon Aldrich, surveyors of highways. It was voted that the next town meeting be at the house of Joseph Brown.

A List of Town Officers (1746-1889).—Town Clerks: Job Bartlett, 1746; Daniel Peck, 1748; John Dexter, 1751; David Dexter, 1766; John Dexter, 1768; John Singer Dexter, 1785; Jonathan Carpenter, 1791; John Rogers, 1799; Stephen Joslin, 1804; Pardon Sayles, 1830; Lewis B. Arnold, 1842; Pardon Sayles, 1854; William G. Arnold, 1855; F. G. Jillson, 1865; Horace A. Potter, 1865 to 1887; Patrick F. Kinion, to 1888; John F. Clark, to 1889; Patrick F. Kinion, 1889. *Town Treasurers:* Samuel Bartlett, 1746; Uriah Jillson, 1755; Abner Lapham, 1764; Isaac

Kelley, 1769; Abiel Brown, 1770; Philip Capron, 1775; Nathan Staples, 1778; Abner Lapham, 1783; Elijah Brown, 1788; Colonel Simon Whipple, 1790; Elijah Brown, 1794; John Rogers, 1798; Stephen Joslin, 1799; Isaac Raze, 1804; Ariel Cook, 1814; Isaac Raze, 1815; Ariel Cook, 1816; Isaac Raze, 1818; Arnold W. Jenckes, 1821; Barton Cook, 1838; G. O. Thompson, 1842; William Whipple, 1852; George Cook, 1855 to 1885; John F. Clark, to 1887; Conrad Cook, to 1888; Charles O. Flagg, to 1889; Cyrus Taft, 1889. *Presidents of the Council:* Job Bartlett, 1746; Joseph Brown, 1747; Job Bartlett, 1748; Jeremiah Whipple, 1754; Nathaniel Robinson, 1764; Jeremiah Whipple, 1767; Daniel Wilkinson, 1770; James Dexter, 1771; John Lapham, 1779; Levi Ballou, 1789; John Lapham, 1790; Levi Bartlett, 1810; Davis Cook, 1816; Levi Bartlett, 1818; William Whipple, 1819; Jabez Armsbury, 1821; Levi Cooke, 1823; Levi Ballou, 1824; Job Jenckes, 1828; Levi Ballou, 1829; Davis Cook, 1835; Joseph A. Scott, 1839; Davis Cook, 1840; Joseph A. Scott, 1842; Olney Ballou, 1846; Abner Haskill, 1849; Lyman Burlingame, 1852; Fenner Brown, 1854; W. H. Whiting, 1855; Davis Cook, 1856; Turner Haskell, 1861; W. E. Hubbard, 1862; Nathaniel Elliott, 1863; James M. Cook, 1864; J. B. Aldrich, 1865; James C. Molten, 1866. After the division of the town frequent changes were made in this office, Andrew J. Currier probably holding the position a longer time than any of the others.

At the first meeting of the town council it was decided to give Daniel Peck a license to keep a tavern for one year. Benjamin Tower was given a license for a similar purpose. These applicants for licenses were required to pay 40 shillings for the privilege granted. The attention of the town council for the first few years was directed toward public highways. There are now 22 highway districts in the town, and sufficient labor and money are expended annually to keep them in the best of repair.

Cumberland was undoubtedly the first of the towns now in Rhode Island where a permanent settlement was made by English white men. The particular locality was at Study hill, where William Blackstone erected his mansion which he named Study Hall. Just when he came is unknown, but it was between the years 1634 and 1636. For 30 years Blackstone with his family and dependents lived alone and in amicable relations with the Indians, his only intercourse with white men consisting in occasional trips to Providence or Rehoboth and more rare visits to some one of his few friends in Boston. Owing to the importance of this character we append some account of the events of his life.

Mr. William Blaxton or Blackstone, sometime a student of Emanuel College, Cambridge, took his bachelor's degree at the University in 1617, and his master's degree in 1621. When less than 30 years old he came to America with his friends Maverick and Walford, accompanying Robert Gorges in the expedition which left Plymouth, England, in the midsummer of 1623. This expedi-

tion represented the whole power and dignity of the council of New England. In 1624 Blackstone built himself a cottage on the peninsula of Shawmut, on the south side of the Charles river, called Blackstone Point. He was hated because he was alleged to be trying to bring the established church to the new country. He was charged with various crimes, his house burned by order of the court, and he suffered numberless indignities. In 1838 Maverick, becoming discouraged, went back to England. Thomas Walford was settled at Wishawamet, now Charlestown. About 1630, a most important event for Blackstone happened in the arrival of Governor Winthrop, with 12 vessels at Salem. The Puritans at that time were divided into large classes. In the class of Pilgrim fathers were those who had fled from England to Holland, whence they came to the colony. They were most bitter against having the Episcopal church brought to the new country. The other class were like Blackstone, favorable to the church and the Book of Common Prayer.

To this class Governor Winthrop and his followers joined themselves. In October, 1630, Blackstone was made a freeman, the only objection to him being that he wore a canonical coat, as a clergyman of the Episcopal church. He was on the best terms with the Indians, but after a few years of religious intolerance he was compelled to sell his property and move to a new home in the wilderness. In 1634 he sold his property and with the proceeds bought a herd of cows and went to the south. He resided at Boston about ten years. Then he took up his journey southward, taking his beloved books with him and driving his herd before him. On he went until he came to what is now Lonsdale, where he settled permanently on a place he called Study hill. The cottage was placed near the foot of the hill overlooking the river. Higher up the hill he made a well and planted the whole hill over with a famous orchard, which bore the first apples in Rhode Island. They were of the kind called Yellow Sweetings. Then came Roger Williams and settled Providence. Blackstone would at the request of Williams come to Providence and preach. His library contained about 200 volumes and six paper covered books, and was at that time probably the largest library on the continent. It was destroyed by fire with his house in King Philip's war, which came after his death.

In time there gathered around Blackstone a little community to hear the words of common prayer and be instructed out of the scriptures. On July 4th, 1659, he married Mistress Sarah Stephenson, Governor Endicott himself performing the ceremony. By her he had one son, John. After his marriage he continued to live the life of a student till he died, May 26th, 1675. In Blackstone there was the highest type of character. He had that perfect combination of gentleness and bravery which most becomes a Christian man. Blackstone's grave was opened May 6th, 1886. The Lonsdale Mills occupy the land where he lived so long ago.

In the contest with Philip's men above referred to, 11 men only, out of 69, survived. This, the greatest battle of the war against King Philip, was fought in Lincoln, two miles south of Blackstone's former home. Of the men above referred to, nine were taken captive by the Indians and led to the "Nine Mens' Misery," one mile north of Study hill, and there tomahawked. Their lifeless remains were a few days afterward found by a searching party of whites and interred upon a little knoll north of the "Nine Mens' Misery" rock, and the spot is now marked by a rude mound of loose stones. After the war the members of the Blackstone family returned with other families and settled upon the tract of land known as Attleboro Gore.

The Ballous settled in the northern portion of the town, adjoining Woonsocket. To the south of them a family by the name of Cook settled. Around Diamond Hill the Whipples first settled, and their descendants are found in this vicinity at the present time. To the south of them settled the Rogers, while to the east the Tingleys made a settlement. The Metcalfs took up a tract of land lying south of the village of East Cumberland. The Wilkinsons and Pecks took up a section of land and made permanent settlement also in the town. Jeremiah Wilkinson was born July 6th, 1741, and early developed a great inventive genius. He was a worker in iron, silver and gold. He made the first silver spoons used in this vicinity. At an early age he made hand cards and invented a machine for bending wire and cutting it at the same time. He made cards for carding cotton and wool and also for carding horses and cattle. He afterward invented a machine for punching holes in leather, into which the wires were fastened. He also invented a machine for stretching the wire or drawing it, which was the first machine of the kind attempted in America. His invention of cold cut nails is of world wide fame. In April, 1776, he made tacks with a machine of his own invention. He invented a machine to grind stalks, and the pomace was pressed in a common cider mill. He made needles and pins, and sold darning needles during the revolutionary war for one dollar each.

The property, which eventually came into possession of the Arnold family, east of the river in the northern part of the town, comprises that territory which is an offspring of old Cumberland, and was subsequently held under the Mendon instead of the Rehoboth proprietary. May 19th, 1669, the general court of Boston granted 200 acres of land here to Samuel Chapin, of Springfield, for services rendered, but as he never came here to reside, in 1716 the court granted in lieu thereof 200 acres to his son. But on November 15th, 1710, Captain Seth Chapin sold about 40 acres of the former grant to John Arnold. May 20th, 1711, 25 acres were laid out by the Mendon proprietors to James Bick. Lands were about this time also laid out to Jonathan Sprague and Thomas Sanford. Bick's homestead was a little above Ballou's Bridge. Sprague lived near the mill of the Harris

Woolen Company, at Mill River. William Arnold, the son of John, purchased the whole of the Bick and Sanford estates, and a portion of Sprague's. In 1719, and again in 1749 lands were laid out to Ebenezer Cook. The greater part of the lands owned by Cook, Royce, Sewell, Chace and others eventually became the property of the Aldrich family.

The Dexter family also settled in this town. They were all descendants of Reverend Gregory Dexter, the transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams, and elsewhere mentioned. James Dexter, his descendant, was the first to settle in this town. His wife was Sarah Messenger. She died about 1860, aged 99 years. James C. Dexter, the great grandson, now owns the estate. He is the son of Timothy W. Dexter. The descent is as follows: Gregory, John, James, James,² Timothy W., James C. Mrs. Sarah Ann Kinsman is a granddaughter of James.²

The Ballou family formed what was known for a century as the Ballou neighborhood, and the old Ballou church, still in existence, was built about 1740, just north of the Iron Mountain, and is in about the same condition as when the first settlers gathered there in the service of their Creator. The building, with its heavy narrow galleries, is an interesting object for the visitor of the present day. From the Ballou family sprang the mother of the late lamented President Garfield.

Fenner Brown was a prominent man in this part of the town. He was a seafaring man in his younger days, but settled down at Cumberland Hill, where he became a prominent citizen of the county. He was president of the town council and a member of the general assembly many years, was nominated for congress, and was once a candidate for lieutenant governor, but he belonged to the weaker party and was defeated.

In the days before railroads, stages, chaises and horse-blocks were the things talked about instead of depots, express and accommodation trains as now. But both the horses and chaises could be enjoyed but by the favored few. It is said of the celebrated "Squire" White, the eminent lawyer of Woonsocket, known not only for his abilities as a lawyer, and his faithful services in the Dorr war, but also as a pedestrian, that he would seldom wait for stage coaches, but with law books and briefs under his arm would hasten on foot to Providence and beat the coaches every time.

About the year 1815 Abner Cooper, an enterprising man, started a public conveyance from Providence to Worcester, *via* Woonsocket. It was a one horse vehicle, and made weekly trips between these two places. About 1820 two coaches were put on, one going down the left bank of the river and the other down the right bank, *i.e.*, by the Cumberland and Smithfield routes. On the Cumberland route the driver went as far as Coverdale place, and another driver

continued from this point to Providence, Wheeler being the name of the former driver, and Aaron White the latter. In 1826 the drivers went through from Worcester to Providence. Their names were: John Prouty, 1826; Hall Bartlett, 1831; Beriah Curtis, 1833; Samuel Lawton, 1837; Aaron White, 1839, who drove till the stages were taken off.

When the Boston and Providence coaches lost their occupation by the introduction of railroad facilities, the proprietors thereof put on a daily line from Woonsocket to Providence and ran down the Cumberland side of the river. In 1840 Henry Morris was discharged by the company and started an opposition line down the Smithfield side, which ran for two years, making at this time three lines, viz., the Morris line, the Cumberland line and the Smithfield line. The drivers on the Cumberland line were: Israel Wheeler, 1840; David Briggs, 1842; John Hunting, 1844; Governor Tourtellot, 1845; Charles Brown, 1846. The fare from Woonsocket to Providence was at first 75 cents. It was afterward reduced to 50 cents, and at one time was but 25 cents.

About 1832 the people began to realize that the splendid coaches so loudly boasted of did not always come up to time, and railroad projects were talked of. In 1843 the *Providence Journal* estimated the cost of a railroad between Providence and Woonsocket would be not over \$1,000,000. There was some objection at this time to the iron horse, because he would not eat the hay and grain the 200 horses did; then what would become of these valuable products of the farm? However, after due consideration the charter for the road was granted at the May session of 1844, and on August 9th, 1847, the locomotive engine "Lonsdale" arrived at Providence. In the following month the transportation of freight began. The road was formally opened October 25th, 1847. In 1878 the branch road from Valley Falls through the town was opened. The accommodations afforded by these railways proved a great blessing to the people of Cumberland.

Although the Blackstone river is the dividing line between the towns of Lincoln and Cumberland, for various reasons we will note the history of it here. This stream, which has pursued its crooked way for so many ages, has been called the Seekonk, the Narragansett, the Patucket, the Neetmock, the Nipmuck, the Great, and, finally, the Blackstone. In ancient times it was called the Blackstone in honor of William Blackstone, but not until the beginning of the present century did this name come into general use. Before the construction of dams upon this river salmon were very plenty, so much so that they formed the chief article in the farmers' bill of fare. In earlier times this river had to be crossed by the first settlers of Providence emigrating from the Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies. Before the time of bridges they had what were known as wading places. The first of these was at a point called "Ware," now Central Falls. The second was at Blackstone's "Wading place," now Lonsdale; the third

was at Pray's, now Ashton; the fourth was at Senetchonet island, now Manville, and the fifth was at Woonsocket.

The town now has twelve bridges. •The most important are those over the Blackstone connecting Cumberland with Lincoln. Of the principal ones early built, the first was at the Falls. It was constructed in 1736. Toward its erection the legislature appropriated £128 and an additional sum was raised by subscription. The second bridge was raised in 1762, the funds being supplied by a lottery authorized by the general assembly. The third bridge was built in 1787, the legislature legalizing a lottery for the purpose, by which £900 was raised. The bridge of 1762 was above the grist mill of John Arnold, and the one built in 1787 was below it. In 1825 Dexter Ballou and David Wilkinson erected a stone arch bridge from the Smithfield shore to the island, and in 1833 Aaron Rathbun and Cephas Holbrook replaced the middle bridge with a stone arch bridge. In 1861 this was replaced by another stone arch bridge. In 1843 Mr. Eugene Martin constructed a stone arch bridge from the Cumberland shore to the eastern end of the middle arch bridge. This, also, has been replaced.

Among the early sites of manufacturing in this town was what is called Robin Hollow, on the Abbot Run river. The first manufacturing done here was in the time of Charles II., when a royal license was obtained to manufacture tar. At this time there was a dense forest of pine in this locality and great quantities of pitch were easily obtained for the manufacture of this product. The establishment was continued for many years.

In 1797 Elisha Waterman purchased one-third of the property at Robin Hollow, and on the next day Benjamin S. Walcott purchased the remaining two-thirds. On this land was a two story building used as a dwelling house and fulling mill, erected by Samuel Chase. This was afterward converted into a mill for sawing marble. Near this property was a building where guns were bored, and a blacksmith shop. Farther down the stream was a furnace for casting cannon. By exchange and purchase Waterman and Walcott became equal owners in 1798. They erected a new mill at the easterly end of the dam and engaged in spinning yarn. The cotton was picked by hand, then spun and put out to weave. Boys used to whip the cotton as it was taken from the bales. This mill was 40 by 60 feet, 2 stories high. April 16th, 1813, Bennett Whipple purchased one-fourth of Walcott's interest. August 16th, 1816, Walcott sold his remaining interest to Elisha Waterman and Knight Whipple. The latter sold May 20th, 1821, to Palimon Walcott, who formed a partnership with Bennett Whipple, and they conducted the mill under the style of Whipple & Walcott. In 1824 they erected a new 2 story mill on the site of the present mill. In 1829 the firm failed, and March 15th, 1830, Elisha Waterman purchased the business at public auction. Squire French of Pawtucket bought an interest in the business, the new firm assum-

ing the liabilities of the old. The new firm was named Squire French & Co., and was composed of Elisha, Richard and Elizabeth Waterman, Sally Thompson, Daniel S. Cook and wife and Squire French. In 1850 the mill was burned. Amasa Whipple soon afterward gained control of the business, and a new mill was built, 80 by 40 feet, two stories in height, which was operated in the manufacture of thread. In 1855 David Ryder became owner of the property. In 1860 the mill was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt in 1865-6, 100 by 40 feet. The mill was started in June, 1866, and in the following October, the Cumberland Mill Company was incorporated with a capital of \$75,000, George L. Littlefield, president, and Olney Arnold, treasurer. The company began operations with about 50 hands. In 1882 an addition 94 by 46 feet, three stories high was built, and the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. In 1886 the dam and bulkheads were washed away by a freshet. In 1887 Daniel G. Littlefield became president. About 175 operatives are employed, and the goods produced are thread and warp yarns.

In the reign of Charles II., a license was obtained to make hollow ware. Messrs. Hatch and Wilmouth then erected a furnace on the west side of Abbot Run river, about midway between Robin Hollow and the Abbot Run factory, and called Iron Rust. Cannon were made here during the revolution. Nothing has been done here for many years. Daniel Mowry took up the foundation walls in 1852 and worked the material into a mill dam at Robin Hollow. The old furnace stood on Hopkin's lot close to the river. On the south side of Bishop's brook at its junction with the Abbot Run river was situated this ancient manufactory. A popular name at one time was the "Fog Mill," the locality being peculiarly subject to fogs.

In 1820 the Walcotts built a factory. It was 30 by 40 feet, with an ell 16 by 24 feet. They commenced operations with 16 power looms, the yarn being spun at Hawkins'. In 1832 Benjamin Crowningshield commenced the manufacture of cotton bats and continued till 1836. Nails were made here afterward, but subsequently the mills were torn down.

An old foundry and smelting works were erected in 1736, about one half mile south of East Cumberland, upon the west side of Abbot Run. The ore was carted here from the ore mine a few miles west of this place. At that time this was by far the largest foundry in the place. It was run under a license from George II. Cannon were made here that did good service at Louisburg. After the revolution the business was discontinued.

On the west side of Diamond Hill and on the northern branch of the west fork of Abbot Run, is located what is known as Grant's Mill. The Tower family had a nail factory and a saw mill which they operated before the revolution. The nail business was quite extensively carried on here, the iron being obtained at Taunton. The mill

was situated a few rods south of the present one. Joseph Brown owned and ran the privilege a few years. Joseph Grant built a new saw and grist mill about 1818. Fenner Grant purchased it in 1848.

The Tingley Mills are upon the eastern branch of the Abbot Run river. Job Hathaway owned and operated a saw mill many years ago. The mill was torn down in 1836, and a carriage shop erected by W. S. White, who now owns and runs it. Mr. Hathaway also operated a grist mill which he erected near this place. It passed through various hands, coming into the possession of John Arnold, who purchased the property in 1870.

The Peck Mill was built about a mile above Lonsdale. Levi Peck commenced to spin yarn here about 1810, but the water power not being sufficient it was abandoned after a time and a saw mill built in its place. The place is now owned by the Lonsdale Company.

Happy Hollow is situated a short distance east of Valley Falls, on the Abbot Run river. A small cotton factory was started here in 1818, by Crawford Titus. It was a wooden structure two stories high with basement, and contained about 2,000 spindles. In 1825 a square brick mill was built by Harris & Titus. This firm failed in 1829. In 1834 the property passed into the possession of the Abbot Run Company, Crawford Allen, Milton S. Morse, Benjamin Fessenden and George C. Nightingale being the members of the firm. The brick mill was a beautiful three story structure with tower, belfry, etc. It was all destroyed by the freshet of 1887. The Providence water works has its pumping engine at this place.

A short distance south of Diamond Hill Jason Newell put up a saw mill about the year 1820. It was built on the west fork of Abbot Run. A fulling mill was in operation here years before and continued till 1838, when it was destroyed by fire. Mr. Newell moved a few rods down the stream and then built a new saw mill, and a small factory, 25 by 40 feet, two stories high. Jesse Whiting leased the building first and used it as a machine shop. He made forge machinery and operated a trip hammer by water power. Allen Haskell leased the building, put in six looms, and commenced the manufacture of negro cloth. In 1828 the mill was partially destroyed by fire, but was immediately rebuilt and leased by Arnold & Sheldon, who occupied it as a sash and blind factory. Subsequently Tisdale & Thayer operated it in the manufacture of cotton bats. Alfred Peck then leased it and occupied it about 14 years for a boat shop.

The saw mill at this place has been run by the Newell family since the year 1838, Mr. Jason Newell owning the property now. Rawson & Crowningshield built a factory here, 50 by 30 feet, two stories high with basement, in 1840, for the manufacture of yarn. It was operated by this firm till 1857, when Mr. Crowningshield died and it passed into the hands of the surviving partner. In 1882 the present company was organized, consisting of A. M. Cargill, president, and D. O. Car-

gill, treasurer, and the factory was changed to a grist mill. This small hamlet is upon Abbot Run, about three-quarters of a mile above Hawkins, and on the New York & New England railroad. W. M. Rawson formerly kept a grocery store at this place for his factory help. It is now kept by H. C. Rawson. Willard B. Scott is station agent.

It is generally conceded by geologists that there is no town in New England richer in mineral productions than Cumberland. So well was this fact established that the name bestowed upon the town was taken from Cumberland, England, a place which is said to contain more traces of the various valuable metals than any other in England. In an early day a soapstone mine was opened just back of Mowry Staples' house, and tons of this product were sent to Providence to be used as lining for furnaces. The business has been discontinued since the introduction of clay for the same purpose.

The Blackstone Coal Mining Company, Valley Falls, was originally owned and operated by a Boston company. The digging of a well by Samuel Chase led to the discovery of coal in that region, but it proved comparatively valueless as a product for fuel and the project was abandoned. About 1850 Edmund N. Clark established the present industry. The coal obtained here is composed of a large percentage of plumbago and carbon and makes an excellent article for foundry facing. The present building was erected soon after the late war. The coal is ground finer than flour and to what is known as 14 bolts, and in this shape it is shipped throughout the states. John L. Clark was associated with his father prior to his death. The works are now owned by Edmund Clark.

The granite quarry of Diamond Hill has been worked very successfully. The Diamond Hill Granite Company was chartered in June, 1877, George F. Wilson, president, and a large amount of money has been expended to place the enterprise upon a permanent foundation. Francis B. Fisher is now proprietor of the quarry, and is operating a force of about 20 men.

A company was formed about 1838, consisting of Benjamin G. and Timothy W. Dexter, Elisha Waterman and Benjamin Walcott, to operate a coal mine. A shaft was erected about three rods from Mrs. Dexter's house, in her front yard, on the north side of the road. A second attempt was made on the south side of the road a few rods east of the 300 foot shaft. When about 100 feet deep Benjamin Dexter, a son of Timothy, was killed and the work abandoned. A company from Maine took hold of the mine and commenced operations on the 300 foot shaft. They continued work on the mine until another life, that of Joseph Mason, was taken, and the mine was again abandoned, and finally the coal was found unprofitable for fuel purposes.

General Leach, of Massachusetts, opened the celebrated gold mine

on the land owned by Joseph Burlingame, but it proved to be iron pyrites. The copper mine was discovered by Mr. Tower, and a tunnel 250 feet long run into the hill, while shafts more than 100 feet deep are found here, but it all has proven a monument of disappointed hopes.

The celebrated iron mountain is situated about a mile and a half north of Cumberland Hill. The ore is quite pure, and considerable quantities were dug and used in foundries in years past. General Leach used quantities of it in his foundries in Massachusetts, and thought favorably of it. The ore bed is said to be the largest in New England.

Lime stone is found here on Copper Mine hill. No experiment as yet has been made as to its commercial value.

Valley Falls (Cumberland side) is the largest village in the town. It is the seat of the town house, has four churches, a number of stores, and has always been a center for manufacturing purposes since the first factory in the place was built by Crawford Titus in 1818. William Harris was connected with the mill in 1822, and Valley Falls was more picturesque at that time than at present. The advance of civilization has robbed it of its natural beauties. The alders that fringed its glassy pond, and the groves that adorned its hills have been ruthlessly swept away.

There were two roads that passed through this region. One was the ancient Rehoboth road, laid out December 10th, 1650, by the Rehoboth proprietors, four rods wide. It passed through the village of Valley Falls, going up the east side of the river, crossing Abbot Run at that place, through the park of Mr. Blackstone at Lonsdale, the lands of the Whipples, the Pecks, Bartletts and others over Cumberland Hill, and so on by Crook's to the Mendon line. The other road was afterward a turnpike, and is now Broad street. These two roads were connected on the Cumberland side of the river by a private way which came out of the last mentioned road near where now stands the Baptist meeting house, went over the hill where stood the mansion of William Harris, and intersected with the Rehoboth road at "Happy Hollow."

Edward Harris in 1823 entered the office of his Uncle William, and, with the snug little capital of 25 cents in his pocket, began his career in life, afterward becoming a millionaire of Woonsocket. In the summer of 1824 he went to Albion, where he continued his labors. He at first received \$1.33 a day for his labors, but was afterward promoted to the superintendency of the works.

In 1824 Nathaniel Dana came to the place and began work in the mills of Mr. William Harris and Crawford Titus. In 1829 came the great crash. Mr. Dana afterward ran the mills, leaving there in 1834, when Harris bought back the whole concern. At this time the mill on the hill was burned, after which Crawford Allen rebuilt the main

part and operated it till he made a failure, when Samuel and Horace Chace, in 1830 or 1840, took possession, since which time the prosperity of the undertaking has been marked. Arnold B. Chace now owns the mills on both sides of the river, and is doing a thriving business. The prosperity of the village has always kept pace with that of the mills, but its greatest growth has been within the past 20 years.

In common with all manufacturing centers during that earlier period, the proprietors of the mill also ran the store. Upon the failure of Harris in 1829, Nathaniel Dana went into the store on the hill opposite the mill and kept there three years. He then turned his attention to the calico printing business, running the works from 1839 to 1848 successfully and controlling as many as 70 block printers at a time. On March 28th, 1848, a boiler explosion occurred that completely blew up the works, killing twelve of his men instantly and ruining his business. He estimated his loss at \$250,000. Mr. Dana then went into the store again and traded in goods till 1857, then sold his stock to William H. Brown, now of Providence. After him came Olney M. Cooke, who was here in 1856. He sold to Mr. Segar, he to Jenks Follett. Thomas D. Elsbree was in that store also, and moved into a building on the opposite side of the street. He was in business from 1866 to 1885 and was succeeded by I. Kibbee. The store is now owned by Walter M. Brown.

A. D. Shaw came to the place in 1858, and began clerking in Mr. Cooke's store. He began trading on the Lincoln side the day before Fort Sumter was fired upon, and continued on that side of the stream till February 23d, 1883, when he came over on the Cumberland side, and is still trading. The beautiful Valley Falls store structure was erected in 1882. Mark A. Burnham is manager for the company's interest here, also for the one in the Sprague Building, Central Falls.

John Patterson was the originator of the drug trade in the place. He owns a large store and has been in business many years. He began first on the hill, but when business was moved on Broad street he left there and located where he is now.

William H. Bolster owns the principal dry goods house in the village. The trade in dry goods naturally all went to Pawtucket and Providence until attractions of unusual character drew attention here.

Nathaniel Dana is now in his 85th year and is the oldest merchant in the place. He and his brother, George Dana, built their residences in 1845. George Dana was a politician, and held very many of the principal offices of the town and was representative and senator in the general assembly many years.

The Rhode Island Horse Shoe Company, located at Valley Falls, commenced business in 1867 under the style of the Union Horse Shoe Company. They erected commodious buildings on Dyer street, just below the Point Street bridge. The succeeding company, of which

F. W. Carpenter was elected president, C. H. Perkins, agent, and W. R. Comstock, secretary, was organized in 1872, and erected large and convenient buildings near the river. They erected the present buildings after the company was formed. They employ 400 men in the manufacture of Perkins' Patent horse shoes, embracing over 160 styles.

Boat building has been extensively carried on since it was brought into the town by Alexander Thompson in 1790. It is said that in 1815 there could be counted within a short distance of East Cumberland and Diamond Hill no less than 19 boat shops.

The Providence & Worcester Railroad Company have their large works at this place, and under their master mechanic, Albert Place, run a force of about 100 hands. These works were erected in 1882, and have been recently leased to the New York & Boston Railroad Company, who took possession June 10th, 1889. The new depot at Vailey Falls is one of the neatest little structures of its kind to be seen in this vicinity. It is a handsome brick edifice one story in height, and of peculiar shape, with the usual accommodation rooms, and was erected in 1883. It is an ornament to the village.

Manville is situated on the Blackstone river, near the Woonsocket and Lincoln line. Manufacturing was started here at an early date, a saw and a grist mill being in operation before the revolutionary war. The ore obtained from the iron mountain a few miles distant was worked into cannon balls. It was operated by Mr. Lapham and stood between mills number 2 and 3. A Mr. Bartlett operated a tannery here, and before that a grist and saw mill did service for the early settlers. It stood on the site just in front of Mill No. 2. The tannery was where No. 3 Mill now stands. Some of these old buildings were removed in 1826, others in 1872, to make room for the buildings there now.

David Wilkinson owned the land on which the village now stands on both sides of the river, in 1740, and in that year deeded it to Samuel Wilkinson, who, in 1747, redeeded it to David. In 1759 David deeded it to Benjamin Wing, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts. Wing conveyed it to Abner Bartlett in 1802, and in the deed the premises are for the first time referred to as a water privilege, and mention is made of a bridge named Unity Bridge. In 1803 Bartlett sold to Luke Jillson, who conveyed it in 1805 to Samuel Hill, Jr., of Smithfield, and William Aldrich, of Cumberland. Samuel Hill, Jr., was known as Judge Hill. Hill and Aldrich deeded it in 1811 to Thomas Man, Stephen Clark, George Hill, David Hill, Jesse Brown, George Aldrich, Otis Capron, David Wilkinson, Alpheus Ammidon, Stephen Whipple, and Asa Bartlett, reserving an interest to themselves, and the grantees were styled the "Unity Manufacturing Company;"

In 1814, Aaron Man, father of Samuel F. Man, purchased the interest of Alpheus Ammidon, and allusion is made in the conveyance to

the Unity Cotton factory, a grist mill, saw mill and fulling mill. In 1821, the Unity Manufacturing Company sold all their interest in the estate to William Jenkins and Samuel F. Man. In 1831, Jenkins and Man conveyed one-fourth part of the estate to Arlon Man, brother of Samuel F., the estate having been considerably enlarged by purchases of adjoining land since the original purchase from Wilkinson. September 28th, 1854, the heirs of Samuel F. Man, and William and Anna Jenkins, conveyed the mill estate and lands to the Valley Falls Company. In 1863, the Valley Falls Company deeded to the Manville Company, then composed of Tully D. Bowen, Henry Lippitt, William H. Reynolds, Charles H. Merriman, Samuel Chace, and Harvey Chace, and the name of the concern was changed to "Manville Company." The proprietorship has changed somewhat since this purchase, but the name is unaltered. Tully D. Bowen has deceased, and others have sold out, but the great bulk of the interest remains in the same names as in 1863.

The Manville Company was incorporated in May, 1863. The stockholders were T. D. Benson, John H. Taft, Anthony & Hall, H. B. Benson, Harvey Chace & Sons, R. Handy; Harvey Chace, president; John A. Taft, treasurer and agent.

At an early day, a furnace was erected here, the iron ore of Cumberland having a recognized value with such men as the Wilkinsons and those connected in business with them. Here was cast hollow ware of various kinds needed in domestic service. The saw mill, fulling and grist mills stood where the brick mill now stands. Israel and David Wilkinson were relatives of Oziel Wilkinson, of Pawtucket, and in a very considerable degree partook of his love for, and skill in, mechanical pursuits. The late Joseph Wilkinson, of Smithfield, was a cousin of the David Wilkinson, of Pawtucket, who invented the slide lathe. Joseph Wilkinson was a man of quick intellect and sound judgment. He would never engage in any manufacturing business, saying that where a difference of a quarter of a cent a yard in cloth would make or ruin a man, his capital should not be risked. He created the Hamlet meadows out of the original swamp, and arid sand. He also directed the reclamation of the land, afterward the Manville meadows, and which Samuel F. Man, in his day, took a great deal of pride in keeping up to the extreme point of fertility, which could only be done by careful irrigation.

The "Mott Dam," now a thing of the past, it having been flowed out by and for the benefit of the Manville Company, was the subject of an eleven years' law suit between Joseph Wilkinson, and Jenkins and Man. It was situated about one mile below the Hamlet village, and was nearly five feet high. John Whipple and Richard W. Greene were of counsel in the case, Whipple being for the complainant, Wilkinson, who owned the adjoining land, and Greene for Jenkins and Man. Afterward Thomas A. Jenckes came into the case, with Judge

Greene and Thomas Steere as counsel for Wilkinson, and after the usual fortunes of a case, where both parties were pertinacious and all the counsel able, with judgment for the plaintiff in the common pleas, a reversal by the supreme court, a new trial and much expense and trouble, the case was finally settled by junior counsel on both sides, one at least of them never having been forgiven by his client for doing him that good service. Samuel F. Man died in 1847, Joseph Wilkinson in 1851; they were neighbors for years, and although opposing litigants, were quite capable each of appreciating the abilities of the other. The Blackstone flows without a ripple over "Mott Dam," and the intellectual vigor and varied information of Samuel F. Man, and the keen perceptions and cool understanding of Joseph Wilkinson are only occasionally brought to mind in that locality where once they swayed an influence respected and acknowledged.

The first mill was built at Manville in 1812. It was four stories in height, counting the attic, 100 by 32, shingled on the sides. The present mill was built in 1826, of brick, and was originally 139 by 42, five stories high. In 1859, 32 feet were added to the length, and in 1862, 45 feet more, making it 216 by 42, with an ell, added in 1859, 80 by 44. At the same time turbine wheels were put in, so that there were six stories filled with machinery. The entire machinery has been changed since 1847. By purchases of real estate, and improved machinery, with other outlays, the value of the Manville property has been doubled since 1866. The new dam is one of the best, if not the very finest on the river. It is constructed of large hewn granite; is 246 feet long, 13 feet in width at the bottom, 8 feet on top, with cap; 18 feet in height on the average, and rests upon solid rock its entire length. In some places it is 24 feet in height, and composed of stones 10 to 14 feet in length, and 2 feet square. It was commenced August 15th, 1868, and finished in three months and one day. It cost about \$32,000. The new mill is 350 by 76, with an ell 76 by 36. It is of the most solid description. It is built of hewn granite, the stones being from six to eight feet in length and 18 inch face by 12 inches in depth. It cost about \$62,000. The work done on the trenches, bulkheads, etc., cost \$20,000. The fall of water is 19 feet, and the volume sufficient to drive both mills, or rather the three mills. Twelve hundred hands are employed. The goods made here now are fine lawns for printing, these having taken the place of fine shirtings, which were equal in quality to the goods of the New York Mills. A thousand acres of land give the Manville Company "ample room and verge enough" for agricultural pursuits; and they have on their premises some of the finest building sites in the state. The village, which lies on the Smithfield side of the river, is well built on wide streets, shaded with beautiful maple and elm trees. It is perfectly kept and evinces the results of careful oversight.

For the purposes of a school house and a large hall, there is a fine

two story building, and we have rarely seen better furnished rooms than the primary and intermediate school rooms present. Leading up to this building and the church which stands beside it is a wide and pleasant avenue having noble trees on either side. Episcopal services are conducted in the church regularly, and the edifice, which will seat 300 persons, has been cushioned, carpeted and handsomely painted by the company. The present officers of the Manville Company are: Mr. Hall, president; W. A. Tucker, treasurer; Henry F. Lip-pitt, agent; H. B. Bowen, secretary, and John F. Hamlet, superintendent.

Samuel Clarke, who died in the year 1817, owned the Albion privilege, together with a large tract of land on the Smithfield side of the Blackstone river: and this property descended by will to his two sons, Samuel and Mowry Clarke. Samuel sold his interest to Mowry, who in 1822 deeded it to Samuel Hill, Jr., of Smithfield, and Abraham Wilkinson, of North Providence, who were the first to improve the water power, they having purchased land on the Cumberland side of the river, of Jotham Carpenter. For several years the place was called Monticello. In 1822, Hill and Wilkinson having no more than commenced operations by building a dam, Wilkinson sold to Hill his interest in the 53 acres of land then comprising the estate, and the water power bounding on the Pawtucket river, for the consideration of \$1,500. March 22d, 1822, Samuel Hill sold to Joseph Harris, Preserved Arnold, Daniel G. Harris and William Harris, Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson, nine undivided tenth parts of this estate. In March, 1823, Mr. Hill sold to the last named parties his remaining tenth part. This company erected in 1823 the old stone mill, about 50 by 100, four stories high, which contained 108 looms. In 1830, the interest of Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson and Samuel B. Harris, who had in the meantime become part owner, was sold at sheriff's sale by Mark Aldrich, deputy sheriff, at the suit of the Lime Rock Bank, George Wilkinson, son of Abraham, being the purchaser, the privilege at this time being known as Albion. George Wilkinson, in 1833, the Harrises and Preserved Arnold having disposed theretofore of their interest, for the sum of \$90,000, sold to Horace Waldo, Francis Waldo and George Trott, Jr., of the city of New York, two undivided thirds of the Albion estate. The Waldos and Trott sold in 1834, to William and Christopher Rhodes, Orray Taft, Thomas Truesdell and Robert Rhodes, who owned the entire estate.

Afterward Orray Taft sold his interest to William A. Howard, of Providence, and Thomas Truesdell sold his to Robert Rhodes. In the year 1864, William A. Howard deeded his interest to Harvey and Samuel B. Chace. During the few years previous to 1854, General Libbeus Tourtellot, later of Woonsocket, was superintendent, and made very material improvements in the place, adding not only to the value but to the beauty of the village. In 1854, Harvey and

Samuel B. Chace purchased three-eighths of this estate, and in the year 1856, the Albion Company was incorporated by act of the general assembly. Afterward, Robert Rhodes disposed of his interest to H. and S. B. Chace, and Samuel B. Chace of his to Harvey Chace, who transferred to the Albion Company, which then first organized under the charter.

In 1832, a wooden mill was erected near where the station of the Providence & Worcester railroad now stands, 35 by 60, which was burned in 1837. Another wooden mill was built in 1830, by George Wilkinson, called the Green mill, about 40 by 120, which has recently been dismantled. As before stated, the original stone mill is still in operation, and on the north is now joined by a picker and carding room, built of brick, two stories high, 100 feet in length, while on the south is the new mill, built of brick, 120 by 52, with the foundations laid, and wheel in for an additional hundred feet. This mill is six stories in height, most thoroughly constructed, and has a large and commodious tower. The entire mill is 400 feet in length. There is also a cloth room and office, constructed of brick, two stories high, 40 by 60; a blacksmith and machine shop two stories in height, brick, and in the upper story of which weaving is performed; a saw mill 80 by 25; a two story stone store house; and one half of the Green mill, 55 by 40, to be used as a store house, the other half having been transformed into an imposing tenement house. A new modern dam was erected in 1854. J. H. and J. Chace are the present proprietors.

As is the case with many, if not most of our manufacturing villages, Albion presents to the traveller by rail its least attractive aspect. Indeed the village is hardly to be seen from the cars. The tenements are mostly situated on a high bluff overlooking the river, and are very pleasantly and even picturesquely placed.

In 1856 the Manville Company and the Albion Company gave the land, and built a road between Manville and Albion, along the river side. In 1868, as a continuation thereof, Messrs. Harvey and Samuel B. Chace constructed a bridge across the Blackstone at Albion, and a road of a mile in length to the Cumberland Hill road, to Providence. W. F. Brown is the superintendent of this concern, and Andrew J. Currier is the agent.

Lonsdale is situated in the south part of the town upon the line of the Providence & Worcester railroad. In 1860, the Lonsdale Company erected here a large brick mill 250 by 50 feet, four stories high with attic. In 1871 they built another beautiful mill 192 by 90 feet, four stories high. In 1886 they erected the Ann and Hope Mill, one of the finest in New England. The mills are lighted with gas manufactured by the company's works.

The new village of Lonsdale is almost entirely owned by the Lonsdale Manufacturing Company. With the exception of one block owned by Albert M. Whipple, and the residence of Doctor L. F. C.

Garvin, the entire village belongs to the mills. On the Cumberland side the village contains a half dozen stores, a church, a public hall, and numerous brick tenements for the employees. Ground for the new large mill on this side was broken June 16th, 1886. The building was erected by Cutting & Bishop, formerly two operatives in the mills here. The mill was named in memory of the wives of the two chief founders of the company. The entire front is 684 feet long. The main portion is 498 feet in length, 100 feet in depth and 4 stories in height. The product consists of sateens, Hollands, sheetings and Lonsdale cambric muslins. The company employ 800 operatives in this mill alone. They employ 400 operatives in Mill No. 4, and a large number on the Lincoln side of the river besides.

The mercantile interests here were started by the Lonsdale Company, and managed by E. B. Bishop for many years. Mr. Bishop is one of the old settlers of the place and is still trading on an extensive scale. Joseph Davis has also done business in the place for many years. Bishop Brothers have a store that would do credit to a larger place. The firm consists of W. and N. S. Bishop. They began September 13th, 1876, in the building erected by Albert Whipple in 1875, and are still trading there, employing seven clerks. J. Money came to the village in 1856. He built his store in 1876, and James Ryan his place of business in 1878. James H. Hosler has also an extensive trade in dry goods, boots and shoes, etc. The public hall was erected by Albert M. Whipple.

Ashton is on the Blackstone river, two and a half miles above Lonsdale. The Lonsdale Company purchased land here in 1863, and in 1867 erected a large, fine brick structure, 348 by 90 feet, four stories high, surmounted with a French roof. A neat and convenient station is found here on the Providence & Worcester railroad, similar in design to that of Berkeley. The mill company have several beautiful brick buildings for the accommodation of their operatives, also a fine boarding house with accommodation for 50 boarders. A prominent feature of these mills is the excellent arrangement in case of fire. Each floor can be deluged at once in case of necessity, and the employees are afforded means of escape independent of the towers. They manufacture cambric muslin.

There are several stores in the village of Ashton. Charles A. Whipple, one of the pioneer traders, started business many years ago and carried it on for nearly a third of a century. John M. Ryan, near the Whipple stand, was the next merchant, and he is still operating. Next in order was a Mr. Kief, then John Barnes, William Hartley and George D. Follett. Mr. Follett is postmaster. His father, Alfred Follett, ran the poor farm for about 20 years. There are two drug stores in the village: one kept by Mr. Fletcher, the other by John E. Fogarty.

St. Joseph's Church is located at Berkeley, and was originally one

of the mission districts of St. Mary's church, Pawtucket. November 1st, 1872, Reverend J. A. Fitzsimons, the present pastor, took charge of the new field, and during his labors two churches have been erected and a congregation of a thousand communicants gathered. The old building was torn down and worked into the structure of the present beautiful edifice, which cost \$40,000. It was dedicated in April, 1890. There are several societies connected with this church, viz.: Sons of Temperance, Sons of St. Joseph, Altar Society of the Blessed Sacrament, and the Children of Mary.

Diamond Hill is situated between the east and west forks of Abbott Run, in the northern part of the town. Here is found the largest mass of crystalized quartz in New England. Among its rocks are a great number of metals. Iron ore was dug here a great many years ago. A Mr. Lapham, who had a smelting furnace at Manville, tested it, and pronounced it of excellent quality, but not of sufficient quantity to render it profitable. Mr. John Gould owned the entire hill at one time, and spent considerable time and money searching for the precious metals.

The village is situated nearly south of Diamond Hill. It contains a hotel and store, in which is located the post office, established here in 1852. The Rhode Island & Massachusetts railroad was built through here in 1877. Diamond Hill is familiarly known as "the Plain." The old tavern is owned by the heirs of Edwin Cook, deceased, and the store by A. A. Trask. The postmaster is Roscoe D. Metcalf.

The Diamond Hill Quarry is operated by Francis B. Fisher, and gives employment to about 15 hands. The water gate for the Pawtucket water works reservoir, begun here in 1884 and recently finished, is of granite taken from this quarry, and is one of the finest pieces of work of the kind known. The grist mill and saw mill have been in the Newell family for many years. Mr. Jason Newell now owns the property.

A Grange was organized here in 1887, and has a membership of about 90 persons. The officers in 1889 were: Charles O. Flagg, W. M.; Henry C. Kent, lector; M. Carpenter, overseer; D. O. Cargill, chaplain. The society meets in the old Masonic Hall.

Hawkins is situated on the Abbott Run three miles above Robin Hollow. About 1813 John Walcott and Doctor Nathaniel Potter built a factory here. It was a wooden building 40 by 30 feet, two stories high, with basement, and was operated for the manufacture of cotton yarn. Mr. Potter died in 1825, after which the Walcotts ran the mill until 1840. John Thorp made four upright looms that were placed in the factory in 1818. These looms were run about a year when they were cut down to the Scotchman's flat loom. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1845. In 1850 William Hawkins purchased

the property and erected a saw and grist mill. In 1870 G. W. Hawkins bought the property.

Arnold's Mills, recently named East Cumberland, is situated a short distance from Diamond Hill, and upon the Abbott Run river. The Arnold family improved the privilege for several generations, and gave their name to the place. Edwin R. and Pardon B. Arnold are descendants. In 1734 Richard Atwell sold the privilege to William Walcott, Daniel Wilkinson and James Streeter, reserving a quarter interest to himself. The parties immediately erected a saw mill. Amos Arnold afterward bought it, and it remained in the family several generations. A grist mill was erected opposite. The saw mill was operated till 1862. In 1885 Taft & Carpenter started up the mill, and are still operating. Joseph and Ebenezer Metcalf built a machine shop here in 1825. They made cotton machinery and spinning frames, which were famous in their day.

In 1840 Mowry Taft and Charles B. Carpenter purchased the property, but made no improvements. In 1850 these parties sold to Charles Metcalf, who made one spinning frame, a very fine one, since which time the building has stood idle until quite recently. It is now utilized by the Nicholas Brothers, who manufacture straw goods, and employ about 20 hands. In 1875 Simeon Derry built a fine new dam to take place of the old dilapidated one. Mr. Derry also erected a carriage repository at that time, and did a considerable business. He was the first postmaster in the place, establishing the office in 1873. Fred W. Voelker, the present station agent and tax collector, is postmaster. Mr. Voelker took the agency of the depot in 1884. He was unfortunate when 10 years old to break his leg, and when 18 years of age lost his arm in the mill.

Doctor Metcalf was early settled here as a physician, and left a son Draper, who practiced here a life time. Doctor Benjamin Tingley, of more recent date, has an excellent reputation as a physician. A short distance west of this place is the William Bishop house. He was one of the first Methodists in America, and here Jesse Lee, Lorenzo Dow and other preachers of note found a friend and a home. The first services preached in the town were at this house. Among other old residents here were Lewis, John and Jabez Walcott, also Lewis Arnold, who operated a trip-hammer by water power. He used to work up old iron into picks, chains, bars, etc. The business has long been discontinued.

Berkeley is situated a half mile below Ashton, on the east side of the Providence & Worcester railroad, which runs between the village and Blackstone river. The name of the place was bestowed upon it by R. H. Ives, in honor of Bishop Berkeley. The elegant mill here was erected in 1872, and the addition in 1881. The main mill is 300 by 90 feet, four stories high, with an ell 20 by 90 feet, three stories high. The finest class of cotton goods, cambric muslins and fine

shirtings are manufactured. The mill is connected by telegraph with Ashton and Lonsdale. The title of the company is the Berkeley Manufacturing Company. W. H. Magee is superintendent of the mills. He succeeded A. P. Sissons January 8th, 1883. The mill operates 927 looms and employs 600 hands.

Cumberland Hill is situated in the northwestern part of the town, a mile east of Manville. This village was anciently the seat of the town government, and even yet the district election is held here. Up to 1868 the town council met here, but since then their meetings have been held at Valley Falls. The old Baptist church built in 1800, and the academy erected the year after, have long since gone into disuse. Mrs. Fenner Brown, now 97 years of age, formerly attended school in the academy. She is the mother of Mrs. William Weeden. In 1843, Fenner Brown built the Highland House. It is now the property of Mrs. Weeden, and is rented for a summer boarding house. A store used to be kept on this site 50 years ago by Ariel Cook. He kept there for 30 years.

The Cumberland Bank was organized at the house of Captain Amos Cook on the First Monday in January, 1823, with a cash capital of \$50,000, and the charter granted by the Rhode Island legislature at the January session of that year. The first board of directors embraced the following names: William Jillson, Samuel Weatherhead, Ariel Cook, Philip Thomas, Smith Arnold, Turner Haskell, Samuel Shove, Davis Cook, Dexter Ballou, Joseph Whipple, 3d, Abner Ballou, Welcome Farnum and Joseph Underwood. The affairs of the bank were first placed in the hands of Aaron White, an attorney of Cumberland Hill, who acted as cashier until the organization was in working order, when Alexander Ballou was chosen cashier and continued to fill that position until 1839. He was succeeded by George Cook, who acted in that capacity until the charter expired in 1885. On the retirement of Mr. Jillson at the end of his first year, Samuel Weatherhead was elected president and served for 13 years, when he was succeeded by Arnold W. Jenckes, and he three years later by Alexander Ballou for the same period. The fifth president was Davis Cook, whose term of service embraced 33 years, when Otis D. Ballou served five years, Davis Cook, Jr., subsequently holding the office until the affairs of the bank were wound up by statute limitation in 1885. The Cumberland Bank embraced the national system in 1865, and became the Cumberland National Bank. Its capital was three times increased during the years 1827, 1850 and 1853, each time by \$25,000. Its board of direction, when the national system was adopted, included the names of Davis Cook, Otis D. Ballou, Warren J. Ballou, Willard Pierce, Lyman Burlingame and Albert Cook. The directors elected at the last meeting of the board in 1885 were: Davis Cook, Alexander Thompson,

Walter S. Cook, Cyrus Cook, Stephen W. Ballou, Edwin R. Thomas and Edward W. Metcalf.

In 1839, at the January session of the general assembly a school law was passed under which the town of Cumberland elected in June following a school board consisting of 15 members. The board organized by electing Olney Ballou president and Fenner Brown secretary. They apportioned \$1,052.84 among the districts of the town in 1839. In June, 1841, the town was divided into 20 districts. In 1877, \$10,020 was apportioned for school purposes and payments for the year ending April 30th, 1889, were \$12,210.19. Evening schools are held in the villages of Ashton, Berkeley, Lonsdale and Valley Falls. Reverend B. H. Lane, the superintendent, reports 284 different scholars enrolled in these schools and the work done as very satisfactory.

Early churches were formed in the town, showing that the people entertained very great reverence for the worship of their Creator. William Blackstone was not only the first settler of the state but also the first minister of the Gospel. After him came the Ballou meeting house, previously referred to. The "Catholic Oak," at the junction of three roads, and now standing in the village of Lonsdale, shadowing the locality where Blackstone resided, has a memorable history. For 70 years it was the church of the neighborhood, meetings being held under its branches. Here Reverend James Cook Richmond ministered the Episcopal service for many years before sufficient encouragement was given to justify the building of the church in Lonsdale. Up to 1860 services were habitually held here by some of the various religious denominations.

The Ballou meeting house was erected in 1700, and is, without doubt the oldest church building in the state. The pews, altar and gallery are unique in design. The former members of this congregation lie buried in a cemetery of three acres, which borders on the north base of the Iron mountain. A neat wall encircles this hallowed spot. This church obtained the deed of this land from James Ballou in 1732. The pastor at this time was Josiah Cooke, who had ministerial charge of this congregation for 35 years. Nathaniel Cooke was pastor for about 40 years. There has been no settled pastor since Elder Place was here, and at present all denominations are privileged to hold meetings here. A Sabbath school is held each Sunday here. Reverend A. Ballou preached his first sermon in this house.

The Friends meeting house was built in 1809, principally through the liberality of Samuel Hill. The house is located on the west side of the Lanesville road, about a half mile south of East Cumberland village. The history of this society begins with the early settlement of the place. It is one of the largest societies of Friends in the state. The building is a two story building about 30 feet square.

The old Baptist church at Abbott's was situated on the east side of the

Lanesville road, upon the site since occupied by D. A. Thompson's house, and was built about the year 1700. It was a wooden structure two stories high, with a large gallery. Its size was 30 by 60 feet. It was torn down in 1825. Under an oak tree that stood in front of this church the celebrated Jemima Wilkinson made her first speech.

The Cumberland Catholic Baptist Society was chartered in 1795. Abner Bartlett and Whipple Levitt gave an acre of land on the west side of the Mendon road, a short distance south of the present church. It was built in 1800 from the proceeds of a lottery, and was 36 by 38 feet. About 1840 the town offered to repair the building, which offer was accepted, and in consideration the town meetings were held here until the building was destroyed by fire in the year 1858. This society formerly held its meetings under the famous oak tree at Lonsdale.

Upon this same lot a school house was erected and chartered as the Cumberland school house in 1795. It did not make much progress and in 1800 another charter was obtained as the Cumberland Academy Company. A building was put up about this time. Later another charter was obtained as the Cumberland Union School Company. In 1819 another charter was obtained for a new society, the Cumberland Literary Society. This united with the other societies in maintaining a library in connection with the school. After the establishment of the public school system in 1839 and the building of district school houses the year following, the enterprise went down. The building was moved off the land and is now used as a dwelling house.

The Cumberland Hill Baptist church was formed in July, 1841. Reverend Henry G. Stewart was ordained pastor in August, 1841. The church had 30 members and the Sabbath school 70. They had a library of 225 volumes. Reverend James W. Russell accepted the pastoral charge June 2d, 1850. The succeeding pastors have been: Reverends Frederick Wiley, J. D. Donovan, J. P. Burbank, Matthew Colvin, J. G. Richardson, and C. Pray, who closed his pastorate in 1870, since which supplies have been made. The building cost about \$3,000. It was chartered in October, 1844, and is located on the west side of Mendon road, opposite the Episcopal church.

The old Episcopal chapel stands opposite the Episcopal church, on the west side of the Mendon road. It is used as a reading room by the library association of that place.

St. John's Episcopal church is a little south of the village of Ashton. It was erected in 1868, at a cost of \$6,000. It is beautifully finished on the inside and will seat 300 persons. Reverend D. G. Anderson was missionary pastor at first. Reverend R. C. Booth was the first settled rector in 1869. He was followed by Reverend N. P. Balcom, and he by Reverend Robert Murray in 1874, the present rector.

St. Mary's Episcopal Mission church was opened by the bishop in

1878. It was erected the year before at a cost of \$4,000 and stands on a lot given by Mrs. Fenner Brown. Mrs. William A. Weeden, her daughter, has interested herself in the erection of this building, and the success of the enterprise is due to her efforts.

Cumberland Universalist church was erected in May, 1873, at Chapel Four Corners. It is a neat wooden structure 27 by 35 feet. It was dedicated in August, 1873, and cost \$2,800. The Universalist Sabbath School Society was organized in 1866 and was chartered in June, 1872. Alexander S. Arnold was the first superintendent. The building is 50 by 32 feet, with an ell 16 feet square, and cost \$3,000.

The following sketch of the Valley Falls Baptist church was contributed by Reverend B. H. Lane, the present pastor:

Religious services were held in the village for some years before a church was formed. The Sunday school was organized in 1823, and held its sessions in an old house still standing, used then as a school house. Afterward a room was fitted up in the mill and used for some years as a place of worship. A meeting was held at the house of Benjamin B. Pierce on Monday, August 20th, 1832, to consider the propriety of forming a Baptist church in Valley Falls. Twelve men were at this meeting, among them two whose names deserve special mention for their faithful services of many years—Benjamin B. Pierce and Otis Ingraham. At this meeting it was unanimously resolved to attempt the formation of a church. Reverend Amos Lefavor, who was present, was appointed to prepare "Articles of Faith and a Covenant" for the adoption of the proposed church. A second meeting was held one week later, when arrangements were made for the calling of an ecclesiastical council to constitute the church. Eight churches were represented in the council, which met September 3d, 1832, and it was voted to organize the church. The service of recognition was held the same afternoon. The sermon was preached by Reverend R. E. Pattison, of Providence, and the consecrating prayer was offered by Reverend Amos Lefavor, who became the first pastor. There were 25 constituent members, 11 of them men. Of these none are now living. Seven of them remained members of the church until their death. Of these Deacon Otis Ingraham walked in fellowship with the church longer than any other, and died, beloved and lamented by all, in 1870. He served as deacon from the first. His associate in office was Benjamin B. Pierce, a good man and true, and their faithful service greatly aided the church in those early years. The first clerk was A. F. Wilcox, who held the office for one year, and was succeeded by Joseph L. Bennett. Reverend Amos Lefavor was the first pastor, and received a salary of \$300, a respectable sum for those times.

There were no baptisms until 1834, when two women, Hannah Merry and Laura Barney, were baptized. It was while two students from Brown University were supplying the pulpit on alternate Sab-

baths, — Haynes and D. L. Brayton, the latter still living and known as the aged and honored veteran missionary at Rangoon, Burmah. During this year 37 were added to the church and the membership more than doubled. The first man baptized was Andrew Fairman, April 20th, 1834. The first member excluded was a woman "for neglecting the church, using profane language and other improper conduct." Henry Marchant was the third clerk, and held the office for ten years. He was an earnest and faithful worker and devoted time and money for the good of the church.

Our honor roll contains the names of those whose service stretches over more than 50 years. First, Mrs. Mary Wilkinson Fessenden, who united with the church in 1834. For many years she sang in the choir, and led the service of song in the devotional meetings. This honored name—Fessenden—stands connected with more years of our history than any other, and is now represented by Mr. and Mrs. Russell Fessenden. Our honored and faithful deacon, Daniel W. Jenks, comes next, and he has been an earnest worker more years than any other member. Mrs. Lucy Chase has been a member since 1837. Mrs. Sally Beal was received by baptism the same year, and has been a faithful member ever since. Miss Lucy White, better known as the wife of Deacon Jenks, was a member 53 years, till her death, May 5th, 1890. Another name belonging in this list is Lydia Maria Ingraham, the daughter of the first deacon. She was baptized in 1838, and during that year 46 united with the church. It was in this same year that Boham P. Byram, a student from Brown University, was called to the pastorate. He became acting pastor at once. The most prosperous and happy days of the church were during his ministry of 13½ years. There were additions to the membership every year; 65 were added in 1842, 91 in 1843 and 50 in 1846.

The present house of worship was dedicated January 14th, 1840, and the next day Boham P. Byram was ordained, and set apart by the laying on of hands to the work of the Gospel ministry. In April of the same year letters of dismission were granted to 37 persons to form a Baptist church at Lonsdale. In 1841, the first systematic plan for benevolent work and aiding the various societies of the denomination was adopted. In 1844, a resolution was passed expressing the sinfulness of American slavery, and that it was opposed to the laws of God and the principles of humanity. In 1846, a season of fasting and prayer was held, during which the brethren continued all night in prayer. The result was that many persons were touched, some even who did not attend any meeting. They could not sleep. The power of God seemed to rest upon them, and many became members of the church. The loyalty of the people at the breaking out of the civil war may be seen in the report for 1861. "Out of a population of 1,500 more than 100 men have enlisted in the army." In 1866, George W. Gile, a student of Brown University, was called to be pastor. In the

freshness and vigor of his young manhood he entered upon his work. During his pastorate the prayer meetings were well sustained and very interesting. This unusual thing is reported, "*one half of the membership* is constant in attendance upon the prayer and conference meetings." This year three persons were chosen deacons—Daniel W. Jenks, who still holds the office; Clark Lawton and Edmund N. Clark, both of whom honored the office until their deaths. Reverend C. W. Burnham, the tenth regular pastor, was called September, 1871. The house of worship was repaired and the debts paid.

Reverend E. S. Wheeler was the next pastor, and commenced his service October 1st, 1874. The congregation increased, and all the work moved along pleasantly. The rooms for Sunday school and social purposes were greatly improved, and many united with the church during his pastorate of four years. The next pastor was the Reverend D. C. Easton, who served the church five years. During this pastorate a debt of \$1,500 was paid, and two men honored and respected by all died; Deacon E. N. Clark in November, 1880, who had served as deacon for 15 years, and Benjamin Fessenden in January, 1881. He was a man of broad culture and earnest piety, a gentleman in public and private life. Reverend B. H. Lane became pastor November 1st, 1884. The house of worship has been transformed and improved at an expense of more than \$3,000, the roll of membership has been revised and additions been made every year. All the work of the church is moving along pleasantly. He has just entered upon his seventh year, the longest pastorate of any except one, that of the Reverend Boham P. Byrom, which was 13½ years. There have been additions to the church during the 58 years of its history every year except six. The largest membership was in 1849, when 282 were reported. Five years later it had dropped to 103. The present membership is 120.

There have been ten, or possibly more, deacons during these years. The longest period of service was that of Otis Ingraham, who held the office from the first organization till his death, 37 years. Our present honored deacon, Daniel W. Jenks, comes next in length of service, having held the office faithfully for a quarter of a century.

There have been 13 clerks who have kept the records in a faithful manner. Twenty-three years of the records were written by the hand of Clark Lawton, who was almost a model church clerk. The finances of the church have been wisely managed, and were never in better condition than now. Nearly 800 members have been connected with the church.

The Sunday school has had a continuous existence for 67 years, and has always been a moral power in the community. It has been under the efficient superintendency of Edmund Clark for more than 25 years, and numbers about 300 members. The history of 58 years of church life cannot be told in a brief sketch. The roll of member-

ship, the names of pastors and their years of service, some of these outward things can be told; but then there is another history of toils and earnest service, of deep anxieties, of prayers and tears, that can never be told. The meetings and the partings, the joys and sorrows, are known only to Him who is the great head of the church. He only knows the full and complete history of any church.

The Methodists were very early in their ministerial labors at this place. In the days of William Bishop, previously mentioned, the worshippers of this faith gathered themselves together here, but no house of worship was erected till 1828, when the present two story structure was built. It is 36 by 60 feet. The first settled pastor was Peter Sabin, in 1833. The church was chartered in 1867. The pastor, in 1889, Lyman G. Horton, who had acceptably filled the pulpit three years. He succeeded W. B. Heath in the pastoral work. The church is in a flourishing condition, and maintains a good Sabbath school, under the superintendence of Charles O. Flagg. The building has recently been repaired, steam heating apparatus being added, and other additions made.

The new Methodist church at Berkeley was erected in 1889. Reverend Charles Smith is the pastor. Eli Mills, a prominent merchant in the place, is Sabbath school superintendent.

The Presbyterian church was erected in 1886, at a cost of about \$4,000. It is a neat wooden building that does credit to the place. Religious services for this particular denomination were held here at the house of Deacon William S. Broadbent occasionally, for years before the erection of the house of worship. Deacon Broadbent and wife were among the prime movers in securing a religious house at Lonsdale for this people, and the erection of this neat edifice stands as a monument to their zeal and energy in the cause. Reverend Mr. Montgomery is pastor of the church.

St. Patrick's Catholic church, Valley Falls, was originally in the parish of St. Mary's, Pawtucket. The first church was built in 1860, and the building dedicated July 4th of that same year. The first resident pastor was the Reverend Richard O'Gorman. He left in 1864, and was succeeded by Daniel Mullen in August of that year. From 1868 to 1872 it was under the spiritual direction of Hugh J. O'Reilley, when the present pastor, Reverend Thomas Kane, took charge. The building was erected by Father Delaney. In 1874 the church was enlarged. In 1877 the school was opened, and in 1878 the convent was started.

The Catholic church at Ashton, under the spiritual control of the Reverend Father James A. Fitzsimons, was taken from the parish of St. Patrick in 1872. Father Fitzsimons has been the only pastor. Under his guidance a membership of 1,000 souls has been obtained. The handsome new edifice was dedicated in 1889.

A society of Sons of Temperance, No. 30, was organized in 1866,

with 30 members, Samuel O. Chace, W. P. The society meets in a fine hall erected by the Valley Falls Company.

St. Joseph's Total Abstinence Society is located at Ashton. It was organized in 1873. President, John Murray.

Sovereigns of Industry is an order of a secret nature, and has a considerable membership.

Ashton Lodge, No. 3, I. O. G. T., was instituted or chartered August 3d, 1877, with 35 charter members. The Lodge meets every Wednesday evening in the chapel at Ashton.

• BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

John Barnes, son of George Barnes, was born in Accrington, Lancashire, England, in 1844. He came to this country in 1865, and to Cumberland in 1869, and until 1874 was in the employ of the Lonsdale Company at Ashton. At that date he engaged in mercantile business, doing a large dry goods and grocery trade. He was elected justice of the peace in 1888. He is a member of Mt. Moriah Lodge, F. & A. M., of Lime Rock, also a member of Foresters of Ashton. He was married in 1872 to Lydia Hirst, and has had three sons and five daughters, of whom all but one daughter are living.

William Bishop, a son of James, was born at Plymouth, England, May 9th, 1809, came to Providence in 1856, and a few months later settled in Lincoln. He was a ship builder. He married Sarah Hooper, and had three sons and five daughters. The sons are: John W., born 1847; William, born August 11th, 1850; and Nathaniel S., born November 29th, 1854. The daughters living are: Rachel, Annie, Sarah and Maria. Eliza is dead. John W. Bishop is a resident of Worcester, Mass. He is a contractor and builder, and does an extensive business. He built the Ann and Hope Mill for the Lonsdale Company, the largest and best building of the kind in the country. William and Nathaniel engaged in the grocery trade in 1876 at Lonsdale, which they conduct at the present date. Nathaniel married Annie Tucker of Lincoln. They have no children. William married Millie Atkins of Amherst, Mass. They have one daughter, Edith Bishop.

William H. Bolster, born in Scituate in 1847, is a son of Daniel J. and grandson of Rufus Bolster. His mother was Susan E., daughter of Captain Lyman Thayer, of Bellingham, Mass. From 1869 to 1877 Mr. Bolster was employed in stores at Blackstone and Grafton, Mass. At the latter date he came to Valley Falls and engaged in the dry goods and men's furnishing trade, and still continues in that business. He has one brother, Daniel J., a resident of Millbury, Mass., who has been connected with the *Worcester Gazette* for 15 years. He was married in 1882 to Esther M., daughter of Joseph F. Esten, of Southbridge, Mass. They have two sons, William A. and Herbert

R., and one daughter, Marion I. Mr. Bolster is a member of Blackstone River Lodge, F. & A. M.

Fenner Brown was born in Cumberland October 21st, 1791, and was descended from one of the oldest families in Rhode Island, being a son of Elijah, he a son of Stephen, he a son of Joseph, he a son of Henry, and he a son of Henry, who came from England at an early date. Fenner Brown was one of Cumberland's prominent citizens in his day. Several years of his early life were spent upon the sea, and later he engaged in farming. He was a democrat and always took an active interest in political affairs. He represented the town of Cumberland in the general assembly for many years, and was several times elected to the town council and was president of the same. He was also justice of the peace and overseer of the poor for several years. He was married in 1817 to Sally Follett, born 1794. They had two daughters: Caroline A., born 1818, and Betsy J., born 1819. Only Caroline A. is living. She married William A. Weeden, who was born in Jamestown, R. I., in 1819, and died in 1888. Fenner Brown became a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1868, and died in 1869. His wife still survives him, living with her daughter, Mrs. Weeden.

David O. Cargill, born in Cumberland April 21st, 1850, is a son of Olney, grandson of David and great-grandson of James Cargill, who owned the farm now occupied by David O. His mother's maiden name was Rhobe G. Fales. He was married in 1877 to Sarah E. Flagg. By that marriage were born one daughter, Edna M., and two sons, James E. and John Otis. Mrs. Cargill died January 25th, 1884. May 13th, 1885, Mr. Cargill was married to Effie L. Tarbox. They have two daughters: Alice L. and Rhobie L. Mr. Cargill's farming interests are extensive, in addition to which he is engaged in the grain business, having a mill at Abbott Run.

Edmund Clark, born in Salisbury, Mass., June 11th, 1843, is a son of Edmund N. and Sophronia L. Clark (her maiden name was Locke), and a grandson of Seth Clark, who was a prominent man in Essex county, Mass. Edmund Clark came to Pawtucket in 1856 and in 1858 removed to Valley Falls (Cumberland), where he has since resided. He is one of the stockholders in the Blackstone Coal Mining Company, and is treasurer of the same. He was president of the town council in 1883-4. He is a member of the Baptist church and has been superintendent of the Sabbath school for 25 years. He has written several books designed for the Sabbath school and has contributed to various religious publications.

DAVIS COOK.—Ariel Cook, the grandfather of Davis Cook, resided in the town of Cumberland. He married Dorcas Whipple in 1772. Their son Davis Cook was born in 1788, and married to Abigail Ballou, whose birth occurred in 1786. Their children are five daughters: Almira (married Lyman Cook), Lucina, Dorcas (married Elias Ballou),



2. $\frac{1}{2} \pi \leq \theta \leq \frac{3}{2} \pi$, $\frac{1}{2} \pi \leq \theta \leq \frac{3}{2} \pi$.

Davis Cook

Abigail, and Sarah (married Isaac C. Ballou); and two sons, Cyrus (born in Cumberland 1819, unmarried) and Davis. Davis Cook settled in Cumberland, where he became a prosperous farmer and an influential and respected citizen. He took an active part in the affairs of the town, in which he held various offices and represented his constituents in the state legislature. He was one of the incorporators of the Cumberland Bank and its president at the time of his death, which occurred on the 5th of February, 1870.

His son, Davis Cook, the subject of this biography, was born January 29th, 1826, in Cumberland, with which town he has during his whole life been identified. His education was obtained in the schools at Cumberland Hill, with an additional winter at the Smithfield Seminary at Scituate. He first engaged in work on the farm, and afterward conducted a grocery store at Cumberland Hill with success for 20 or more years. During this time his farming enterprises were continued and still occupy his attention, though the necessary labor is performed by others. He was on the 4th of December, 1872, married to Frances, daughter of James Thompson of Cumberland. Mr. Cook is a republican in politics. He was for five years president of the town council, and has held other local offices. In 1870-1 he represented the town in the Rhode Island legislature. He was for 30 years a director and for ten years president of the Cumberland Bank, now extinct. Mr. Cook's religious faith is that of the Universalist church, with which he worships. His services are much sought in the settlement of estates and in kindred trusts, for which his long experience, no less than his unquestioned integrity, eminently fit him.

Andrew J. Currier, a native of Massachusetts, was born in Fall River in 1850, and is a son of Andrew R. Currier. In 1868 he entered the office of the Albion Manufacturing Company, and is at the present time agent of the company. He was a member of the town council for six years and president of the same for four years; was a member of the republican state central committee and chairman of the town committee several years. He was married in 1875 to Lucy S., daughter of John L. Clark. They have two children, a son and a daughter.

James C. Dexter, born in Cumberland in 1836, is a son of James M., he a son of Timothy W., he a son of James Dexter, who with two brothers, John and Daniel, settled in the town of Cumberland. Timothy W. married Sarah Messenger. James M. married Phebe Sanborn. James C. Dexter removed with his parents to Illinois when he was only eight months old and resided there until 1862, when he returned to Cumberland, owning and residing on the old Dexter homestead, which has been in the Dexter family nearly 150 years. Mr. Dexter was married in 1859 to Sarah Frances Barrows, a native of Maine. They have three daughters: Fannie O., now Mrs. Bryant; Minerva W., now Reverend Mrs. Lane, and Hattie B., now Mrs. England. Mr.

Dexter represented the town of Cumberland for the years 1871, 1872 and 1873; was a member of the town council for three years, and has held many other offices in the town. He is a member of Unity Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., of Lonsdale, and a member of the Lonsdale Episcopal church.

Thomas D. Elsbree, son of James and Amelia (Follett) Elsbree, was born in Lincoln in 1842. He engaged in mercantile trade in Valley Falls in 1866, carrying on that business for nearly 20 years, retiring in 1885. He was elected to the house of representatives from Cumberland in 1887-8, and has been assessor of taxes for three years. He is a member of Superior Lodge of Odd Fellows of Central Falls, Washington Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias, Union Lodge, No. 10, F. & A. M., of Pawtucket, Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8, of Pawtucket, and also a member of the Ancient Order of Scottish Rites, of Providence. He was married in 1864 to Sarah E. Arnold, daughter of James Arnold of Pawtucket.

Edward F. Gurry, born in England in 1846, is a son of Patrick Gurry. He came to this country the same year and settled in Cumberland. He is a carpenter by trade, but since 1875 has carried on a meat and vegetable market at Valley Falls. He was in the civil war, being a member of the 12th Rhode Island Infantry. He was married in 1880 to Miss Virginia W. Tinney. They have one son, Edmund Gurry. Mr. Gurry is a member of the G.A.R.

Dutee Johnson, born in North Providence January 17th, 1844, is one of a family of 14 children. He is a son of Dutee, grandson of Stukley and great-grandson of Benjamin, all of whom were born in Warwick, R.I. Benjamin owned at one time a large part of the land where the village of Washington now stands. Mr. Johnson removed to Bristol, R.I., with his parents when quite young and resided there until 1861. He served over three years in the late war; was senior lieutenant in the Fifth R. I. Artillery. He is a member of Slocum Post, G.A.R., of Providence. He is a carpenter by trade. He came to Cumberland in 1881 and has been in the employ of the Rhode Island Horse Shoe Company since that time. He was married in 1867 to Julia Langley. They had three sons and two daughters. One son and the daughters are living. Mr. Johnson was married again in 1884 to Fannie L. Avery.

Addison Kinsman, born in Heath, Franklin county, Mass., in 1810, is a son of David and Abigail (Putnam) Kinsman. Addison settled in Cumberland over 40 years ago. He was married in 1861 to Sarah A. Dexter, sister of James M. and daughter of Timothy W. Dexter. Mr. Kinsman was agent at Lonsdale for the Providence & Worcester railroad for twelve years. He has been twice elected to the town council, and has also been a member of the school committee eight years, and was trustee for School District No. 12, Lonsdale, 23 years. He is a member of Lonsdale Episcopal church.

Robert G. McMeehan was born in Providence in 1865, and is a son of Robert and Margaret (McIntosh) McMeehan. He has been a resident of Cumberland since 1884, occupying the position of bookkeeper with the Lonsdale Company. He is a member of Unity Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M.

William H. Magee, son of Johnson and Elizabeth Magee, was born in Eastport, Me., in 1840, came to Woonsocket in 1871, and until 1881 was overseer of the spinning department in a cotton factory at that place. He came to Cumberland in 1883 as superintendent of the Lonsdale Company's Berkeley Mill. He is a member of Solomon Temple Lodge, F. & A. M., of Uxbridge, Mass., and of the Chapter and Commandery of Woonsocket. He was married in 1870 to Emily A., daughter of N. L. Peck, of Woonsocket. He is a Baptist and she a Universalist.

Omar Metcalf is a son of Charles and Lydia B. (Smith) Metcalf and grandson of David. Charles Metcalf was engaged in the manufacture of cotton machinery at Arnold's Mills. Charles and Lydia Metcalf had a family of six children: Horace E., Omar, Henry, Sarah, Mary and Eunice. Henry and Omar own and reside upon the Metcalf homestead, formerly owned by their grandfather.

Thomas Munroe was born in 1842 in Seekonk, Mass., now a part of East Providence. He is a son of William S. and Lucy R. (Weber) Munroe. From 1869 to 1877 he was in the employ of the Providence & Worcester railroad. He came to Cumberland in 1871 and until 1877 was station agent at Lonsdale. Since 1873 he has been engaged in the coal business at Lonsdale. He was elected to the town council in 1885. He is a charter member of Unity Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., of Lonsdale. He was married in 1874 to Ruth W. Grant. They have one daughter, Hattie D.

Jason Newell, son of John and Polly (Grant) Newell, was born in Cumberland in 1827. His grandparents were Jason and Sarah (Spalding) Newell. Jason Newell was born in Smithfield in 1746 and had a family of ten children: Jabe, born 1772; Mary, born 1773; William, born 1775; Sarah, born 1777; Amey, born 1780; Jesse, born 1782; Jason, born 1784; John, born 1788; Spalding, born 1790, and Nathaniel, born 1795. Jason Newell was married in 1852 to Mary A., daughter of Columbia Tingley. They had three children: Isabel F., Ellis J. and Mary L. Mrs. Newell died in 1874, and in 1881 he was married to Jennie E. Holmes. Mr. Newell has always been engaged in farming and milling. He was representative from Cumberland for three years during Governor Sprague's administration, and he has been member of town council several years.

John A. Pollitt, born March 6th, 1847, in Lincoln, R. I., is a son of William and Edna Carter Pollitt, who came from England about 1844. He was overseer of the weave room for the Lonsdale Company until his death in 1886. He moved to the Cumberland side in 1862 and ever

after resided there. He was a member of Christ Episcopal church of Lonsdale, also a vestryman for a great number of years, and always took an active interest in all the affairs of the society. They had four children, John A. being the only one living. He is a machinist and was in the employ of the Lonsdale Company for several years, but for the past eight years has been engaged in farming, and also carries on a wood yard. He is a member of Unity Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., of Lonsdale. He was married in 1870 to Margaret J. Simpson. They have two sons and five daughters.

Gilbert Walker Pratt, superintendent of the Lonsdale Company, has been employed by the company for 24 years. He is a native of Taunton, Mass., and a descendant of the Walkers of the old colony, his genealogy tracing to Widow Walker, who settled in Rehoboth, Mass., in the year 1632. Mr. Pratt was born in 1833 and resided in Taunton until 1866. He was under the mechanical instruction of the Mason Machine Works for 14 years, and was called to the service of the Lonsdale Company in 1866. He is a strong republican but averse to holding any political office.

Halsey C. Rawson, born in Cumberland in 1847, is a son of William M. and Caroline A. (Carpenter) Rawson, and a grandson of Thomas Rawson, who was a native of Massachusetts. William M. Rawson resided in Cumberland, and for over 40 years was engaged in the manufacture of cotton yarn. He represented the town of Cumberland in the assembly and also in the senate, and was a member of the town council several years. Halsey C. engaged in mercantile trade at Abbott Run in 1878, and conducted that business until 1884, at which time he went into the grain business, which he carried on for two or three years. In November of 1888 he resumed the grocery business. He is postmaster at Abbott Run. He is a member of Jenks Lodge, No. 24, of Central Falls, and the Canonchet Tribe of Red Men. He was married in 1868 to Esta E. Jencks of Cumberland. They have two sons, William H. and Elbert L.

STAFFORD W. RAZEE, born in Cumberland, R. I. March 8th, 1827, is a son of Whipple and grandson of Anthony Razee. He engaged in mercantile business at Diamond Hill, R. I., in 1849 and in 1851 carried on another large store at Attleboro Falls, Mass. In 1854 he sold out both stores and engaged in the grain business at 28 and 29 South Water street, Providence, which he continued successfully until 1864, in the meantime leasing a portion of the Perry Wharf, so called, on West Water street, and erecting the first steam grain elevator in Providence. In 1864 he connected himself with Hon. Edward Harris, of Woonsocket, R. I., and was agent of the Harris Woolen Company, and a member of that company until 1869. In the latter year he again engaged in the wholesale grain business, selling only in car-load lots, delivered at any railroad station in New England. He was also a large operator in the hazardous trade of Chicago grain "options," and



Stafford M. Hazen



shipped a large amount of grain from the West to New York and Boston on consignment.

In 1863 and 1864 Mr. Razee represented the old town of Smithfield in the general assembly. Since his residence in Cumberland he was elected state senator for the years 1879, 1880, 1881 and 1882. He was also one of the directors and vice-president of the Rhode Island & Massachusetts railroad, and it is believed that, had it not been for his untiring efforts in its interests, the road would not have been built. This road now forms the connecting link in the New York & New England system between Providence and Boston. Mr. Razee is a prominent member of the Masonic order, was elected eminent commander of the Woonsocket Commandery in the years 1869 and 1870, and has held offices in the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He was elected first lieutenant of the Union Guards, Central Falls, R. I., in May, 1863, and in October of the same year was elected captain of the company. He was elected colonel of the Woonsocket Guards in April, 1867, and was re-elected the following year. Mr. Razee was married May 12th, 1851, to Eunice P. Metcalf, daughter of the late Joseph Metcalf. They have had four children: Arlon M., Alice A., Abbie H., and Stafford W., Jr.

John M. Ryan was born in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, in 1834, came to this country in 1850, and, with the exception of a short residence in the state of New York, has resided in Rhode Island. In 1862 he engaged in the dry goods and grocery trade at Lonsdale. In 1875 he built a large and commodious store at Ashton, where he does an extensive business. He was elected a member of the town council in 1887. He was trustee of the Ashton school in 1885 and again in 1889. He is a large real estate owner. He has been trustee of St. Joseph's church at Ashton for 15 years and gave the land upon which it stands. He was married in 1852 to Mary Finn. They have six children living: Michael, John P., Katie, Elizabeth, Minnie and Jessie.

Cyrus Taft, born in Providence in 1857, is a son of Cyrus Taft, of Providence, who was a manufacturer and cotton broker. Mr. Taft was connected with the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company as bookkeeper for nine years. He settled in Cumberland in 1887 and has fitted up one of the finest residences in the town. He was elected town treasurer in 1889 and re-elected in 1890. He was married in 1886 to Harriet A., daughter of John A. Taft, who was formerly president of the Manville Company.

Alexander Thompson, born in Cumberland December 8th, 1834, is a son of James and Lucina W. (Sheldon) Thompson, grandson of Alexander, and great-grandson of Alexander Thompson, who settled in Rhode Island. They were of Scotch descent. Mr. Thompson was married in 1865 to Sarah A. Grant. He was one of the assessors of Cumberland for eight years and has always been engaged in farming.

William H. Tobey is a son of William and grandson of Archibald Tobey. His mother was Sarah A., daughter of Lemuel Angell of North Providence. He was born in Smithfield in 1842. He began life as clerk in his father's store at Greenville, R.I., and was afterward bookkeeper and paymaster for Pooke & Steere, at that time woolen manufacturers at Greenville. In 1869 he entered the employ of the Lonsdale Manufacturing Company as bookkeeper and paymaster, and ever since has held that position. He was elected to the town council of Cumberland in 1886, has also been assessor of taxes, and is chairman of the republican town committee. He was married in 1865 to Emma F. Cook. They have two sons and one daughter.

Ornando R. Vose, born in Lincoln in the year 1835, is a son of Alanson and Abbie Vose, and grandson of Amariah Vose. Alanson Vose was a farmer, but during the last years of his life he kept a hotel and store at Manville, R.I. Ornando R. removed to Cumberland about 1855, and has been engaged in farming. He was married in 1855 to Phebe F. Aldrich. They have four sons living: Fred. I., Frank E., Alfred W. and Edgar; and two daughters, Mabel and Abbie. They lost two sons. Mr. Vose has been a member of the town council. In 1888 he moved to Cumberland Hill and engaged in building houses and renting tenements very successfully at Manville.

Richard Waterman, born in Cumberland in 1834, is a son of Amaziah and Hannah (Lee) Waterman, grandson of James, great-grandson of Elisha and great-great-grandson of Amaziah. All were residents of Cumberland. Richard Waterman married Rebecca S. Carpenter. They have two sons, Elisha A. and Byron L., and one daughter, Elsie G. Mr. Waterman has always been a farmer. The farm he occupies was settled by Elisha Waterman, his great-grandfather. He is a member of the Canonchet Tribe of Red Men, and his son Elisha is a member of the same society, and a member of Unity Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., Pawtucket Chapter No. 4, and Council No. 2.

Joseph D. Weatherhead, born in Cumberland in 1815, is a son of James and grandson of Nathan Weatherhead. He was married May 22d, 1839, to Amy M. Thomas. She was born August 11th, 1818, and died January 10th, 1878. They had three children: one son, Charles E., born in Franklin, Mass., February 6th, 1844; and two daughters, Catherine T., born in Cumberland July 24th, 1840, and Janette E., born in Franklin May 8th, 1850. Mr. Weatherhead is a farmer and with the exception of a few years residence in Franklin, Mass., and several years in Illinois, he has resided in Cumberland.

Eliab D. Whipple, born in Cumberland in 1831, is a son of Eliab and Ardelia C. Whipple, the latter a daughter of Comfort Haskell. Eliab Whipple was a son of Daniel and he a son of Simon. Mr. Whipple was married in 1862 to Sarah Wheaton, she being descended from the Ballous. They have one son, Fenner E., who is a draughts-

man in Hartford, Conn.; and two daughters, Cora L. and Inez L., both teachers. Mr. Whipple was elected to the town council in 1873, was a member of the school committee for ten years and justice of the peace for 15 years. He is a farmer.

Pardon R. Whipple, born in Cumberland, October 5th, 1828, is a son of David and Hannah (Reed) Whipple, grandson of Eleazer, great-grandson of Eleazer, and great-great-grandson of William Whipple. Eleazer the first was a colonel in the continental army during the revolutionary war. He settled upon the land now owned by Pardon R. William Whipple had 17 children, and when the youngest son reached the age of 21 all of them were living, and at a family gathering they with their parents all sat down at the same table. Pardon R. was a mason for ten years, but since 1858 he has been engaged in farming. He was married in 1860 to Emma H. Phillips, of Dartmouth, Mass. They have two daughters, Carrie E., now Mrs. Greenleaf, and Almira A.

Josiah Williams, born in Staffordshire, England, in 1842, came to this country in 1864, settled in Rhode Island, and came to Cumberland in 1874. He is a contractor in the Rhode Island Horse Shoe Works. He is a member of What Cheer Lodge, F. & A. M., of Providence, and of Iron Hall. He was married in 1864 to Diana Darby. They have five sons and five daughters.

Thomas C. Wood was born in Gloucester, R. I., in 1830, and is a son of Luther Wood. He was married in 1859 to Rachel Alexander. They have one daughter, Emma F., who married Watson F. Hastings. Mr. Wood is a farmer and resides upon and owns the old Razee homestead. Near the house stands a gigantic elm tree, the trunk measuring nearly 20 feet in circumference. The town of Cumberland was incorporated in 1747, and Joseph Razee was the first male child born within its limits after said incorporation. That would make Joseph Razee born nearly 143 years ago. The elm tree was a sapling when Joseph's father built his house, which is the ell still standing, therefore it is safe to conclude that the venerable tree is upwards of 143 years of age. It is said that when Joseph's father was building his house, it was broken off, which caused it to branch out nearer the ground than other elms ordinarily do. Mrs. Wood is a daughter of Ira and Frances C. (Sherman) Alexander. Ira was a son of David, and he a son of Roger, all of whom were residents of Cumberland. Ira Alexander had a family of five children. One daughter died in infancy, and two sons and two daughters are living. The sons are David, born 1828, and George S., born 1832. The daughters are Rachel F. (Mrs. Wood), born 1834, and Charlotte M., born 1843.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE TOWN AND CITY OF WOONSOCKET.

Description.—Origin of Name.—Early Settlers and their descendants.—Statistics.—Civil Organization.—Town Officers.—City of Woonsocket.—Officers in 1889.—Fire Department.—Water Works.—Poor Asylum.—Public Thoroughfares.—Public Houses and Business Places.—Post Office.—Opera House.—Banking Interests.—Gas Company.—Electric Machine and Power Company.—Street Railway.—Manufacturing Industries.

The beautiful and enterprising city of Woonsocket is in the Blackstone Valley, on the Massachusetts border, and is 16 miles from tide water, at Providence. It is an important station of the Providence & Worcester railroad, and is also on the Air Line railroad, 36 miles from Boston. The population has increased rapidly the past ten years, and was estimated at 20,000 in the spring of 1889. The extensive manufactures of cotton, woolen and rubber goods are the chief industries, but there are also the usual minor interests found in a prosperous mill city, making this one of the most active places in the county.

The area of the city is 8.4 square miles, irregular in form, and while mostly along the river it embraces some well defined elevations. These are locally known as Logee, Constitution, Baptist and Fairview hills. This diversity of hill and dale produces attractive and, in a few places, picturesque surroundings, which are enhanced by the tortuous courses of the streams flowing through the city. The smaller streams bear the names of Mine Run, Cherry and Crook Fall brooks. Mill and Peter's rivers, while having a larger volume of water, are really creeks, all draining into the Blackstone. Several large reservoirs, constructed on these streams, are objects of note, the chief being the Harris, Social and Bernon ponds.

The Blackstone river at this place is an object of interest and importance, creating and fostering the business life of the city. Its course through this territory is described by a rounded letter W, almost doubling upon itself several times, and passing over ledges of rock which produce natural falls and rapids. Its name was given in honor of William Blackstone, the first white man living on its banks, in the southern part of the county, who was also the pioneer settler of the state. It has also borne other appellations, as the Great river, the Seekonk, the Nipmuck, the Narragansett and the Pawtucket, most of which were suggested by local circumstances. Although

serviceable at many points in its course the Blackstone is especially valuable here on account of the falls, named by the Indians *Woon-suckete*. This aboriginal title also applied to the entire section of the country, and was the source from which the name of the city was derived.

As to the reason for the selection of this name by the Indians there is a diversity of opinion, some claiming that it was on account of Woonsocket hill, several miles distant, and nearer which the so-called Woonsocket settlement was first made.* Others are equally positive that the word had its origin from the naming of the falls. In a state of nature, the waters in passing over one of the large rocks in the stream had worn holes in the rocks below, and the waters falling into these holes produced a deep-toned sound. The primeval surroundings intensified these noises until they closely resembled thunder. Connected with this descent of the waters was a spray or mist, more strongly apparent under certain conditions of the atmosphere. These conditions were understood by the untutored sons of the forest, and were used by them in foretelling the weather. The word by which they expressed their ideas of thunder was *Woonc*, and for mist or a fine spray they had the word, *Suckete*. It will be seen that a simple union of the two words and ideas would produce *Wooncsuckete*—the place of the thunder mists.†

However it may have been derived, *Wooncsuckete* as a name became widely known among the aborigines, but, like many other words, it was easily perverted in writing, and became, in the records of the olden time, *Winsocket*, *Waunsauket*, *Waunsucket*, and the present Woonsocket. Long before the idea of a city at this point was dreamed of, the place was called "Woonsocket Falls," and the place where the city had its beginning (now the suburb of Union Village) was known as Woonsocket Cross Roads.

* Woonsocket hill, in North Smithfield, is about two miles southwest from Woonsocket. It is conspicuous as the highest elevation in Rhode Island, rising 258 feet above the general level in its locality, and is 570 feet above high tide at Providence. On the summit is a ledge of granite quartz rock, rough and angular, and there are also talc and mica rocks. Scrub oak trees cover the sides of the hill, near the summit of which is a large spring, or small pond of water. There are evidences of upheaval and volcanic origin, which have not been affected by the glacial period. The view from this hill is extended and entrancing.

J. Hammond Trumbull, the eminent American philologist, in his list of Rhode Island Indian names (not yet published) says:

"Woonsocket Falls," on Blackstone river, called "*Woon-sacut*" Falls, 1736 (R. I. Col. Rec. IX., p. 514); "*Woonsoket*," Lockwood's map, 1819: Woonsocket Hill, in North Smithfield, about two miles southwest from the falls, "*Woonsoquett*," Pease & Nile's Gazetteer. The name belongs to the falls, and to the place at the falls. It comes from the Massachusetts Indian *Woomsu* (Narragansett, *Waumsu*) to go downwards, ("*Waumsu*," down hill, R. Williams). Compare "*Woomsuonk*," a steep descent, and "*Woomsuonganit*" at the cliff (Elliott in 2 Chron. xx., 16). *Woomsauk-it*, easily corrupted to *Woonsocket*, denotes the place of steep descent, or down-going. Perhaps the hill was named independently of the falls, from a steep descent.

†S. C. Newman.

Aside from the quiet beauty of this section of the country, there were fertile little vales, sheltered by the tree-crowned hills, which attracted the Indians, and they doubtless appreciated their advantages as readily as did the whites in subsequent years. Naturally, too, in passing to and from the hills of Cumberland and Smithfield they resorted to the rapids below the falls, as they afforded an easy *wading* place, and it is believed that near them, on the Smithfield side, was an Indian village. The aborigines of this section were a quiet people and they lived undisturbed by tribal troubles, being scarcely influenced even by the crafty and warlike King Philip. After the occupancy by the whites a number of Indians lingered, as if loath to leave the scenes of their youth, and they did not become wholly extinct until about 1820. The last survivors were Isaac Nish Nouman and Reuben Purchase, who passed to the spirit land about the period named, after having lived among the whites of the Woonsocket section until they were very old men.

The story of the settlement of the whites must here be briefly told, as it is an inseparable part of the pioneer narratives of Cumberland and Smithfield, out of which Woonsocket was formed centuries after the first land had been possessed.

The Smithfield part of Woonsocket was originally a part of Providence, one of whose early proprietors was Thomas Arnold, who died in September, 1674. His estate was divided by the town council of Providence between his widow and the five surviving children. This estate included lands in the northern part of the state, in what became the town of Smithfield. Richard Arnold was the oldest of his children, and his sister Elizabeth was married to Samuel Comstock. To these two were allotted the upper Smithfield lands, and by them were the first improvements made. Subsequently the title to these lands was in dispute, the proprietors of Pawtucket also claiming ownership; but this controversy being settled, the town of Providence confirmed the title to the lands, which Captain Richard Arnold and Ensign Samuel Comstock had occupied in this heated period, the date of the new grant being April 14th, 1707. During their lives they held their lands in common, and the first division of their estates was made many years after their death. This was done by their heirs, March 26th, 1731. By this division the Arnold family became the proprietors of the greater portion of the lands in what became known as the Smithfield part of Woonsocket; and the Comstock heirs lived on the lands west and beyond the present Union Village, where Samuel Comstock had built his first house. A portion of Captain Richard Arnold's estate was also included in the present town of North Smithfield.

Captain Richard Arnold probably never lived at Woonsocket, but, after the customs of those times, improved his lands, coming from his home in the Providence settlement. In this way he had built his saw

mill, at the "falls," in 1666, before the death of his father, Thomas Arnold. In this way, too, he aided his sons, Richard and John, to build homes in the Woonsocket section. The former's house was put up about 1690, and a portion of it still remains on the farm of Albert Mowry, near Union Village. On the death of Captain Richard Arnold, April 22d, 1710, his Woonsocket estate was divided among these two sons, Richard and John, the former's portion beginning at Union Village and extending westward; while the latter's extended eastward to the "falls."

As already stated, John Arnold was living upon this estate at that time, and, no doubt, was the first permanent settler within the present city of Woonsocket. His place of habitation was long known as the Ephraim Coe farm, and was on the present Providence street. The first house, built about 1695, was simply a cabin, having a large stone chimney and steps leading to the attic on the outside. In 1712 the second house was built near the old one, and, being allowed to stand, became the oldest residence in the city, withstanding the storms of more than a century and a half of years in its service as a farm house.

John Arnold was married in the year his first house was built, to Mary Mowry, of the town of Smithfield, by whom he had ten children, the sons being William, John, Israel, Daniel, Anthony and Seth. The daughters married members of the Paine, Lapham, Bartlett and Malavary families. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and upon his land the meeting house was built in 1719. After taking an active part in the affairs of that time, he died October 27th, 1756, aged 85 years, and was buried on his homestead farm, on that part of which, in recent times, Willing Vose was the owner.

Before the death of John Arnold he had sold or given the larger part of his lands to his sons, and by the terms of his will, in 1753, his grandson, Arnold Paine, became the owner of part of the homestead farm. Of his sons, William Arnold, Esq., the oldest, appears to have been very prominent. In 1727 his father presented to him a tract of land, the northern part of which became known as the "Old Maids' Farm." To this he received an addition, on the south, in 1744; and as he had previously, in 1729, purchased a tract still farther south, he was now the owner of all the land north of the present South Main street. Near this thoroughfare he built his new house, which was a veritable mansion in those days. It had originally a hip roof, but was much altered in appearance by being several times remodeled. In 1755 the lands of William Arnold, Esq., on both sides of the river, passed to his son Elisha, and from him they descended to his son Ezekiel. The latter lived at the "Old Maids' Farm," which received its name from the fact that upon the death of their father, Ezekiel, two of the daughters, Abigail and Lydia, remained the occupants of the place, becoming old maids. Under their management it was a

model farm, and was widely known for its fertility and neatness. In 1866, this farm of 170 acres was purchased by the Fairmount Farm Company for \$25,500, and much of it has been subdivided and sold for manufacturing and residence purposes. Upon this part of old William Arnold's estate is now that part of Woonsocket called "Fairmount;" upon the southern part of it is a portion of that part called Globe.

John Arnold, the second son of John Arnold, the original settler, lived on a farm near "Logee Hill." In 1737 the estate was presented to his son, Moses, who afterward purchased a farm of his uncle, William, on the Cumberland side, on which he lived until his death.

Israel Arnold, son of John, removed to Burrillville. Daniel, another son, owned lands at Union Village and on the Cumberland side. Anthony, another son, received 60 acres of land from his father in 1733. They were at the "falls," and included "the island, with two corn mills and a fulling mill thereon." In 1739 he sold this property to his brother, Seth Arnold, and removed to New York. This Seth Arnold's father had given him 300 acres at the "falls" at the same time that Anthony received his land, which having passed to Seth, made him the owner of what has since become the business part of the city. He lived in a mansion near where is now the "Globe" store building, and near the home of his brother William. From him most of the lands descended to his son James Arnold, who disposed of them by sale after 1814*, and but very little of the original Arnold lands here remain in the hands of descendants of the first settler.

Another settler of that period on the Smithfield side was Philip Loja, or Logee, who lived on the summit of the hill which has since borne his name. His brother, Abraham, lived on the eastern slope of the same hill. They were sons of Abraham Logee, of Mendon, who became the owner of the land in 1729. Scarcely a ruin is left of the dwelling place of Philip Logee, who was a wealthy and prominent citizen.

On the Cumberland side the grants of lands were made under the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts colony, passing from the original owners by sale to those who remained to become identified with the place. In the business part of Woonsocket these purchasers were also members of the Arnold family. One of the first grants in this section was made by the general court at Boston, May 19th, 1669, to Samuel Chapin, of Springfield. In consideration of services rendered he was to receive 200 acres. He never came here to reside. In 1710 Captain Seth Chapin conveyed a part of the above grant to John Arnold. It embraced 42½ acres, lying in the bend of the river, south and west of a line running from where the Clinton Mills now are to near the upper railroad bridge. This was part of the 60 acres given by John Arnold to his son Anthony, and by him sold, in 1739, to his brother

*See Manufacturing Interests.

Seth, from whom they descended to his son James, practically the last Arnold proprietor at the "falls."

May 20th, 1711, the proprietors of Mendon laid out 25 acres to James Bick, and about the same time lands were laid out for Jonathan Sprague and Thomas Sanford. Bick lived on the river, near the present Doctor Ballou bridge, and the Sprague home was where is now the Privilege Mill property. Sanford had the intervening lot. Nearly all these lands were purchased by William Arnold, Esq., the oldest son of the original settler. The lands granted to various parties, north and east of this tract: to Samuel Thayer, 40 acres on Mill river in 1705; to Jonathan Richards, 55 acres in 1721; to Ebenezer Cook, lands connecting these two tracts, in 1719 and again in 1749, became the property of Daniel Arnold, a brother of William. The latter sold his lands at the present Monument Square and north to his nephew, Moses, who came here from Logee hill to become the first settler in that part of the city. Daniel Arnold bequeathed his large estate to his grandson, Joseph, who also added to his lands here by purchase from the heirs of Moses Arnold. Joseph Arnold later divided his Cumberland lands among his sons, Joseph P., Smith and Benjamin, who made improvements at the Cold Spring grove, at the Harris homestead and at other places in the northern part of the city.

March 19th, 1705, lands were laid out on Peter's river to Nicholas Cook, which later passed to the Aldrich family, who also became the owners of lands granted to Boyce, Sewell, Chace and others.

Beyond the range of hills, along this stream, is the East Woonsocket section. Its inhabitants are now mainly agriculturists, there being no public places, except a few small shops, the school house and a fine Grange hall. Some of the original farms have been subdivided, and parts remain in the hands of descendants of those who improved them. The names of Cook, Bartlett, Darling, Jillson, Gaskill, Whipple, Wilcox and Smith are thus honorably perpetuated.

The Abner Bartlett farm was occupied many years by Levin and Joseph Bartlett. Eber, a son of the latter, was the possessor of a keen inventive mind, and it is claimed made, in his little farm shop, the first horse cultivator in this country. He also invented a stove. Members of the Darling family were also gifted with mechanical skill. It is claimed that the honor of inventing the revolving pistol, which has immortalized Colonel Colt, should belong to Barton Darling, who, with his brother Benjamin, had a shop in these parts where he had manufactured that article some time before the Colt revolver was produced. It is said of Benjamin Darling that he was an active adherent of Thomas W. Dorr, and that his bravery and determination prevented bloodshed at the most critical period of those troublous times. After the Dorrites had taken the cannon from the state arsenal, those holding them threatened to fire upon whoever should attempt to recapture them. A party of the "Law and Order" party advanced upon one of

the cannons for this purpose, when just as the "Dorrites" were about to discharge the gun, Benjamin Darling rushed through the crowd and called upon it to desist, saying that such an act would be treason to the state, etc. To prevent firing he placed his hand on the vent, and kept it there even after the excited cannoneers had passed the heated priming rod over it and painfully burned it. His coolness produced better counsels and the peace was preserved, but not without leaving the stigma of traitor upon the heroic man. The Darlings invented other useful articles, but failed to reap pecuniary benefit from them, and Benjamin lived to become, in his extreme age, an object of the town's charity.

Descendants of the Jillson family attained distinction in this state and Massachusetts. The old farm is now the property of Stephen Wilcox. On it has been discovered a spring of remarkably pure water, cool and possessed of medicinal properties, which have caused it to become a place of resort. One of the Jillson daughters was married to Paul Smith, who purchased, in 1784, the farm on which now resides his grandson, Albert A. Smith. A barn erected on this farm in 1802, is still covered with the original shingles, which are in good condition.

The census of 1885 places the value of farm lands and buildings in the town at \$281,302, and gives the following acreage: Under the plow, 295 acres; meadows, 900 acres; pastures, 624 acres; woodland, 423 acres; unimproved, 210 acres, making a total of 2,452 acres of lands classed as agricultural. This acreage was embraced in 59 farms, of which three consisted of one acre only, and 56 were of more than one acre. The average product per acre from all sources was valued at \$26.36.

The real growth of Woonsocket began after 1810, when cotton manufacturing was here begun, and the increase of population was slow but steady until the completion of the first railroad in 1847. From that time there have been several periods of more rapid growth, brought on mainly by the location and development of some large industry. Since being a corporate body the population of Woonsocket, at different periods, has been as follows: 1870, 11,527; 1875, 13,576; 1880, 16,050; 1885, 16,199. By the census of 1885 there were 2,678 families with male heads and 538 with female heads, the average number belonging to each family being five members. Of the population in 1885 there were 7,530 males and 8,660 females. The increase of the latter was 2 per cent. greater than the former, comparing 1875 with 1885. The native born were 9,069, and 7,121 were foreigners. Nearly 5,000 of the natives were born at Woonsocket; 60.9 per cent. of the inhabitants were single; 33.4 per cent., married; 5.6 per cent., widowed, and .1 per cent., divorced. There were 607 more dwellings in 1885 than 1875, and the increase was 42.2 per cent. The material was: wood, 1,809; brick, 106; stone, 34.

The first residence and business directory of Woonsocket was prepared in 1875-6 by E. S. Metcalf & Co., who have since issued one biennially. The names contained were: 1875-6, 4,070; 1877-8, 4,499; 1880-1, 5,057; 1884-5, 5,614; 1886-7, 6,024; 1888-9, 6,810. •

Although the organization of Woonsocket as a separate town had been agitated many years before it was accomplished, it does not appear that there was any concerted action until the fall of 1866, when it was voted at a town meeting of the citizens of Cumberland to form out of that body a new town, with the following bounds: "Beginning at a point in the middle of the Blackstone river, directly opposite the center or middle of the Crook Falls brook, thence running northeasterly in a direct line to the easterly corner, formed by the junction of the new road (so called), leading from the southwestern corner of the town of Bellingham, with the old road, leading from the Elder Ballou meeting house (so called); thence northerly with the east line of said road to the Massachusetts state line; thence along said line to the Blackstone river and down said stream to the point of beginning."

An act for the division of the town was prepared by F. G. Jillson; and Fenner Brown, E. L. Blake, F. G. Jillson, L. W. Ballou and J. L. Brown were chosen a committee to assist in securing the setting off and incorporation of the town of Woonsocket, which was to "have and enjoy the like benefits, liberties, privileges and immunities as the other towns in this state enjoy and are entitled to." The act setting off the town was passed January 31st, 1867, and at the March meeting that year, Lyman Burlingame, John A. Corey and Herbert F. Keith were appointed to set up suitable boundary stones between the old and the new town. May 6th, 1867, they reported that this work had been done by them.

The area of the new town was increased four years later by the annexation of territory from the town of North Smithfield. The official action in Woonsocket, leading to this measure was taken May 6th, 1870, when the town voted that so much of Smithfield as is included in the villages of Hamlet, Bernon and Globe should be added, and Lyman A. Cook, Latimer W. Ballou and Charles Nourse were appointed a board of "Commissioners to meet a similar board from Smithfield, to arrange a boundary line and other details of such annexation." The dismemberment of this territory had been bitterly opposed many years by some of the citizens of Smithfield, but it was accomplished by the act of March 8th, 1871, since which time it has been a corporate part of Woonsocket. As one of the conditions of this acquisition, Woonsocket paid into the general treasury, on May 8th, 1871, the sum of \$7,500, being the annexed territory's proportion of the old town's debt. The entire area of the town of Woonsocket thus became 8.4 square miles.

The bounds of the town, before and since its organization as a separate body, have been in dispute, and particularly has the Massachusetts line been the subject of controversy. Several towns in that state lay claim to jurisdiction to the old Cumberland section of the town, Mendon claiming the western part and Dedham that part east of Peter's river. The royal decree of January 27th, 1746, settled the matter only in a general way, and for more than a hundred years longer citizens along the line were in doubt as to which state they owed their allegiance. The joint commissions of the states made, in March, 1862, what was believed to be a formal settlement of the dispute, but it was not until twenty years later that the controversy was finally set at rest. In 1883 granite stones, with the letters R. I. cut on the south face, and Mass. on the north face, were set up on the designated line, and on the 7th of December, 1883, these were inspected by the governors of the two states and their commissioners, who approved the same. On their return the party was dined at the Woonsocket Hotel, and, since that time, this boundary has no longer been a disturbing factor.

On the 20th of May, 1874, a town seal was adopted, the design selected being similar to that of the probate court, and lettered: "Town of Woonsocket, Incorporated 1867."

The town councils, from the organization of the town until the adoption of the city charter, have been composed of the following members:

1867. Clinton Puffer, president; James C. Molten, Lewis F. Cook, Joseph L. Brown, George A. Grant.

1868-9. George W. Jenckes, president; Allen Thayer, B. S. Burlingame, Jos. B. Aldrich, Willis Wales.

1870. Nathaniel Elliott, president; Daniel B. Pond, Edwin B. Miller, Seldon A. Bailey, Alanson Sweet.

1871. Nathaniel Elliott, president; Daniel B. Pond, John A. Bennett, Edwin B. Miller, Seldon A. Bailey, Albert J. Elwell, Seth T. Aldrich.

1872-3. Same as 1871, except Allen Thayer in place of Daniel B. Pond.

1874. A. J. Elwell, president; Nathaniel Elliott, Cyrus Arnold, L. C. Tourtellot, Albert P. Holley, Allen Thayer, James M. Cook.

1875. A. J. Elwell, president; L. C. Tourtellot, Cyrus Arnold, Albert P. Holley, John H. Sherman, John Currier, John Connolly.

1876. Francello G. Jillson, president; Moses P. Roberts, John H. Sherman, William E. Grant, John A. C. Wightman, Alanson Sweet, Henry M. Grout.

1877. Walter E. Parker, president; John H. Sherman, John A. C. Wightman, William E. Grant, Noah L. Peck, George H. Grant, William H. Goodale.

1878. Bradbury C. Hill, president; Henry A. Stone, Albert A.

Smith, John H. Lee, Ara M. Paine, Henry M. Grout, Moses P. Roberts.

1879-80. Clinton Puffer, president; John H. Lee, Ara M. Paine, Seth S. Getchell, Edwin R. Scott, Charles H. Horton, Nathan B. Arnold.

1881. Charles F. Ballou, president; Joseph B. Aldrich, George M. Welles, Joseph Bouvier, Edward Thurber, Henry M. Darling, John C. Darling.

1882. Charles F. Ballou, president; Cyrus Arnold, George H. Grant, George W. Miller, Walter E. Smith, Godfroy Daigneault, Edward A. Mungeon.

1883. George H. Grant, president; Cyrus Arnold, J. A. C. Wightman, George W. Miller, Walter E. Smith, Godfroy Daigneault, Edward A. Mungeon.

1884. John A. C. Wightman, president; Cyrus Arnold, John Leech, Israel B. Phillips, Charles N. Brown, John R. Waterhouse, John B. Fountain.

1885. Cyrus Arnold, president; John Leech, Gilbert L. Staples, John R. Waterhouse, Israel B. Phillips, William L. Whipple, Edouard Beaudry.

1886. Daniel B. Pond, president; Caleb G. Carr, Edwin O. Ronian, James Handley, Charles E. Grant, Charles H. McFee, Erastus Richardson.

1887-8. Charles H. McFee, president; Caleb G. Carr, Edwin O. Ronian, James Handley, Erastus Richardson, Gilman Brown, Victor Allaire.

In the same period the town clerks have been: 1867-73, Francello G. Jillson; 1875-88, Albert E. Greene. For a like period the town treasurers were: 1867-8, Herbert F. Keith; 1869-86, Theodore M. Cook; 1887-8, Samuel P. Cook.

The rapid growth of Woonsocket, and the increase of its diverse interests created a desire for a better form of municipal government than the town afforded. Accordingly, on the 13th of June, 1888, the general assembly passed an "Act to Establish the City of Woonsocket." This charter was adopted by the citizens of the town November 6th, 1888, and under its provisions the first election of city officers was held December 3d, the same year. These were qualified and assumed the duties of their several offices January 7th, 1889, on which day, the wheels of the city government were set in motion. In his inaugural address the mayor-elect, George H. Grant, called attention to the improvements which had been made under the town rule, and hoped that they would augur yet better things under the direction and provisions of a more comprehensive system of government. He cited as the evidences of what had been gained: "An efficient police force; well lighted streets; a good fire department; better schools and fine school property; a good system of water works; extended and

improved highways, and a greater thrift and enterprise among the people." But these valuable legacies were secured not without cost, and there was a town debt of \$584,058.41, which the city assumed as one of its liabilities. The assessors' valuation at this time was \$9,805,475.

Under the city charter Woonsocket was divided into five wards, each of which was entitled to elect one alderman and three councilmen. In these and in the mayor is invested the administration of the fiscal, prudential and municipal affairs of the city, whose limits were made co-extensive with those of the old town. The other officers are elective by the city council, and embrace a long list in every department of affairs.

In 1889 the principal city officers were the following: Mayor—George H. Grant; aldermen—First ward, George M. Welles; Second ward, Richard Barnett; Third ward, John J. Heffernan; Fourth ward, James E. Cook; Fifth ward, George H. Miller; councilmen—First ward, George Smith, Odilon T. Paradis and John North; Second ward, Uriah Salley, Etienne N. Janson and James E. Bradford; Third ward, Charles H. Horton, William Power and James R. Gould; Fourth ward, Darius D. Farnum, James C. Molten and Ariel C. Thomas; Fifth ward, Philippe Boucher, L. Leprelett Miller and Frederic Dulude; clerk of the council, Louis W. Cook; city clerk, Albert E. Greene; city treasurer, Samuel P. Cook; city auditor, Aram J. Pothier; city sergeant, Horace M. Pierce; clerk of assessors, William C. Mason; collector of taxes, Alphonse Gaulin; judge of probate court, Charles F. Ballou; clerk of probate court, Albert E. Greene; health officer, Doctor George W. Jenckes; coroner, Thomas Z. Lee; chief of police, John G. Currier.

In 1889 the police force of the city consisted of the chief, a lieutenant, a sergeant and thirteen men. The department was maintained at an expense of more than \$13,000 per year.

The unorganized condition of Woonsocket for so long a period made it necessary to secure from the state special authority to organize for protection against fires. The need for such a measure had been made apparent by the disastrous fires of March 25th, 1829, and of April, 1835, which was so far-reaching in its effects that it is still called the "Great Fire." Accordingly the "Woonsocket Fire Corporation" was organized under a charter granted at the June session of the general assembly, in 1836. The first principal officers of the corporation were the leading business men of the town. The wardens were: Smith Arnold, Willis Cook and Dutee B. Aldrich. George C. Ballou, Peter J. Cook and Edward Harris were the assessors of corporation taxes; Elisha T. Read was the collector; Pardon Sayles, treasurer, and O. A. Ballou, secretary.

The corporation retained this strong moral and financial support, and developed with the growth of the town until it was the owner of

valuable apparatus, and had a fully equipped force to manage the same. The mill corporations were especially active in this support, and some of them provided apparatus on their own account, which was placed at the disposal of the fire corporation. On the 29th of June, 1872, the corporation became the owner of its first steam fire engine, which was purchased at a cost of \$4,000. It was built by Jeffers, of Pawtucket, and was manned by the Woonsocket Steam Fire Engine Company No. 1. This company had previously been organized as the Eagle Hose Company. A few years later, another steam fire engine, manufactured by Cole Brothers, of Pawtucket, was purchased by the Social Manufacturing Company, and was manned by the corporation as Steam Engine No. 2, or Social Steamer. There were also a hose company, a hook and ladder company and a company to man force pumps.

The supply of water for use in case of fires was from the mill dams direct, and from eight large cisterns and the mains leading to them. These cisterns were constructed in various parts of the town, and hold from 7,000 to 25,000 gallons of water. The mains laid are four miles long, and from four to eight inches in diameter. Properly distributed are 75 hydrants. Water was supplied by seven serviceable force pumps, which when fully worked gave a direct pressure through the hydrants of 120 pounds to the square inch. When all the conditions were harmoniously worked the system was quite effective, and some of its features are retained by the present department. The affairs of the corporation were last managed by Henry T. Wales, George Worrall and Charles E. Grant, engineers; Clinton Puffer, secretary, and George C. Wilder, treasurer.

In 1885 the property of the corporation passed to the town of Woonsocket by purchase, and the present fire department was organized. The following year \$7,000 was appropriated for its support, and in the fall of 1886 the electric fire alarm system was extended. The same season a fire tower was erected at Church and Boyden streets and provided with a heavy bell. In the spring of 1889 the alarm system consisted of 15 miles of wire, three bells with electric strikers, one 15-inch gong, one indicator, three electro-mechanical tappers, three direct-action tappers, 23 public and four private signal boxes. George Worrall was the superintendent of the system.

The extension of the city water works has also made it possible to extend the lines of the fire department and thus insure greater protection against fires, and the appropriations to this end have been liberal. In 1889 \$12,000 was set aside for the purpose of maintenance and general improvement. In the latter class was included the erection of a fine two story frame building on Clinton street, near the Nourse Mill, for the use of Social Steamer Company. It is very complete in all its appliances and was first occupied in January, 1889. The old armory or town hall has been fitted up for the use of Steamer No.

1, and is well adapted for that purpose. The quarters of the Woonsocket Hook and Ladder Company and the Monument Hose Company are also comfortably arranged, and the apparatus of the five companies is in good condition. There were 7,450 feet of rubber-lined hose, nearly new, and attachment was afforded by 349 hydrants, supplied with city water. The engineers of the department were Jay Neill, James Farrar and William H. Smith. The enrolled men on the force numbered 58. The department owned four horses which had been efficiently trained for their work.

In the period of eight months ending January 1st, 1889, the department had given 18 responses to alarms of fires, the aggregate loss from which was \$41,191.60. Of these the fire at Ray's Cotton mill, at Jenckesville, October 31st, 1888, caused a loss of \$17,695, and the fire in the American Block, originating in the office of the *Evening Reporter*, December 23d, 1888, entailed a loss of \$8,449.60. In the preceding year there were 17 fires, with losses aggregating \$29,243.76. The prompt action of the department in many cases prevented more disastrous results, and the efficiency of the service was fully demonstrated.

In this place a brief summary of the most important fires at Woonsocket may appropriately be given. In the nature of things they most frequently occurred in the mills, although every class of buildings has fallen a prey to the devouring element: March 25th, 1829, and in April, 1835, the cotton mills of Dexter and Hosea Ballou and business houses around Market Square; January 23d, 1846, the cotton mill of George C. Ballou; April 12th, 1858, the Baptist church; August 6th, 1866, Edward Harris Mill No. 4; May 22d, 1868, the old St. Charles Catholic church; June 13th, 1872, the Globe planing mill; September 8th, 1872, the fine residence of the Reverend Ebenezer Douglas; July 1st, 1874, the extensive Social Mills; October 16th, 1875, the High School building; January 25th, 1882, the Providence & Worcester railroad station and Edwards Block.

In 1889 George Batchelor was the marshall of the city fire department, and John B. Fountain, Thomas A. Buell and Jay Neill were the firewards.

The rapid growth of the town, after 1880, awakened a desire for a system of pure water supply, and the construction of works was urged upon the council. But before that body acted in the matter, the "Woonsocket Water Works Company" was chartered and as a corporation endeavored to secure the co-operation of the town in supplying water by submitting a proposition to that end. On the 19th of January, 1882, the town appointed Francis L. O'Reilly, A. J. Elwell, John W. Ellis, Charles Nourse and James C. Molten a committee "to consider the whole subject matter, as presented by that corporation." In their report they recommended that a survey be made to ascertain the

cost of such works, etc. But this proposition was rejected by the council the same month.

Thereupon the company determined to erect the works on its own account, and in the spring of 1883 it contracted with George H. Norman to build them. He began operations, but in May, 1883, he abandoned the contract, after having already spent several thousand dollars on the work. In July, 1883, H. G. H. Tarr, of New York, became interested with the company in this enterprise and under his direction work was begun at once, with John W. Ellis as the civil engineer in charge of the construction corps. Dams for reservoirs, on Crooks Fall brook, and a brick pumping station at that place were built that year. A stand pipe on Logee hill was also begun. The laying of mains and distributing pipes from the latter place was done on contract by John B. Rutherford, of New Jersey, who began that work in April, 1884.

In June of that year, the town council agreed with Horace A. Jenckes, Francis L. O'Reilly and George H. Grant, of the Woonsocket Water Works Company, for a supply of water for the use of the town, to be properly distributed, and to be available through 300 fire hydrants. Operations were now actively pushed and the works were practically built in 1884. Since that time the system has been extended and the works perfected until they were in first-class condition.

On the 30th of October, 1884, the town voted by 120 yeas and 56 nays to buy the works from the company at an advance of \$50,000 over the amount expended. Oscar J. Rathbun, Joseph E. Cole, George A. Wilbur, Charles F. Ballou and John McDonald were appointed a committee on behalf of the town to effect the purchase. The same committee also secured the necessary legislation to bond the debt which would thus be incurred. The purchase was made April 1st, 1885, and the price paid was \$298,612.62. The extensions and maintenance of the works have since cost nearly \$100,000 more. On the 11th of February, 1886, the dam of the works was damaged \$7,000, 100 feet being washed away by the freshet.

The water supply is from Crooks Fall brook, in North Smithfield township, the dams being about two and a half miles from the center of the city. There are two reservoirs, about 1,000 feet apart. The upper has an area of nearly 11 acres and holds 36,000,000 gallons. The area of the lower is $8\frac{1}{2}$ acres and its capacity 15,000,000 gallons. These reservoirs have a source of supply from seven square miles of contiguous country. One half a mile distant, on Logee hill, is a stand pipe, holding 339,400 gallons, which receives and stores the surplus pumped water forced through the pipes by two Worthington pumping engines. This tank is on an elevation 239 feet above Market Square, and when full gives a pressure of 105 pounds to the square inch, enabling a stream of water in a fire hose to be thrown over the highest building in the city. On the same hill another stand pipe, to hold 513,000 gallons has been built. In 1889 there were nearly 25 miles of

mains, 374 fire hydrants, nearly 800 meters, and over 900 services, supplying about 2,400 families and 350 other consumers with nearly 300,000 gallons of water daily.

The works are profitably maintained and in the past year the expenditures have been but two-thirds of the receipts. A pleasing feature of the system is the maintenance of a number of attractive drinking fountains, for man and beast, which are located at Market Square, Monument Square, Greene street and Hamlet avenue, Social and Rathbun streets, Blackstone street and Harris avenue, South Main and Mason streets, and at the Harris Institute. The water is pure and its average temperature is about 55 degrees Fahrenheit. Until April 1st, 1889, the superintendent of the works was Willard Kent. At the date named he was succeeded by Byron I. Cook.

The appropriate care of the dependent poor was a matter of concern to the authorities, soon after the organization of the town. The war had impoverished a large number of persons, who needed aid until they could adjust themselves to new conditions, and others were absolutely homeless. To relieve the former liberal appropriations were made, amounting to nearly \$9,000 in 1868; to dispose of the latter engaged the attention of various town committees in 1867 and 1868, among the persons so serving being Alonzo D. Vose, Peleg J. Congdon, John A. Corey, Charles Nourse, D. M. Cook, Edwin B. Miller, Albert J. Elwell and Doctor Ariel Ballou. But it appears that for many years only temporary provision could be made for securing a home for the indigent, but often worthy, poor of the town. The present asylum was provided in obedience to a resolution of a meeting, held June 11th, 1883, which placed the matter in the hands of committeemen Spencer Mowry, James C. Molten and Daniel B. Pond. They purchased twelve acres of land, on Mason street, on which was erected a frame building, 28 by 56 feet, two stories high, with an ell, 20 by 23 feet, which was fitted up for asylum purposes. It was ready for use April 11th, 1884, and was placed in charge of J. M. Wheaton as keeper. Other improvements since that time have made the asylum a very creditable institution. In December, 1888, the property was valued at about \$9,000. From ten to fifteen persons find a good home in the asylum each year, and are maintained at an expense of about \$180 per inmate. The entire support of the poor in the city is about \$6,000 per year, and Edward Thurber was the overseer of the poor in 1889.

For many years, even after the settlement of what is now Woonsocket, there were no clearly defined or well kept roads in this section, being for a long time merely paths which led over the most favorable conditions of ground. Later the roads, on each side of the river, leading from Providence to points in Massachusetts, and their connecting roads were made the subjects of town records, and their courses were restricted to certain limits. One of these north and

south roads was long designated as the "Great road," or the "Smithfield Mendon road," since it passed through that town. It ran by the Quaker meeting house, through Union Village, and thence into Massachusetts near the house of Jedediah Wilson. In 1841 it was relaid to pass around Sayles' hill, instead of over it as before, and was thereafter improved with greater care. Its companion road, on the east side of the river, was located at an earlier period and was long known as the "Old Rehoboth road." It was projected as early as 1650 by the proprietors of the town for their use, "or for any that shall have occasion to pass from town (Seekonk Plain) to Providence." Later it became better known as the "Cumberland Mendon road," which term, to some extent, still applies; and it has been but little varied from its course since it was located.

Leading from this highway to the "falls" and beyond were two roads, which united at what is now Monument Square, and which have developed into Social, North Main and Main streets. They were a part of the east and west thoroughfare from Massachusetts to Connecticut and probably were much traveled. In 1735 Ebenezer Cook was paid £40 by the town of Mendon (which claimed jurisdiction at that time) to build a bridge across Mill river, on the former road. The north part of these roads was less used, but also received attention as early 1750. The road where is now Main street proper had some sort of existence before 1710, probably being a mere path to the crossing places of the river. One of these was at the ford or "wading place," below the falls; and the other was the "rafting place," near where the Clinton Mills are. Passing from these localities were the roads forming the southern or western connections between the Mendon roads. The road which has developed into South Main street was located about 1731, but in the next hundred years had its course much modified. It was one of the arms which formed the widely known "Cross Roads" where it intersected the "Great road," at what is now Union Village, and which circumstance caused that place to become a business point. The old Logee Hill and River roads are perpetuated by streets bearing these names, and whose course is much the same as when located in 1732. Being almost parallel with the "Great road" and east of it, this highway was popularly called the "East road." Intermediate between these a road was laid out, May 23d, 1752, which, in a modified form, has become Providence street. An older road located in 1731, having nearly the same course, was abandoned after this had been opened. Traces of this highway remained a hundred years after it was abandoned.

The first account of the building of a bridge at the "falls" was in 1736, when the colony appropriated one-half its cost. The other £128 was raised by private subscription. In 1762 a better bridge was built in its stead, the funds being secured by a lottery, authorized by law, which provided £1,002 for that purpose. Twenty-five years later

the legislature legalized another lottery to build a bridge across the river, by means of which £900 was raised. A new site was selected, and this bridge of 1787 was several rods below the old one, near where the bridges have since been. It was swept away by the great freshet of February, 1807, whose magnitude has not been equaled since the settlement of the country. In August, 1807, the work of rebuilding both bridges was begun by the towns of Smithfield and Cumberland, and by them again repaired in 1825. In the latter year Dexter Ballou and David Wilkinson, acting for Smithfield, erected the stone arch bridge from the side of that town to the island. A stone arch bridge was built in 1833 by Aaron Rathbun and Cephas Holbrook, to replace the middle bridge. This was itself replaced in 1861 by a better bridge of the same nature, built after plans by S. B. Cushing, the noted bridge architect. In 1867 the Hamlet avenue bridge, below the Groton works, was built. In 1868-9, the Doctor Ariel Ballou bridge, so called, was built at an outlay of nearly \$4,000. All of these bridges have since been kept in repair by liberal appropriations.

Since the civil organization of Woonsocket large sums of money have been expended in the extension and improvement of the streets, thousands of dollars being spent in making straight their courses. In 1869 the lines and grades of the streets were established by a civil engineer, and the work of paving and curbing begun. Since 1883 Main street, from Market Square to Monument Square, has been paved with granite blocks. In 1888 more than \$35,000 was expended on the streets and bridges of the city.

While these improved roads and bridges afforded better communication at home, the need of superior transportation facilities to points abroad was early apparent. The building of factories along the Blackstone steadily increased the tonnage of freight. Vast quantities of raw material were to be brought in and the manufactured goods taken out. The freighter's wagon and the stage coach were becoming inadequate to perform this work. Hence a canal from Providence to Worcester was projected, and it was believed that its construction would still more fully develop the resources of the Blackstone valley. It was intended to utilize the channel of the river as much as possible and thus, following the windings of the stream, the improvement would be about 45 miles long. From Providence to Woonsocket most of the canal was completed in the fall of 1827, after several years had been devoted to work on it under the management of General Carrington. Among his laborers on this contract was Michael Reddy, whose name has passed into history as the first Irishman to make Woonsocket his permanent home. In the progress of the work, from Providence up, he reached the town in the fall of 1826 and remained here, an honored though humble citizen, until his death, more than half a century later.

After years of trial it was seen that the canal had failed of its first purpose. By its transportation was slow and costly, and having so many locks the canal was expensively kept in repair for use a few months in a year only. The stockholders had received no returns, and it only required the agitation of the matter of building a railroad along the same route to convince them that their venture would better be abandoned. But little was done after 1840, and six years later the Massachusetts part of the canal was sold to the Providence & Worcester Railroad Company for \$22,500, while in Rhode Island the property reverted to the former owners of the land. It is said that by the above sale the holders of canal stock realized their only dividend, about one dollar per share.*

Through the town of Woonsocket the course of this almost-forgotten thoroughfare was, when not in the channel of the stream, mainly on the north side of the river. It thus passed out of the stream, after leaving the Massachusetts line, at Buffum's bridge, thence by trench to a point above the Doctor Ballou bridge, where it again entered the river and remained until a second departure was made above the dam at the "falls." From this point it passed down, crossing Main street where Greene's Block now is, and thence across the "meadows," in the line of the present mill trench, to near the railroad bridge, where was a tow-bridge across the river to the Smithfield side. The channel of the river was now used until near the Hamlet dam, when a cut was again made across the land to a point into the river, near the present bridge at Hamlet. Below the "falls" were a series of locks and near the Lyman Mill was a basin where boats lay while taking on and unloading goods. At its best three canal boats per day are remembered as passing through, and later they were so infrequent that there was but one every few days.

But, if the canal failed as a means of transportation, it proved to be the means of more fully developing the water power of the Blackstone for manufacturing purposes, and in that sense its projectors builded wiser than they knew. Along its abandoned course numerous mills were erected, and now the demand for speedier and cheaper transportation was greater than ever. To the progressive the solution of the problem was plain, providing a railroad could be built. In the minds of others such an improvement meant the expenditure of vast sums of money and disaster to the occupations of the farmer, the merchant and the hotel keeper. Hence the movement to build a railroad was deferred from year to year. As early as 1832 the project of building a railroad to Boston had been discussed and various lines were proposed and abandoned. Thus a dozen years were spent in discussion when it became apparent that the railroad was coming, but, alas, the spoke did not radiate from the "Hub!" The feasibility of building a railroad along the route of the canal was set forth as early as

*Richardson's History, p. 166.

1843, and later, it was demonstrated that such a road would also pay well. Because of this belief the matter was pushed energetically, and at the May, 1844, session, the Rhode Island legislature chartered the Providence & Worcester Railroad Company. The route was soon after located and the work of construction begun.

In its report on the advantages which would accrue if the railroad were built, a committee appointed to investigate the matter said, in regard to Woonsocket and vicinity:

"1. Hamlet—population 250, contains two cotton mills, with 5,832 spindles, 120 looms, employing 67 females and 74 males, producing 20,000 yards of cotton cloth per week, and working 650 bales of cotton per annum.

Estimated annual tons of merchandise, 400.

Estimated sum for passengers, per annum, \$400.

Estimated sum for freight, per annum, \$700.

"2. Bernon—population, 750, contains two cotton mills with 11,000 spindles, 288 looms, employing 175 females and 75 males, producing 38,500 yards of cotton cloth per week, and working 1,000 bales of cotton per annum.

Estimated annual tons of merchandise, 633.

Estimated sum for passengers, per annum, \$633.

Estimated sum for freight, per annum, \$1,266.

"3. Woonsocket—population 4,000, contains 17 cotton mills, with 34,456 spindles, 812 looms, producing 151,039 yards of cotton cloth per week, and working 5,251 bales of cotton per annum; three woolen mills, with 10 sets of machinery, producing 4,700 yards of cloth per week, and working 281,500 pounds of wool per annum; six machine shops, an iron foundry, two grist mills, a saw mill, one spool and bobbin shop, one soap manufactory, two wholesale grocery stores. In the mills 413 females and 456 males are employed.

Estimated annual tons of merchandise, 15,233.

Estimated sum for passengers, per annum, \$10,100.

Estimated sum for freight, per annum, \$30,466.

"N. B.—It should be stated that the estimation of sums from passengers was based on that estimated to be received by stages."

The railroad was completed for the transportation of freight in September, 1847, and was formally opened Monday, October 25th, the same year, when stockholders and their invited guests, numbering about 1,500 persons, passed over the route to Worcester, where they were served with a collation. The passenger station at Woonsocket was erected in August, 1847, and, with some repairs, was used until the summer of 1872, when it was remodeled at an outlay of \$10,000. This building and the adjoining Doctor Edwards block were destroyed by fire January 25th, 1882. Soon after the erection of the present handsome depot building was begun and finished, after plans prepared by John W. Ellis. It is a brick structure, trimmed with free-

stone, and has a slated Gothic roof. Its dimensions are 47 by 164 feet, and its front end, on Main street, is two stories high, the lower part being adapted for business purposes, and an entrance way from the street to the depot. The interior of the depot is finished in fine style, having all the modern improvements, and it is claimed that this is the finest local station in New England. It was occupied for business March 11th, 1883. For many years B. W. Johnson was the station agent, faithfully looking after the interests of the company until June, 1879, when he was succeeded by the present efficient agent, Alvertus Dean.

The shipping business of the station has largely increased in recent years and this is one of the best paying points on the road. The passenger traffic has also proportionately increased. In 1885 there were 9 passenger trains each way per day; in the same month in 1889 the number each way was 13 trains. A station on this road is also maintained at Hamlet.

But the idea of having a direct railroad to Boston was not given up even when the above road was assured. It was deeply rooted in the minds of some of the leading business men of the town, and nothing short of its realization would content them. Large and spirited meetings were held in Armory Hall in the fall of 1846 and the spring of 1847, in which the principal men participated and gave expression to their earnestness. Unfortunately for the fruition of their hopes and their peace of mind there were bitter feelings and jealousies awakened which arrayed individuals and corporations of this and neighboring towns against one another, and what might have been advantageously adjusted by compromise was made the issue of contention. The building of an "Air Line" from Boston westward was characterized by a fierce rivalry for the position of a station on the line, between Waterford and Woonsocket, in which the latter was beaten, although being very much superior as a commercial point. "The genius, will and money of Welcome Farnum prevailed, and the Air Line went to his town—Waterford."

After the lapse of years the project of an extension or connection with existing roads to Boston was revived and prosecuted with better results. A branch of the New England railroad was located through Woonsocket, and November 16th, 1863, trains began running on schedule time from the town to Boston. A direct mail by this route was soon after established, and the advantages for which the town had longed so many years were in a measure attained. An extension of this line westward was begun and carried forward to the grading of the road, when work was discontinued. The framework of the bridge across the Blackstone was swept away by the great freshet in March, 1876, and the stone piers left standing were carried off by the flood of February 11th, 1886. It is proposed to use the grading of this line in the construction of a branch road, which, being done, Woonsocket will

have at last a western outlet and also become a station on an "Air line."

The traffic of the New England road has steadily increased and is much heavier than in former years, and while the passenger patronage is comparatively light, this direct line is a great convenience. In 1889 there were seven trains to Boston daily. Since March, 1878, Thomas B. Holden has been the station agent, succeeding D. Lawrence.

A history of the public houses of Woonsocket would be incomplete without an account of the pioneer inns of Union Village, which for nearly a hundred years was the real Woonsocket. For that space of time nearly all the important business of this section was transacted within the narrow limits of that now quiet hamlet. Where are, at present, only suburban residences, once were a bank, the post office, mechanic shops, two stores and two taverns. The latter, after the custom of the times, were the centers of business and social life, and their reputation extended to the utmost limits of the lines of travel on which they were located, and which carried the name of Woonsocket abroad. There courts were held, and those in attendance entertained; town business transacted and a general interchange made of the news of the day with the travelers and the neighbors assembled from miles around, for to the Woonsocket Cross Roads went all classes of people.

These taverns were kept in the oldest buildings in the place. The one first opened, November 26th, 1733, was in the original dwelling house of Hezadiah Comstock, which was built about 1703, and was the second residence at this point. The license was granted to Joseph Arnold, who leased the house from the Comstock family until 1744, when it passed to him by purchase. It was a long frame building with the end standing toward the street, and had a spacious yard. In the latter were erected stocks for the punishment of condemned prisoners, sentenced by the court, sitting in the tavern. Joseph Arnold died in 1745, but the tavern continued to be kept by his widow, Patience (whose maiden name was Wilkinson), until the fall of 1763. The landlord appears to have been a man of great prominence, and had many good qualities. He is said to have so thoroughly abhorred slavery, that on his yearly visits to the Newport meeting of Friends he would not stop at the houses of those who held slaves. One of his sons was the esteemed Doctor William Arnold.

The second tavern was opened September 15th, 1739, by Thomas Arnold, a brother of the first landlord. He occupied the house on the opposite side of the street, which was the first residence in the place, having been built in 1690, by James Arnold. This landlord was also prominent, and was known in the later years of his life as Judge Thomas Arnold. He died in 1765. In 1780 this house was enlarged by one of his sons, Peleg Arnold, and was kept by him many

years. Like his uncle and his father he was a controlling influence in public affairs of this section, and was also influential in state matters. He was widely known as Judge Peleg Arnold.

In the present century there were also two inns at this village, sustaining the relation of rivals for patronage. The one on the east side of the street was built by Marcus Arnold, and Amasa Bagley was the first landlord, keeping the house one year. George Aldrich purchased the property and moved into the house on Christmas Day, 1807, and kept the tavern until 1832, when it became a private residence. The house on the west side of the street was built by Walter Allen, and the tavern keepers in the line of succession were Paul Draper, William Ayers, Nathan Mowry, Seth Allen, Walter S. Allen and Otis Bartlett. Of these the Allens are best remembered as landlords. This tavern was also devoted to private use after business was transferred to the "Falls."

At the latter place the first record of a public house appears in connection with the granting of a license to retail strong liquors, March 3d, 1734, to William Arnold, Esq. This house was on the hill near the present Globe Mills, and appears to have also been a small store. It may be that the entertainment of the public was only an incidental feature of its business. The dwelling house of James Arnold, below the "falls," was properly made the first tavern in the present city of Woonsocket, and Caleb Adams was the first landlord. Cephas Holbrook succeeded him and built a larger house on the same site, about 1829. The enterprise proving too great for him, the property passed into the hands of a hotel company, and there were a number of landlords, among them being Willard and Luke Whitcomb, Charles E. Richards and Reuel Smith. April 14th, 1846, Cook & Ballou took charge of the hotel as the owners, and not long afterward Otis D. Ballou became the sole proprietor. He kept it many years, and it was favorably known as "Ballou's Temperance Hotel." The business netted him a competency and he retired, selling out to Cook, Mason & Co. Under their direction the place again became known as the Woonsocket Hotel, and earned a fine reputation, which has been retained with increasing favor until this day. In June, 1870, the old frame building was removed from its site to a rear lot, and the present hotel edifice erected thereon by the proprietors. It is of brick, 45 by 66 feet, with an ell 45 by 58 feet, four stories high, and has a mansard roof. More recent refittings have supplied the modern appliances, and under the continued management of Cook, Mason & Co. it is one of the most popular hostelries in this part of the state.

In the northern part of the town the "Mechanics Hotel" was kept during the late war by Albert C. Jencks, who sold out to Lysander W. Elliott April 1st, 1867, after having achieved a fine reputation as an exemplary landlord. In 1869 the new proprietor removed the old house across the street and erected a new hotel on the site, the origi-

nal structure being a frame 42 by 110 feet, three stories high and surmounted by a Mansard story. This has since been enlarged by the addition of a brick block on the north; and in 1888 the capacity of the hotel was still further increased by the use of several stories in the Opera House Block. The modern conveniences have been embodied in this hotel's arrangements since its completion in July, 1870. At that time it received the name of Monument House, from the location of the soldiers' monument, near by, and has since been ably conducted by the popular landlord and proprietor, L. W. Elliott.

In addition to these two principal houses there have been other inns which, in their day, accommodated the public well. In 1857, John Livesy kept a tavern opposite the Harris Block, which he called the Central Hotel, but which has long since been given up to other uses. On the Globe side was kept a tavern, of some note, in a building which was afterward transformed into a boarding house for the mill near which it stands.

Among the other public buildings in the city the old Rathbun Block, erected in 1832, stood a prominent business place more than a quarter of a century. In April, 1867, it was sold to Charles H. Fletcher, who erected a new block, bearing his name, on this site. In 1886 he remodeled his Music Hall at an outlay of \$15,000, and opened it to the public the following year. It is a fine place of amusement, having a stage 60 feet square, which is provided with elegant scenery.

The old Armory Hall, on Bernon street, was the next place in point of age, which was erected for public gatherings. It was built in the summer of 1845, at a cost of \$3,000, one-third of which was paid by the state, in consideration of the fact that part of the building was to be used for military purposes. When the hall was dedicated it was made the occasion of a grand ball, at which the music was furnished by Dodworth's celebrated New York band, and many distinguished people from abroad attended. In 1884 the town appropriated \$10,000 to purchase this property and refit it for public uses. In 1889 most of the building was occupied by the city fire department, the other city offices being in buildings more centrally located.

In 1846 S. S. Waterman erected a large three-story brick block, in what is now the central part of the city, which was for many years an attractive public building. In 1865 the property was purchased by S. S. Foss and the name changed to Patriot Block, which it still bears. This building was the most conspicuous object in that part of the town for ten years.

In 1856 Edward Harris erected the block which bears his name south of the above building, and gradually, since that time, this part of the town has become the center of trade. The block is 62 by 96 feet and is three stories high, the material being brick and iron. In the lower story are business rooms; the second story is devoted to the use of the Free Library; and the third story forms Harris Hall. It is

25 feet high, perfectly ventilated and seats 2,000 people. For many years it was the finest hall in the state. It was opened to the public December 23d, 1857, and the Reverend Doctor Cheever was the first speaker, under the auspices of the Lyceum, to occupy the rostrum. Wendell Phillips spoke in this hall soon after. On the 8th of March, 1860, Abraham Lincoln addressed a large assemblage of people here, many being brought from Providence by special train. While in Woonsocket he was the guest of Edward Harris. Since that time the hall has been used by many of the prominent public men of the country, and it is replete with historic associations. In 1863 this property, valued at \$90,000, was deeded to the trustees of the Harris Institute, by whom it has since been controlled so judiciously that it has appreciated in value.

Cook's Block, opposite the above, is a three story brick, with mansard roof, and was built in 1867. It is substantial, containing several banks. Greene's Block, on the north, was built in 1873. About the same time the Hope Block, a fine three story brick, was built at the intersection of Main and Clinton streets. Unity Block, opposite, was erected in 1886. Both buildings are largely used for office purposes. The Foss Memorial Building is farther south, on Main street, and was erected in 1887 to the memory of S. S. Foss, by his estate. Its ornamental front is constructed of pressed brick and tile, and it is very attractive. On this site was a building in which was opened the first exclusive wholesale store in the city, by D. M. Cook & Co., in April, 1867.

On Main street, north, the Lapham and Miller blocks gave character to the business interests of the town before 1875, and the handsome Opera House Block, completed in 1888, is not excelled in the state. The Linton Block, near by, built the same year, is also very attractive. An earlier fine public building, on North Main, was the Privilege Store Block, erected by Edward Harris in 1865. It is of brick, 50 by 106 feet, and affords the largest business rooms in the city. The upper story forms a hall, but as the building is too remote from the center of the city, it is but little used.

Eastward, on Social street, the Social brick block was completed in 1873, but the fine hall in the third story was not dedicated until May 15th, 1874. It also affords spacious rooms for stores and offices.

For many years the principal stores of the town were kept in connection with the mills, and most generally in their localities. But with the growth of the town came a separation of these interests, and several good stores were opened by parties not interested in the mills. About 1840 Darling & Thayer and the firm of Glackin & Mason had stores in the Rathbun Block; and Ballou & Mason were also in trade. Near the same time Josiah Perkins was the bookseller, and William J. Holder was a dealer in tinware and stoves. The firm of Darling & Thayer continued many years, and Gilbert Darling of

that firm is still connected with the mercantile interests of the city, in another line of trade. After 1850 there were also in trade Michael Feeley, John Wales, Jr., George Lapham, Charles W. Filmore, James Helme, C. E. Aldrich, F. S. Weeks and the Woonsocket Baking Company, the latter continuing in business until the present time. After the war for the Union there was a great expansion of the mercantile interests, and since that time hundreds of firms have been engaged in business. In 1889 there were 8 apothecaries, 12 dry goods stores, 3 book stores, 15 boot and shoe stores, 6 clothing stores, 40 groceries, 3 hardware stores, 6 furniture dealers, a number of furnishing and notion stores; and every department of trade was fully represented in the business interests of the city.

The history of the mail service of Woonsocket begins with the establishment of the post office at Union Village, where all the people in these parts received their mail many years. After the fashion of those days, it was first carried on horseback to and from the principal points, but about 1815 Abner Cooper put a one-horse vehicle on the route from Providence to Worcester, which made the trip weekly. This arrangement he continued about five years, and, as he was somewhat of a poet, his announcements were usually made in rhymes, like this couplet:

" Abner Cooper informs his friends
That April next his quarter ends."*

Regular mail coaches began to run between the above cities about 1820, which made the supply of a daily mail possible, as the routes were so arranged that Woonsocket was upon two lines which had tri-weekly coaches. Six years later there was a daily stage line from Providence to Worcester, and thereafter the service was no less than twice per day. Christopher Almy was the postmaster many years at the Union Village office, which was discontinued in July, 1844. Meantime the office at Woonsocket proper had been established, in 1830, and was kept in a building erected that year by the first postmaster, Daniel A. Daniels. This house stood on the corner of Main and Ber- non streets, and the post office was kept there until July 1st, 1867, when it was transferred to the Harris Institute building. At this place rooms were especially fitted up for that purpose, and have since been finely maintained for the convenience of the public. In 1889 it had 179 lock and 400 call boxes in addition to its general and carrier delivery. The latter system was inaugurated July 1st, 1887, with three deliveries per day, and Oscar E. Haskell was the first superintendent of the carriers. In this service he has continued, and there were in all seven carriers, one of whom was mounted. For the quarter ending July 1st, 1889, they delivered 64,648 pieces of mail.

In 1841 John Burnham, later more familiarly called " Uncle John," was appointed postmaster, and by his courtesy and strict attention to

* *Vide* Richardson, p. 175.

his duties had so endeared himself to the community that he was continued in service long after the opposite party came in power, in 1861. In the latter year, William Lindsey was appointed his successor, but, after serving only a month he died, when Burnham again became the postmaster. Thus he continued through the war and until President Grant appointed Stephen H. Brown as his successor. After several terms of very acceptable service, the latter was succeeded by George S. Read, also an excellent postmaster who, in turn, gave place to the present efficient incumbent, Frank A. Campbell. At the time of his appointment by President Cleveland, January 21st, 1888, the salary of the office was \$2,300. For a number of years Moses R. Newell has been the assistant postmaster.

Since July 1st, 1865, Woonsocket has been a money order office. In 1889 there were nine mails in and an equal number of mails out, and the business of the office as compared with former years shows a steady increase.

The Woonsocket Opera House Company was organized under a charter granted in June, 1887, with an authorized capital of \$100,000, and was authorized to erect and maintain a place of amusement in the city of Woonsocket. Its official members were: President, Edwin B. Miller; vice-president, F. L. O'Reilly; secretary, Willard Kent; treasurer, F. G. Gillson; directors, E. B. Miller, H. A. Jenckes, George W. Cumnock, F. L. O'Reilly, L. B. Pease, F. S. Weeks, Jr., and Charles W. Talcott.

In the spring of 1888 the erection of the opera house was begun, on an eligible site, on North Main street, adjoining the Monument House. Willard Kent was architect and Horace A. Jenckes the builder, and the work was so actively pushed that the building was ready for occupancy in the fall of the same year. In its general appearance and appointments it is the finest public building in the city, and one of the finest in the state. The entire length is 150 feet and the front, which is four stories high, is 70 feet wide. This part, except a grand entrance way, 20 feet wide and 38 feet long, is fitted up for stores, offices and hotel purposes. The style of architecture is Romanesque, with a castellated finish. In the massive front are Gothic arches and cathedral windows, which give it an imposing appearance. The walls are of brick, very strong, and rest on a granite foundation. The trimmings are of brown stone. The interior is finished in the best style of modern theater construction, and there are a number of easy exits, making it possible to empty an audience of 1,500 people into the street in a minute's time. The parquet floor is 56 by 59 feet, and there are a balcony and a gallery, each of easy access. The stage is 54 feet deep, 65 feet wide and 64 feet high; and it is provided with all the most approved means for producing scenic effects. The frescoing and the scene paintings are extremely beautiful, the richness of the decoration being excelled by no other theater in the New England

states. The opera house cost complete about \$80,000, and is not only creditable to the good tastes of its builders, but is an honor to the city. It was opened to the public September 20th, 1888, the initial performance being "Ingomar, the Barbarian," by Miss Maud Banks and her company. The receipts were \$1,200 and there were 1,700 people present. F. S. Weeks, Jr., is the efficient manager.

The banks of Woonsocket are highly regarded in the city and the state for their solidity and the conservative manner of their management. They represent a large amount of capital which is so judiciously handled that good returns are realized.

The oldest of these monetary institutions was chartered in February, 1805, with a capital of \$50,000, and was called the Smithfield Union Bank. Its place of business was at Union Village, where a building, standing on the cross roads, was occupied. The vault for the valuables was in the cellar and was opened to the touch of ponderous keys. Being the only bank at that time in northern Rhode Island, a large business was here done, from which circumstance the hamlet was often called Bank Village. The directors were representative business men of that period, and the first board was composed of Peleg Arnold, Stephen Whipple, Enos Mowry, Baruch Aldrich, William Buffum, Duty Winsor, Jesse Brown, Walter Allen, Thomas Mann, Simon Whipple, Thomas Aldrich, Elisha Olney and Joel Aldrich. Peleg Arnold was the first president and Eliab Wilkinson was the cashier. On the 17th of February, 1852, the bank was moved to the village of Woonsocket, to the building since occupied by it, and the capital was increased to \$100,000. This arrangement conduced to the prosperity of the bank. There was a further increase of capital to \$150,000 when the bank was reorganized July 29th, 1865, as the National Union Bank, which name it has since retained.

In May, 1889, the bank reported a circulation of \$89,595, and had a surplus fund of \$36,000. George S. Read was the president and, since March, 1878, James S. Read has been the cashier. In addition to the two already named the cashiers have been, in order indicated, John Osborne, Charles Osborne and Elisha Thornton Read. There have been six presidents, viz.: Peleg Arnold, Walter Allen, John Osborne, Willis Cook, Bradbury C. Hill, and, since September 23d, 1885, George S. Read. The present directors are Peleg W. Lippitt, J. S. Read, Arlon Mowry, W. D. Aldrich and G. S. Read.

The Woonsocket National Bank was incorporated in 1828, as the Woonsocket Falls Bank, and its office opened, on the west side of Main street, near the Ballou mill. In a few years, room was found in the second story of the brick building, on the corner of Main and Bernon streets, in the first story of which was the post office. The authorized capital was \$75,000, which, prior to 1856, was increased to \$150,000. In 1865 the bank was reorganized with its present name and the capital fixed at \$200,000. Two years later the location of the

bank was changed, the present spacious offices in the new Cook Block being occupied. Here it has become one of the most substantial institutions in the state. In 1889 its accumulated surplus fund was \$120,000, and the undivided profits were \$12,560. Its bank notes in circulation were \$176,690.

Dexter Ballou was the first president, serving until 1849. From August, that year, until July, 1863, Ezekiel Fowler held that office. Lyman A. Cook succeeded him, being followed by Ira B. Peck, and he, in turn, by the present, J. W. Ellis. The first cashier was Hiram Allen, but, in 1850, the Hon. L. W. Ballou was elected to that position, which he has since most acceptably filled. In recent years he has had the assistance of younger men—Henry L. Ballou, and, since his death, the present, E. C. Francis. The last board of directors consisted of Albert Jenckes, Latimer W. Ballou, H. L. Ballou, John W. Ellis, Cyrus Arnold, W. O. Burdon, Frederick Cook and George Reuter, Jr.

The National Globe Bank was organized as the Providence County Bank and its first place of business was near Lime Rock, in the town of Smithfield. At the first meeting of the directors, held at the house of Jeremiah Smith, in that locality, August 1st, 1831, Daniel Angell was chosen president, and Daniel C. Jenckes, cashier. On the 25th of October, 1834, the officers reported a paid up capital of \$5,000, circulation of bank notes to the amount of \$500, and the profit out of the business was \$45.73. In March, 1844, the capital was increased to \$50,000 and the name changed to the Globe Bank of Smithfield. At the same time the bank was moved to the Globe part of the village of Woonsocket, occupying a building near the Globe Mills. June 19th, 1851, the capital was again increased, the amount being fixed at \$100,000. Six years later, in August 1857, the bank was moved from the Smithfield side to Doctor Allen's brick block, opposite the Harrison Mill. It became a national bank June 23d, 1865, when the name was adapted to the change, becoming the present title. The handsome building in which the bank is now located was occupied in October, 1874, and is the first building in the city erected by a bank for its own use. It stands on the site of the old Cruff house, one of the pioneer buildings of Woonsocket, and the building preceding the bank was known as the Coe Block. When it was demolished, in June, 1873, the walls fell down, killing a boy and John Sheffield, a man aged 70 years, who were at that time in a store in the lower part of the building. The bank block is three stories high, with a Mansard roof and tower at the south end, and has an attractive and substantial appearance. The material is brick, trimmed with marble. It is valued at \$18,000.

Spencer Mowry became president of the bank in 1844, and served until his death, in August, 1887, when he was succeeded by Arlon Mowry, now the president. There have also been but a few cashiers.

Reuel P. Smith was elected to that position April 4th, 1855, which he held until the present cashier, Frank E. Farnum, was appointed July 1st, 1878. In 1889 the directors were Arlon Mowry, George S. Read, D. D. Farnum, F. E. Farnum, George R. Smith and William C. Mowry.

The Citizens' National Bank was established in June, 1851, as the Citizens' Bank, with a capital of \$57,000. Thomas Steere was the president, Olney Arnold, the cashier, and the place of business was in the Eli Pond Block. In 1865 the bank was reorganized under the national banking laws and the capital increased to \$100,000. Later, the banking office was removed to the Fletcher Block, where it remained until the fall of 1885, when a more pleasant place of business was secured in the new Archambault Block, where are now the offices. Thomas Steere was succeeded as president by John Ellis, but, since 1860, Oscar J. Rathbun has been president. There have been four cashiers: Olney Arnold, John S. Brown, O. J. Rathbun, and, since 1860, W. H. Aldrich. In 1889 the directors were: O. J. Rathbun, James P. Ray, Edgar K. Ray, John F. Mansfield, John A. Bennett, William H. Aldrich, Cyrus Arnold, Oscar J. Morse and Milton Cook. The capital stock remained \$100,000 and the accumulated surplus was \$20,000.

The First National Bank was originally organized as the Railroad Bank, for which a charter was granted in May, 1851, the capital stock being \$50,000. When reorganized, in 1865, with the present name, the capital was fixed at \$107,000. The first place of business was in the Union Block, the bank moving from there to its present offices in the Cook Block in the fall of 1867. Edward Harris, as the first president of the bank, continued until his death, in 1872, when his place was filled by Joseph E. Cole, who has since been the president. William Metcalf, the first cashier, relinquished that position in 1853, when he was succeeded by the present cashier, Reuben G. Randall. In 1889 the bank notes of circulation were \$96,300 and the accumulated surplus was \$46,000. The board of directors was composed of Gilbert Darling, Leroy L. Chilson, John Currier, Aaron B. Warfield, Joseph E. Cole, David Bass, R. G. Randall, Darius D. Farnum and James E. Cook.

The Producers' National Bank, formerly the Producers' Bank, was organized under a state charter in May, 1852, with a capital stock of \$50,000, and a place of business was established on Monument Square. In January, 1879, the bank was moved to the Edwards Block, and in January, 1888, to its present fine offices in the Foss Memorial Building. In August, 1865, the bank was nationalized with a capital stock of \$160,000, which was subsequently increased to \$200,000. Libbeus Gaskill was the first president and served until October, 1864, when he was succeeded by Charles Nourse. After the death of the latter, in March, 1886, Charles E. Thomas was elected president and still

serves. The first cashier, Elijah B. Newell, continued until January, 1864, when Theodore M. Cook was appointed, and he was succeeded by the present cashier, Samuel P. Cook, in August, 1885. In 1889 the bank's national notes outstanding were \$174,700, and the accumulated surplus was \$75,000. The affairs of the bank were controlled by directors: George C. Wilder, Charles E. Thomson, Jervis Cooke, James M. Cook, R. O. Cooke, Walter E. Parker, S. P. Cook, J. B. Farnum and S. B. Aldrich.

The savings banks of the city are very important elements in its business affairs and have the patronage of thousands of its inhabitants. In 1885 the total amount on deposit in these institutions was \$5,351,463.04, and the number of depositors was 10,862. This number was 69.1 of the entire population, as reported at that time. The oldest of these banks is the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, which was incorporated in July, 1845, and had for its officers: John Osborne, president; Aaron Rathbun, secretary, and William Metcalf, treasurer. The institution was authorized by its charter to receive deposits to the amount of \$100,000. In 1851 the charter was amended to make the amount \$300,000, and again, in 1856, to make it \$750,000. Subsequent legislation has still further increased the amount. The confidence of the public in the bank was early attested. In 1850 the deposits were \$70,000; 1855, 250,000; 1860, \$450,000; 1865, \$750,000; 1870, \$2,000,000; 1889, \$4,295,926.76. At the latter period there were 8,952 depositors, and there had been paid out in dividends since organization, \$3,645,359. The lowest rate of dividends has been 5 per cent. John Osborne remained president until May 18th, 1857, when Doctor Ezekiel Fowler succeeded him. George Law and Willis Cook were also presidents, the latter from 1873 until 1882. The president in 1889 was Lyman A. Cook. Charles E. Ballou was the secretary, and for many years the Hon. Latimer W. Ballou has been treasurer. His ripe experience and rare business tact have contributed much to the great success of the bank. Its place of business is with the Woonsocket National Bank. In 1889 its board of investment was composed of Lyman A. Cook, Dexter Clark, James M. Cook, Francello G. Jillson, John W. Ellis and Ira B. Cook.

The Citizens' Savings Bank was the second organization of the kind at Woonsocket. It was established in July, 1853, with Ariel Ballou president, and John F. Brown treasurer. The place of business was with the Citizens' Bank. In 1873 this department was discontinued.

The Peoples' Savings Bank began business in September, 1857, in the rooms of the Railroad Bank, in the Union Block. John Osborne was the president; Edward Harris, vice-president; R. G. Randall, secretary and treasurer. On the death of John Osborne, in 1862, Edward Harris became president, continuing until his death in November, 1872. Bradbury C. Hill succeeded and since July 12th,

1886, Joseph E. Cole has been the president. In all this period R. G. Randall has discharged the duties of treasurer. Darius D. Farnum was the vice-president, and the board of investment consisted of Joseph E. Cole, O. J. Rathbun, Darius D. Farnum, David Bass and George M. Welles. The deposits in 1889 amounted to more than one million of dollars, and there were about 1,600 depositors.

The Producers' Savings Bank was organized June 22d, 1868, and Nathaniel Elliott was the first president; William O. Mason succeeded him and, since April 20th, 1885, Reuben O. Cooke has been the president. Theodore M. Cook as treasurer was succeeded by S. P. Cook, August 10th, 1885. The place of business has been with the Producers' Bank, and the affairs of the bank have been well managed. In 1889 there were 1,070 depositors, who had \$615,000 to the credit of their accounts; \$340,848.67 had been paid out as dividends. The board of investment embraced George C. Wilder, William O. Mason, Charles E. Thomas, A. D. Vose, James M. Cook, H. Newton Brown and Edwin B. Miller.

The Mechanics' Savings Bank was chartered in 1873, but did not begin business until 1875. An office has been maintained with the National Globe Bank. R. J. Elwell was the first president and R. P. Smith treasurer. Arlon Mowry and F. E. Farnum held those positions in 1889. The board of investment was composed of Arlon Mowry, E. M. Mason, George S. Read, Andrew Donahoe, Erastus Richardson, A. B. Warfield and George R. Smith. The deposits amounted to \$330,000, and there were about 800 depositors.

The Woonsocket Gas Company was organized February 17th, 1852, under a charter granted at the May session of the general assembly, in 1851. The original capital was \$25,000, which was soon afterward increased to \$80,000. George S. Wardwell was the first president and held that office until 1857, when he was succeeded by Henry C. Kimball, who has since been president. Samuel S. Foss was the secretary; John B. Walker, treasurer, and Gardiner Warren the first superintendent. The latter and Emory Warren built the works. The successive superintendents after him were Waldo Earle, Silas P. Walker, Benjamin G. Raymond, C. F. Smith and the present, Zeuner M. Jenks. Since 1857 R. G. Randall has been the treasurer of the company. The capital of the company has been increased to \$250,000, and, in 1889, its affairs were directed by Henry C. Kimball, O. J. Rathbun, John W. Ellis, Henry F. Lippitt, George M. Welles, Joseph E. Cole, James P. Ray, Frank Harris and Gilbert Darling.

The works of the company are well appointed for the production of gas of a fine quality, which is stored in four gasometers: one at the works; one at Harris Privilege; another at Fairmount; and the fourth at Blackstone. There are about 30 miles of mains, large and small, and the maximum radiation is nearly three miles. On the 29th of October, 1866, gas was first used in street lighting in Woonsocket, 17

posts with lamps having been erected, on Main street, for that purpose. It was so satisfactory that the town council appropriated \$1,500 for street lighting in 1867. The product of gas has been increased yearly, and was 33,336,000 cubic feet in 1889, supplied to 600 consumers. Arrangements have also been made by the company to supply electric lighting, and for this purpose a plant was erected at the works in the season of 1889.

The Woonsocket Electric Machine and Power Company was incorporated in 1883 with a capital of \$100,000, and began operations in the spring of that year, in C. W. Talcott's shop, on Main street. Fifteen arc lights were first burned. The venture being received with favor, larger quarters were secured in the American Block, where two dynamos were operated on 40 lights. Of these 12 were paid by the town council for public lighting, in 1885. The following year a new plant, with larger capacity, was established on Bernon street, in which were six dynamos. Another move was made in the spring of 1887, when the present plant was established in one of the mills of the old Woonsocket Company, in Bernon. It is thus provided with facilities for having one of the most complete establishments of the kind in the state. There is a privilege of 300 horse power which can be supplemented by steam power from three engines.

In 1889 there were five dynamos for incandescent lights and six dynamos for arc lights, with two alternating dynamos in reserve. The system employed was the Thompson-Houston and there was a capacity for lighting 3,000 incandescent, 140 commercial arc and 110 full arc lamps. In July, that year, the company supplied light for 2,000 incandescent and 200 arc lights, 70 of which were used in street lighting. There were also 20 electric motors in use, varying from one-eighth to 15 horse power. The system as employed at Woonsocket is eminently successful, and is under the direction of Frank S. Pond, superintendent and electrician. In March, 1889, the capital of the company was increased to \$200,000. Doctor A. W. Buckland was the president and Levi C. Lincoln the secretary and treasurer of the company.

The company owning and operating the street railway, was incorporated in May, 1886, with a capital of \$100,000. But the first cars were not run until August, 1887, when a line was completed from Monument Square to Globe village. The trackage was subsequently extended, and in 1889 it was six miles in length. The limits of operation were from School street, in the eastern part of Social, to the western part of Globe; from the upper part of Bernon, via Park avenue and Hamlet avenue, to the Mill Privilege, via North Main; and from the latter street, at Monument Square, to the village of Blackstone, via Harris avenue. A well-ordered central station was maintained in the depot of the Providence & Worcester railroad on Main street. There were four summer and six winter cars, drawn by horses, but the use of

electricity as the motive power will be employed at an early day. In October and November, 1887, a part of the line was satisfactorily operated by a Thompson-Houston double trolley overhead, but was abandoned on the refusal of the necessary franchises.

The business of this company shows a paying increase. In the four months ending September 1st, 1888, there were 125,735 passengers carried, at a profit over operating expenses of \$1,767.47. In May, 1888, the number of passengers carried was 21,017, and in the same month, a year later, the number was 29,917. In 1889 the officers of the company were the following board of directors: Horace A. Jenckes, president; F. L. O'Reilly, vice-president; Willard Kent, secretary and treasurer; J. P. Ray, E. K. Ray, O. J. Rathbun, L. B. Pease, L. L. Chilson and F. G. Jillson.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

Woonsocket is essentially a manufacturing city and owes its existence and much of its prosperity to the improvement of the water power in this locality. The natural falls of the Blackstone induced the selection of that spot as a mill seat, in the infancy of the settlements, and its manifest advantages prompted further improvements as the country developed, until all the power of the stream here has been utilized. The total fall of the river, from the brow of the upper dam to the Bernon wheel apron, is given by Erastus Richardson as 31 feet and yielding 2,000 horse power. This has been carefully and economically divided among the different mill owners, whose sites are valuable in proportion to the quantity allotted them by their several purchases. Although this power is wonderfully helpful, it has been found insufficient to meet the demands made on it by modern machinery, and in every instance steam has been supplied as an adjunct. In 1810, when began the era of development for the manufacture of cotton fabrics, all this power was the property of James Arnold.

The smaller stream, northeast from the "falls," and flowing into the Blackstone, has long borne the name of the Mill river. Its total fall in Woonsocket is 60 feet, giving about 450 horse power. At the period named it was the property of Joseph Arnold. Here are two mill seats, and the lower, which has a fall of 20 feet, was first improved for the Social Mill.

Peter's river, almost paralleling the latter stream, half a mile further eastward, gives 110 horse power in its fall of 52 feet. It has two sites, which were owned, in 1810, by Stephen Wilcox.

Small powers were also afforded, before the country was so much cleared up, by the little stream in the southeastern part of the town, locally called the Iron Mine brook. At the upper power was, in the early part of the century, a corn mill owned by Uriah Jillson, which ground as much as 1,600 bushels of corn per year. Burgess Chase was the last owner of the mill, which has been removed and a bridge built

across the stream where was the mill pit. Next below, on this brook, David Bartlett had a trip hammer, operated by water power, about 1820, where Seth Bartlett later had his shop. He was an excellent workman and made many scythes, edge tools and fine forgings. This site has also been abandoned. Still lower, Stephen Bartlett had a small water power wood lathe and made rakes and farm tools. At this place is now the wheelwright shop of Benjamin S. Burlingame. A power lower down the brook operated an upright saw mill for Seth Cook and also turned a lathe. After these were given up a shop for making row boats was carried on by a member of the Cass family, but this, too, has been abandoned. The next power operated machinery for John Cass, more than 50 years ago, to manufacture rakes, scythe snaths, etc. At times he employed half a dozen men. In a more limited way these shops are still occupied by Jervis J. Cass. On the same brook, near the Blackstone, the Cook family had a small warp mill, which has long since been given up, and the mill dam is used as an ice pond.

Cherry brook, a small stream emptying into the Blackstone, on the Smithfield side, above the falls, has not for many years been utilized for manufacturing purposes and was never much used.

The water power of the Blackstone, at the "falls," was the first improved to operate a mill. In 1666, or thereabouts, the owner of the land, Richard Arnold, put up a small saw mill, a short distance below the present upper dam, which was rebuilt a number of times, in the hundred or more years it was there operated by the Arnold family. In 1708 Richard Arnold willed a part of this property to his son, John, who made the next improvement a few years later, putting up a corn mill, in which wool was also carded. It was below the saw mill and nearer the Smithfield shore, having two wheels, one above the other, in the stream, to furnish the power. It served its dual purpose many years and was swept away by the flood in 1807. The following year James Arnold began a series of improvements of putting up six buildings, before 1818, of which the first was a grist mill. The upper part of this was also used for carding purposes until its destruction by fire, March 25th, 1829. Subsequently the present old grist mill of Albert Mowry & Co. was erected on its site.

The "Winsokett Iron Mill," or the "old forge" or "bloomery," as it has been variously called, was the third improvement at the "falls." It was erected before 1720 by a number of Quakers, among them being the Hopkins, Laphams, Aldriches, Jenckes and Scotts, who were associated with members of the Arnold family. But little is known of the nature of this establishment, yet from its names it appears that they both made and forged iron for use at this place. The ore was obtained chiefly in Gloucester, although it is not improbable that some may have been procured at "Mine hill," in Cumberland. During the revolution it was profitably operated, but later could not compete with

furnaces more favorably located. It appears to have been discontinued in the last century. The "Forge" was near the other mills, and the tenements for the workmen were on the lot where are now the rubber works. One of these small buildings was later removed to what became the corner of Main and Arnold streets, where it was known as the "Cruff house," and for many years was the oldest residence in this part of the town. Others of the "Forge" buildings were swept away in 1807. In the later years of the "Forge," or after it was abandoned, a scythe factory was put up as the fourth industry in the place. When this work was suspended the building was converted into a blacksmith shop, and as such it was used a long time.

A short time before the war of 1812 a remarkable interest in cotton manufacturing had been developed in southern New England by the success of those who had made ventures in that direction. In northern Rhode Island the mills of Samuel Slater gave sufficient evidence of the profits in the business, and led many to long to become manufacturers. They were afflicted, as Erastus Richardson has so aptly expressed it, "with the cotton mania," and looking only upon the possible returns which the business might afford them, hastily embarked in these new enterprises. Naturally their zeal, inexperience and overproduction brought on many failures; and sore disappointments, if not actual hardships, often followed these ventures. Yet this was the very seed which, though so ruthlessly scattered, has under more skillful cultivation yielded such bountiful harvests and brought plenty where before was scarcely aught else than poverty.

At Woonsocket the Social Company was the first that was brought into existence by this new promise of wealth; and its ability to live was all the stimulus that was needed to bring other enterprises into life, whose history finds place in the following pages.

James Arnold, the owner of the lands and water privileges at the falls, at this period of development, while not inclined to be a manufacturer himself, fostered these enterprises by giving them room in the buildings he had erected, their readiness for occupancy often suggesting the enterprise itself; and after he had once made disposition of his property, the work of improving it was pushed forward with great activity.

These sales were as follows: 1. May 12th, 1814, to Samuel G. Arnold and Daniel Lyman, half the privileges of the water power, and nearly all the real estate from the present Bernon street down the river to the Clinton Mills, almost 26 acres. 2. April 25th, 1821, to Daniel A. Daniels, all the real estate east and south of the above, extending to the river. 3. October 8th, 1821, the building and site which became the Lyman Mill. 4. June 1st, 1827, the "Globe estate," 5. October 20th, 1827, the "Bernon estate." 6. The "old Saw Mill Lot."

The second building which James Arnold had put up, in 1810, was

a shop 30 by 38 feet, and had many occupants, but was made noteworthy from the fact that in it, in 1819, Welcome Farnum began his career as a woolen manufacturer, which, at Waterford, Mass., made him a millionaire. He was soon joined by his brother, Darius D., and in 1822 had larger quarters in the basement of Dexter Ballou's mill on the "saw mill lot." Here each of the brothers sat at the loom, weaving satinets of such superior quality that a very ready sale for them was found, so that when they left, at the end of five years, they had cleared \$16,000. Others of the pioneer manufacturers were less fortunate, and being depressed by the stagnation of 1829, were not able to sufficiently recover to realize the fortunes which their pluck and enterprise would have brought them under more favorable conditions. Among these Woonsocket sufferers were Samuel B. Harris, Thomas A. Paine, Thomas Arnold, Marvel Shove, Hosea Ballou, Daniel A. Daniels and Jonathan Russell, all of whom have passed off the stage of action.

The "hard times" were followed by a period of comparative prosperity. In 1840 there were twenty mills, having 48,750 spindles, in which 1,163 persons were employed. In 1855 the mills and their products were as follows: Ballou, George C. & Son, print goods; Bartlett, John, sheeting; Clinton Manufacturing Company, sheetings; Cook's Cotton Manufacturing Company, sheetings; Globe Mills, print goods; Groton Company, sheetings; Hamlet Manufacturing Company, sheetings; Harris, Edward, fancy cassimeres; Harrison Mill, sheetings; Jenckes, William A. & George, print goods; Lyman, J. W., print goods; Paine, Daniel N., satinets; Social Manufacturing Company, sheetings; Woonsocket Company, print goods.

In 1865 there were nineteen cotton mills, of which but seven were in operation at the beginning of the year, and the mill owners were distressed by labor troubles. Up to this time there were comparatively few foreigners employed in the mills. In 1840, of the nearly 4,000 inhabitants, but 305 were foreigners. In 1866 the decay of the natives began, and the influx of foreigners rapidly increased, an especial element being found in the French Canadians, who were now added to the population in large numbers. In 1889, of an estimated population of 20,000 there were 8,000 of French nativity, nearly all of whom derived support from the factories and mills of the city.

In 1885, of the cotton mill operatives there were: natives, 388 males, 573 females; Irish, 102 males, 148 females; British, 76 males, 39 females; Canadians, 467 males, 642 females. Woolen and worsted mill operatives: natives, males, 151, females, 224; Irish, males, 58, females, 70; British, males, 47, females, 14; Canadians, males, 173, females, 127. Rubber workers: natives, 346; Irish, 276; British, 16; Canadians, 6. Machinists: American, 106; Irish, 15; British, 7; Canadian, 23; German, 5.

The J. P. & J. G. Ray Mills.—This firm owns and operates two of

the oldest cotton mills in the city—the Lyman and the Bartlett Mills. The first of these is a large frame building, which is the oldest structure in these parts used for factory purposes. It was erected in 1814 by James Arnold and was the fourth of his series of buildings constructed to attract the attention of manufacturers to this point. It was occupied in the fall of 1817 by Dexter Ballou, who removed to it the machinery he had in use at a place now called Ashton, and much of which he had personally constructed. There were five cards and 252 spindles. But he soon procured a mule of 180 spindles, which Lapham Jeffreys operated, and another a short time after, which was run by Joseph Carroll. The cotton picking was done in the cellar of this building by a man named Everett until 1820, when the Ballous procured a picking machine. In the same year looms were purchased, Patty Ballou operating two of them for \$3 per week. About the same time a cloth-dressing machine was purchased, which was operated by a man named Southwick. William Jenckes was overseer of carding, at five shillings per day, and James Coe kept the store and the factory accounts at the same salary. About this time Dexter Ballou occupied the first and second stories, and Samuel Shove and Gilbert Brewster the upper stories. The latter was a wool spinner and here used a self-operating mule which was his own invention, and was the first article of its kind so employed.

October 8th, 1821, the building and the machinery of Dexter Ballou were conveyed to Daniel Lyman, and that family owned the property about half a century. August 6th, 1867, John W. Lyman, of Providence, sold the plant to the present owners, who also operate it in conjunction with the Bartlett Mill, but the name of Lyman remains firmly connected with the mill. The building is ancient in appearance and needs to be replaced.

The old Bartlett Mill was erected in 1827 by Daniel A. Daniels and is a four story stone building, 40 by 65 feet, having a capacity for 6,000 spindles. In this mill Daniels was a cotton spinner until the stringent times of 1829, when he failed and assigned to Joseph Rockwood, of Bellingham, Mass. In 1831 the property passed to Dorr & Allen, and, after being owned by Lemuel May, was conveyed to John Bartlett July 3d, 1840. By him the mill was owned and operated 16 years, from which circumstance his name has been attached to it. Since 1863 the mill has belonged to the Ray family. In 1889 in these two mills there were operated 9,000 spindles and 90 looms, and 70 operatives were employed. These two mills, the Ballou and the Jenckesville mills, all operated by the Ray family, were superintended by the veteran mill man, Colonel L. C. Tourtellot, who, at the age of 83 years, was erect, hale and vigorous. Moses P. Roberts was the paymaster for the firm, and Charles H. Gorton, clerk.

The Ballou Mill is on the first manufacturing site below the falls, occupying the "old saw mill lot," where was started the first ma-

chinery in the city. The mill is a massive stone structure, erected in 1846 by George C. Ballou, and fitly perpetuates the name of a family which has done so much for the commercial prosperity of Woonsocket. In 1889 it was owned by J. P. & E. K. Ray, and was operated on cotton goods, Holland shade and print cloths. There were 16,000 spindles, 252 looms and 200 operatives.

At this place four members of the Ballou family were, at one time or other, interested in manufacturing—Oliver Ballou and his three sons, Dexter, Hosea and George C. Dexter Ballou has justly been called the pioneer of cotton spinning at Woonsocket, the honor applying not because he was the first to here engage in that occupation, the operations at the Social Mill antedating his own seven years, but he was the first to here demonstrate the possibilities of the business by using improved machinery,* and by persevering, in spite of obstacles, until the cotton factory was recognized as the very life of Woonsocket. After being in the old frame mill until its sale to Daniel Lyman, in 1821, Dexter Ballou and his father leased, May 1st, 1822, the "saw mill lot" of James Arnold, on which to build a new mill, and the old saw mill was now removed to the west side of the river, to the place where the Globe plant was afterward established. On this lot they erected a frame mill, 33 by 70 feet, with stone basement and two stories. In the basement were W. & D. D. Farnum, Samuel Shove was in the second story, and Oliver Ballou & Son (Dexter) occupied the rest of the building. In 1827 Oliver Ballou disposed of his rights to his sons, Hosea and Dexter, who now occupied the entire building, operating as Dexter Ballou & Co. In less than a year Dexter Ballou purchased the interests of his brother, Hosea, and became the sole owner. The latter now began his operations on Lot No. 1, on which he erected the first brick mill in Woonsocket. He was a manufacturer on that lot until 1835, when he began operations on Lot No. 2, where he erected the building which became known as the Harris Mill No. 1. In 1846 Hosea Ballou sold this property to Seagrave & Harris and retired from the village.

March 25th, 1829, the mill of Dexter Ballou on the "saw mill lot" was burned down, and with it a number of other buildings in that locality; but the brick mill of his brother, Hosea, on Lot No. 1, remained. In this, Dexter Ballou, nothing daunted, resumed his cotton spinning, and, prospering, erected on that lot what became widely known as the Harrison Mill. At the time of his death, July 17th, 1849, he was also the owner of the Social Mill, and was the foremost manufacturer in Woonsocket. He was a practical mill man, fearless, honest and thoroughly devoted to his chosen occupation.

Meantime, the ruins of the cotton mill, on the "saw mill lot," were being utilized by George C. Ballou. He had learned the carpenter's trade, but at the age of 28 years began spinning satinets warps in com-

*See account of Ray Mills.

ppany with his brother, Hosea, at Waterford. After the fire in 1829 he came to Woonsocket and carried on the business in part of the ruined mill and on Lot No. 1. In 1839 he purchased the old "saw mill lot" property and built up the old mill in an enlarged and improved condition, in which he engaged actively in manufacturing. After six years of successful operation this mill was again destroyed by fire January 23d, 1846, his loss being \$24,000. But not discouraged by what seemed a calamitous loss, he at once proceeded to erect the stone mill now on that site, and of which he was the owner until it passed to the Ballou Manufacturing Company. Of this corporation he was the president at the time of his death, March 25th, 1876, at the age of 78 years, fifty of which he had actively spent in the manufacturing affairs of Woonsocket. Like his brother Dexter he was aggressive in his operations, becoming interested in other corporations and building mills, whose magnitude was a marvel in those days. To his will and energy the city is indebted for the fine Globe Mill, which was built under his personal supervision and started in August, 1873. Unfortunately this enterprise proved too heavy a burden for the Ballou Manufacturing Company, and, in April, 1876, it was forced to make an assignment to Charles H. Merriman, Addison Q. Fisher and Josiah Lasell, who sold to the heirs of George C. Ballou the old stone mill, where, by his untiring energy, he had won his first fortune. In the course of years the mill passed to the present owners.

The Jenckesville Mills.—The water privileges of Peter's river, at this point, were used, in the latter part of the last century, to operate small mills and shops, and were owned in 1810 by Stephen Wilcox. No other improvement was made until the era of cotton manufacturing. In 1822 Job, Luke and Moses Jenckes, who had up to that time been connected with the Social Company, purchased this site and began the work of establishing cotton mills of their own. That year they erected a stone mill at the upper power, which was the first stone factory at Woonsocket. For those times it was a large and imposing building, and was a substantial beginning of a manufacturing hamlet, which has from that time been known as Jenckesville, but which has become fully included in the bounds of the city by its growth in that direction.

The success of the Messrs. Jenckes led them to erect another larger and finer stone mill at the lower power in 1828, and also to build, the same year, a large, square three story brick mansion in the same locality. Other improvements were made from time to time, chief among them being brick additions to the upper mill for spinning and weaving rooms, and the addition of steam power. The property was owned by the Jenckes family more than a quarter of a century, but, March 3d, 1860, it was sold by George and William A. Jenckes to O. J. Rathbun. Since 1872 it has been owned, and the mills have been operated by Ray, Rathbun & Co. In 1889 the mills

appeared in good repair, containing 12,000 spindles and 210 looms, which were worked on cotton print cloths; and 120 operatives were employed, under the superintendency of L. C. Tourtellot.

The Bernon Mills.—The value of the Cumberland purchase, made by Dan. A. Daniels, April 25th, 1821, was greatly increased when, October 27th, 1827, he purchased of James Arnold a tract of land opposite, on the Smithfield side, which thus gave him good water power privileges at a new point. Here, in company with Jonathan Russell, he built a mill the same year, which was operated by these parties as the Russell Manufacturing Company. This company succumbed to the hard times in 1829, which wrecked Mr. Russell's fortunes as a manufacturer, "and he retired to his farm in Mendon, where he died in humble circumstances. He was a man of ability and had served as one of the commissioners at the Treaty of Ghent.*" The buildings erected by the company, being separate from the other parts of the town, formed a little hamlet, which, in compliment to the owner, received the name of Danville. March 30th, 1831, the estates of Dan. A. Daniels became the property of Sullivan Dorr and Crawford Allen. Samuel Greene came from Pawtucket to manage this Woonsocket business of Dorr & Allen and until his death, in October, 1868, he and his son Paul faithfully performed this trust. Under their intelligent and judicious direction Bernon became a model manufacturing plant.

The firm here transacted business under the name of the Woonsocket Company, which was chartered in 1832, and of which Crawford Allen was the treasurer. He wisely conceived the idea that beauty, order and neatness would elevate the moral tone of his employees and secure better service from them; and, seconded by Samuel Greene, they made a radical departure from the factory customs of that day. The grounds were tastefully laid out with broad avenues and adorned with trees, a better class of tenements were erected, and everywhere neatness and order prevailed. The place now received the name of Bernon, in compliment to the persecuted French Huguenot, Gabriel Bernon, who was an ancestor of Crawford Allen and also of L. C. Tourtellot, the master mechanic here until 1849, and as such it has become widely known.

In 1859 the company added to the buildings already in the plant, a brick and stone warehouse, 30 by 118 feet, which was the best in the town. A new mill, 46 by 80 feet, three stories high, was also built. In the fall of 1867 the the new Bernon dam was completed, at a cost of \$30,000, and was regarded as the best modern structure of the kind on the Blackstone. It was 195 feet long.

After the death of Crawford Allen, in 1871, Moses B. I. Goddard became the manager of the estate and soon still further enlarged and improved the mills. In 1872 he supplied steam power, building a

* Richardson, p. 170.

chimney 100 feet high, and there was now power to operate 15,000 spindles and 337 looms in the manufacture of 64 by 64 print goods. Nearly 300 operatives were employed under the direction of superintendent R. G. Cornell.

The later history of the company was not one of prosperity. In April, 1883, its fine property was sold for \$225,000, the purchasers being a board of trustees of the interested parties. Subsequently other disposition was made. The Electric Light Company became the owner of the mills and water right. Other parts of the estate have been sold for building lots which have been well improved, many fine residences being erected thereon. The past few years a part of the buildings have been occupied by the Valley Falls Mills, as a weaving department of the home mills. In 1889, 340 looms were thus operated on cotton print goods, giving employment to 60 operatives. George Smith was the Woonsocket superintendent.

The Globe Mills.—On the first of June, 1827, James Arnold sold six acres of land, on the Smithfield side, near the "falls," and one-fourth the water power from that point, for \$2,000. The purchasers were Thomas Arnold, Thomas A. Paine and Marvel Shove, who constituted the first Globe Company. They built a cotton mill, 36 by 72 feet, three stories high and attic, in which were 2,000 spindles and 50 looms, worked on cotton cloth and warps. A corn mill, storehouse and several dwellings, most of them being of stone, were also built. Up to this time the locality had only a small saw mill and a few houses. In 1829 this Globe Company failed, and Samuel Shove became the owner of the property. He erected a machine shop and a dwelling, but, in 1834, he was also forced to assign and the property passed to Thomas Sprague & Sons. One of these sons, Edward, became the sole owner in 1846. Eight years later he deeded that property to B. R. Vaughan and George C. Ballou, and in 1864 the latter became the sole owner.

Under the direction of George C. Ballou the Globe property was improved until it was one of the finest in the state. In 1867 he erected steam saw and planing mills opposite the cotton mill, occupying a four story building. In 1872 he began the present fine Globe Mill, which was completed August 4th, 1873, when George C. Ballou in person fed the first cotton upon the moving apron of the lapper in this mill. The walls of this building are of stone, five stories high, and covered with mastic. The main mill is 72 by 308 feet, with an ell 52 by 146 feet, making the entire length of the mill 454 feet. The rooms are high and well lighted, there being in all 560 windows. In the ell of the building an immense Corliss steam engine was placed, which became the motor. These mills were now operated in connection with the Ballou Mill, on the Cumberland side, by the Ballou Manufacturing Company, of which George C. Ballou was the president, and

Stephen Clark superintendent, and about 1,000 operatives were employed in all the industries.

In 1874 a large stone warehouse for the storage of cotton was erected, and the property was steadily improved till the death of George C. Ballou, March 25th, 1876. Spencer Mowry was appointed administrator of the estate. In April following the Ballou Manufacturing Company failed, and a great depression ensued, hundreds of employees being out of work all the season. But October 25th, 1876, the Globe estate was purchased by the Social Manufacturing Company, and the mills were soon thereafter again put in operation. At the time of the purchase, for \$363,000, there were in the new mill 35,392 spindles, and 8,586 in the old. The latter building was removed in 1877, and since being owned by the Social Company, the new mill has had new machinery supplied. In 1889 there were 41,040 spindles, 933 looms and 500 operatives. The aggregate power was 1,000 horse, 750 being supplied by steam, and 250 by the three water wheels connected with the machinery. When the Social Company took possession of this property, W. E. Parker became the superintendent. Since March, 1887, Charles E. Thomas has served in that capacity, and these mills are again enjoying their old-time prosperity.

The Social Manufacturing Company is the oldest and the most extensive corporation in the city. Encouraged by the success of Samuel Slater, as a cotton manufacturer, a company was formed at Woonsocket, October 24th, 1810, to engage in the operation of mills at this point. The associating members were Ariel, Abner and Nathan Ballou, Job and Luke Jenckes, Eber Bartlett, Oliver Leland and Joseph Arnold. The latter owned the land on which it was proposed to erect the factory, and was the prime mover in this pioneer enterprise. The articles of agreement which they signed stated that: "Whereas, a connection hath this day been formed for the purpose of manufacturing cotton yarn and cloth for our common emolument, to be called the *Social Manufacturing Company*," etc., which title was thus early selected. Sixteen shares of \$1,000 each constituted the capital stock, and each member held two shares. The factory site embraced a little more than four acres, and included the privileges of the water power at that point, on the Mill river. Here a frame building was erected and supplied with carding machinery and 2,000 spindles. On account of its diminutive size it was popularly called the "Pistareen," and as such was known as long as it was used as a mill.

In 1814 Nathan Ballou, Oliver Leland and Eber Bartlett were no longer connected with the company, and in 1822 the Jenckes withdrew to begin their operations on Peter's river. The following year the Social stock was owned by Smith Arnold, nine parts, and Arnold & Earle, seven parts. In 1827 they erected another wooden mill, which from its shape was called the "Castle." Both these old mills

were subsequently used in the construction of tenements for the company.

In March, 1839, Arnold & Earle began operating the mills as tenants, and in 1841 they were sold to Dexter Ballou for \$25,000. He enlarged the plant by the purchase of the adjoining lands of James Aldrich, and in 1841 began the erection of a large stone mill. To this additions were made at different periods, a large brick extension being put on the east end in 1872, and on the old part a mansard roof was placed the same year. At the time of its destruction by fire, July 1st, 1874, this was one of the best mills in the country. The conflagration was caused by the friction of the main belt in the weaving room in the central part of the building, and the fire spread so rapidly from the time of its occurrence, at 3 P.M., that by 6 P.M. nothing but the blackened walls of the main mill remained. At this time the building had a front of 600 feet, most of it five stories high, and an extension to the rear from the center 245 feet long. All but the west end, which was but two stories high, succumbed to the flames; 50,000 spindles and 1,000 looms were among the machinery destroyed, and the entire loss to the company was \$500,000.

The work of rebuilding on the foundations of the old mill was immediately begun, the new structure being erected throughout of brick. The main building is five stories high, 72 by 451 feet, and has a flat roof. Two towers relieve its front, on Social street, where the entire length of the building is 601 feet. On the north is a wing, four stories high, 72 by 202 feet. The greater part of the mill was completed the year of the fire, but since that time further improvements have been made, among the latest being a machine shop in 1889, which is 40 by 100 feet.

The equipments of this establishment are of the best modern make, for the manufacture of fine cotton goods, and, like the one destroyed, the mill is complete in all its departments. In 1889 there were 55,600 spindles, 1,380 looms and 650 operatives. The motive power was steam from a 1,000 horse power George Corliss engine, in addition to 240 horse water power. In 1867 the boarding house opposite the mill was erected and was, at that time, one of the most imposing edifices of its kind in Woonsocket. It is 33 by 93 feet, with an ell 30 by 33, and is three stories high, exclusive of the basement. A part of this building was set aside as a hospital.

In 1884 the new Social office, which had been building two years, was completed and has remained the finest in the state. It was planned and built under the personal direction of the superintendent of the company, Charles Nourse, and by an ill fatality hastened his death March 1st, 1886. At the hour of 3 A.M. the rear part of the office was discovered to be on fire, and as this contained the private rooms of Mr. Nourse, he was so active in his efforts to save it that he brought on a paralytic shock, which terminated fatally just as he was leaving

for his home, and after the fire had been controlled. He was born at Keene, New Hampshire, in 1814, and was a thoroughly skilled mill man, clear headed, and possessing a remarkable amount of energy, which he devoted to the extension of the business of the company; and under his direction, from 1854 until his death, its finest improvements were made. When he became superintendent the company owned 17,000 spindles, which he increased to 125,000 spindles. He had secured an interest in the company and for a number of years prior to his death had also been its president.

The Nourse Mill, erected and owned by the Social Company, on Clinton street, is a worthy memorial to the enterprise of the officer for whom it was named. The ground for these fine brick buildings was broken April 16th, 1882, and five acres were prepared for their site. In November, 1883, the mill was put in use and has since been successfully operated. The main building is 96 by 474 feet, and has three stories, each of which is 16 feet clear in the center. Light is afforded by 382 double windows. A cotton house is 80 by 97 feet and two stories high. The picker room is 50 by 60 feet. The engine and boiler rooms are 49 by 75 feet and 49 by 59 feet. In the former is a 1,200 horse power George Corliss Tandem engine, which is the only motor. The mill has fine machinery, there being 40,000 spindles and 540 looms. The operatives here number 380.

Although this mill is already so capacious, an addition is projected, 150 by 350 feet, and 22 feet clear in its one story, in which will be placed 15,000 spindles, when the Nourse Mill will be one of the largest and most attractive cotton mills in the state.

Dexter Ballou was the proprietor of the old Social Mills until his death in 1849. Five years later the present Social Manufacturing Company was incorporated, and for many years the officers of the corporation were: Orin A. Ballou, president; Henry Lippitt, treasurer; and Charles Nourse, superintendent. The original capital at the time it was chartered was \$150,000, which has been several times increased, being \$1,000,000 in 1889. At this time the affairs of the company were managed by Charles H. Merriman, president; Henry Lippitt, treasurer; Henry Lippitt & Co., agents; William D. Martin, clerk at Providence; George W. Cumnock, superintendent (since June, 1886); and Charles E. Thomas, superintendent of the Globe Mills. The latter have been the property of the Social Company since October, 1876, and have since that time been operated as a part of its manufacturing system.

The Eagle Cotton Mills, on the Blackstone, south of the P. & W. railroad bridge, were established in 1831. That year John W. Buffum leased the site of the Arnold heirs and a mill was built 40 by 60 feet. Another mill was afterward built and, in 1867, the main mill was enlarged to 41 by 198 feet, four stories high, of stone. There were also a weaving room 55 by 72 feet, and an engine room 21 by 43 feet.

In 1888 another weaving room, one story high and 75 by 100 feet, was built and other improvements have been made. The powers are water, 175 horse, and steam, 80 horse. In 1889 the mills were operated on fancy cotton goods, there being 12,464 spindles and 440 looms, and 250 operatives were employed, under the superintendency of George H. Grant, who has had charge since August, 1871.

These mills have had many names, being long called "Buffum's," after the builder. Later they became known as "Law's Mills," in compliment to George Law, the popular manager many years. The Groton Manufacturing Company next owned them, but since May 1st, 1884, the corporate name has been Eagle Mills. Of this firm Charles M. Smith was president, and George M. Smith secretary and treasurer, succeeding J. Y. and A. D. Smith as owners. Previous to these, as owners, from August, 1835, on, were Peter J. Cook and Samuel Shove.

The Clinton Mills, occupying a very fine site on the river below the railroad bridge, date their existence from the spring of 1827. That year Benjamin and Thomas C. Hoppin began the first improvements upon lots which they had purchased of the Lyman estate. November 1st, 1830, they conveyed the property to Edward Carrington, who, three years later, took in John H. Clark as a partner. Subsequently the latter became the sole owner, and in 1845 sold out to George C. Ballou, Orin A. Ballou, Samuel P. Rhodes and Peleg A. Rhodes. In May, 1854, the mills became the property of the Clinton Manufacturing Company and have since been controlled by that corporation. In 1889 Robert Knight was the treasurer, B. B. & R. Knight the New York selling agents, and Ariel C. Thomas superintendent. E. R. and Fred. A. Thomas have been former superintendents.

The Clinton Mills are large, substantial stone buildings, the main mill being 50 by 250 feet, and five stories high. A large center tower adds to its appearance. A picker room, 50 feet square, is two stories high, and there is a cotton house 50 by 125 feet. In 1889 there were 22,000 spindles and 512 looms, operated on cotton sheetings. The motors were water, 250 horse power, and steam, 150 horse power; and 360 operatives were employed.

The Hamlet Mills are at the lower water power of the Blackstone, at Woonsocket. This old cotton manufacturing plant of Hamlet was brought into existence by the building of the Blackstone canal, when one of the contractors, General Edward Carrington, of Providence, saw the advantages of this place for factory purposes. In 1825 and 1826 he purchased several tracts of land and began improving them, having Stephen H. Smith as his resident agent. A fall of 9½ feet was secured by the dam and long raceway they built, yielding nearly 400 horse power. Spencer Mowry contracted to build the first mill, which contained a few thousand spindles. Substantial tenements were built and a mansion erected to make this a complete factory hamlet, from which arose the name of the works. Stephen H. Smith remained at the

head of the concern until 1842, when he was succeeded by George S. Wardwell as the manager of the estate and mills belonging to General Carrington, who died in 1843. He remained here until March, 1859, faithfully discharging his duties, and being one of the most public spirited men of his times. In the year last named Isaac M. Bull, a nephew of General Carrington, became the owner of this property and John A. Bennett took charge of it as manager, and greatly improved the works. He was succeeded as superintendent by Moses P. Roberts and George M. Welles, who remained until the change of ownership. Isaac M. Bull died September 8th, 1884, and a year later the mills and the property immediately connected with it were sold to Tarbell & Harris, who were the owners until January 1st, 1889, when Frank Harris became the sole proprietor. Since July, 1888, John F. Worrall has been the superintendent.

In 1886 a steam engine of 150 horse power was added to the motive power, and since that time new machinery has been supplied. In 1889 the plant embraced about 45 acres of land, the estate nearer the city having been placed in the market for sale as building lots in 1887-8. The works presented a neat appearance and the mills consisted of a main establishment 40 by 276 feet, five stories high, one mill 50 by 100 feet, two stories high, and another 40 by 40 feet, three stories high. There were 18,000 spindles, 387 looms and 225 operatives. The product was fine cotton shirtings and print goods.

The Harris Woolen Mills industry, which for more than half a century has sustained a most important relation to the affairs of Woonsocket, was founded by Edward Harris. As a manufacturer of woolen fabrics his fame was more widely and favorably known than that of any other American mill man. Naturally endowed with many extraordinary qualities, he developed them still more in his active, energetic life, until he had so keen a perception that he anticipated the future in an almost unerring manner, and projected enterprises whose wisdom and success many stood ready to doubt, but which were usually profitably realized. This perceptive ability enabled him to secure men who would heartily co-operate with him in carrying out his plans, and to appropriate all useful means to a successful end, and which enabled him to attain a distinguished eminence which is still universally accorded him. Another remarkable trait in the life of this man was his philanthropic feelings toward the town in which he achieved his success, which led to practical manifestations which will cause his name to be held in grateful remembrance long after the history of his mills shall have been obscured by time. When he passed away, November 24th, 1872, he was not only the chief woolen manufacturer in the Union, but he was also entitled to the distinction of being the foremost citizen of Woonsocket, whose public spirit and progressive disposition had given birth to the era in

which has been so greatly promoted the growth, prosperity and culture of the city.

Edward Harris was born at Lime Rock, this county, October 3d, 1801. In his childhood he removed with his parents to New York state and later to Ohio, spending his youth away from school, and his education was, in a large measure, self-obtained. When of age he returned to Rhode Island and entered the office of his uncle, William Harris, who was a cotton cloth manufacturer, at Valley Falls, his entire capital, at this time, being a stock of good health and twenty-five cents in money. In 1824 he was transferred to the mills of the Harris Brothers at Albion, of which Samuel Harris was the agent, and soon became superintendent. In November, 1828, he became the agent of the Harris Lime Rock Company, continuing in that capacity two years. At the age of 29 years his capital had increased to \$2,500, and borrowing \$1,000 more from his father, he set out to do business for himself.

He came to Woonsocket and March 26th, 1831, purchased the first of his real estate here, it being a building which has become known as "Mill No. 1," and in which he and Edward Seagrave commenced the manufacture of satinets. This site had been improved in 1812 by James Arnold, and the building he then erected was first occupied by Daniel Wilkinson, in the manufacture of card clothing. Amos Whipple was the next occupant, as a machine builder. Rufus & Stephen Thayer, cloth dressers, were the next occupants and owners. March 25th, 1829, the original building was burned and the Harris Mill was soon after erected. In 1889 it was used only for storage purposes.

The satinet business of Seagrave & Harris prospered, and, July 21st, 1835, they purchased three manufacturing sites, known as Lots Nos. 2, 3 and 6. Upon the former Hosea Ballou erected a cotton mill upon a leased site in 1836, selling the building ten years later to Edward Harris, and in a repaired condition it has since been operated as a cotton mill. It is a brick structure and has steam and water power. In 1889 there were in use 11,000 spindles and the product was satines, employing 125 operatives. Lewis M. Smith was the superintendent.

Upon Lot No. 3 Edward Harris erected in 1840 what has become known as Mill No. 2, in which was commenced in 1842 the manufacture of all wool cassimeres in fancy patterns. These goods proved so popular that more room was demanded, and in 1844 he built the stone mill on the west side of the street, which is now known as Mill No. 3. Still greater capacity being necessary to meet the demands for these woolen goods, he completed in 1846 Mill No. 4, and connected the two last with a bridge way. In these three mills he achieved his reputation as a manufacturer of fancy cassimeres and firmly laid the foundation of his subsequent great fortune. He personally inspected

every department of his mills, paid particular attention to designs and patterns for his goods, and using nothing but the best material, produced goods whose beauty and softness of finish was like similar foreign fabrics in nearly every respect.

Several accidents have occurred at mill No. 4. On the 10th of January, 1858, the foundation of the northwest corner gave way and every part of the five stories fell down with a tremendous crash, but fortunately injuring no one. Again, on the 6th of August, 1866, a part of this mill was on fire and five girls had narrow escapes with their lives from the upper story of the building.

In 1889 these woolen mills were operated on fine cassimeres with Daniel W. Senior, as superintendent, and Jarvis H. Arnold, as book-keeper.

In 1850 Edward Harris bought the Elisha Gaskill farm, and Harris avenue was located through the same. On the north side of this, the Harris mansion was built soon after.

In May, 1859, Edward Harris bought the property along Mill river, above the estate of the Social Company, on which was a valuable water privilege, which up to that time appears to have been overlooked by manufacturers. From this originated the name "Harris Mill Privilege," and the subsequent title, "Privilege Mill." In the fall of 1859 he bought other lands along the stream and constructed the large reservoir. In 1860 the foundation of the mill was laid, the building being completed during the war. It is a massive structure of brick, five stories high and 442 feet long, and when set in operation in 1865 was the largest and finest woolen mill in the United States. To the water power of this mill steam power was added, which was generated in five locomotive boilers, each of 65 horse power. September 5th, 1873, one of these boilers exploded, wrecking the engine house on the south side of the mill and killing the fireman, Patrick O'Neil, and a Frenchman. The loss of property was \$20,000.

In 1865-6 most of the other buildings on the Privilege tract were erected, and since that time all the buildings have been improved and kept in good repair. In 1889 the Privilege Mill was operated on fancy cassimeres for men's wear and worsteds, being in every department well equipped. James Ashworth was the superintendent. In all the woolen mills of the company, there were 74 sets of cards and 312 looms. When fully running 1,000 operatives were employed. The plant of these mills contains more than 300 acres of land, and over 200 buildings.

This immense business was carried on personally by Edward Harris until 1862, when it was assumed by the present Harris Woolen Company, which was incorporated that year, with a capital of \$800,000. Of this company Edward Harris was president until his death in 1872, when Oscar J. Rathbun succeeded to that office, which he has since ably filled. Darius D. Farnum, who had been the aid of Edward

Harris in founding these enterprises, was for many years the treasurer of the corporation; and Joseph E. Cole was the agent. In 1889 both the latter offices were performed by Joseph E. Cole, who is one of the veteran mill men of the city.

The Lippitt Woolen Mills rank with the Harris Mills as producing some of the best woolen fabrics manufactured in America, and as early as 1867 the company made an exhibition of fancy cassimeres at the American Institute in New York, of which the *New York Tribune* said: "In quality these goods are equal to any ever made in this country or to any imported." Since that time the mills have been enlarged and the facilities for manufacturing improved until they are among the leading establishments in the city, and their products ever find a ready sale. There were in 1889 20 sets of cards, 94 broad looms and 300 operatives working on fancy cassimeres, worsteds and silk-mixed coatings.

The principal seat of this industry is at the corner of Main and Bernon streets, and chiefly on Lot No. 1, of the so called Arnold and Lyman purchase, near that corner. On this lot the first improvement was made in 1828 by Hosea Ballou, who erected a brick cotton mill, which is yet a part of the plant. Soon after he built a frame structure for a store house; and on the same lot, in 1828, Willis and Lyman A. Cook had a wooden shop. All these buildings stood with their ends to Main street. The Hosea Ballou buildings became the property of Dexter Ballou in 1829, and were used by him after that year. Immediately on the corner of Main and Bernon streets was a frame building in which was the store of Daniel A. Daniels. These three frame buildings were destroyed by fire in April, 1835, but the brick cotton mill remained. In the summer of 1836 Dexter Ballou erected a stone cotton mill upon the site of the Cook machine shop, placing its side to Main street, and, later, extended it to join the old Hosea Ballou brick mill. These now became known as the Harrison Cotton Mills, which name they retained until the property passed to the present management in 1865. That year the Lippitt Woolen Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$200,000, which has been increased to \$400,000. Of this corporation Henry Lippitt has for many years been the president, and Charles H. Merriman the treasurer. In 1889 the affairs of the company at Woonsocket were ably carried on by Superintendents Samuel K. and William H. Bailey, and Erastus Richardson, bookkeeper. Jonathan Andrews was a former superintendent of the mills.

When the Harrison Mills became the property of the Lippitt Company the cotton machinery was removed and the manufacture of woolen goods begun, the mills taking the present name. Soon larger quarters being needed the corner lot at Main and Bernon streets was secured in 1870 for ground on which to build an addition. The brick building which had been erected thereon, after the fire of 1835,

was demolished to make way for the five story brick mill, completed by the Lippitt Company in 1871. It is 48 by 82 feet and gave room for six additional sets of machinery.

The plant of the company was again enlarged, when a lot on the south side of Bernon street was purchased, May 23d, 1872. This street was located September 21st, 1835, the pathway to the river previous to to that time being in the rear of the building standing on the lot purchased. The lot was occupied after 1824 by the machine shop of Thomas Arnold, but in 1836 it became the property of Darius Sibley and Daniel N. Paine, who enlarged the building and made a cotton factory out of it. From this fact it was long known as the Paine Mill, although occupied by him but a few years. The old building was torn down, and in 1873 the Lippitt Company erected on this lot its fine four story office and warehouse. The structure is of brick and stone, 52 by 116 feet, and is very substantial.

The business of the American Worsted Company was established in 1866, by W. H. S. Smith* and R. G. Randall. That year they began the manufacture of worsted braids in a frame building on the island, and succeeded so well that larger quarters were demanded. These were secured in the stone mill which George C. Ballou erected, in 1868, and which was occupied about a dozen years. In June, 1868, the present corporation was chartered with a capital of \$100,000, George C. Ballou, president, and R. G. Randall, treasurer. Subsequently the capital stock was increased to \$250,000 and the business transferred to the present plant on Main street, on the old site of the Woonsocket Machine Company. Here operations are successfully carried on with water and steam as the motive powers. In 1889 the products were dress braids, cardigan jackets and yarns; 3,000 spindles were used in the weaving department. Joseph E. Cole was president and R. G. Randall, treasurer.

The Enterprise Company was organized August 16th, 1870, with an authorized capital of \$500,000, of which \$115,000 was paid in shares of a par value of \$50. J. D. Nichols was chosen president; Reuel P. Smith, treasurer, and S. N. Lougee, superintendent. A lot of ground on River street on the Fairmount farm (formerly Old Maids' Farm) was donated by the proprietors for a site on which were erected buildings of stone, quarried on the farm near by, and thus this became the pioneer interest in this locality. The mill is 50 by 100 feet, three stories high. A boiler and engine room is 39 by 48 feet and two stories high. In this is an engine of 75 horse power, which is the only motor, as these sites have no water power privileges.

In this mill the manufacture of lastings, serges, etc., was begun and carried on to the extent of 35,000 yards per month, 180 hands being employed, at an outlay of about \$50,000 per year, 6,000 pounds

*Mr. Smith was a skillful, practical workman, who died after the business was established on a successful basis.

of wool being consumed weekly. besides 1,500 pounds of cotton yarn. For a long time it was one of three works of the kind in the Union, and the business prospered, but meeting heavy competition, after the lapse of a dozen years. operations were suspended. In October, 1883, the plant was sold to the American Worsted Company for \$42,300.

After standing idle several years the mill was fitted up for the Woonsocket Worsted Mills, composed of Edwin Wilcox and William R. Cordingley, of Boston, and Edwin Farnell, who established their business March 6th, 1887. New and improved machinery for the manufacture of worsted yarns was supplied, and the business has been placed on a successful basis. Edwin Farnell is the superintendent of the 100 operatives employed. In 1888, a neat office was erected at this mill.

The second enterprise in this locality was the planing mill and packing case factory of Charles B. Aldrich, which was removed to this place from Waterford, Mass., in 1872. A three-story building, 120 feet long, was occupied, and the establishment prospered a number of years.

After standing abandoned some time this building was prepared for a mill for the Perseverance Worsted Company, which was incorporated in May, 1883. George F. S. Singleton was elected president, and J. H. Singleton secretary and treasurer. These gentlemen are also the active managers of the business, having learned the art of manufacturing at Grafton, England. Excellent machinery for the manufacture of fine fancy worsted for men's wear has been placed in position, and is used in producing \$400,000 worth of goods per year.

The Glenark Knitting Company became a corporate body in 1882, with a capital of \$100,000. This was increased in 1888 to \$200,000, in order to meet the demand of the rapidly growing business of the company, which has the following officers: C. B. Fillebrown, president; H. A. Follett, treasurer; Frank A. Morrill, superintendent. Work was begun in the manufacture of rubber linings in the old Sewing Machine building, 45 by 100 feet long and four stories high. In 1885 a brick building of like dimensions was erected and the capacity of the works doubled. In the spring of 1888 the company purchased the property of the owner, Joseph Banigan, and in the fall of that year began additional improvements, which were completed in January, 1889. A dye house 40 by 215 feet was erected, in which were placed two 100 horse power boilers. The smoke-stack from this house is 120 feet high and is the most massive in the city. The power in the old buildings was also increased. The works contain 41 spoolers, 170 knitting machines and 250 operatives are employed, making this new industry one of the most prosperous in the city. The products are rubber linings and Jersey cloth, which are placed on the markets by the Boston house.

The Glasgow Hosiery Mills were owned in 1889 by B. Hawkins,

and were employed in the manufacture of cotton, worsted and woolen seamless hosiery. A specialty was made of "fast" black wear. Steam was used as a motor, operating 21 knitting machines and two loopers. W. H. Kelley was the first to carry on this business.

In 1826 Edmund Bacon built an iron foundry near where Bernon street crosses the river, and had in 1827 Rufus Arnold as a partner. They soon failed and the business then was discontinued. Upon this site in 1865 D. B. Pond erected a large frame building which became known as Pond's Warp Mill, and which was operated by the builder on cotton until 1873. It was then used for the manufacture of woolen goods by various parties, sometimes in connection with other mills.

In 1885 the Bradford Manufacturing Company, of which L. C. Bass was the treasurer, and S. C. Lomas superintendent, used part of this building in the manufacture of silk noils and yarns. In 1886 the company was incorporated with a capital of \$50,000 and the old officers continued. The machinery consisted of two sets 60-inch cards and 32 looms, which were operated by steam and water power. In 1887 W. R. Watts, of New York city, succeeded to this business and has since carried it on. W. Archer is the superintendent. A specialty is made of silk machine cloths for wipes. Ten operatives are employed.

The Leicester Knitting Mills occupied the principal part of this building in 1889. These mills are owned by G. H. Baker and C. E. Drew, who established the business in 1883 in Central Block, coming to their present quarters in 1884. About 300 dozen cotton, worsted and woolen ladies' underwear are manufactured daily by the 65 operatives employed. The mills are supplied with 60 knitting and 15 sewing machines.

The business now carried on by the Kendrick Loom Harness Company was established in 1846 by John Kendrick, and, after some opposition was recognized as a separate industry. In 1851 he removed to Providence and established the main factory there, retaining this as a branch factory. After being superintended many years by H. C. Lazelle, it was purchased by him in 1878, and he has since been the proprietor. In 1889 his motor was water and steam, and there were twelve employees. The building occupied was erected in 1817, and was the fifth of a series of improvements made by James Arnold in his efforts to develop the property. Among the earlier occupants were Sayles' Thread Mill and the machine shop of Thomas Arnold, a pioneer builder of cotton machinery.

In 1875 Emmons, Arnold & Co. established another loom harness and reed manufactory, and were succeeded the same year by H. Jeffrey & Co., the proprietors in 1889. A large factory building on Allen street is occupied, and 15 operatives are employed.

A. Howland was a manufacturer of top roll covers, and was succeeded in 1873 by E. F. Taylor, who had the shops several years.

In 1889 Seth S. Getchel was the owner of a factory on Bernon

street for the manufacture of spinning frame and mule cylinders, and L. H. Nourse had a jobbing and repairing shop in the same locality, both industries employing about a dozen hands.

On the "island" a large stone building was erected in 1874 for factory purposes, which was occupied the following year by W. H. Baxter, with his harness and carriage trimming business, which was established in 1858. This and other small industries have found a place in the building. The Woonsocket Oilless Saddle Company, George A. Metcalf, manager, was on Park avenue in 1889.

A shop for the manufacture of carriages, built by H. C. Marsh, near the "Clinton Flats," was bought by J. C. Fisher, who enlarged it, in 1884, and supplied machinery to be operated by steam power. In 1887 Stewart Smith and Donald Logan became the proprietors, and have extended the works, employing electric power. The shops have a working capacity for 25 men.

In 1874 Charles W. Talcott established his plumbing and steam fitting business at Woonsocket, having a small shop under the Providence & Worcester railroad depot. Since 1882 he has occupied his present spacious shops in the same locality, and has extended his business until 50 men are employed in the different departments of the factory. The Woonsocket Brass Furnace Company, James Greenhalgh, manager, has its shops in the rear of No. 129 Main street.

The Mason Soap Works date their corporate existence from August 6th, 1877, when Thomas A. Buell became the proprietor and has since carried them on. The business was established in the spring of 1838 by Stephen N. and William Mason and was owned by them until March, 1843, when Stephen N. became the sole owner, and so continued many years. He was a prominent, influential citizen, active in the affairs of the town, until his removal to Providence in 1876. The works have been twice destroyed by fire—in 1842 and in 1888—but have been rebuilt to a better condition than before their destruction. Mill and family soaps are manufactured.

Near this industry are the works of the Woonsocket Brush Company, P. E. and W. S. Thayer, proprietors. This business was established on Main street by A. Cook, but since 1880, the shop on Allen street has been occupied, John W. Abbott being the first owner there. The present firm has been the proprietors since 1884. Mill brushes, for cleaning machinery, are made a specialty. Steam power is used and 15 hands are employed.

The Perforated Pad Company was incorporated in November, 1882, with a capital of \$40,000. Palmer Brown was elected president, and C. H. Horton, treasurer. These officers, with the addition of E. C. Delabarre, secretary, and C. L. Bailey, superintendent, served in 1889. The company carries on the manufacture of harness parts, covered by patents granted R. O. Burgess, and its yearly output is about \$100,000 worth of goods. A three story frame building, 40 by 60 feet, on the

old furnace lot, is occupied and 60 hands are employed. The motor is steam.

F. A. Colwell's Paper Box Factory is in the same locality. In December, 1882, this industry was begun by Palmer Brown, four hands only being employed. The present proprietor has extended the business, until, in 1889, there were 60 employees, producing 10,000 boxes per day, making this one of the leading minor interests of the city.

The business of the Woonsocket Baking Company was established in Bernon by U. L. Peck & Co. In 1855 A. D. Vose, W. A. Burlingame, and E. M. Ballou purchased it and transferred the plant to its present site, on Monument Square. Here it became very prosperous, and in 1867, when A. D. Vose & H. M. Grout were the proprietors, 14 men were employed. The present company has greatly extended the business, employing electricity as the motive power. Frank A. Cooke is superintendent and R. O. Cooke treasurer of the company.

In 1865 Edward Harris erected a number of buildings on his "Privilege" property, one being intended for saw and grist mills: a large two-story brick structure was designed for a machine shop, and the connecting wing for a furnace. These have since been occupied for various purposes and some of them have frequently been unoccupied. The same year Nathaniel Elliott put up several manufacturing buildings also on North Main street, but nearer the business part of the town. One of these was three stories high and 50 by 105 feet. It was occupied by J. S. Clark for his bobbin factory; N. Elliott as a planing mill, and William E. Coe for a tape and binding factory. He employed 13 looms and 20 operatives. The sash and blind factory of William E. Hubbard occupied the second building, which was 36 by 72 feet; and the grist mill of Dexter Clark & Co. the third building. In these have occurred many changes of firms, business and ownership of property.

In 1868 Chase & Clark began the manufacture of patent power and hand loom shuttles and bobbins, continuing until 1870, when A. D. Clark became the owner. In June, 1877, he died and the Clark Shuttle Works were then carried on half a dozen years more by M. W. A. Clark, when the machinery was removed from town.

The business of the Woonsocket Shuttle Company was established in 1879 by David Bass and M. Hawkins. In 1881 they sold out to John Johnston and John Shambow, who began operations with the above name. They occupy a part of one of the Harris buildings and manufacture all kinds of shuttles, giving employment to 15 men.

The Woonsocket Spool and Bobbin Company was incorporated in May, 1883, with a capital of \$100,000 and the following officers: Doctor A. W. Buckland, president; David Bass, treasurer; Lewis C. Bass, secretary; Benoni Hawkins, superintendent. After operating several years in one of the Harris buildings they purchased, in 1885, the Nathaniel Elliott property, and erected new buildings in addition to

those already there, to adapt them to their business. Here the manufacture of all kinds of spools, bobbins and shuttles has since been extensively carried on, employment being given to more than 100 persons. In 1889 A. W. Buckland was the president; D. M. Edwards, treasurer; and David Bass, superintendent.

The old Hubbard planing mill, on this property, was occupied by A. C. Sibley, who has been the tenant since 1885. His business was established in 1879, in the "Privilege" building. All kinds of joiners' mill work is made and 24 men are employed.

On Allen street a planing mill is operated by Daniel S. Fuller, in the manufacture of blinds, door and window frames. The business was established in 1879. Steam from a 40-horse boiler is the motor and four men find occupation.

Since 1884 A. B. & W. E. Capron have operated the grain mill on Arnold street, consuming five car loads of wheat per week. The motor is steam.

Among the industries of a recent period which have been discontinued was the American Twist Drill Company. The business was established in 1865 by John and Thomas Worrall and carried on by them until 1874, when the company was organized with Amos Sherman, president; T. H. Worrall, treasurer and agent. The factory was last in one of the Harris buildings, but after 1880 the machinery was removed out of the state.

The Woonsocket Horse Nail Company was incorporated in 1875 with a capital of \$100,000. Lyman A. Cook was the president; F. M. Perkins, secretary and treasurer; and Joseph Banigan, agent. George W. Miller as superintendent took charge of the works in the summer of 1877, and for several years the business was successfully carried on in a building now forming a part of the Glenark Mills. Here also was the Narragansett Horse Nail Company, whose affairs were superintended by George L. Hall; but both industries have passed away.

The Hautin Sewing Machine Company, in which Lyman A. Cook and Joseph Banigan were also largely interested, had its factory on this site until 1886. An unsuccessful effort was made, at a heavy outlay, to manufacture a wax thread sewing machine for leather workers, and was not given up until the machine was shown to be impracticable in the hands of unskilled operators. January 28th, 1886, the stock was sold in the New York market, and a new company was there organized, with a capital of \$250,000, to be known as the Wardwell Sewing Machine Company. This name was selected in compliment to Simeon W. Wardwell, the superintendent of the old company, who had invented an improved sewing machine, which the new company purposed to manufacture. The present company was incorporated under the laws of New York, and chose as its first officers: Joseph Banigan, president; Charles H. Reeves, treasurer; F. M. Wells, secre-

tary. Mr. Wardwell continued as superintendent, and the works remained at Glenark site until September, 1887, when Edwin J. Pierce, Jr., became the superintendent, and new factory quarters were secured in the lower Bernon Mill. In November, 1888, Joseph Banigan withdrew from the company, and in January, 1889, Clarence H. Scrymser, of New York, succeeded him as president.

The company has added to the manufacture of the sewing machine, models, tools and parts of small patents in which skilled labor is demanded. It has also lately engaged in the manufacture of the Columbian Bar-Lock Type Writer, with capacity to produce 300 per week, and employing 200 men. In August, 1889, a new plant, now the factory of the Woonsocket Shuttle Company, was occupied. It is spacious, well appointed and has a large steam power.

The Woonsocket Machine and Press Company.—In 1825 Willis and Lyman A. Cook, two young men who had learned the machinist's trade at Valley Falls, came to Woonsocket and engaged to work in the shop of Thomas Arnold, which had been opened two years previously in a building which stood near the corner of Main and Bernon streets. At the end of three years they associated Willing Vose with them, and, forming the firm of Willis Cook & Co., opened a factory of their own, in the same locality in which they carried on the machine and foundry business, until they were burned out in 1835. A new site was now selected, farther north, where is now the property of the American Worsted Company, where larger shops were built which became known as the Woonsocket Furnace. Soon after Willing Vose withdrew, and the Cook brothers continued the sole owners until January, 1868, when they sold the works to Simeon S. Cook. In October, 1873, they passed into the hands of a company, organized to operate them, under the name of the Woonsocket Machine Company. The capital stock of this corporation was \$200,000, and as the scope of manufacture was extended to embrace a greater variety of machinery, its operations soon demanded larger quarters. These were secured in the new plant of the company at Fairmount. The first building there was completed in the fall of 1879, and the entire works were transferred to the new site in the course of a few years.

In 1865 George W. Miller, a practical machinist, began work at Woonsocket, locating on the "island" in 1866, where his shop was afterward merged with the rubber works. In 1879 he began building rotary cloth presses, which had been perfected by him, occupying shops on the machine company's lot. January 1st, 1884, he consolidated his interests with those of the machine company, and the new organization now took the name of the Woonsocket Machine and Press Company, of which Stephen N. Mason continued president, and George W. Miller became superintendent. William S. Hopkins has also served many years as the treasurer.

The plant, which embraces five acres of land, has been well im-

proved to adapt it to the needs of the business. The shops are substantial and well appointed, the main building being three stories high, 50 by 130 feet, with an annex 60 by 100 feet, one story high. The pattern house is 50 by 100 feet, and two stories high. The motive power is steam from a powerful engine. In addition to the building of presses, machinery of all kinds for cotton and woolen mills is manufactured. From 150 to 200 men find profitable employment.

The Doctor Seth Arnold Medical Corporation was formed August 13th, 1872, with a capital of \$100,000, to succeed to the business of Doctor Seth Arnold, as manufacturers of proprietary medicines. The incorporators were Doctor Seth Arnold, L. W. Ballou, James M. Cook, William G. Arnold and William M. Weeks. Doctor Seth Arnold remained at the head of the corporation until his death, October 31st, 1883. He was educated as a regular physician, but in 1842 began the manufacture of his patent medicines, which he continued alone until the date above given. In 1868 he sold the right to his "Balsam" to Gillman Brothers of Boston, and since that time the operations have been limited to the manufacture of "Arnold's Cough Killer," "Anti-Bilious Pills," and "Soothing Cordial."

The first place of business was on Greene street, but since 1875 the fine laboratory on Park avenue has been occupied. The building has a fine site and is attractive in its appearance and surroundings. It is a frame 40 by 60 feet, and contains fine offices and store rooms, in addition to the manufacturing departments. The affairs of the company are prosperous, and its products are largely sold in all parts of the country. In 1889 the officers were: Olney Arnold, president and treasurer; Alexander S. and Seth Arnold, secretaries.

The Bailey Wringing Machine Company, on Social and Clinton streets, was chartered in June, 1865, with a capital of \$250,000, in shares of \$100 each. John Paine Whipple was the first treasurer, but died not long after the company was formed. The article which has given the corporation its existence and prosperity was the invention of Selden A. Bailey, a poor mechanic, in 1859, at New London, Conn. The following year he moved to Wrentham, Mass., where the firm of Bailey & Sayles was formed and the wringer manufactured on a larger scale, continuing until the death of his partner, in 1863. The following spring Mr. Bailey became a resident of Woonsocket and joined Simeon S. and B. M. Cook in forming the firm of Bailey, Cook & Co., to manufacture the wringer still more extensively. Work was begun in a shop on the "island" and the business soon gave evidence of such large possibilities that this company was organized and a new factory site secured. In the fall of 1865 a part of the present plant was purchased of Willis and Lyman A. Cook, who became interested in the new company, the latter serving as the first president.

The shops on this property were erected in 1845 by Whipple and William Metcalf, skillful builders of cotton machinery, who had pre-

viously occupied shops at Globe and near Market Square, and where they had prospered beyond the capacity of their quarters. In their new place of business they were less successful, and sold the property in 1856 to the Messrs. Cook. From that time until the spring of 1866 the buildings had been occupied by various parties. The expectations of the Bailey Company were fully realized and, in 1876, the works employed 60 men. At that time the officers were George W. Jenckes, president; William H. Bailey, secretary; S. A. Bailey, treasurer, and J. R. Bailey, superintendent. Fifty thousand wringers were produced annually.

Here were also, about this time, the works of the Bailey Tool Company, which manufactured all kinds of carpenter's tools, and operated from 1872 until 1880, when this part of the business was sold to the Standard Rule & Level Company, and the interests removed to New Britain, Conn.

The Relief Washing Machine Company also had its origin in the enterprise at this place, and was incorporated May 27th, 1875, with Doctor Ariel Ballou president; Selden A. Bailey, treasurer, and Daniel B. Pond, secretary and managing agent. In subsequent years their goods were manufactured out of town.

The works of the Bailey Wringing Company have been improved and extended to give still greater capacity. In 1889 the main building, which is 40 by 120 feet and three stories high, was supplied with a hydraulic elevator, the first in the city. A well appointed office on Social street was erected in 1884, and the equipments have made the production of 225,000 wringers per year possible. In 1889 100 men were employed, and the affairs of the company were directed by Joseph Banigan, who succeeded L. A. Cook in 1885 as president; George Reuter, Jr., treasurer; Reuel P. Smith, A. B. Warfield, James Murray and Henry F. Lippitt. A. F. White was the superintendent, and James S. Black, the bookkeeper.

The manufacture of the Bailey wringers at Woonsocket brought into existence another industry whose development and extent has done more to spread the name of the city abroad than all the other industries combined. The rubber rolls used in the wringers were at first made elsewhere, but S. S. Cook determined that they should be made here. His success in their manufacture on a small scale in the fall of 1864 led to making other mould rubber work, in which Lyman A. Cook and Joseph Banigan were interested with him. From this sprang the Woonsocket Rubber Works. In the course of a few years S. S. Cook disposed of his interests to his associates, who placed this industry in the care of the Woonsocket Rubber Company, which was incorporated in 1867, with a capital of \$100,000. Of this company Lyman A. Cook was president and Joseph Banigan, general agent, and, through their untiring energy, the business was made a success from the time the manufacture of rubber boots and shoes was begun.

Within ten years the works at the "island" covered one and a half acres, one of the buildings erected being of brick, four stories high, and 50 by 160 feet in dimensions. In 1876 130 cases of work were produced daily and the pay roll for labor amounted to \$15,000 per month. In 1882 it became necessary to enlarge the works, and, as suitable ground could not be procured at the old plant, a part of the manufacture was transferred to Millville, Mass., and, since that time, the rubber boots of the company have been made at that place. At the time this change was effected L. A. Cook disposed of his interest in the company to Joseph Banigan, who now became the ruling spirit in this enterprise.

In January, 1889, the works employed 800 hands, mostly males, and the pay roll was more than \$25,000 per month. The excellence of the products of the Woonsocket company caused a demand for still greater capacity and the erection of new works was now urged. After some agitation of the question of a site, the Buffum Island lot of 20 acres was purchased in March, 1889, on which to erect a new plant. In July of this year the first buildings were here begun and consist of a main structure, 82 by 360 feet, with two wings at the ends of the same, each 50 by 250 feet. All of them are of brick, resting on granite foundations, and are four stories high. The twelve acres of floor space will be fully occupied, and, when completed, these will be the largest and best appointed rubber works in the world. More than 1,500 men will be employed, thus largely promoting the growth of Woonsocket.

To keep pace with the growing demands of the business the capital stock of the company has been increased from time to time, being \$1,200,000 in 1889. At this time the affairs were managed by Joseph Banigan, president and general agent; Frederick Cook, treasurer; Frederick T. Comee and P. J. Conley, superintendents. In the latter capacity John F. Holt has also served.

CHAPTER IX.

THE TOWN AND CITY OF WOONSOCKET—(Concluded).

The Press.—Education.—Public Libraries.—Churches.—Societies and Lodges.—The Woonsocket Hospital.—Cemeteries.—Military Affairs.—Bands.—Soldiers' Monument.—Grand Army of the Republic.—Sons of Veterans.—Biographical Sketches.

THE periodical press of Woonsocket has been an important factor in its social and commercial history ever since the first venture was made in 1833. That year the *Weekly Patriot* was founded and it has been continued to the present time as one of the ablest rural papers in New England. Its proprietors were Sherman & Wilder, who established a publication office in the old Rathbun Block, on Main street. In a short time William N. Sherman became the sole owner and editor, his associate retiring to form the firm of Hapgood & Wilder, who began, in 1835, the publication of the second paper in the town, *The Rhode Island Advocate*. This enterprise succeeded but nine months, and at the end of that time the *Patriot* was again alone in the journalistic field several years.

Early in 1836 the publication of the *Rainbow* was begun by I. Robinson, with N. Robinson as editor. It was a four page semi-monthly sheet, devoted to "Literary Miscellany and the Arts," and was printed in a room over the post office. On the 16th of April, 1836, it claimed to have 1,000 subscribers at one dollar each, having begun five issues before with but one subscriber, but at the end of a year it was discontinued.

The *Independent*, a paper advocating free suffrage, was the next to claim patronage. It was removed here from Providence, during the Dorr times, and was published a few months only by Walter Sherman. Its office was in the Union Building.

Near the same time *The Woonsocket Sentinel* and the *Thompsonian Advocate* was begun, its first issue being February 16th, 1842. It was devoted to the "Reformed practice of Medicine, Health, News, Temperance and Miscellany." The paper was issued weekly, by Mason & Vose, and was a folio of 20 wide columns, \$1.50 per year. The editors were Willing Vose and Doctor G. W. Davis. Josiah Perkins had charge of the Washingtonian Department. In December, 1842, Doctor J. M. Aldrich was added as another associate editor and the columns of the paper now teemed with brilliant and aggressive articles on the Thompsonian system of medicine. In March, 1843, a

new set of editors took charge, but in the course of a year the publication was suspended for lack of patronage.

The *News-Letter*, published by Erastus Fisher in 1850, was the next venture, whose existence was not prolonged beyond the year in which it began.

An agricultural semi-monthly, *The Farm and Fireside*, next entered the lists, January 5th, 1867. It was published by S. S. & G. W. Foss, from the office of the *Patriot*, and was an able and enterprising periodical. Failing to receive proper support it was continued but one year.

Until 1873 the *Weekly Patriot* had an almost undisputed control of the newspaper patronage, having some years as many as 9,000 subscribers. This success was achieved by the ability and enterprise of its editor, Samuel S. Foss. He was born at West Boylston, Mass., August 15th, 1821, and after obtaining an academic education entered the office of the *Patriot* as an apprentice, in the spring of 1837. Three years later he was an associate editor, and in 1841, purchased the paper from William N. Sherman, its founder. At that time it had a circulation of 500 and a poorly equipped office. In form it was a six column folio and in politics it was whig. He added improvements from time to time until it was one of the best offices in the country, using in October, 1873, the first folding machine in the state. In 1855 he removed the *Patriot* from the Rathbun Building to the Waterman Block, which he purchased in 1865, when it became known as the *Patriot Building*. This remained the home of the paper until some time after the death of Mr. Foss, August 6th, 1879. He was a man of strong and fertile brain, immense industry and so persistent in his purposes that he commanded success. Though stern in his principles and of unbending integrity, he was warm hearted and steady in his friendships, which caused him to be highly esteemed.

German W. Foss, a twin brother of S. S., now took charge of the *Patriot* and conducted it until his death in 1880. Later, Herbert E. Holmes edited the papers for the Foss estate, which sold out to the Patriot Printing Company in March, 1881. Of this firm William H. Goodale and T. H. Mann were the managers. August 4th, 1886, George B. Arnold became the proprietor and the paper was edited by L. B. Pease. January 17th, 1889, the latter became the proprietor and since that time has issued the paper as the weekly edition of the *Daily Evening Reporter*, though retaining the name of *Patriot*. It is an eight page sheet of 64 long columns, well edited and is independent in politics. The paper is well sustained, retaining much of its former large rural patronage.

The *Daily Patriot* was established in 1876 by S. S. Foss, the first issue being on the evening of April 3d, as a four page, 20 column sheet, at one cent per copy. This paper at once found a popular place in the community, for it was enterprising and attractive. As

an adjunct of it and to provide still better facilities Mr. Foss constructed, at his own expense, a telegraph line to Providence, opening an office in the *Patriot* Building, June, 1876, for the transmission of news direct. April 3d, 1878, the paper was enlarged to six columns per page, and was otherwise improved to meet the wants of its increasing patrons. On the 15th of March, 1881, the *Daily Patriot* was sold to L. B. Pease, who merged it with the *Evening Reporter*, of which it had been so keen a rival until 1880, that many poignant passages appeared in their columns.

The *Evening Reporter* was the first daily paper published at Woonsocket. Its first issue was October 1st, 1873, as a small four-column folio, selling for one cent per copy. L. B. Pease was the editor and proprietor, and under his well directed management it has since remained, becoming one of the best newspaper properties in the state. On the 20th of March, 1876, the paper was enlarged to a five-column folio, and soon afterward reported a circulation of more than 3,000 copies. Further enlargements were made October 1st, 1879, to six columns; April 2d, 1883, to seven columns; and December 16th, 1884, to eight columns. At this time a morning edition was started but discontinued after four days. In 1889 the *Reporter* had an average daily circulation of 5,747 copies. It is printed in a finely equipped office in the American Block, receiving its Associate Press dispatches by special wire. Its local news corps is well organized and in charge of trained men, George A. Smith being managing editor, and Major J. W. Smyth and F. W. Thurber associates. Arthur S. Pease is the business manager.

The *Valley Republican* was begun as a two cent daily April 26th, 1886, and was a large seven-column folio. At the end of four days the price was reduced to one cent, the size being maintained. It was published by Goss & Mann, and printed in the *Patriot* office. When that plant was sold to George B. Arnold, August 4th, 1886, the paper was discontinued. It had good press privileges and was a fine, well edited sheet, but lacked patronage to make it a paying venture. This was the last attempt to establish a daily at Woonsocket.

The *Sunday Journal*, issued May 3d, 1885, was the first Sunday paper published in the city. Its proprietors were Edward B. Condon and Maxime L. Bouret, but at the end of four weeks the former sold his interest to his partner, who continued four weeks longer, when the publication was suspended. It was an attractive 28 column, four page paper, but failed to receive the patronage it claimed.

Newton's Textile Gazette, a paper devoted to the interests of mill men, was established in July, 1883, as a monthly of 28 columns. In April, 1885, its issue as a semi-monthly was begun and continued until October, 1888, since which time it has been a weekly. In connection with its book premiums, "Newton's Practical Spinner," "Newton's Carder" and "Newton's Weaver," it has attained a large circulation,

its list showing names from 29 states. Charles M. Newton has continued the editor and proprietor.

The *High School Record* was established by the pupils of the high school in September, 1884, and has since been published monthly, during the school year, by the pupils of the junior and senior classes. It is a neat eight-page journal, of 24 columns, filled with matter pertaining to the school interests of the city.

The *Courier Canadien* was the pioneer French paper in the city, whose publication was continued about six months in 1880. The proprietors were Gagnon & Archambault, with C. Tetreault as the business manager. The issue was twice per week and the paper was well edited, but was not sufficiently supported to continue at this place. It was removed to Worcester and consolidated with a paper of that city; and future attempts to establish a French paper at Woonsocket have been equally unsuccessful, each of the two subsequent ventures being of short duration.

In 1889, Joseph U. Giguere had a well ordered French and English book and job office, which had been established several years; William H. Goodale & Co. were the proprietors of a fine, large steam book and job printing house; and Carl C. Wheelock had a job office. These and the *Reporter's* establishment afford splendid printing facilities for the people at Woonsocket.

Since the Quakers predominated among the early settlers of this section, and they believed that the welfare of the community depended upon the education of its citizens, it is but natural to look to them for the first efforts to establish and maintain what would readily develop into a system of free schools. Accordingly, we find in their records, on this matter: "6th mo., 1771. It is thought necessary yt poor children be schooled."

"4th mo., 1777, Moses Farnum, Moses Brown, Thomas Lapham, Job Scott, Elisha Thornton, Samuel Aldrich, George Arnold, Antepast Earle and David Steere are appointed to draw up a plan for establishing a *free school* among Friends."

This committee reported, two months later, that the donation of Rachel Thayer be used toward the support of a school; that subscriptions for that purpose be received at each preparative meeting; and that a teacher be procured at once. It was further recommended that proper measures be taken in regard to the places for holding the schools, the pupils who should attend, the rules which should govern them and the teachers to be employed. The report was given a favorable acceptance and the meeting appointed a school committee, which was probably the first in northern Rhode Island. It was composed of Thomas Steere, Moses Farnum, David Steere, Moses Brown, Ezekiel Comstock, Benjamin Arnold, Rufus Smith, Daniel Cass, George Smith, Samuel Aldrich, Gardner Earle, David Buffum and Thomas Lapham, Jr.

Under their direction schools for the poor were taught and the way was paved for a general free school system, to be maintained by the towns. The time for such a movement seemed to have come in 1800, when the town of Smithfield voted an appropriation of \$2,200 for the maintenance of 24 schools, which should be free to all. This measure appears to have met the approval of a majority of the citizens, for a similar sum was voted, for the same purpose, in August, 1802. But for some reason there was brought about an antagonistic sentiment which was so strong that a special meeting was called the following month, and the vote was repealed. This action discouraged the friends of free schools, and for some time their support, by the town, was not attempted. But through the zeal and enterprise of some public-spirited women, a free school was maintained several years more. In other localities the more progressive neighbors united and had private schools in their houses, sometimes with success, but at other times, with the indifferent teachers in charge, these schools were mere travesties. However, the general effect was good, and when the benefits of an education, as revealed in the academies which were now maintained, became apparent, there was formed an unchangeable purpose that all should enjoy the privilege of attending school. This determination became so strong, after 1820, that it forced the acceptance of free schools as permanent institutions of the town.

The first of the academies which helped to create this sentiment was located near Slatersville, and the genial and learned Elisha Thornton, the Quaker minister of that period, was the principal. For 30 years prior to 1800 he labored there untiringly to promote the cause of education, and succeeded in imparting mental and moral enlightenment to many young men who afterward took up the work in other localities as teachers or as active patrons of free schools.

In its own locality the academy at Cumberland Hill radiated an influence which was equally conspicuous. The impress of such teachers as Doctor Ariel Ballou and Ira B. Peck was potent in developing a sentiment favorable for general education; and after these principals had retired from the academy and became business men of Woonsocket, they were among the most active in promoting free schools of the town.*

The old Smithfield Academy at Union Village exerted a more direct influence upon Woonsocket than either of the foregoing, and was, practically, for many years, the high school of the place. For a long time it maintained the distinction of having cabinets of minerals and chemicals equal to those of Brown University, and had also fine apparatus. The institution had its origin in an act of the general assembly, passed in February, 1810, when Peleg Arnold, Richard Steere, Ezekiel Comstock, Joel Aldrich, John N. C. Baxter and David

* Ira B. Peck became distinguished as an author of genealogical works, and was also a noted antiquarian.

Aldrich were incorporated as the trustees of the Smithfield Academy, with power to hold property to the amount of \$5,000. The act also authorized Peleg Arnold, Marcus Arnold and George Aldrich to raise by lottery the sum of \$1,500 for the erection of buildings. This lottery was divided into two classes, the first being managed by George Aldrich and Arnold Paine. It was not successful, and the receipts were not enough to cover their personal expenses. The second class was managed by George Aldrich and Marcus Arnold with more fortunate results. They were able to pay all expenses and half the cost of building the academy. The other half was paid by Joel Aldrich, who subsequently lay claim to the ownership of the building; and when it was abandoned for school purposes it was sold by his heirs, the purchaser removing it to convert it into a dwelling.

In 1811 the school was opened with David Aldrich, a son of Joel, as the teacher. He died in 1814, and Josiah Clark was the next teacher, remaining but a short time. John Thornton was the next principal, and remained six years. He was a son of Elisha Thornton, the former principal of the old Slatersville Academy, and like his father was a learned man. But unlike his father he was severe in his manner and methods, which affected his popularity.

The next principal was George D. Prentice, who afterward became so favorably known as the poet-editor of the *Louisville Journal*. He is remembered as a successful teacher and genial companion, who delighted to ramble over the hills when not in the school room. It is said that besides "teaching the young idea how to shoot," he was an expert at shooting with the pistol at marks in the woods. Caleb Ward Wilson was another esteemed teacher, but soon relinquished the place on account of poor health. Christopher Robinson was a successful principal, abandoning the teacher's profession for that of the law, which opened for him a wider field for the exercise of his talents.

The principalship of James Bushee, being so long continued, gave the most character to the academy. He took charge of the school in 1830 and remained until 1853. After his retirement the mission of the academy appears to have been ended, and it was soon after permanently closed. Mr. Bushee was a thorough educator and labored effectively in moulding the character and directing the mental training of hundreds of youths who attended his school. He removed to a neighboring state, but in 1882 returned to Union Village, and for six years taught a small private school. Here, near the scenes of his former labors, he died December 20th, 1888, aged 83 years. A fine row of linden trees, which he had planted, marks the site of the old academy.

Under a condition of things which had limited the attendance at school to but a few, there was naturally a preponderance of ignorant youth, uncouth if not vulgar in manner, and having but a vague idea of the relations which should exist between pupil and teacher. When

the free school system here went into effect the population was in a process of development, reaching a point where physical development was considered paramount to mental culture, and hence the first teachers of these schools were not especially noted for their learning. One of the chief requisites which they must possess if they wished to be employed was muscular development, so that they could effectually control their schools. But, happily, a better state of affairs soon prevailed, and "book learning" among teachers and pupils was given a proper place in the economy of school government. The standard for qualification on the part of teachers was elevated, and the community learned to esteem those whose skill and not their strength enabled them to "keep" school.

When the free schools were established there were within the limits of the present city of Woonsocket eight districts, two on the old Smithfield side and six on the old Cumberland side. In the former part the schools were taught at Globe and at Bernon. At the latter place a building was leased from the old Woonsocket Company in 1832, which was used for more than 30 years, and the schools taught in it were generally excellent. In 1876, a new site for the Bernon school was secured on one of the hills on that side of the river, where a very fine brick structure was erected, which was first occupied in September, 1876. Seven years later the value of this property, on Grove street, was reported as \$14,808. The old school house site has become the property of the Presbyterian church.

The fine school house at Globe was built in 1841, and for 17 years the schools kept in it were supported chiefly by the state fund, there being, consequently, but short terms. Later more interest was manifested and longer terms were taught by better teachers. In 1874 a very fine new school edifice was erected for this part of the town on Providence street at a cost of more than \$15,000. This house was appropriately dedicated April 22d, 1875, and the surroundings have since been improved.

On the Cumberland side there were in 1828 three districts, which were soon subdivided until there were six districts. Of these, No. 1 embraced that part around the "falls." Dexter Ballou was the committee man and there were 198 pupils. No. 2 included first Social and Jenckesville, but the latter being set off was called No. 17. There were 74 pupils and Nelson Arnold had charge of the affairs of this district. No. 2 had Smith Arnold as committee man and 70 pupils. No. 3 embraced the country part of the town, with 84 pupils and Reuben Darling committee man. In 1838 district No. 19 was formed out of No. 1, there being 145 pupils, and Ariel Ballou was the committee man. Two years later the sixth district was formed out of No. 2 (the "Social") and was called No. 20. Joseph Smith was the first committee man. In none of the above districts was there a noteworthy school building, and several of them rented houses for school pur-

poses. In 1845 the pupils in the six districts numbered 1,015 and \$997.95 was used in the support of the schools,

The following year a movement was set on foot to consolidate districts Nos. 1, 19, 2 and 20, but the end was not accomplished until the fall of 1849. November 30th, that year, the organization was fully effected, and the first officers chosen were: John Boyden, moderator; Olney Arnold, clerk; Elijah B. Newell, treasurer; Christopher Robinson, Bethuel A. Slocumb, Robert Blake, trustees. Meantime, a high school building was being put up for the use of the new district on a large lot donated for this purpose by Edward Harris. It was a frame, 47 by 50 feet, three stories high, and cost, when fully completed, about \$13,000. The first school in it was taught in the winter of 1849, and it was used until its destruction by fire October 16th, 1875. At that time the property with its fixtures was valued at \$25,000. The school was then transferred to the brick block of the Social Company until a new house could be erected. The present high school is on the old site, which has a central location on high ground. It is a stately two story edifice, erected in 1876 by Nathaniel Elliott, after plans drawn by General William R. Walker, of Providence, and cost to complete nearly \$40,000. The material is pressed brick and stone, resting on granite foundations, forming a most substantial structure, 74 by 78 feet, with extending entrance ways, making the entire length 105 feet. The interior of the building is divided into eight spacious rooms, which are finely finished and well supplied with furniture of modern construction.

In other parts of the city school buildings of pleasing architecture have in recent years been erected, and in 1889 there were in all 14 buildings whose aggregate value was about \$150,000. These school houses were known as the High School, on Boyden street, Grove street, Providence street, Hope street, North Main street, Social street, Jenckesville, Arnold street, High street, Fairmount, Park avenue, Clinton street, Summer street and Union, on Mendon Road; and in these buildings 45 teachers were employed.

The consolidation of part of the districts of the town proved so satisfactory that efforts were made as early as 1876 to form a complete union of all the districts. But that desirable result was not secured until half a dozen years later. At the June town meeting in 1882 the Reverends Charles J. White, Eugene E. Thomas, Charles Nason, Alexander Anderson and Joseph L. Miller were appointed a committee, instructed to report on the feasibility of the consolidation, which was strongly recommended by them. An act was passed by the general assembly in January, 1883, authorizing the measure, and the consummation of the union has been attended with the best results. The standard of the schools has been elevated, and still greater proficiency has been attained. The course of study pursued in these schools is very comprehensive, and the graduates from the high school give evi-

dence of a training equal to that of other first-class schools. From 80 to 90 pupils are enrolled in this school yearly. The principals have been men of learning and reputation as teachers, whose services have usually been properly recognized. Among them have been Joseph Smith, William H. Farrar, H. R. Pierce, Charles A. Chase, Martin A. Way, Benjamin Baker, A. J. Eaton, Miles Whittlesey, William F. Palmer and J. W. V. Rich, the latter, with three associate teachers, having charge of the school in 1889.

In 1888 the enrollment of pupils in all the schools was 2,697 and there was an increase in the percentage of attendance, while the interest in the cause of education was noticeably greater. This condition has, to a considerable extent, been brought about by the systematic and well-directed labors of the superintendents of the schools. Those who have so served have been the Reverends Ebenezer Douglas, Robert Murray, Jr., C. J. White, E. E. Thomas, Mr. Nathan T. Verry and the present energetic superintendent, Frank E. McFee. In the discharge of these duties he has the hearty support of the school committee, composed, in 1889, of L. L. Chilson, chairman; George A. Smith, clerk; James S. Read, Edgar M. Slocomb, Dr. Robert G. Reed, Frank E. Farnum, William L. Whipple, Aram J. Pothier and James Murray.

The appropriations for the support of the schools have been exceedingly liberal, in recent years never being less than \$20,000, and being from all sources available, in 1888, as much as \$34,196.33. A portion this amount has been set aside for the maintenance of evening schools free to all who may choose to attend. These schools were first opened October 4th, 1885, to continue 50 evenings per year, with three sessions per week. More than 300 persons, of ages from 15 to 50 years, have availed themselves of the advantages of these schools by being regular attendants. In many instances the rudiments of a common school education have thus been acquired, and the utility of the schools has been so fully recognized that they have become a part of the educational system of the city.

The establishment of a manual training school is also projected, several funds for that purpose being available. One of these was created by the will of Rachel F. Harris, dated January 27th, 1846, in which she bequeathed, in trust, to Edward Harris, John Boyden and Ariel Ballou, 30 shares of the P. & W. R. R. Company's stock for such a school. At a later day Dexter Ballou bequeathed 15 shares of the same stock for a similar purpose, and the accrued value of these funds was, in 1889, about \$20,000. Much of this interest in these matters was inspired by the Reverend John Boyden, who is remembered to this day as one of the most devoted friends of popular education that Woonsocket has ever had. For more than a quarter of a century he labored earnestly and wisely, when the system of free schools was yet in its infancy. His example has been worthily followed

by many citizens, zealous in every good work, who have here advanced the cause of education to its present enviable position.

At Woonsocket the value of the public library as an adjunct of education was early admitted. For 30 years after 1800 a small but well selected library was in existence, and near the same time the "Social Library" was maintained in northern Cumberland. Both served their purposes well, preparing the way for the more comprehensive libraries which were established as their successors. The first of these was the Carrington Library. About 1850 Samuel S. Foss, the public spirited editor of the *Patriot*, began discussing the matter in his paper and urged the creation of a fund to be used in founding a library, which should embrace the best books of the day, and which should be accessible to all upon the payment of a small fee. Public interest was awakened, and Edward Harris told the editor that he would give \$500 toward an enterprise of that character, provided an equal amount would be subscribed by the citizens. The proposition found an eager acceptance and the fund was soon assured. The announcement of this fact prompted George S. Wardwell, the manager of the Hamlet Mills of the Carrington estate, to submit another proposition: That the estate would donate another \$1,000 provided that the library should bear the name of Carrington. This proposition was also accepted by the people of Woonsocket. These \$2,000 constituted the fund from which arose the Carrington Library Association, of which Edward Harris was the first president. He held that position several years, and in 1855 his associate officers were Reverend John Boyden and George S. Wardwell, vice-presidents; Charles E. Aldrich, treasurer; Sullivan Ballou, secretary and librarian. At that time the library had 3,000 volumes, which were free to those who had been constituted members by the payment of two dollars per year. In 1863 there were 3,891 volumes in the library and the association had 124 members. There were also 13 patrons who had paid \$100 each for that distinction. After the Harris Institute was established, under such favorable auspices, it was not deemed expedient to maintain separate organizations and the affairs of the old library were merged into the new.

The Harris Free Library owes its existence to the public spirit and generous munificence of Edward Harris, and it will perpetuate the memory of him who did so much to advance the prosperity and well-being of Woonsocket. Several years after the Carrington Association had been formed, he withdrew from it to project and execute plans for an institution of greater proportions and more extensive scope. As a preliminary of this object he erected, in 1856-7, the Harris Institute building in which to provide a place for his enterprises as well as to secure an income for their maintenance. In 1863 he secured the passage of an act by the general assembly incorporating Ariel Ballou, Oscar J. Rathbun, Joseph E. Cole, Samuel S. Foss and Reuben G.

Randall as the "Harris Institute," and in June of that year he presented these trustees with a deed of the foregoing property, to be held for the purposes expressed in the act. This property was valued at \$70,000, and it was stipulated that the revenues arising therefrom should secure privileges which, under moderate restrictions, might be freely enjoyed by all the citizens of Woonsocket and vicinity. In September, 1863, the trustees organized by electing Doctor Ariel Ballou president, R. J. Randall, secretary, and O. J. Rathbun treasurer. In 1889 the latter was the president, and R. J. Randall was both secretary and treasurer. Of the five original trustees Samuel S. Foss died in 1879, and his place was filled by the election of Francello G. Jillson. The vacancy caused by the death of Doctor Ariel Ballou in 1887 has not yet been filled, leaving but four members in the board.

In 1865 Edward Harris added to his previous gift a donation of \$2,500, to be expended for books, which, with the rentals from the building, were used in purchasing about 4,000 select volumes for the library, in rooms prepared for it in the second story of the Institute. This was formally opened to the public in October, 1868, and was the first free library in the state. The absorption of the Carrington Library increased the number of volumes several thousand, and in 1878 there were 9,166 volumes. In July, 1889, there were 11,744 books, on every department of literature, some of them rare and costly. The circulation of the library for the year ending June 30th, 1889, was 26,092 volumes. F. G. Jillson was the first librarian.

In 1873 a large reading room, supplied with the best periodicals of the times, was added to the library, which was thereafter kept open daily instead of twice per week as before. Mrs. Ellen M. Bosworth now became the librarian, and held that position until March, 1884, when she was succeeded by the present efficient incumbent, Miss Anna Metcalf. The reading room is well patronized, and the taste for reading which it has created has caused a corresponding demand on the books of the library. These agencies, together with the meetings and lectures of the Woonsocket Lyceum, held in this hall (and which have been some of the best features of the Institute) have been means of culture whose influence on the community has been truly elevating and refining.

It has already been stated that the first settlers of the Woonsocket regions were Friends and their descendants; and for more than a century the Quaker meeting house was the only place of public worship that was maintained. The site for this house was selected largely on account of its central and accessible location for those who were to worship in it, being near the widely-known Woonsocket Cross Roads, now Union Village. It is outside the city of Woonsocket, but adjacent thereto, and as its entire history has been an inseparable part of this community, a brief account of it is here given.

In 1719 an acre of ground was purchased on the old Providence

road, at the place called the "Dugway," for a burial place for the Friends. Besides being centrally located, the conditions of the soil were here favorable for such a purpose, the land lying on the hillsides and secluded enough to give it that privacy which we so well like to associate with the resting places of our dead. Upon part of this lot the meeting house was built, and the records pertaining to this matter are as follows:*

"10th mo. (December, O. S.) 9th, 1719. Whereas, this meeting has had a matter in consideration about building a meeting house at Woonsocket, on the burial ground lately purchased, have concluded to build a meeting house twenty feet square, and John Arnold is appointed to build the same, the heighth thereof left to him."

"5th mo., 1720. John Arnold is desired to furnish boards to seal the same."

"11th mo. 9th, 1721. John Arnold is desired to go on and finish the same."

"10th mo. 10th, 1727. It is concluded by this meeting that a small meeting house be built, adjoining to the meeting house at Woonsocket."

"4th mo. 11th, 1728. John Arnold and Thomas Smith appointed to procure suitable stuff for the same."

"1st mo. 28th, 1736. It was concluded to finish the little meeting house."

"7th mo. 30th, 1738. Thomas Smith and Ichabod Comstock were appointed to complete the work."

These minutes of the monthly meeting indicate how difficult it was to provide a meeting house, and show how long continued were the efforts to build a small addition to an extremely plain house. The trustees, at the time the purchase of the land from John Arnold was made, for a consideration of ten shillings, were Samuel Wilkinson, Jr., Samuel Comstock, Jr., and Samuel Aldrich.

After the lapse of a few years the capacity of the meeting house was found inadequate, and in 1755 a larger ell, 20 by 30 feet, was built in place of the small one. Twenty years later this was removed and a building, 32 by 32 feet, was erected in 1775. In a repaired condition that house was used nearly 75 years; but the spirit of modern improvement had by that time made so much progress that the quaint old building was remodelled throughout. A further surprise awaited the members after these improvements had been made, in 1849, when Edward Harris, Welcome Farnum and Joseph Almy provided green blinds for the windows. So the house stood until May 12th, 1881, when it was destroyed by fire, the loss being estimated at \$2,000. A contract was soon after entered into with John B. Fountain to erect a new house on the site of the old one, to cost \$4,000. This was a frame building, 36 by 50 feet, with a high basement for the use of the Sun-

* Friends' Records, vol. 2, page 59.

day school. The latter was occupied in the fall of 1881. On the 14th of April, 1882, the church was again damaged by an incendiary fire to the extent of \$300, but was well repaired, and in 1889 presented a neat and inviting appearance. The cemetery lacks the care to make it the attractive spot that nature has suggested it might be, and contains many old graves.

The monthly meetings at Woonsocket have from the time of their institution been occasions of interest to nearly all the original families of northern Rhode Island. Its members, in a series of years, were persons bearing the names of Aldrich, Allen, Angell, Arnold, Ballou, Barker, Bartlett, Braley, Buffum, Brown, Bennett, Bronson, Callom, Cargill, Cass, Chapman, Comstock, Cook, Dyer, Earle, Farnum, Gould, Gaskell, Harris, Hopkins, Hill, Jillson, Lapham, Mowry, Mussey, Nichols, Osborne, Owen, Packer, Paine, Potter, Powers, Read, Richardson, Rogers, Smith, Southwick, Spencer, Steere, Swett, Thayer, Trask, Thornton, Varney, White, Whipple, Wilkinson, Wheeler, Wilson and Wing.

At these monthly meetings were formulated simple but exact rules for this plain people, which indicate the whole line of their conduct. The sinful and innocent pleasures of the world were alike strictly forbidden, and at an early day such things as "husking bees" at night and horse racing were placed under the ban. Their ideas of peace precluded the idea of war, no matter what the object to be attained by the appeal to arms was, and the defense of their homes elicited no quicker response than the effort to vindicate a principle. Hence patriotism found no lodgement in their hearts, nor was there sufficient charity to condone the offense of those of Quaker training who aided to liberate the colonists from the thralldom of a foreign power. Yet withal, this was a goodly people and the general conduct of their lives, conformed to the rules of their church, produced good citizenship. The attendance at these meetings has generally been large, there being 400 present when the present new meeting house was first occupied.

The attendance at the first day and midweek meetings is comparatively small, but sufficient interest has been manifested to keep them up with regularity. For many years "silence" was their marked feature of worship, and when it was broken by the voice of an eloquent preacher, the effect was inspiring. But when the voices of their teachers became silent, the Quakers became lukewarm.* It is stated that once when such a condition existed that but "ten or twelve members assembled for worship on First day, and many of these during the interval of silence fell asleep." Happily this state of affairs did not prevail long. In such an era of spiritual depression the genial and learned Elisha Thornton became the minister, and carrying his humanity into the sacred desk, taught so eloquently and yet so devoutly

*Richardson's History, p. 79.

that sleep was out of question, and all listened enraptured to his beautiful and impressive sermons. Thus he preached from before the revolution, for about 30 years, being also zealously devoted to the cause of education meantime, when he removed to New Bedford, where he spent his last days in peace, if not in the enjoyment of the comforts which such a life should have brought.

A minister of a recent period was Abel Collins Monroe, who came to Woonsocket in 1845, and was one of the preachers at the time of his death, in August, 1883. Lydia B. Cole was also a minister in this period. Since 1884 the meetings have not had the teachings of a regular minister much of the time, but they are faithfully continued by about 30 members. The Sabbath school is maintained with benefit and interest, about 100 members attending. For many years James S. Read has been the superintendent.

The early history of the Baptists at Woonsocket cannot be given with any degree of accuracy, on account of the loss of the records by fire, when the church was burned April 12th, 1858. That place of worship was dedicated April 24th, 1834, during the pastorate of the Reverend Peter Simonsen, the first minister, who took charge of the congregation in 1833. As originally built, by the general contributions of the citizens of the village, on the Cumberland side, it was a small and plain house, which had been enlarged several times before its destruction. In consequence of these additions the house bore a more ancient appearance than was warranted by its age. The loss to the society was fully covered by insurance, and in the fall of 1858, a new edifice was begun on the same lot, but a little east of where the old house stood. This was erected at a cost of \$6,000, and is a frame, 43 by 76 feet, with projections on front and rear ends of three feet each. The tower is 116 feet high and was adapted for the use of a clock and bell, which were placed in position in 1860. The church itself was consecrated May 26th, 1859, and the attendant ceremonies were witnessed by large congregations. On the same day the Reverend John Jennings was publicly recognized as pastor. In 1860 an organ was purchased through the efforts of Doctor S. B. Bartholemew, and four years later the yard was graded and enclosed with an iron fence. Repairs since that time, including the handsome interior decoration in the summer of 1881 and the introduction of steam heat in 1887, have made the church attractive and comfortable to those who worship in it. On account of its central location, in the business part of the city, the property has become very valuable. In 1889 the principal officers of the Baptist Society were: Clerk, Rodney D. Cook; treasurer, Otis Hawkins; deacons, J. A. C. Wightman, Rodney D. Cook, Frank P. Lee, T. B. Holden; superintendent of Sunday school, Joseph J. Hulbert.

In the Sunday school were 250 members and the church roll bore the names of 340 persons, a number of whom were non-residents.

The pastor of the church was the Reverend S. W. Foljambe, D. D., who was inducted into that office February 1st, 1888. His predecessors, since the organization of the church have been as follows: 1833-4, Rev. Peter Simonsen; 1834-7, Bradley Miner; 1837-41, Joseph Smith; 1841-3, George N. Waitt; 1843, Daniel Curtiss; 1844-5, Joseph B. Damon; 1845-7, Kaslet Armine; 1847-51, Luther D. Hill; 1852-8, Joseph B. Breed; 1859-63, John Jennings; 1863-4, James W. Bonham; 1865-6, John D. Sweet; 1866-7, Denzel M. Crane; 1867-73, Sullivan L. Holman; 1874-6, Frederick Dennison; 1876-84, E. E. Thomas; 1884, M. B. Scribner; 1884-7, J. H. Parshley.

The Baptists, like the Methodists, have recognized the importance of missionary labors among the French Canadians and in 1869 the Reverend N. Cyr, of Vermont, was appointed to work among that class of people in the manufacturing centers, under the auspices of the Board of Home Missions. In 1873 he was succeeded by the Reverend J. N. Williams, who also preached at Woonsocket in the Baptist church, continuing at intervals until 1882. He was followed by the Reverend E. Leger, who was succeeded in 1886 by the present minister, the Reverend Frank X. Smith. The latter has been holding Sabbath services twice per month at Woonsocket and also preaches at Fall River and Central Falls. At the former place he had succeeded in gathering a band of 40 people, who made a profession of the Baptist faith, but owing to removals the number has been reduced to 25. While these worship in the French language and have their own pastor, they hold their membership in the regular church, not yet having been organized as a separate congregation. Under a similar arrangement instruction in French is imparted to several classes in the regular Sabbath school.

The First Presbyterian church is the youngest Protestant church in the city, its organization having been effected December 20th, 1886, when 18 persons on profession of faith, and 29 by letter, united in the bonds of fellowship. But the effort to secure this end was made earlier that year. In May, 1886, the Reverend Joseph W. Sanderson, superintendent of the N. E. Board of Home Missions, arranged to have the Reverend John Montgomery, of the Lonsdale church, visit the place and gather together those who entertained the Presbyterian faith. This led to a call for a meeting in Lyceum Hall July 19th, 1886, with a view of forming a congregation, when 12 persons responded, who were presided over by the Reverend Thomas A. Reeves, of Matteawan, N. Y. The latter spent the month of August in the city, holding services regularly, which were attended with so much interest that he resigned his pastorate in Matteawan in October, 1886, and was transferred to the Presbytery of Boston, in order to identify himself more fully with the work at Woonsocket. The formation of the congregation followed, when the following official board was elected, ordained and installed: Pastor, Reverend Thomas A. Reeves; elders,

Leander Fisher, John D. Griffith, Martin V. B. Knox, Hugh Peden, deacons, Peter S. Archibald, Thomas Booth; trustees, Alexander Brenton, John Bentley, Thomas Booth, Leander Fisher, M. V. B. Knox, Hugh Peden, James Thompson.

Since that time meetings have been regularly held in Lyceum Hall, and the congregation, under the pastorate of Reverend Mr. Reeves, has been placed upon a permanent footing, growing in numbers and influence and leaving its impress upon the moral life of the city. In January, 1887, the congregation was incorporated by the general assembly of the state, and in the summer of that year a large lot, on the corner of Bridge and Greene streets, was purchased, on which is being built a church planned by Architect P. D. West. Its design shows a very attractive exterior, and the main audience room will be 54 by 60 feet in size, with the floor descending from the street entrance to the pulpit platform. When once completed, it will afford a spiritual home for the congregation which will attract many more to its membership and increase its scope for doing good. In July, 1889, there were 69 active and nine non-resident members, who also maintain a Sunday school, of which John D. Griffith is the superintendent.

The following account of St. Charles Catholic church is from notes by James W. Smyth:

It is believed that the first Roman Catholic who took up his permanent abode at Woonsocket was Michael Reddy, who came to the hamlet part of the village in 1826. Two years later mass was said in the hall of the public house of Walter Allen, at Union Village by Father Robert D. Woodley, there being ten persons in the congregation who participated as worshippers. Subsequently visiting priests came from Pawtucket and Providence and said mass at private houses, as the increase of Catholics was very slow. In the early part of 1834 the Reverend Fathers Lee and McNamee came and labored a short time, but to the Reverend James Fitten was allotted the work of establishing a Catholic parish in this locality, whose influence has become second to none other in the diocese.

Born in Boston in 1805, he was ordained a priest in 1827. In his travels as a missionary he came to Waterford in 1834, and the use of the school house there being denied him, he said mass at the house of Edward McCabe. At Woonsocket he found 30 Catholics whom he met at private houses, but finding evidences of increasing numbers, he secured an old hall, in which worship was held. He soon after formed Woonsocket into a station, and larger quarters were demanded. These were found in the hall connected with the public house of Reuel Smith, which was also used for secular purposes. In this connection an anecdote, recorded by Erastus Richardson, in his account of the church, finds an appropriate place: "On a certain occasion, in 1841, this hall had been let to a dancing party, who had beautifully

decorated it with evergreens, weaving with the fragrant boughs and suspending in a conspicuous place, the following motto: 'A time to dance.' As the time for the religious services drew near, Mrs. Smith (the wife of the landlord, who, though a Protestant, had a friendly feeling for the Catholics), with the evergreens that composed the word 'dance,' substituted another word, and made the motto to read, 'A time to pray.'—thus, by a very simple and kindly act, not only transforming a house of mirth into a temple of worship, but even making the hands of the profane to quicken the emotions of the devout."

In 1843 there were 200 Catholics, and the question of building a church was agitated. Subscriptions were received and Edward McCabe was appointed treasurer of the fund. A lot of ground on North Main street was purchased of Dexter Ballou, and Jarvis Cook was engaged to build a church for \$2,000. It was a frame structure, 40 by 60 feet, and was consecrated by the Reverend William Tyler, the first bishop of Hartford, in October, 1846. On the 12th of the same month the first wedding in a Catholic church at Woonsocket was solemnized by Father John Brady—Michael McCarthy and Mary McCormick. Soon after the church was built Father Fitten was succeeded by the Reverend Charles O'Reilly, who remained until February, 1852. In this pastorate the church became too small, and in 1848 it was enlarged.

In 1854 a pastoral residence was built on the lot adjoining the church; the vestry was built in 1857, and in 1859 the first parochial school house was built at a cost of \$3,100. At this time it was found that there were 2,300 Irish Catholics in Woonsocket parish.

In 1860 Edward Harris presented the parish with a new cemetery, containing two and a half acres, which was blessed by the Reverend E. F. McFarland, September 18th, 1860. This was subsequently enlarged to contain 13 acres, and a receiving vault was built at a cost of \$1,500. The cemetery is on the Milford road, in the state of Massachusetts, about one and a half miles from the church.

Meantime, the Reverend Hugh Carmody had become the priest, and remained until February, 1854. The Reverend John Brady was the priest until April, 1855, when Reverend M. McCabe was called to the care of the parish. Under his devoted and energetic labors the congregation outgrew the capacity of the old church, and in 1863 the collection of funds for a new church was begun. This work went on favorably, and when Father McCabe was transferred to St. Patrick's church, Providence, January, 1866, he left the parish free from debt and a fund of \$10,200 secured for the new edifice. He was followed, January 31st, 1866, by the Reverend F. J. Lenihan, the young poet, author and silver-tongued orator, who soon became very popular in the parish. In his hands the building fund grew apace so that in the spring of 1867 the old church was moved to an adjoining lot and the work of building a new one begun. Sunday, June 16th, 1867, the corner stone

was laid in the presence of 3,000 people who had been led to the site in a procession, marshalled by Captain James W. Smyth. The stone was placed in position by the Reverend Father McFarland, and the work of building the beautiful edifice went rapidly forward. In the midst of these active labors Father Lenihan was stricken down by death. He was buried on the southwest corner of the church lot, in August, 1867, and a few years later the parish erected a substantial granite monument over his grave. The scholarly Father Bernard O'Reilley was the next priest, but the active business affairs which demanded his attention were not congenial to him, and he left in December, 1868, to engage in literary pursuits in New York city. In the period of his ministry, May 22d, 1868, the old church building, on the Elliott lot, was destroyed by fire and the meetings of the parish were then held in the Armory and later in Harris Hall.

On the 2d of February, 1869, the Reverend Father M. McCabe was transferred from Providence to this parish, and he has since that time been the beloved pastor. He devoted himself with vigor to complete the church, raising \$36,000 more for that purpose, and watching every detail of the building until it was ready for dedication, October 16th, 1871. The ceremonies were performed by Bishop McFarland, assisted by Father McCabe and the Reverend R. J. Fulton, of Worcester, Mass. It is an imposing edifice of Northbridge granite, 75 by 164 feet, and has sittings for nearly 1,800 people. The altars are very massive and the adornments in the interior are in fine taste and beautifully finished. The church cost about \$80,000 and is an appropriate monument of the zeal and faithfulness of the members of the parish, acting under the guidance of Father McCabe. To improve the architecture of the church he caused a vestibule tower to be erected in the summer of 1889, at a cost of \$9,000. It is of the same material as the church and its dimensions are 21 by 21 feet and 96 feet high. In the upper part of the tower is a bell, weighing 4,000 pounds. Directly opposite the church a large priest's house, valued at \$10,000, was erected in 1881, and on an adjoining lot will be erected a large block for the use of the societies connected with the church.

In the fall of 1867 a desirable property was bought near the church for convent purposes, on which new buildings were placed at a later day. On the 20th of August, 1869, the Sisters of Mercy took charge of this as the Convent of St. Bernard, and have since maintained schools of a high character, which are well patronized. In 1889 Sister Anastatia was the directress. St. Charles' school, before mentioned, and St. Michael's are also in charge of the Sisters of Mercy and are attended by nearly 500 pupils. The latter school building, on River street, was the gift of Father McCabe to the parish, in 1878, and is worth \$8,000. All these temporalities of the parish are in charge of the usually constituted board of control, the lay members of which in 1889 were Doctor P. H. Madden and John F. Holt.

Connected with the church, and valuable auxiliaries in its parish work, are several important societies, which are well maintained. One of these, the Ladies' Benevolent Aid Society, was organized March 29th, 1868, with Mrs. Joseph Banigan, president; Mrs. William Kerwick, secretary; and Mrs. James W. Smyth, treasurer. The society has greatly alleviated the sufferings of the poor and performed much charitable work. The Christian Doctrine Society was organized Sunday, August 13th, 1871, and Daniel Holt was the first president; James Murray, secretary; and Reverend John Kelley, treasurer. Its object was to conduct the boys' Sunday school and to provide teachers therefor. A library was established as soon as the society was formed, which has since grown to be a valuable feature of its work. The Christian Doctrine Lyceum is closely allied to the latter and its scope is indicated by its name. Its organization dates from 1870, and with little exception regular weekly meetings have since been held. In 1889 John V. Heffernan was the president.

Warmly interested in these aids has always been Father Michael McCabe, for 20 consecutive years the pastor. He was born of well-to-do farmers in Leitrim, Ireland, in 1826, and was well instructed in his youth. In 1851 he came to America and entered the seminary at Providence and later the theological seminary at Baltimore, Md., which he left in 1854 to return to Providence to be ordained to the priesthood. At Woonsocket he has seen his parish grow until it numbers more than 3,600 members, with over \$100,000 worth of property, yet he serves as unostentatiously as when he first came. Truly has it been said of him: "He is to the parish like a common father, whose advice, instruction and benevolence have been the consolation and protection of a thousand homes." In 1879 he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Providence, and since 1887 has been a Canonical pastor to the parish. In his labors as a priest he has been assisted by the Reverend P. Farley, the Reverend J. Mahon and others.

The Church of the Precious Blood is an offshoot of St. Charles church, and is composed almost exclusively of French Canadian Catholics. Prior to the separation the mother church had assistant priests for the French people, separate worship being often held. Among the priests of the old parish who so served were the Reverends Lawrence Walsh, in 1866; James A. Princen, in 1867; F. Belanger, in 1868-9; and Austin D. Bernard from 1870. Under the latter, in 1872, a separate organization was effected and the parish of *Du Precieux Sang* formed. The meetings were first held in the hall over the Harris Privilege store, but the rapid growth of the congregation soon made it possible to acquire separate church property. August 27th, 1873, a very eligible lot was purchased for a building site, in Bernon, where the corner stone for a large edifice was laid, October 25th, 1874. The ceremonies attending this act were participated in by all the Catholic

societies of the town, besides a large assemblage of people who proceeded thither from St. Charles church. The stone was blessed by Vicar General Lawrence McMahon and the sermon in French was preached by the Reverend A. Villeneuve, of Montreal. The edifice thus begun was to be of brick and stone, 69 by 168 feet, 70 feet high, and to be set off with a corner tower 172 feet high. Later this plan was slightly modified as to the height of the towers. The exterior of the building was finished, except the south tower, which was but 72 feet high and was to be carried up 15 feet more, and the basement was already occupied for public worship, when the church was destroyed by a gale, February 2d, 1876. The wind blew furiously from the northwest, at the rate of 67 miles per hour, and the air was so filled with dust and ice javelins that sight was almost obscured. The roof was loosened from the building, and the walls separating, it was dropped down, carrying with it everything except the east wall and the towers, and causing a loss to the parish of about \$25,000. In a short time the work of restoration was begun and the basement was again speedily fitted up for worship. Work upon the main church progressed more slowly and the completed edifice was not ready for dedication until July 27th, 1881. As consecrated its principal features are the same as those of the original church, being plain but impressive in its appearance. The interior is beautifully decorated, and there are three altars, the main one being 33 feet high. There is an organ, 31 feet high, and in the tower are five finely toned bells. The church accommodates nearly 2,000 people and the parish has more than 6,000 members. Adjoining the church lot a commodious priest's house has been erected, and near by is the convent and academy of the *Les Dames de Jesus Marie*, a substantial brick building, in which a largely patronized school is maintained. To provide more spacious accommodations a larger convent will be erected in the same neighborhood, upon foundation walls which have already been laid. A number of parish schools of a primary grade are also supported and are attended by hundreds of pupils. The interests of the parish were for a number of years in care of the Reverend Father A. D. Bernard, and have been successfully continued and increased by the present pastor, the Reverend Charles Dauray, who has for a dozen of years been the priest. The entire temporalities of the parish are estimated worth more than \$100,000.

The St. Vincent De Paul Beneficial Society was organized in 1878 as an auxiliary of the church work among deserving members of the parish. In 1889 its principal officers were: Solomon Breault, president; Alphonse Gaulin, vice-president; Philip Boucher, secretary; Godfroy Daigneault, treasurer. Other church societies have recently been organized, and are in a prosperous condition.

The following account of the Universalist Society and church is from notes by the pastor.

As early as 1821 Reverends Hosea Ballou, Thomas Whittemore and, later, David Pickering, William S. Balch and others preached the doctrine of universal salvation in the village of Woonsocket Falls, using for that purpose groves, school houses and unfinished factories. There was great opposition, but as it was unwise and ill-tempered it only multiplied believers in this doctrine. October 25th, 1834, a permanent society — The Woonsocket Universalist Society of Young Men—was formed at the hotel of Luke Whitcomb, when the following officers were chosen: Christopher Robinson, president; Jonathan Wales, vice-president; Lewis H. Bradford, secretary; William O. Bisbee, treasurer; Willis Cook, Aaron Rathbun, Albert Jenckes, Eliab M. Ballou, William J. Holder, prudential committee.

The constitution, by-laws and charter were largely the production of Christopher Robinson, who was president of the society till 1840. Public worship was somewhat irregular till April 8th, 1840, when a church edifice costing \$6,000 was dedicated. Since that time there has been no interruption of the proper work of a religious society. The church, situated at the corner of Main and Church streets, has been several times enlarged, remodelled and refitted, and is now worth \$25,000. Its seating capacity is somewhat over five hundred, and the pews are always well rented. The average of annual current expenses for the last score of years, at least, has not been less than \$4,000. This sum, large for a country parish, has been raised so promptly that an empty treasury has never been known by the present pastor. Indeed, the financial management of the society has been almost phenomenal. Before the house was dedicated, the money question was debated, and it was decided that Christians could scarcely show their interest in religion better than by prompt payment of their debts. It was voted to pay one quarter's rents and subscriptions in advance, and that the treasurers rigorously enforce the rule. Under these instructions the work has been a success in the charge of W. O. Bisbee four years; L. W. Ballou, five years; C. H. Metcalf, two years; Bradford Knapp, 20 years; H. L. Ballou, 18 years.

The society has received bequests as follows: Willis Cook, six years president of the society and 31 years chairman of its prudential committee, \$4,000; Hannah Law, \$500; W. A. and J. A. Miller, \$1,000; Francis M. Perkins, member of the prudential committee and chairman for 22 years, real estate valued at \$7,000; Ira B. Peck, \$1,000. These bequests are set apart as memorials of the donors, and are known as funds bearing the names of these generous friends, the income of which alone is devoted to the work of the church and Sunday school.

From the first the society has been fortunate in having prominent business men identified with it. Its first president, Christopher Robinson, now living at a venerable age, for a long time a leader of the

Rhode Island bar, a member of congress and consul at Peru, still maintains his interest in the society. John Burnham, for one year president, was for many years the loved and honored postmaster. Willis Cook, the next chairman, was president of one of our banks, and member of the firm of Willis & Lyman Cook. Aaron Rathbun was a successful manufacturer. L. W. Ballou, LL.D., for 38 years president, and now holding that position, has been member of congress, and is treasurer of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, and cashier of the Woonsocket National Bank. Edwin R. Thomas and Charles Nourse, vice-presidents, were superintendents of great corporations. John Ellis, Elijah Newell, A. D. Vose, J. B. Aldrich, H. L. Ballou, F. M. Perkins, J. W. Ellis, Charles E. Thomas, G. A. Whipple, W. N. Cook, holding important offices in the society, were men at the front in all that belongs to the best interests of the city. These men and many others of kindred spirit have taken and still take a pride in doing their part toward making the financial management of the society a success. The society, though recently greatly afflicted in the loss by death of some of its most active and influential members, still maintains full and hopeful ranks. Thus far there never has been anything but harmony in its membership.

The church connected with the society was formed November 22d, 1843, with 42 members, of whom Sarah J. Boyden (widow of Reverend John Boyden), L. W. Ballou, Cyrus T. Cook, G. W. Davis and wife, Louisa Jenckes, Alvira Newell and Arnold Jillson were living in the summer of 1889. Nelson Jenckes and Benedict Roys were the first deacons. Willis Cook was appointed in April, 1855, upon the death of Nelson Jenckes; E. R. Thomas, in 1858, upon resignation of Mr. Roys; George L. Bartlett, 1859; A. D. Vose, 1862; W. N. Cook, 1879; Charles E. Thomas, 1887. The last four are still living in the faithful discharge of their duties.

The church had in 1889 252 living members; 129 have died or been transferred. The church undertakes to cultivate the religious life, to watch over and encourage its membership and to carry the gospel to the destitute. It cares for the poor, visits the sick and aids in many reforms. It has full charge of the Sunday school, which for many years has numbered from 350 to 413 pupils, L. W. Ballou having been its superintendent for 47 years. F. E. Luke, A. D. Vose, W. G. Barrows, and H. L. Ballou have served as assistant superintendents; F. M. Perkins, Charles E. Ballou, E. Charles Francis, Samuel P. Cook, John R. Boyden, S. G. Smith and A. F. White as librarians or assistant librarians. There have been 321 children baptized. Over 100 have entered the church from the Sunday school. The Sunday school has been self-sustaining since 1840, when it was organized.

The church has an active Ladies' Association, numbering 79 members, a Home Mission, numbering about 60 members, a Girls' Humane Society, whose object is to aid the hospital, the Society for the Preven-

tion of Cruelty to Children, and the Society to Prevent Cruelty to Animals, also a Young Peoples' Mutual Improvement Association, whose exercises are literary and social. Temperance has always had a hearty advocacy in this church. From the first communion to the last no wine with alcohol has been used. The church has repeatedly declared the duty of its membership to abstain from all intoxicating beverages, and 237 of the pupils in its Sunday school have taken the pledge of total abstinence.

There have been but two pastors; the Reverend John Boyden, who died September 28th, 1869, and Reverend Charles J. White, who began his pastorate in February, 1870. Mr. Boyden was almost an ideal pastor. "The root of the matter was in him." Spiritual minded, consecrated, indefatigable, loving everybody and every good thing, he won a crown of glory in the eyes of all who honor goodness. His name became a household word in the vicinity, and the denomination to which he belonged delighted to think of him as a saint. Written upon his monument, in Oak Hill Cemetery, are the appropriate words, "Being dead, he yet speaketh." His presence was like a benediction to his congregation and his preaching was characterized by a devout belief in the fullness of the fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man. In 1870 the church instituted the pleasing custom of setting aside a day for the purpose of decorating the beloved pastor's grave, which has yearly been observed with unabated interest.

For over 20 years pastor White has faithfully served this people and, in the language of one of his parishioners, "By his urbanity, his kindness, and his many virtues he has endeared himself to all with whom he has come in contact." *

The following sketch of St. James Episcopal church was prepared from notes by the rector.

The first meeting of Episcopalians in the present city of Woonsocket was held at the house of Miss Adelpia Warren, in a room she had set aside for a private school. She was a Congregationalist, but was willing to aid in the advancement of the good work by any act that Christian courtesy could suggest and, hence, hospitably offered the use of this room, on the corner of High and Arnold streets. Later meetings were held in a room in the Bernon Mills, until the Bernon school house was built, when that was used.

Doctor Crocker, of Providence, was one of the pioneer ministers who was urged by his devotion to the church to visit this place to administer its rites. He frequently walked from Providence after his service in the morning at that place to hold meetings here in the afternoon. Remaining all night with his good friends, the Greenes, he would return to his home on foot the next day. Such zeal could not fail of good results and the organization of the parish of St. James followed, April 1st, 1832.

* Richardson, p. 83.

In May, the same year, it was duly chartered by the general assembly, on the petition of: Samuel Greene, James Wilson, Jr., Joseph M. Brown, Rufus Arnold, Ariel Ballou, Jr., Philip C. Bryant, Willard B. Johnson, Edmund Bacon, Aaron White, Jr., Edward Harris, Darius Sibley, Philip B. Stevens, Thaddeus C. Bruce, John W. Buffum, Daniel Wilkinson, Stephen H. Smith, Henry Williams, Alexander S. Streeter.

At this time, Joseph M. Brown was the minister and thus became the first rector of the parish. He was much interested in the building of a church, which it was voted, September 7th, 1832, to erect, and advanced considerable money from his personal resources to that end, taking the ownership of a number of pews as a return. He resigned his rectorship August 15th, 1835, and long after he had left there was difficulty in effecting a settlement to the mutual satisfaction of himself and the parish.

The church was consecrated with impressive ceremonies, May 16th, 1833, by Bishop A. N. Griswold, of the Eastern diocese, assisted by the rector and visiting ministers from the neighboring churches, who, together with the vestry and corporation, marched in procession to the new place of worship. In 1838 later repairs were made on the building, so as to afford better support for the roof and tower, and the gallery was extended. Again, in the spring of 1848, the church was enlarged by the addition of transepts, and the old organ was replaced by a new one, costing \$800. An exchange of property with the Woonsocket Company also took place, putting the real estate in different shape from its first purchase. A donation of a fine communion set, by Mrs. Samuel Greene, in 1851, was one of the principal events of that year.

In 1856 the church edifice was extensively remodeled. The transepts were removed, and one of them was taken to Hamlet, where it serves as a school house. Towers were added to the lengthened building, the architecture of which was now changed to the Romanesque order. With its stained glass chancel window and its modernized interior, the church presented an attractive appearance. There was a seating capacity for 600 persons, and about \$4,000 was spent in making these improvements. A pleasing incident in connection with these repairs was the presentation of a fine clock for the gallery loft, by Perley Matthewson, of Providence, as a memorial of his experience in this church.

During the Dorr troubles, in 1842, when a company of soldiers was stationed at Woonsocket, some of them were quartered in churches and school houses. St. James' church was one of the last so used, and when Samuel Greene, as one of the officials of the church, was applied to for permission to occupy the building, he replied to the demands of the quartermaster: "There hang the keys; but as one of the wardens of the church, I protest against the use of the church for such a purpose." The night Mr. Matthewson spent in this building was

dreary and long, with no means of telling the passing hours. Hence his conception of the fitness of the gift of a clock, though he expressed the hope that no one might ever wish for one in the church under the same circumstances that placed him there.

The church was again consecrated December 31st, 1856, by Bishop Clark, the congregation meantime having worshipped in the Congregational church in Globe village. Other improvements of a temporal nature were soon after made through the liberality of friends of the parish, among them being the gift of a rectory by Crawford Allen, who also was the donor of a chapel and minor gifts, in 1868, which have since kept him in grateful remembrance. In 1875 repairs to parish property to the amount of \$900 were carried on by the Woman's Aid Society; and in the same year new by-laws for the corporation were drawn up by Doctor Ariel Ballou. In 1883 the Edwin Aldrich house was purchased for a rectory, at a cost of \$4,500, and the parish being freed from debt and having an active disposition, various improvements have been projected which will be realized in the near future. Chief among these are the renovation of the chapel and the building of a parish house, containing parlors, gymnasiums and reading rooms, which will greatly enhance the already valuable parish property, and permit the exercise of a practical Christianity toward the community at large.

The parish was without a rector from the time Rector Brown left, August 15th, 1835, until the fall of 1835, when the Reverend Henry Waterman took the rectorship, which he held until November 1st, 1841, when he took charge of St. Stephen's church, Providence. In this period 64 persons were confirmed, the largest number, 23, being in 1839. He was succeeded by the Reverend Aziel Dorr Cole, from November 1st, 1841, to July 1st, 1845, about four years, when there were 21 persons confirmed, and the number of communicants was 77. The fourth rector was the Reverend Baylies P. Talbot, who entered upon these duties September 7th, 1845, and continued until his death, September 5th, 1865. A few months previous, while sitting in his study, he was injured by a stroke of lightning and never recovered from the shock, but passed away while on a visit to Claremont, N. H. He was an active, earnest man, consistent in all his works, and the memory of his good deeds is well preserved by a mural tablet in the church. During his ministry 211 persons were confirmed.

In the latter part of September, 1865, the Reverend Robert Murray became the fifth rector and so continued until July, 1872, when he resigned on account of ill health. His earnest work in this period was crowned by the confirmation of 116 persons, the largest number being 29 in 1866. His successor was the Reverend James F. Powers, from September, 1872, until July, 1873, when he resigned to take charge of a church in Philadelphia, Pa. He was a man of splendid oratorical attainments, and had greatly endeared himself to the con-

gregation in the short time he was the rector, in which office he was succeeded by the Reverend Joseph Lyons Miller, the rector from January 5th, 1874, until January, 1883. In that period 97 persons were confirmed. The Reverend Charles W. K. Morrill became the eighth rector, September, 1883, and remained until September 1885, confirming in that period 16 persons.

The ninth and present rector, the Reverend William Sheafe Chase, entered upon his duties in St. James parish December 1st, 1885. His earnest labors have brought an increase of membership, 93 persons having been confirmed up to July, 1889, making the entire membership of the parish 322. At the same time the Sunday school had 306 members: For many years Waldo V. Wales was its superintendent. Horace F. Simonds was at the head of the school in 1889.

At the first meeting of the vestry, held under the charter, Samuel Greene was elected senior warden, which position he held till his death, in 1868, except during the year 1843, when William Booth held that position. The office of junior warden has been held by the following persons: Thaddeus Bruce, 1832; James Wilson, Jr., 1833; Eli Pond, 1834-41; William Booth, 1842; George S. Wardwell, 1844-59; Peleg W. Lippitt, 1860-1; Lyman A. Cook, 1862-8; P. J. Congdon, 1869-71; Stephen N. Mason, 1872-6; Doctor Ariel Ballou, 1877-82; Henry Andrews, 1883. The clerks have been: Daniel Wilkinson, 1832-3; Henry P. Baldwin, 1835-7;* Welcome B. Sayles, 1838-42; John B. Walker, besides being treasurer six years, served 31 years as clerk, 1843-74, and the carefully kept records of the vestry and corporation attest the fidelity of his service; George B. Arnold, 1874-87; James E. Cook, 1888. The office of treasurer has been held as follows: Philip B. Stiness, 1833; Jesse Whiting, 1834; John B. Walker, 1836-41; Randall Holden, 1842-3; Stephen N. Mason, 1844-50; Brigham Spalding, 1851-3; George C. Wilson, 1855-6; Stephen N. Mason, 1857-73; Joseph L. Brown, 1874-8; Edgar M. Slocomb, 1879-88; N. D. Woodworth, 1889.

There have been some long terms of service on the vestry, notable among them being those of Eli Pond, from 1834 to 1876; William Booth, 1838-54; William Booth, Jr., 1858-81; Stephen N. Mason, 1840-76; Hardin Knight, 1855-85; L. C. Tourtellot, 1837-48, and from 1876 to the present time. Among other names which appear as members of the vestry, are those of Isaac M. Bull, 1868-78; R. K. Randolph, 1877-81, and Paul Greene, 1870-75.

In 1889 the vestry was composed of Lyman A. Cook, senior warden, first elected to vestry in 1859; Henry Andrews, junior warden, 1876; L. C. Tourtellot, 1837; O. J. Rathbun, 1861; George H. Miller, 1876; George W. Miller, 1878; Edgar M. Slocomb, 1879; John North, 1882; James E. Cook, 1886; Mark Hough, 1886; George M. Welles, 1886; Charles F. Ballou, 1887; Henry P. Abbott, 1888; H. F. Simonds, 1888; Seth Arnold, 1888; James E. Cook, clerk; N. D. Woodworth, treasurer; Mrs. Ida M. Teston, assistant treasurer.

*Removed to Michigan and became governor of that state.

The parish has a number of societies connected with it, which are valuable auxiliaries in promoting general or specific work of the church. The principal ones are: St. Andrew's Brotherhood, embracing among its members some of the leading young men of the city; St. James Guild, the Girls' Friendly Society, and the Woman's Aid Society. The latter is a very effective organization and was brought into existence soon after the church was formed, as a sewing circle, but after 1873 changed its name to the present title. The presidents have been: Mrs. Samuel Greene, Mrs. B. P. Talbot, Mrs. Charles E. Aldrich, Mrs. Henry G. Ballou, Miss Mary Brownell and Mrs. Lettie Arnold.

The Globe Congregational Church.—About 1830 there came to Woonsocket a woman of strong Christian character, who had much to do with the introduction of Congregationalism, and who was for many years a devout member of the church she helped to organize several years later. Miss Delphia Warren first established a Sunday school at her house, on the corner of Arnold and High streets, and there on the 24th of December, 1834, the following eight persons were constituted the above church: Miss Delphia Warren, Mrs. Adelia Pike, Abner Rawson, Mrs. Martha Rawson, Joseph Greene, Joseph R. Greene, Miss Martha A. Greene and Mrs. Mary A. Hill. Six had a former church connection, presenting letters, and two united on profession of faith. The same day the Reverend E. P. Ingersoll was ordained their first pastor. On the 4th of January, 1835, the holy communion was administered to this band for the first time, the meeting being held in the Dexter Ballou school house, which was the general preaching place until a church was provided.

The pastorate of Mr. Ingersoll was dissolved at the end of nearly ten months, October 13th, 1835, the congregation having at that time 23 members. For a period of about six years there was no pastor and no public services were held. In consequence the interest had so much decreased that when the Reverend Seth Chapin began his labors as a missionary of the Rhode Island Home Mission Society he found that there remained in the village February 14th, 1841, but eight members, just the original number, which led him to say: "This is a striking instance of the fulfillment of God's gracious promise, that the gates of hell shall not prevail against the church. Like the burning bush, they had not been consumed." Five days later, at a meeting held at the house of the faithful Delphia Warren, it was voted to resume the ordinances of the church. In July, the same year, at a meeting held at Adelia Pike's, also one of the original members, the Reverend Seth Chapin was invited to act as pastor during his continuance with them, and a committee was appointed to secure means to erect a church. This project was so far encouraged that in October, 1841, the Congregational Society of Woonsocket, in Smithfield, was constituted a corporate body by legislative enactment. The corpora-

tors were: Samuel Withington, Edward Sprague, Silas W. Plympton, Lyman Cook, George W. Steere, Arnold Briggs, Edward H. Adams, Ozias M. Morse, Simeon Newton, Thomas A. Paine, Hiram Bennett, Daniel F. Knapp, David Daniels and Seth Chapin. The society was empowered to hold property of every description, not to exceed in value \$20,000. Funds were collected at home and abroad, some of the contributions being very liberal. At Providence good Deacon Chapin headed the list with \$1,000. In 1842 the Reverend Perry was the stated supply and December 1st, the same year, the Reverend Edwin Leigh, of Andover Seminary, was invited to become the pastor.

The church edifice, a frame structure, on the hill above the Globe Mills, was completed for dedication in June, 1843, and on the same day the Reverend Leigh was ordained pastor, which position he occupied until May 22d, 1844.

On the 10th of August, 1843, it was voted that new articles of faith be adopted, and that unfermented wine should be used at communion, thus early taking a radical position on the temperance question. At this meeting Silas W. Plympton was ordained a deacon of the church.

Following the Reverend Leigh came the Reverend James M. Davis, as a supply, in October, 1844, and as settled pastor June 10th, 1845. He had preached with so much acceptance that there were 80 members, and the congregation was admitted to membership in the Rhode Island Consociation, Simeon Newton being the first delegate. Mr. Leigh's pastorate was dissolved after six years, much against the wishes of the congregation, which greatly esteemed him and his wife. In this period, April 5th, 1848, Robert Blake was ordained deacon, and since that time has consistently discharged the duties of that office.

For a period the church had no pastor, but the pulpit was supplied, in the summer of 1852, by the Reverend William W. Belden; and December 21st, 1853, the Reverend Levi Packard was installed and remained as pastor until October 16th, 1855, when he was compelled to retire on account of poor health. The church was now closed most of the time until April 15th, 1857, when the pulpit was again occupied by supplies, until July 19th, 1857, when the Reverend Theodore Cooke commenced a pastoral service which continued about eight years. He was a scholar, with broad and liberal views, very sympathetic and devoutly consecrated to his work. The memory of his worth continues until this day.

The Reverend James E. Dockray next filled a year's pastorate, beginning August 1st, 1867. Two weeks later letters of dismissal were granted to 14 persons, members of the church, for the purpose of permitting them to unite with others in forming a new Congregational church in the Cumberland part of Woonsocket. In September, the same year, Daniel N. Paine and Lyman Cook were elected deacons of the old church.

After a period without a pastor the Reverend H. E. Johnson began a ministry in 1869, which was continued about three years, when he became pastor of the East Providence church. He was an unassuming man, but exemplary in his life, and had the esteem of the entire Christian community. On the 27th day of January, 1873, the Reverend W. S. Stockbridge became pastor, and so continued until July, 1874. He was a large-hearted man, and a practical Christian, but there was no particular growth in this period.

November 15th, 1874, the Reverend B. F. Parsons became the joint pastor of this church and Plymouth chapel, and remained two years. This arrangement conduced to the general good of both societies, as it resulted in bringing them together, thus forming one strong church in the place.

On the 10th of October, 1877, the Reverend George W. Brooks, of the Andover Theological Seminary, was here ordained and installed pastor of the church. Under his ministry new life was infused in the united church and it became self-supporting, the first time in its history. To celebrate this freedom from dependence on the Rhode Island Home Missionary Society, which had aided it 40 years, an appropriate jubilee meeting was held January 25th, 1882. Mr. Brooks was a most faithful pastor, but he was constrained to leave, and his relations to the church were dissolved by a council held May 8th, 1883. He was not only a good pastor, but was ever ready to aid whatever tended to promote the general good and education, and temperance always found in him a warm friend.

After a vacancy of a year the Reverend M. S. Hartwell became the pastor in April, 1884, and served with acceptance two years. In December, 1884, the church celebrated its first semi-centennial anniversary, and was at that time in a prosperous condition.

In January, 1887, the Reverend Edwin S. Gould became the stated supply of the church, and so continued until January, 1889. In June of the same year, the present incumbent, the Reverend Judson V. Clancy, entered upon a similar engagement. He had for his associate officers of the church: Deacons, Robert Blake, Edwin Salley and Henry L. Cooke; clerk, Henrietta J. Paine; Sunday school superintendent, Henry M. Greene.

In 1887 the church was thoroughly repaired and renovated at an outlay of \$2,000, and now has a modern appearance. The funds for this purpose were raised mainly by the different societies of the parish, among them being the Ladies' Sewing Circle, Globe Workers and Young Peoples' Society of Christian Endeavor.

In the fall of 1889 the church had 90 members, and the Sabbath school, which has been well sustained for nearly 50 years, had 175 belonging. It is unusually well supplied with works of reference, and has a good circulating library.

In February, 1867, a new Congregational society was formed in

the eastern part of the town, which had a promising membership, composed partly of those who had withdrawn from the Globe church to forward this movement. A commodious frame house of worship was erected, on Spring street, the same year, which received the name of Plymouth chapel, and the Reverend Ebenezer Douglass was inducted into the pastoral office. In January, 1873, that relation was dissolved, and for the next few years the congregation had the same pastor as the mother church, with which it soon after united. For many years the chapel has been standing unoccupied, and in 1889 bore unmistakable evidence of its unused condition.

The Methodist Episcopal church edifice was erected in 1836. For many years the population of Woonsocket was composed almost exclusively of factory operatives, who frequently removed, making it difficult to maintain a church organization, long after Methodism had been preached here. But in order to make the effort to found a church more effectual, the old Northbridge circuit of the New England Conference was divided, in 1834, and Woonsocket, Slatersville and Blackstone were constituted a new circuit, bearing the former name, with the Reverend Wells Walcott as the preacher in charge. Hanson Arnold and Elijah Sherman served as class leaders. The members were poor, and it required much effort to collect the preacher's allowance for rent, fuel and table expenses, amounting to what now seems the insignificant sum of \$140; but it was the day of small things, and the germ from which has grown a vigorous congregation.

In 1835 the Reverend Hiram Cummings became the preacher for two years, and soon after coming set measures on foot to secure a house of worship, being aided in this work by Hanson Arnold, John Erwin, William Holmes, George Aldrich and John Cullom, as an advisory committee. But it does not appear that they reported any plan for action. About this time John Cullom was licensed as a local preacher. In April, 1836, William Holmes, George Aldrich (3d), John Erwin, Elijah H. Sherman, Stephen R. Fielding, Hardin Hopkins and Hanson Arnold were chosen as a board of trustees, who purchased a site for a church building, May 9th, 1836, and the work of erecting the same was soon after begun. It was dedicated during the ministry of Mr. Cummings, the sermon being preached by the Reverend Jonathan Horton. Having now its own house of worship, which in that period was fine and commodious, the society acquired influence and speedily increased its membership. In 1838 especially, while the Reverend Ephraim Scott was in charge, a large number were added, and the class leaders reported a marked increase of interest in spiritual matters. The Sunday school had 90 members, 11 teachers and one Bible class. In all 27 members were added to the church. The subsequent ten years were uneventful in the history of the church, there being rather a decline than a growth, on account of the stringency of the times, which caused the removal of some members and

made it difficult to maintain the financial standing of the society. But, in 1848, there appears to have been a turn in the affairs of the church, and new power was imparted to the whole body, which increased so that, in 1853, the church succeeded in freeing itself from a debt which had long burdened it.

A few years of depression soon followed, after which again came an era of spiritual and financial prosperity which made it possible to improve the church edifice. This was done in 1860 at an outlay of \$3,000. The building was raised and a lecture room and vestry furnished in the basement. The yard was also graded and fenced. In this work Edward Harris and others, not members of the church, aided in a substantial manner. The church was again formally opened for religious worship October 10th, 1860. Three years later, while the Reverend David H. Ela was in charge, as fine a parsonage as there was at that time in the conference was built on a lot donated by Edward Harris. In 1889 this property was valued at \$2,800 and the church building at \$8,000, both being controlled by a board of trustees, of which Joseph E. Cole was the president; Doctor A. W. Buckland, secretary; and Ezra Sugden, treasurer. The latter property has been made comfortable by recent repairs, but the erection of a new church on the old site at an early day is contemplated, in order to afford better accommodation for the growing congregation. In 1889 there were 176 members and the appointment ranked as a station in the Providence district of the Southern New England Conference, the Reverend Dwight A. Jordan being the presiding elder.

Since the organization of the church its pastors have been: 1834, Reverend Wells Walcott; 1835-6, Hiram Cummings; 1837, Daniel K. Bannister; 1838, Ephraim Scott; 1839-40, Richard K. Livesey; 1841, Apolos Hall; 1842, Ebenezer Blake; 1843, Hebron Vincent (1 mo.); 1843, Cyrus C. Munger; 1844-5, S. W. Coggeshall; 1846-7, Warren Emerson; 1848-9, Charles H. Titus; 1850, George H. Wooding; 1851-2, John Lovejoy; 1853-4, Philip Crandon; 1855-6, George C. Bancroft; 1857-8, E. B. Bradford; 1859-60, William Livesey; 1861, Thomas Ely; 1862-3, David H. Ela; 1864-5, J. W. Willett; 1866-7, Edward A. Lyon; 1868-9, Edward H. Hatfield; 1870-1, W. McKendree Bray; 1872, Charles Nason; 1873-4, Nathan G. Axtell; 1875-7, J. E. Hawkins; 1878-9, Albert P. Palmer; 1880-2, Alexander Anderson; 1883-5, John W. Willett; 1886-8, James H. Nutting; 1889, Howard E. Cooke.

The Reverends J. W. V. Rich and Henry E. Benoit were local preachers. The latter also serves as missionary among the French Canadians, in the Southern New England Conference, and has vigorously prosecuted the work of evangelization among them since the summer of 1888. In July of that year he began a series of tent meetings, which awakened much interest among that class of people, as well as opposition from those opposed to such measures; but they were successfully continued until the end of the season. Mr. Benoit had a

valuable auxiliary in this work in the paper, *Le Methodiste Franco-American*, which he published and gratuitously circulated every week. This sheet became the official organ of the church in November, 1888, and appears to serve its purpose well. In April, 1889, the office of publication was removed from Woonsocket to New York and its sphere of usefulness was much increased by giving it a more extended circulation. These missionary labors have been zealous and full of good results.

The Methodist Sunday school at Woonsocket has been well maintained and had in 1889 an enrollment of 175 members. There was a well-selected library of 700 volumes and other requisites for carrying on the work in an interesting manner.

The Second Advent church is the result of the preaching of the Reverend Joseph Miette, who came occasionally from Warwick as early as 1885 and held meetings on Main street. A society was formed in the spring of 1887, which had a small but active membership, believing in the second coming of Christ. Soon steps were taken to erect a house of worship, and A. A. Fowler, Oscar Bennett, E. E. Morse, Henry Jeffrey and E. Morse were chosen trustees of the temporal affairs of the church. A lot was purchased on Greene street and Park avenue, on which was built a frame church, 32 by 45 feet, costing \$3,300, which was dedicated July 15th, 1887, by the Reverend E. A. Stockman, of Boston, and Pastor Miette. In the fall of the same year a neat parsonage, valued at \$3,500, was completed on Park avenue, and all the property was free from incumbrance. Under the continued pastorate of Reverend Mr. Miette the church has prospered, having in July, 1889, 30 devoted members, who also have maintained a good Sunday school since the organization of the church.

The agitation of the temperance question early engaged the attention of the native citizens of Woonsocket. This led to the formation of a number of societies, which were intended to give better expression to these opinions on the drink habit. Some of the societies were short lived, but others continued until there were fruitful results as the effects of their labors. In 1842 there was a strong Washingtonian Society, of which A. S. Daniels was the secretary. Four years later there were at least half a dozen temperance societies; and in 1849 the Irish citizens were also enlisted in the work, forming their Father Mathew Society. In 1855 there was a flourishing Female Temperance Society, of which Mrs. O. D. Ballou was the president.

Fountain Division, No. 4, S. of T., was organized under a charter dated March 8th, 1858, wherein 12 persons are named as members. Samuel H. Cottrell was the first W. P.; and Moses B. Thayer the R. S. This body has since maintained its existence, though greatly varying in its prosperity and the number of its members. Several hundred have belonged. The last officers installed were: W. P., Fred. E. Mathewson; W. A., Emma Southwick; R. S., A. D. Vose; T., Charles E. Dallman.

The Good Templars were not so fortunate in perpetuating their societies. Enterprise Lodge, No. 49, so flourishing at one time, has been discontinued, and so has Re-Union Lodge, No. 61. The latter was chartered February 8th, 1875, with eight members. John Worrall was the chief templar; Francis J. Brady the secretary, and Caleb E. Ward the treasurer.

Woonsocket Temple of Honor, No. 6, was organized May 17th, 1865. In 1873 there were 225 active members and a complete organization, which was continued a dozen years longer. After this there was such a lack of interest that it was decided to surrender the charter, which was done July 14th, 1888. William J. Milan was the last W. C. T., and Seth Arnold the recorder.

The Woonsocket Reform Club was organized May 11th, 1876, and incorporated February 16th, 1878, with 54 charter members. Its first officers were: L. B. Pease, president; J. R. Robertson, vice-president; J. R. Penhallow, secretary; and James Austin, treasurer. After this the organization was well kept up seven years longer, meetings being held with great regularity, when there was less effort and consequently less success in effective work. In the period of its aggressive life the club was a powerful factor in temperance reform and was the means of securing pledges to total abstinence from nearly 3,000 people. Meetings of great interest were held, which were addressed by some of the leading orators of the country, and other agencies were employed to quicken the work and to reclaim drinking men. Within the past few years the meetings have been suspended, but the organization has not been abandoned. The last officers were: L. B. Pease, president; James W. Smyth, secretary, and John Worrall, treasurer.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized March 10th, 1880, and soon became a valuable coadjutor of the foregoing society. In more recent times it has been the principal exponent of open temperance work in the city. Through its efforts the various elements in the churches have been crystalized into an aggressive factor and many have become actively engaged in this philanthropic movement. When organized the officers of the union were: president, Mrs. James T. Maynard; vice-presidents, Mrs. Dexter Ballou, Mrs. Ira B. Cook, Mrs. John A. Wightman, Mrs. A. M. Paine, and Miss Abbie Battye; treasurer, Mrs. William G. Barrows; corresponding secretary, Mrs. John W. Ellis; recording secretary, Miss Esther Osborne. The latter has filled the office indicated many years, serving in 1889. Mrs. A. M. Paine was president, and Mrs. E. E. Bigelow, treasurer.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in the fall of 1865 and had for its officers: Alexander Ballou, president; Angello Howland, James S. Read, J. I. Hotchkiss and F. H. Miette, vice-presidents; Horace D. Paine, corresponding secretary; Henry C. Sayles, treasurer; Charles B. Green, auditor; Francello G. Jillson, librarian; William H. Aldrich, Rodney Cook and G. W. Talbot, directors. Meet-

ings were statedly held in Templars' Hall, in the *Patriot* Building, but after several years the activity of the association was less marked, and later the meetings were altogether discontinued.

After the lapse of years, a second society was formed May 13th, 1883, 25 persons associating themselves for this purpose. In the course of a few months this number was more than doubled, and the society had a bright future. Its officers were as follows: President, J. A. C. Wightman; vice-president, A. D. Moore; recording secretary, Howard Schofield; corresponding secretary, Frank P. Lee; treasurer, Lewis C. Bass. It is a matter of regret that this association also discontinued its meetings in the course of a few years, there being not enough interest to warrant their continuance, and since that time the work of the association has practically been abandoned.

The Young Men's Mutual Association was first organized in 1882, but on the 11th of October, 1885, it was reorganized on a new basis. In the fall of 1888, when its meetings for the season were resumed, the association had 54 members and property valued at \$500. A neat hall in Unity Block is maintained, and the affairs are managed by a board of officers composed of the following: President, George W. Miller, Jr.; vice-presidents, Clyde Dudley and Charles D. Southwick; secretary, James Jewell; treasurer, Arthur S. Pease; financial secretary, John Keller.

The Choral Association is one of the latest of the social and musical organizations of the city, dating from June, 1889. It is composed of 100 active and about 200 associate members, whose purpose it is to study and execute classical and modern music. Three concerts per year are projected. The first directors were: F. E. Holden, George F. Higgins, F. E. Farnum, Alvertus Dean, Zeuner M. Jenks, S. E. Buzzell, F. E. Kettlety.

The Business Men's Association was organized December 10th, 1882, at a meeting called for this purpose, when 30 names were placed on the roll of membership. Its object is to foster the business interests of the city of Woonsocket and to aid in whatever will promote that end. These aims have met with a sympathetic response in an increased membership and an unabated interest in the welfare of the association. A few months after its organization there were 75 members, whose meetings were held in a hall appropriately dedicated February 27th, 1883. The first officers were: President, Charles Nourse; secretary, William C. Mason; treasurer, Henry L. Ballou; directors, Charles F. Ballou, C. H. Pond, E. H. Ronian, Joseph Brown, Jr., J. A. Elwell and F. S. Weeks, Jr. In 1889 the association had 100 members, a surplus in its treasury, and was flourishing. At this time the officers were: President, James Murray; treasurer, Charles E. Ballou; secretary, George S. Read; directors, S. P. Cook, George R. Smith, Nelson H. Mowry, W. H. Cole, William C. Mason and Frank Harris.

The Father Mathew Benevolent Total Abstinence and Aid Society of Woonsocket is a flourishing organization. In 1838 Father Mathew began the temperance labors which have made his name immortal, signing his own pledge to total abstinence on the 10th of April that year, when he accompanied the act with the stirring words: "Here goes, in the name of God," Reverend Theobald Mathew. His example acted like a contagion upon his countrymen, and in the course of a few months 150,000 of his beloved Irish had signed a similar pledge. Extending his labors to other countries he came to America in 1849, and among other points visited Woonsocket. The occasion was fittingly recognized, and he was escorted to St. Charles Catholic church by a large procession of people, where a speech of welcome was made, to which the reverend father replied, and then proceeded to carry out the work of the mission in which he was engaged. At this time he was described as a person of distinguished and benign appearance, whose very presence was a benediction, inspiring reverential homage.

The above society was accordingly organized in 1849, on the 10th of October, and was duly chartered in January, 1861. Its first president was John Doyle; Patrick Callan was the secretary, and Edward McCabe the treasurer. Since the existence of the society many hundreds of people have had membership in it, and its work has been promotive of much good in this community. Meetings are regularly held in the hall at St. Charles church, and John F. Murphy was the president, and the Very Reverend M. McCabe was chaplain in the spring of 1889.

The Shamrock Benevolent Aid Society was organized in 1858, and chartered in 1860. After flourishing a few years the events of the civil war affected it to such an extent that its meetings were discontinued. Later, October 25th, 1868, a similar society was formed, with Daniel McNally, president; Patrick Hopkins, secretary, and James Smith, treasurer. This soon called to its membership a large number of intelligent Irishmen and prospered.

Catholic Knights of America, St. Charles Branch, No. 507, is a society of more recent organization, dating from June 21st, 1887. It is a social and beneficiary order, assuring benefits of from \$500 to \$5,000 on death of its members. Up to July, 1889, St. Charles Branch had one death, Peter Groves, and a thousand dollar benefit was paid. The branch is prosperous, having in 1889 35 members, and the following principal officers: president, Thomas F. Howe; vice-president, James W. Smyth; recording secretary, John F. Ryan; financial secretary, Michael F. Tunney; treasurer, Thomas J. Rowen; representative to State Council, John J. Heffernan.

Several divisions of the Ancient Order of Hibernians have been organized at Woonsocket, one of which, No. 4, has discontinued its meetings at this place. It was organized January 16th, 1873, and five

years later had eighty members. Division No. 6 is more purely a branch of the Order. It was organized October 23d, 1872, and incorporated April 1st, 1873, the charter being granted to George Williams, Thomas B. Smith, John Reynolds, James Conway and Thomas Callaghan and their associates. This body has flourished, having more than one hundred members, who maintain monthly meetings. Division No. 8 was organized December 28th, 1872, and became an incorporated body July 6th, 1875. James O'Reilley was the first president; Patrick Healy, vice-president; William Meagher, secretary; John Grimes, treasurer. It was formed out of No. 10 Division, of Blackstone, and soon had an active membership. This prosperity has continued, and semi-monthly meetings are held.

St. Jean Baptiste Society is the oldest social and beneficial society in the place among the French. It was organized January 26th, 1868, and chartered in May, 1869. Joseph Page was the first president; Alexis Brunette, secretary, and Homer Page, treasurer. A spacious hall has been appropriately furnished, and the society has a large membership. There is a well-selected library, and a good fund in the treasury. In 1889 the principal officers were: Chaplain, Reverend Charles Dauray; president, Philip Boucher; honorary president, L. J. Le Bœuf; vice-president, Jean Baptiste Fontaine; recording secretary, Louis Lalumière; corresponding secretary, Gilbert Laporte; treasurer, Doctor J. C. Maranda; physician, Doctor Joseph Hils; librarian, Elie Plasse.

L'Institut Canadien was founded November 25th, 1876, and incorporated in April, 1878. Its motto: "*S'Instruire et S'Amuser Mutuellement*," indicates its purpose. The first officers were: Chaplain, Charles Dauray; president, Gédéon Archambault; recording secretary, L. P. Demers; corresponding secretary, Joseph Boucher; treasurer, P. Lavallée; librarian, H. Soly. The society maintains a fine library and reading room, which is accessible to members every evening. Dramatic entertainments and an annual soiree are given, whose proceeds are devoted to the relief of the poor, the society thus being a useful factor in the place.

A number of labor and other organizations have, for a time, had an existence in the city, but their suspension or discontinuance have made it difficult or impossible to secure data for an authentic account of the same, and none is here attempted.

The Woonsocket Agricultural, Horticultural and Industrial Society has maintained a prosperous existence for many years. A very successful fair, held at Woonsocket in the fall of 1865, and repeated with equally gratifying results in 1866, demonstrated the fact that under proper management such meetings could be annually maintained for the benefit of the community. Accordingly, at the January session, 1867, the above society was incorporated with the following board of officers: President, Stephen N. Mason; vice-presidents, H. S.

Mansfield, John Currier, D. B. Pond and John A. Bennett; treasurer, Charles E. Aldrich; secretary, W. H. Jencks; auditor, S. S. Foss. The organization thus effected under legal authority has been fully maintained, and the annual fairs have been held with scarcely an abated interest. These exhibitions have been an incentive to the interests they aim to promote, there being a marked improvement in the different departments since they were first held. They have also been made the occasions of pleasant social re-unions of the industrial classes of the northern part of the state. In June, 1870, the society purchased the Citizens Union Park, about two miles from the city, for \$3,250, and has still further improved it for its purposes. The park embraces 20 acres of land, well enclosed, and on which are a number of permanent buildings for exhibition purposes. There is also a good half-mile race course and a commodious grand stand, which are frequently used by a driving association. In connection with the fair on this ground certain departments under the management of lady members of the society are exhibited at Harris Hall. Many thousands of dollars are paid out in premiums. The officers of the society in 1888, when the 23d fair was held, were: President, John Leech; vice-presidents, Arlon Mowry, L. B. Pease, H. M. Taft and Andrew Donahoe; treasurer, Arlon Mowry; secretary, James H. Rickard; auditor, Aaron B. Warfield; superintendent of hall, Mrs. L. B. Pease; chief marshall, Arthur S. Pease.

Among the many Lodges connected with the various secret orders, which have been established at Woonsocket, Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, A. F. & A. M., takes precedence in age and relative importance. It was organized under a dispensation granted January 23d, 1810, and its first meetings were held at the academy at Cumberland Hill. At that place a hall for the use of the Lodge was built the following summer, and was dedicated in September. After working under a dispensation more than a year, a charter was granted to 28 members, September 25th, 1811.

By an act of the general assembly in February, 1812, the Lodge became a body politic and entered upon a prosperous existence, which continued until the era of anti-Masonic feeling. From December, 1833, until June 17th, 1837, no meetings were held, but at the period last named Doctor Ariel Ballou was appointed to gather up the books and records of the Lodge with a view of resuming them. A failure to comply with the terms of the charter caused its forfeiture, after a few years, and it was not restored until the fall of 1848. December 12th that year, the last meeting was held at Cumberland Hill, the next being held December 25th, at Woonsocket, to which place the Lodge had transferred its records. The Lodge retained the ownership of the old hall until August, 1853, when it was sold to Fenner Brown. At Woonsocket meetings were first held in the Odd Fellows Hall, and from 1856 to 1858 in Pond's Block. In the latter year a good hall was

secured in the *Patriot* Building, which was used until a more desirable hall in the new Cook Building became the home in the fall of 1867. This was thoroughly refitted in 1888, and is now a very fine hall, which is also used by the other Masonic bodies of the city.

In November, 1861, the Lodge appointed a committee to procure the bodies of the brethren, John S. Slocum, Sullivan Ballou and Samuel James Smith, who had been killed at the battle of Bull Run, in order that they might be interred at their homes, with the rites of the order. In this epoch of time Doctor Ariel Ballou was the grand master of the Grand Lodge of the state, serving from May, 1861, until May, 1865. After the war the Lodge greatly prospered in numbers and finances until 1877, when a period of stagnation began, which continued several years. In more recent times the Lodge has again flourished, having in 1889 several hundred members. At this time the principal officers were: W. M., Alexander Gilbert; S. W., Byron I. Cook; J. W., George C. Knight; treasurer, Charles E. Ballou; secretary, John North; S. D., Ralph W. Cook; J. D., George W. Hazelhurst, Jr. Among other members who rose to distinction in the order was Hosea Ballou. He became a Mason February 15th, 1818, and was made a master Mason March 16th, 1818. He died May 29th, 1883, aged 90 years, being the oldest master Mason in that part of the country, if not in the Union.

Union Royal Arch Chapter, No. 5, received its charter March 9th, 1859, organizing with 14 members and principal officers: H. P., Samuel Greene; K., Thomas A. Paine; S., Ariel Ballou; treasurer, Spencer Mowry; secretary, Pardon Sayles. The Chapter has been very prosperous, and in 1889 had nearly 200 members, whose principal officers were the following: H. P., Caleb L. Knight; K., Seth S. Getchell; S., George W. Hazelhurst, Jr.; secretary, William C. Mason; treasurer, Jonathan B. Farnum; chaplain, L. C. Tourtellot.

Woonsocket Council, R. & S. M., No. 4, was constituted March 8th, 1869, Francillo G. Jillson being the first illustrious master. Soon there was an encouraging membership, reaching at one time 80. In 1889 the number reported was less, but the affairs of the council were in good condition. The officers were: Moses P. Roberts, T. I. M.; Luke A. Wood, D. M.; Nelson H. Mowry, P. C. of W.; Israel B. Phillips, treasurer; Ira W. Arnold, recorder; George J. Baldwin, chaplain.

Woonsocket Commandery, K. T., No. 23, was granted a dispensation under date of January 31st, 1867, and under authority of the same the first meeting was held February 8th, 1867. But it was not until September 19th, 1867, that the commandery was fully organized under its charter. Since that time regular conclaves have been held and a large membership has been enrolled. Among its officers in 1889 were these: Seth S. Getchell, E. C.; George W. Miller, G.; George W. Hazelhurst, Jr., C. G.; George J. Baldwin, P.; Nelson H. Mowry, S. W.;

George C. Knight, J. W.; E. Charles Francis, treasurer; Samuel P. Cook, recorder.

St. Paul's Conclave, No. 4, Knights of the Red Cross of Rome and Constantine, was instituted December 5th, 1873, with 13 charter members, under authority granted by the Grand Imperial Council of Illinois. Later it passed under the authority of the Imperial Council of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The chief officers in 1889 were: A. A. Pevey, sovereign; Ira W. Arnold, viceroy; L. C. Tourtellot, S. G.; R. Olney Cooke, treasurer. L. C. Tourtellot was also the Division Intendant General of Rhode Island.

In connection with the Masonic interests of the city a brief account of the Masonic Mutual Relief Association of Northern Rhode Island may appropriately be given. It was organized February 4th, 1874, and the home office established at Woonsocket, from which place the business of the association has since been transacted. The field of operation being limited, the membership of the association has never been large, but its affairs have been satisfactorily administered to those who have become connected with it. The officers in 1889 were: president, Willard Kent; secretary, George A. Whipple; treasurer, Charles E. Ballou; directors, William E. Hubbard, Moses P. Roberts, E. L. Simmons, John Leech, A. C. Smith, James E. Cook, John Hackett.

Woonsocket Lodge, No. 10, I. O. O. F., is an old and honored Lodge in the important order of Odd Fellows. Its meetings exclusively at Woonsocket have been longer held than those of any other Lodge, and continue to be occasions of unabated interest. The Lodge was chartered August 1st, 1845, with nine members. Prior to the occupancy of the present fine hall, in the *Patriot* Block (which was dedicated June 22d, 1876), the meetings were held in the Fletcher Building. Its present home is beautifully furnished, the property of this nature being valued at \$2,000. Exclusive of this the Lodge owns property to the amount of \$8,000, and the whole is controlled by trustees Latimer W. Ballou, George W. Miller, Sr., and John North. The Lodge has also a large membership, the number in 1889 being 260, whose principal officers were: Frank P. Lee, P. G.; Howard A. Pratt, N. G.; George W. Miller, Jr., V. G.; George Bruton, secretary; Stephen Magown, financial secretary; E. W. Wheelock, chaplain.

Eureka Lodge, No. 28, I. O. O. F., is an offshoot of No. 10, and was chartered October 29th, 1872, with ten members. It soon called within its ranks a large membership, and in 1880 moved into its own hall in the Greene Block. This was fitted up at an expense of \$1,400, and was a very pleasant place of meeting several years. Since the spring of 1888 the meetings have been held in the hall of No. 10. In 1889 Eureka reported 150 members, property worth \$3,500, and these officers: Charles E. Clark, N. G.; H. A. Bowen, V. G.; M. Jacobson, F. S.; F. P. Fenton, R. S.; James E. Cook, treasurer.

Closely connected with the foregoing two Lodges, and partaking

of their general prosperity, is Minerva Lodge, No. 4, D. of R., which was organized with 17 members. This number had been increased to 150 in the summer of 1889, and in other respects the Lodge was very flourishing. At this time it had as its principal officers: Mrs. Herbert F. Walker, N. G.; Mrs. John Campbell, V. G.; Mrs. Harriet C. Rice, R. S.; Mrs. Anna M. Savage, F. S.; Mrs. Arlon Jillson, treasurer.

Palestine Encampment, No. 3, I. O. O. F., was instituted under a charter granted October 1st, 1845, and the first meetings were held at Newport. October 10th, 1848, the Encampment was removed to Woonsocket, where it was afterward reorganized under a new charter, granted February 2d, 1857. In the main it has had a flourishing existence, reporting, in 1889, 150 members, an invested fund of \$1,600, and these officers: John M. Park, C. P.; E. W. Wheelock, H. P.; Charles E. Clark, S. W.; Howard A. Pratt, J. W.; Samuel W. Smith, S.; John D. Griffith, P. S.; William H. Goodale, T.

Canton Woonsocket, No. 9, P. M., was organized in December, 1886, with 32 members. Two deaths of members have since occurred, and a like number of new members have been admitted. The Canton has been partially uniformed, and has participated in several creditable public parades, under the command of these officers: George W. Miller, senior commander; Charles E. Clark, lieutenant; Howard A. Pratt, ensign. It promises to become an important feature of Odd Fellowship at Woonsocket.

Myrtle Lodge, No. 1, Knights of Pythias, was instituted at Woonsocket April 28th, 1870, with nine charter members, and its first officers were: Alfred Allen, P. C.; William C. Boyden, C. C.; H. M. Pierce, V. C.; N. P. Nutter, K. of R. S.; D. N. Paine, M. of E.; Charles S. Sanders, M. of F.; B. M. Usher, I. G.; John F. Driscoll, O. G.; William H. Whitman, M. of A. The Lodge has enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity, and meets in a neatly furnished hall on Market square. It has had about 100 members.

Woonsocket has an unusual number of beneficiary orders, some of which have already been noted in connection with the churches, which give them encouraging support. Others have become well established on their own merits, while a few are yet in the formative condition.

Washington Lodge, No. 1269, Knights of Honor, was instituted November 29th, 1878, with 14 charter members, and F. G. Jillson, dictator. Since that time it has prospered, having in 1889 53 members. Up to June, 1889, there had been four deaths in the Lodge, each attended by a \$2,000 benefit. In July, 1889, the officers were: Arlon Jillson, D.; William H. Stafford, V. D.; E. W. Wheelock, G.; L. L. Chilson, R.; R. G. Reed, F. R.; N. D. Woodworth, treasurer; George H. Grant, chaplain; George W. Jenckes, John Leech, and William H. Goodale, trustees.

Court Fidelity, No. 6626, A. O. F., was organized in 1880, and in 1889 its officers were: T. C. Donahoe, C. R.; William Owens, S. C. R.; E. J. Cassidy, F. S.; James Coyne, R. S.; Richard Padden, treasurer; John Wren, S. W.; Frank Morin, J. W. At the same time the officers of Conclave No. 58 were: E. Frank Pierce, C.; Elzéard Gingras, V. C.; Charles E. Donahoe, adjutant. Both the above are fairly prosperous.

Edward Harris Lodge, No. 200, Sons of St. George, was instituted February 23d, 1886, and has since been successfully maintained. Among the officers have been: James Bennett, W. P.; James Randall, W. V. P.; John Hatfield, W. M.; Lewis J. Broughton, W. S.; Jonathan Battey, W. T.; J. B. Greenhalgh, trustee. Semi-monthly meetings are held in a pleasant hall on Main street.

Roger Williams Council, No. 696, R. A., had for its board of officers in 1889 the following: Regent, E. N. Kingsbury, M. D.; vice-regent, Z. M. Jenks; past regent, E. B. Young; orator, N. D. Woodworth; secretary, Dwight C. Lord; collector, Frank A. Cooke; treasurer, James E. Cook; chaplain, Charles H. Darling. It includes among its members some of the leading business men of the city, and is well supported.

United Order of the Golden Cross, No. 311, was instituted March 24th, 1887, with 90 charter members. Of these John A. C. Wightman was N. C.; F. E. Holden, K. of R., and C. F. Hixon, treasurer. In July, 1889, G. F. Higgins was the presiding officer of the 98 members. It is to be noted in connection with the death of the two members of the order, at Woonsocket, that the payment of benefits to their families was made within three weeks after the death of the assured. The meetings are held in St. George's Hall, and both sexes are admitted to membership.

Woone-Sou-Kete Tribe, No. 8, I. O. of R. M., was instituted May 6th, 1887, and has since had a prosperous existence, its meetings being held weekly in the Knights of Pythias Hall. The officers in the summer of 1889 were: Prophet, Adelbert I. Thompson; sachem, Henry S. Sanborn; senior sagamore, James M. Scholefield; junior sagamore, William R. Buffington; chief of records, John S. Simmons; keeper of wampum, Joseph F. Miller.

Ballou Assembly, No. 85, R. S. of G. F., was instituted in May, 1887, and E. W. Wheelock was the first ruler. The organization was effected with 156 charter members, which number has been maintained, with Adelbert Roberts as the ruler in July, 1889. H. S. Houghton was the secretary, and James E. Cook the treasurer. One member has died since the institution of the assembly, Alexander Tonge, in the spring of 1889.

Branch No. 783, Order of Iron Hall, was instituted in June, 1888, and a year later had 39 members, to whom benefits ranging from \$200 to \$1,000 had been assured. In this period two members of the branch deceased. Among the last officers were: Chief justice, E. A. Thayer;

vice-justice, Edwin Salley; accountant, F. P. Fenton; adjuster, J. C. Heath; cashier, H. C. Lazelle; trustees, E. N. Kingsbury, F. D. Crossman, C. J. Daniels.

Ames Lodge, No. 8, A. O. U. W.—In 1873 a Lodge of this order, with the name of Burnside Lodge, No. 2, was organized at Woonsocket, but in the course of two years interest in it had so much declined that it was deemed best to surrender the charter. This was done and the remaining members were transferred to the Blackstone Lodge, No. 46, in which they had membership many years. Meantime interest in the order was again awakened and on August 1st, 1888, the present Lodge was instituted, with 59 charter members, of whom 27 had a former Lodge connection. In July, 1889, there were 86 members, whose interesting meetings in St. George's Hall gave this body a place among the most successful Lodges in the state, and as no death has occurred a considerable fund has accrued. The principal officers were: P. M. W., George F. Higgins (also Grand Lodge deputy); N. N., William H. Goodale; F., Matthew Marty; O., Ezra P. Sugden; F. S., James S. Blake; R., George Bruton.

The New England Order of Protection was instituted July 24th, 1888, with 40 members, and the officers named below: Doctor R. G. Reed, junior P. W.; T. C. Page, W.; H. S. Houghton, V. W.; D. C. Lord, secretary; S. P. Cook, treasurer; J. J. Hulbert, chaplain; H. M. Dudley, G. W. Lathrop, and N. D. Woodworth, trustees.

Border Grange, No. 3, P. of H., was organized at the Union school house, at East Woonsocket, April 26th, 1887, with 54 charter members. Its name was selected on account of the fact that the Grange is near the Massachusetts line and many of the members are from that state. The first officers were: Master, Henry W. Pickering; overseer, W. H. Jillson; lecturer, Albert A. Smith; secretary, Etta Rhodes; treasurer, Henry M. Darling. These officers, with the exception of a new overseer, Edwin F. Pickering, and a new secretary, Ednor P. Crooks, also served in 1889. The increase of membership and the interest in the affairs of the Grange were so encouraging that a hall for its use was built on a commanding site near the crossing of the Diamond Hill and Mendon road, the lot for this purpose being donated by Edwin B. Miller. The edifice was planned by P. D. West, and is exceedingly attractive. The material is wood, the dimensions being 30 by 55 feet. There is a basement, eight feet high, fitted up for entertainments, and the main hall, 18 feet high, arranged for the meetings of the Order and for public gatherings in this community. It contains a piano and the nucleus of a museum and a library, which have awakened great interest among the hundred members of the Grange. The hall was dedicated November 25th, 1888, as the finest of its kind in New England. At this place it elicits universal admiration for its elegance and the purpose for which it was erected. The entire property is valued at more than \$3,000.

The Woonsocket Hospital owes its existence to the forethought of Doctor Ezekiel Fowler, who also made the first generous provision for its erection a quarter of a century before its benefits could be enjoyed. He died July 23d, 1863, and by the terms of his will left a fund of \$6,000, which should be devoted to this laudable purpose. This fund was to be held in trust by his friend, the Honorable Latimer W. Ballou, and to be available was to be specifically used within 25 years. Deeply impressed with the full sense of this stewardship, the fund was so carefully handled by Mr. Ballou that it soon doubled its original proportions and led him and others to see the possibilities of the fund before the expiration of the time for its use. In 1873, by the death of George Law, another fund of \$28,000 was available for some charitable object, and on proper representation and compliance with the request of his executors, was also secured for the hospital. Their request implied a legal corporation, which was created by the general assembly in May, 1873. By that act the Woonsocket Hospital was chartered with the following incorporators: Doctor Ariel Ballou, Latimer W. Ballou, Thomas Steere, Paul Greene, Ira B. Peck, George C. Ballou, Stephen N. Mason, Willis Cook, Darius D. Farnum, Joseph E. Cole, Francello G. Jillson, Joseph B. Aldrich and Reuben G. Randall. The corporation was empowered to hold property to the amount of not exceeding \$300,000, and the same was to be exempt from all taxation.

An unsuccessful effort was made the same year to enlist the town of Woonsocket in the movement to build a hospital, by making it a part of the corporation, and similar efforts in 1880 and again in 1884 were attended with no better results. Meantime, the agitation of the matter awakened interest in the project and created the hope that the hospital would soon become a reality. In 1881 the corporation chose a board of trustees and selected as officers: President, Doctor Ariel Ballou; secretary, F. G. Jillson; treasurer, L. W. Ballou. A. J. Elwell, J. B. Aldrich and John W. Ellis were appointed to prepare plans for laying out grounds and erecting buildings thereon. In 1883 a tract of 20½ acres of land for a hospital site was purchased of Jervis C. Cass, in the southeastern part of the city. This was subsequently enlarged to 24 acres. It is elevated and well drained, and while removed from the bustle of the city, is sufficiently near the main parts to be easily accessible. It was covered with a natural growth of trees, some of which have been removed and the grounds graded and laid out into drives and walks. In the center of the graded spot the erection of the hospital was begun in the fall of 1887, following plans prepared by N. P. Wentworth, of Boston. The contract work was done by William F. Norton, under the direction of a building committee composed of John W. Ellis, Doctor George W. Jenckes and Joseph B. Aldrich. The hospital is on the cottage plan and in general appearance resembles the upper part of the capital letter H. It consists of two long

sections or wards, and a main building which forms a connecting corridor, yet each building, having its own entrance, is in a sense separate. The interior has been arranged in accordance with the best ideas of modern hospital construction. The rooms are light and airy, and are provided with such appliances as will conduce to the health, comfort and cheerfulness of patients. There are electrical connections and the city water is supplied. The cost of building was \$20,000.

The hospital was appropriately dedicated July 19th, 1888, when addresses were made by John W. Ellis, Hon. L. W. Ballou, Hon. Thomas Steere, Doctor Joseph Hils, C. H. Merriman and others. The dedicatory prayer was by the Reverend C. J. White. A report was read showing that the Doctor Fowler fund now amounted to \$35,000, that the Law fund was \$35,000 and that donations had also been made by Francis Perkins, \$8,000; Willis Cook, \$1,500; Thisba Andrews, \$1,000; Doctor Ariel Ballou, \$2,000; Albert G. Wilbur, \$1,000. Joseph Banigan donated \$5,000 on the day of dedication. Since that time a number of friends have made smaller but timely donations, and the hospital has not lacked means to carry on its work. Miss Imogene Slade was installed as the first matron, and there have been nine patients under her care at one time. The first death was that of John A. Kendall, October 30th, 1888, who was taken to the hospital after being fatally injured on the railroad. The medical staff of the hospital is composed of local physicians of the city, who have divided themselves into sets of six for this gratuitous service, each set to serve one year. The first staff was organized in September, 1888, and consisted of Doctors George W. Jenckes, W. C. Monroe, Joseph Hils, J. J. Baxter, Henry W. Stillman and A. M. Paine. In 1889 the officers of the hospital corporation were: President, Hon. Latimer W. Ballou; secretary, F. G. Jillson; treasurer, Henry L. Ballou; trustees, Thomas Steere, L. W. Ballou, William H. Andrews, J. B. Aldrich, A. J. Elwell, O. J. Rathbun, Dexter Clark, George W. Jenckes and John W. Ellis.

An account of the cemeteries maintained by the Friends and the Catholic churches has already been given in the foregoing sketches of those bodies. One of the oldest places of interment within the city limits is the Paine or Arnold burial ground, near Providence street. It was used as early as 1756, when John Arnold was there interred. In recent years it has been used only by descendants of that family, and although small, lacks care in its keeping. The Bernon burial ground is of more recent origin, but also bears a neglected appearance. The Baptist grave yard was well located, and was much used for a number of years, but it was found to be too near the center of business to be continued. Hence it was abandoned and in July, 1874, Nathaniel Elliott, F. G. Jillson and Cyrus Arnold were appointed a committee by the town to vacate it. Most of the bodies inhumed there were re-interred in the Union Cemetery, opposite the Friends' meeting house, south of the city. The site of the old grave yard, east of

the Air Line railroad, remains unimproved. Provision has been made for a burial place in the southeastern part of the city by the purchase of a tract of land of four acres, from H. L. Cook, for that purpose. In 1882 the town voted to plat and improve the same and to call it Edge Hill Cemetery. As yet that work has not been performed.

But of Oak Hill Cemetery the citizens of Woonsocket may justly be proud. It is conveniently located and nature has there bestowed her advantages and charms with a lavish hand. The little hill was crowned with a natural forest and at its base flows the little Mill river, separating this spot from the business interests beyond. It was first laid out in 1857, by the owner of the land, Edward Harris, and was named by him. He began beautifying the grounds and built a fine receiving vault. On the 24th of May, 1860, he deeded in gratuity this property, consisting of 16 acres, to a board of trustees for the use of the people of Woonsocket, and it has since been controlled by that body. Under their direction the plans of the donor have been further carried out and improvements made, including the building of a granite entrance way. Many interments have here been made, including former leading citizens, whose resting places are marked by attractive monuments.

The first board of trustees of the Oak Hill Cemetery was composed of Edward Harris, president; Willis Cook, vice-president; Reuben G. Randall, secretary and treasurer; Daniel N. Paine, Latimer W. Ballou, Samuel S. Foss and Peter Simpson.

Owing to the recent organization of Woonsocket as a distinct political body, it is difficult to prepare a separate account of the military operations in which its citizens were engaged. The records of these matters are a part of the history of the mother towns. A brief reference only to each period which was characterized by the events of war is here made.

Traditionary accounts are given of a skirmish between the whites and Indians in the time of King Philip's war, at some point in the woods, in what is now the southern part of the city; but they are not clear enough to be fully accepted. It is clear, though, that this part of the country was not wholly free from fears of attack by the Indians, and for mutual protection there was a military company in existence, which had the following members, some of whom lived in this city: Captain Jonathan Mowry, Lieutenant Ananias Mowry, Ensign Thomas Arnold, Clerk Samuel Aldrich, Surgeons John Phillips, Nathaniel Staples and Aaron Herenden; Sergeants Henry Blackmore, Richard Sayles, Jr., Thomas Herenden and John Sayles, Jr.; Corporals John Harris and Obadiah Herenden; Elisha Mowry, John Melavory, Francis Herenden, Thomas Walling, Moses Arnold, William Bates, John Mann, Joshua Phillips, Ezekiel Goldthwaite, Ebenezer Thornton, Joseph Arnold, Jr., John Mowry, minor, William Comstock, John Smith, Ichabod Comstock, John Phillips, Daniel Phillips, Stephen Sly,

Jabez Brown, Edward Bisnap, Edmund Arnold, Thomas Lapham, Israel Wilkinson, Philip Logee, Anthony Comstock, Elisha Arnold, Noah Herenden, Amos Sprague, James Cook, Jr., Daniel Sayles, Gideon Comstock, Benjamin Thompson, Nathaniel Mann, Moses Mann, Samuel Cook, Daniel Arnold, Jr., Thomas Beedle, John Blackman, Jr., Elisha Dillingham, George Wilbour, Thomas Cruft, Thomas Cruft, Jr., Richard Sayles, Jr., Joseph Buffum, Benjamin Paine, Oliver Mann, Andrew Mann, Ebenezer Howard, Ezekiel Mowry, Stephen Inman, John Knox, Seth Cooke, John Comstock, John Aldrich, minor, John Aldrich, Jr., Samuel Sprague, Samuel Bassett, Jeremiah Brown, Samuel Tucker, Abel Inman, John Mann, Jr., Sylvanus Sayles, Richard Aldrich, Enoch Arnold, Benjamin Buffum, Jr., Nathan Paine, Benjamin Buxton, Jeremiah Ballard, Daniel Mann, Jr., James Weatherhead, Daniel Cass, Joseph Hicks, James Buxton, Jonathan Arnold, Daniel Sprague, Caleb Callom, Job Phillips, Peter Cooke, Roger Darbey, Joseph Lapham, Ezekiel Sayles, Daniel Walling, Benjamin Cooke, Heziah Comstock, Jr., Uriah Arnold, Samuel Goldthwaite, James Bassett, Theophilus Blackman, Daniel Comstock, Jr., John Harris, Richard Spencer, Henry Aldrich, Elijah Aldrich, Samuel Fisk, Nathan Staples, Richard Arnold, Jr.

In the struggle for independence there was considerable apathy shown by the people of this section, on account of their Quaker training and their consequent aversion to war. Judge Peleg Arnold appears to have been one of the few active in the patriot cause, and his house at the Cross roads was headquarters for those in sympathy with him. In 1780 he was chosen lieutenant colonel of the Seventh Battalion of Providence county; and from 1786 to 1790 he was a delegate to congress.

The war of 1812 was not heartily approved by the people of this section, who held the same view of it as the citizens of many other localities of New England. But the so-called Dorr war in 1842 aroused a wonderful amount of latent military spirit. Each party for supremacy in the state had its adherents in this place, and as some had developed into active partisans, Woonsocket naturally became the base of their operations. The friends of Thomas W. Dorr, of whom Aaron White, Esq., was one of the foremost, gave expression to their opinions in public meetings and through the columns of the *Independent*, which was published here in those troublous times. These means had moulded public sentiment to such an extent that the members of the State Militia Company, while in command of Captain John Worrall, transferred their allegiance and equipments to the "Dorrites." But the "Law and Order" party, not discouraged, had a volunteer company rendezvous at this place to protect their interests, and for a short space of time it was feared that the rival factions might here come to the "clash of arms" instead of at Chepachet. Troops were quartered in some public buildings and in "Holder's Block." The latter had

sheet iron shutters placed in the windows, pierced with loop-holes for the use of the musketeers; but fortunately it was not called on to afford resistance to the rebellious "Dorrites." After holding possession of the town a day and a night, which was wild with rumors of attack, these troops were dispersed to their homes with the glad tidings that the "war" was at an end.

In the Mexican war John Glackin, John B. Batchelor, Philip and Robert Melville and a few others enlisted in Company B, Ninth Regiment, U. S. A., of which company Glackin was commissioned second lieutenant February 24th, 1847. He was one of the first merchants of the town, and is remembered as a gay, dashing young man when he went away, but returned broken in spirits and fortune, and died before the lapse of many years.

But prior to the Mexican war, the military spirit of the place had been cultivated by the organization of militia companies. The first of these that was noteworthy was the Woonsocket Light Infantry, organized about 1840, and deprived of its charter in 1842, because the members had espoused the cause of Thomas W. Dorr. In October, the same year, the Woonsocket Guards were organized as another militia company. Arnold Briggs was the first captain, and most of its members belonged to the "Law and Order" party. This soon after led to the organization of a rival company, more favorable to the other element, which received the name of the Cumberland Cadets. On the 30th of May, 1844, under the new militia law, these two companies united to organize into a skeleton regiment, taking the name of the Woonsocket Guards. There were 70 men and the following officers: Colonel, L. C. Tourtellot; lieutenant colonel, John Glackin; major, Orin A. Ballou; captain, William O. Bisbee; adjutant, E. H. Sprague; paymaster, R. P. Smith; commissary, Asa N. Holbrook.

In the summer of 1845 the state aided in building a public hall in which was the armory of this military organization, which now became one of the fixed institutions of the place. Colonel Tourtellot remained in command many years, and under his instructions a high degree of efficiency was attained, many of the principal citizens becoming skilled in military tactics, and familiar with the usages of war. Hence, when the rebellion broke out there was a quick demand for its suppression by the "Guards," a large proportion of whom became officers in the various volunteer organizations, and a number lost their lives while leading their commands into battle. The following is a list of those from Woonsocket and vicinity who served as officers in the rebellion, and nearly all had been former members of the "Guards":

Allen, John A., mustered May 2, '61, 2d lieut., Co. K, 1st Inf't; Oct. 30, '61, captain, Co. I, 4th Inf't.; Nov. 20, '61, major, 4th Inf't.

Ballou, Sullivan. May 2, '61, major, 2d Inf't.; July 21, '61, killed Battle Bull Run.

Batchelor, J. B. May 2, '61, sergeant, Co. K, 1st Inf.; Oct. 5, '61, sergeant, Co. B, 3d Art.; July 8, '62, 2d lieutenant, Co. B, 3d Art.; Sept. 15, '63, sergeant, Co. B, 3d Cav.

Bartholomew, E. S. May 2, '61, corporal, Co. K, 1st Inf.; Oct. 9, '61, sergeant-major, 3d Art.; May 21, '62, 2d lieutenant, Co. E, 3d Art.; June 16, '62, killed Battle James Island.

Brown, Stephen H. June 6, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. I, 2d Inf.; Sept. 28, '61, captain, Co. D, 2d Inf.; June 9, '64, major, 2d Inf.

Brownell, D. L. Sept. 6, '62, sergeant, Co. H, 7th Inf.; June 30, '63, 2d lieutenant, Co. E, 7th Inf.

Capron, Adin B. June 5, '61, sergeant, Co. I, 2d Inf.; July 22, '61, sergeant-major, 2d Inf.; Oct. 11, '61, 2d lieutenant, Co. D, 2d Inf.; July 24, '62, 1st lieutenant, Co. E, 2d Inf.; Oct. 14, '73, U. S. Signal Corps.

Capron, Willis C. Dec. 14, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. D, 1st Cav.; Nov. 16, '63, captain, Co. D, 1st Cav.

Clark, Albert B. Oct. 5, '61, sergeant, Co. B, 3d Art.; May 21, '63, 2d lieutenant, Co. E, 3d Art.

Daniels, Percy. Sept. 6, '62, 1st lieutenant, Co. E, 8th Inf.; April 30, '63, captain, Co. E, 7th Inf.; July 5, '64, lieutenant colonel, 7th Inf.

Grant, George H. May 2d, '61, ensign, Co. K, 1st Inf.; Dec. 16, '61, captain, Co. D, 5th Art.

Greene, Albert E. May 2, '61, sergeant, Co. K, 1st Inf.; Oct. 9, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. B, 3d Art.; June 1, '63, captain, Co. B, 3d Art.

Greene, Charles H. Oct. 30, '61, 2d lieutenant, Co. B, 4th Inf.; Nov. 20, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. B, 4th Inf.; May 2, '63, captain, Co. B, 4th Inf.

Greene, George W. Oct. 5, '61, sergeant, Co. B, 3d Art.; July 8, '62, 2d lieutenant, Co. B, 3d Art.; Jan. 21, '63, 1st lieutenant, Co. B, 3d Art.

Hackett, John. Oct. 5, '61, sergeant, Co. B, 3d Art.; Feb. 3, '64, 2d lieutenant, Co. F, 3d Art.; June 22, '65, 1st lieutenant, Co. F, 3d Art.

Hubbard, William E. Oct. 13, '62, captain, Co. F, 12th Inf.

Jencks, Allen. Oct. 30, '61, quartermaster-sergeant, 4th Inf.; Jan. 13, '63, 2d lieutenant, Co. D, 4th Inf.; Sept. 26, '63, 1st lieutenant, Co. D, 4th Inf.

Jencks, Leland D. May 2d, '61, private, Co. D, 1st Inf.; July 21, '61, prisoner at Bull Run; May 23d, '62, released from Salisbury, N. C.

Jillson, F. G. May 2, '61, corporal, Co. K, 1st Inf.; May 26, '62, 1st lieutenant, Co. G, 9th Inf.

Kent, Levi E. Oct. 30, '61, captain, Co. F, 4th Inf.; Aug. 11, '62, major, 4th Inf.

Lindsey, William H. Oct. 13, '62, sergeant, Co. F, 12th Inf.; Jan. 1, '63, sergeant-major, 12th Inf.; Jan. 4, '63, lieutenant, 48th N. J. Inf.

Pierce, Edwin A. Oct. 30, '61, corporal, Co. E, 4th Inf.; Aug. 11, '62, 2d lieutenant, Co. B, 4th Inf.; Feb. 18, '63, 1st lieutenant, Co. G, 4th Inf.

Pierce, Henry R. Dec. 16, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. D, 5th Art.; March 14, '62, killed at Newburn.

Read, George S. Oct. 5, '61, sergeant, Co. B, 3d Art.; Sept. 1, '63, 2d lieutenant, Co. B, 3d Art.

Russell, E. A. June 5, '61, sergeant-major, Co. I, 2d Inf.; July 22, '61, 2d lieutenant, Co. G., 2d Inf.; Oct. 28, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. C, 2d Inf.; Oct. 10, '62, captain, Co. A, 2d Inf.

Simpson, Peter. May 2, '61, captain, Co. K, 1st Inf.

Small, R. W. June 5, '61, quartermaster-sergeant, Co. K, 2d Inf.; Sept. 23, '64, 1st lieutenant and quartermaster, 2d Inf.

Smith, S. James. June 6, '61, captain, Co. I, 2d Inf.; July 21, '61, killed at Bull Run.

Steere, Thomas. May 2, '61, 1st lieutenant, Co. K, 1st Inf.

Tourtellot, L. C. Oct. 3, '61, captain, Co. B, 3d Art.

Waterhouse, J. R. June 6, '61, sergeant, Co. I, 2d Inf.; Oct. 28, '61, 2d lieutenant, Co. I, 2d Inf.; May 19, '63, 1st lieutenant, Co. I, 2d Inf.; June 28, '63, captain, Co. I, 2d Inf.

Watson, Charles S. May 26, '62, captain, Co. G, 9th Inf.

Whitaker, H. J. May 26, '62, 2d lieutenant, Co. G, 2d Inf.; Nov. 21, '62, 1st lieutenant, Co. A, 2d Cav.

Wilbur, George A. Sept. 6, '62, 2d lieutenant, Co. E, 7th Inf.; April 30, '63, 1st lieutenant, Co. K, 7th Inf.; July 1, '63, captain, Co. K, 7th Inf.

Williams, Henry P. Dec. 16, '61, sergeant, Co. D, 5th Art.; Feb. 14, '63, 1st lieutenant, Co. H, 5th Art.

Woonsocket was keenly alive to the necessity of providing men and means to prosecute the war, and although not acting in a corporate capacity at that time, its influence on the towns of which it was a part caused them to give an earnest, loyal response to all the demands made by the nation upon the state. During the war there were camps of rendezvous and instruction at the village. At Camp Tourtellot, of which Colonel Levi E. Kent was the commandant, a military muster was held December 18th, 1863, of the following troops: Ninth Regiment, R. I. Militia, Colonel William E. Hubbard; Smithfield Battalion of Infantry, Captain T. West; Woonsocket Cavalry Troop, Captain O. J. Rathbun; Pawtucket Cavalry Troop, Captain C. N. Mancha; Woonsocket Light Battery, Captain George A. Grant.

A line of march was formed at the P. & W. depot, which, headed by the American Band, proceeded to Camp Tourtellot, where the troops were inspected by Generals Arnold and Tourtellot. Roast beef was served, after which was a review by Governor Smith, when the troops were marched through the principal streets of the town under command of General Olney Arnold, who dismissed them at 5 o'clock. A large crowd witnessed the muster. Another military event soon followed. Company I, of the Second R. I. Regiment, visited the town June 10th, 1864, and was tendered an enthusiastic ovation; and subsequently the citizens expressed in a public way their appreciation of, and gratitude to, the men who helped to perpetuate the Union.

Of the population of Woonsocket, in 1885, 139 had served in the

Union army and seven in the navy. There were also 21 soldiers' widows, of whom 20 received pensions. Liberal support has been given to families made dependent by the fortunes of war.

After the war for the Union interest in military matters was maintained to the extent of keeping up the organizations of three companies until within a few years. For their better accommodation the state erected a new armory, on Arnold street, which was completed for occupancy in December, 1873. It was a very substantial and attractive structure of brick and free-stone, having a main hall, 50 by 70 feet, which is lighted by 14 large windows. At each front corner is a large square tower, containing private rooms for the different organizations. The north tower is three stories high and is surmounted by a flag-staff. When first used it quartered the Woonsocket Guards, the Mitchell Guards and Sherman's Battery of Light Artillery. In 1889 the sole occupant of the armory was Company D., Second R. I. Militia. This battalion had 36 well drilled men, and its commissioned officers were: Captain, F. M. Cornell; first lieutenant, Frank M. Lally; second lieutenant, Walter I. Pierce.

Although not strictly a branch of the military service, the connection is intimate enough to here permit brief mention of the musical organizations which have animated the military and other public gatherings. The United Brass Band of 16 pieces, led by Augustus Brown, supplied the music in 1845 and the years following. Later bands were, for a short time only, kept together. June 22d, 1865, was formed the Woonsocket Cornet Band, which became a very proficient organization and whose fame has been extended far beyond the limits of the state. In January, 1874, it was duly chartered by the general assembly. The first leader was E. A. Paine, under whose management it won many laurels, whose number and brightness was largely increased under the next leader, B. W. Nichols. He was the musical director many years. William Sparry and Joseph A. Emidy have also been leaders of the band, which is still successfully kept up. Among other bands of this period have been the Union, the Mechanics' and the Social bands.

Woonsocket was the first town in the state to take decisive action to erect a monument to the memory of its dead Union soldiers. In the first year after its organization, June 15th, 1868, Samuel S. Foss, F. G. Jillson and George A. Wilbur were appointed a committee to ascertain the cost of a suitable monument and to report at the September meeting. They recommended the erection of a monument upon land belonging to Lysander W. Elliott, near his hotel, and the town appropriated \$5,000 to begin the work. A contract was made with J. G. Batterson, of Hartford, to erect the monument of the celebrated Westerly granite, and, a year later, the fitness of selecting him to execute this work was approved by the citizens. It is a substantial pile, consisting of a heavy base, die and shaft, surmounted by a life-size

figure of a Union soldier in the infantry service, standing at "a rest" and loosely enveloped in his great coat. The proportions are well preserved, and the monument stands about 35 feet high. At the base is a double curbing, of dark Cumberland granite, which was placed in position by Ariel C. Whipple, of Diamond Hill, and is in pleasing contrast with the lighter granite of the monument. One side of the die bears the inscription of erection:

IN GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE OF
HER BRAVE SONS, WHO, DURING
THE GREAT REBELLION,
GAVE THEIR LIVES THAT THE REPUBLIC MIGHT LIVE,
THE TOWN OF WOONSOCKET
ERECTED AND DEDICATED THIS MONUMENT,
MAY 28, A. D., 1870.

On the other sides of the die are cut the names of those from Woonsocket and vicinity who yielded up their lives in defense of their country, namely:

Captain:

S. JAMES SMITH.

Lieutenants:

HENRY R. PIERCE

ERASMUS S. BARTHOLEMEW.

Sergeants:

HENRY A. GREENE

GEORGE J. HILL

JOEL F. CROCKER.

Corporals:

THOMAS J. KELLEY

JOHN FORD.

Privates:

WILLIAM H. ACKLEY

HENRY C. DAVIS

JOHN HARROP

HUGH MELVILLE

LEANDER A. ARNOLD

PATRICK KELLEY

MATTHEW QUIRK

ALBERT H. BALL

EDWIN JOSLIN

PATRICK O'CALLAHAN

ABNER HASKILL, JR.

SAMUEL S. SMITH

JOHN PRAY

GEORGE W. STEARNS

EMERY FISKE

ROSWELL HATCH

MICHAEL BURNS

MICHAEL DRENMAN

GEORGE REIO

THOMAS GRAY

WILLIAM FARRAR

HENRY CONBOY
 ISAAC W. GREENUP
 DANIEL W. BURNHAM
 MARCUS L. SMITH
 HENRY E. TESTON
 BERNARD HOGAN
 JOHN BURKE
 LEVI SIMMONS
 NEHEMIAH K. SHELDON
 THOMAS LEWIS.

The shaft bears the names of the battles in which the foregoing were killed: Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Winchester, Salem Heights, Gaines' Mill, James Island, Newbern, Fort Pulaski.

The monument was dedicated with impressive ceremonies on the 28th of May, 1870. Early in the morning of that day the arrival of Governor Padelford and his staff was announced by a salute of 15 guns, fired by the Woonsocket Light Artillery. After this the following procession was formed, by the chief marshal, Colonel L. C. Tourtellot:

Police,
 Under command of Chief B. A. Slocum.
 Military Escort,
 Colonel J. R. Waterhouse, Commanding.
 Woonsocket Light Artillery,
 Captain H. J. White, 4 guns, 70 men.
 Woonsocket Cornet Band,
 B. W. Nichols, leader, 25 pieces.
 Woonsocket Guards,
 Captain Albert E. Greene, 48 muskets.
 Company "E," R. I. Guards,
 Captain J. A. Seddy, 38 muskets.
 Smithfield Rifles,
 Captain P. D. Hall, 32 rifles.
 Grand Army of the Republic,
 Department Officers,
 Smith Post, No. 9, &c., &c.
 Mechanics' Cornet Band,
 T. Hudson, leader, 20 pieces.
 Rescue Engine Company,
 Captain N. F. Chase, 40 men.
 Eagle Hose Company,
 Captain Philip E. Thayer, 20 men.
 Social Hose Company,
 Captain James Pickford, 12 men.
 Citizens.

After parading through some of the principal streets the concourse proceeded to the Harris Institute, where patriotic speeches were made by distinguished citizens.

The monument has been enclosed by an iron railing and was placed under the care of L. W. Elliott, who has been its custodian since its erection. Its presence in this locality has changed the nomenclature of the buildings and the square, the name of the latter being changed from Mechanic to Monument Square, which has become one of the most attractive public places in the city.

Not long after the Grand Army of the Republic began its work of banding together the survivors of the rebellion, a post was established at Woonsocket and named for Captain S. James Smith, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run. But this first attempt to maintain a Post was, for various causes, so little encouraged that after a few years the charter was surrendered, in spite of the fact that interest in these matters still prevailed. An Association of Veterans was next organized, in 1879, which continued its meetings several years, until the purposes of the G. A. R. became better understood in this community, when the Smith Post was reorganized, September 1st, 1884. The hopes of the friends of the order have been fully realized in No. 9. A large membership has been gathered (more than 200 belonging), and in the treasury has been accumulated a fine fund for the purpose of erecting a memorial hall. About \$7,000 of this fund was netted at a fair held in May, 1888. At present the meetings are held in a neat hall on Main street, and in 1889 the officers were: P. C., Seth S. Getchell; C., James H. Rickard; S. V. C., Thomas A. Buell; J. V. C., James Proctor; chaplain, Leonard S. Allen; surgeon, John S. Simmons; adjutant, Peter Reilly; Q. M., Stephen H. Brown.

Camp No. 10, Sons of Veterans, was established at the hall of Smith Post, January 11th, 1889, with 31 members and the following principal officers: Captain, George R. Smith; first lieutenant, William S. Preston; second lieutenant, Walter R. Williams; first council, Fred. E. Whittaker; second council, H. C. Pierce; third council, Charles E. Wheelock; first sergeant, A. A. Hudson; aid on state staff, Charles S. Parish. The Camp has had an encouraging increase of members and appears to be established on a permanent basis.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOSEPH BARTON ALDRICH.—Moses Aldrich, of Mendon, Mass., the remote ancestor of the subject of this biography, was a noted preacher in the Society of Friends. His son, Robert Aldrich, came to Cumberland, R. I., about the year 1740, and settled on the old homestead. He was one of the owners and treasurer of the Old Forge, located at Woonsocket before the war of the revolution. His son Amos married Sally Cook, of Warwick, R. I., one of whose eight children was Joseph C. Aldrich, born in Cumberland April 13th, 1787, died June 21st, 1851. He married Aseneth Gaskill, of Blackstone, Mass. The fifth child among a family of twelve children was Joseph Barton Aldrich, the subject of this biography.

He was born December 30th, 1824, on the homestead in Cumberland, now embraced in the city of Woonsocket, and has during the whole of his life resided at or near the scene of his birth. He was employed on the farm in summer and attended the district school during the winter months until the age of 16, continuing thus engaged until the spring of 1852, when he devoted several months to travel in the West.

In September, 1853, he opened a store in Woonsocket, very soon established a prosperous trade, and continued his career as a merchant until 1863, the year of his retirement from trade. Since that date Mr. Aldrich has not been engaged in business, but has found active employment in the management of his real estate interests and in the settlement of various estates, notably that of the late George Law, of Woonsocket. This embraced several charitable bequests, one of which was conditional. Through the influence of Mr. Aldrich, the sum of \$28,000 was donated to the Woonsocket Hospital, of which he is a trustee. Much of his time has been devoted to the interests of this charitable institution. He was formerly a director of the Citizens' and Globe Banks, and is a trustee of both the People's Savings Bank and the Oak Hill Cemetery. Mr. Aldrich was in early life a democrat, but previous to the war gave his allegiance to the republican party. He has never aspired to office, and only from a sense of duty served in the town council and as assessor. He is a member and was formerly one of the prudential committee of the Universalist church of Woonsocket.

Mr. Aldrich was married on the 9th of May, 1855, to Marcia A., daughter of William Law, of East Killingly, Conn., who died August 29th, 1867. He was a second time married June 9th, 1870, to Cyrena J., daughter of the late Willis Cook, of Woonsocket.

Victor Allaire, born in 1844 in St. Ours, Richelieu county, Quebec, came to Woonsocket the same year that President Buchanan was elected, and with the exception of three years, has been a resident of Woonsocket. He learned the blacksmith trade and worked at that for seven years, and in 1866 took up the mason's trade, which he has since carried on. He is now contractor and mason, and has contracted to furnish all the stone for the Woonsocket Rubber Works. He has been a member of the town council. He married Malvina Aubin, of St. Felix, Valoix, Quebec, in 1865.

Cyrus Arnold, son of Cyrus and Ruth (Arnold) Arnold, was born in 1815 in Smithfield, and was educated in the public schools. He came to Woonsocket in 1842. He first went into the grocery business, and afterward in the mill in 1847, and was superintendent for George C. Ballou for about thirty years. He served seven terms as member of the general assembly, five terms in town council, and was president once. He is vice-president of the Citizens' National Bank and direc-



Joseph B. Alarich

tor in the Woonsocket Machine and Press Company. He married Celia, daughter of George C. Ballou, in 1846.

Samuel K. Bailey, son of Henry and Mary (Kerton) Bailey, was born in England in 1832, and came to America in 1843 with his parents, who located first in Southbridge, Mass. His father followed farming for 20 years in Dudley, Mass., but was brought up in the woolen business and for a number of years before was boss spinner for George Marsh, at Burrillville. Samuel K. was boss finisher 12 years in Burrillville; afterward superintendent for C. H. Whipple, Plainville; then superintendent of the Babcock & Morse Steam Woolen Mill at Westerly four years; superintendent at Versailles, Conn., six years; superintendent for the Rock Manufacturing Company, Rockville, Conn.; superintendent for the Empire Woolen Mills, Clayville, N. Y., for six years, and since 1883 superintendent of The Lippitt Woolen Company's Mills, Woonsocket. He married in 1853 a daughter of William Cogswell, of England. His present wife is Alma, daughter of Thomas Harrington, of Killingly, Conn. He married her in 1884.

Charles E. Ballou, son of Eliab M. and Mary (Cushman) Ballou, was born in 1846 in Woonsocket. He has been connected with the Woonsocket National Bank and the Woonsocket Institution for Savings since 1864, is treasurer of the Woonsocket Business Men's Association, treasurer of Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, and treasurer of the Masonic Mutual Relief Association. He married Emma G., daughter of Reuben O. Cooke, of Woonsocket, in 1868. His father learned the trade of a mason, which he followed for many years, and later he became a partner in the Woonsocket Baking Company and died in 1857.

LATIMER W. BALLOU, the son of Levi Ballou and Hepza Metcalf, was born at Cumberland, R. I., in what is known as the Ballou neighborhood, March 1st, 1812. He was educated in the schools and academies in the vicinity of his native town, and at the age of 16, finding the employments of the farm neither suitable to his strength nor congenial to his tastes, repaired to Cambridge, Mass., and learned the art of printing in the office of the *University Press*. In 1835, in company with Messrs. Metcalf & Torrey, he established the *Cambridge Press*, and continued it until 1842, the date of his removal to Woonsocket, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1850 he was chosen cashier of the Woonsocket Falls Bank, and treasurer of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, which positions he continues to hold. These institutions owe much of their prosperity and present standing to his wise administration. Brought by his official position into close relations with the business and economic interests of the town and state, he has had, during a whole generation, a continually increasing share in the shaping of them. As counsellor or as arbitrator his services have been for many years in almost constant demand. He is the president of the Oak Hill Cemetery, and was sole trustee of the Ezekiel Fowler Hospital Fund, which has since been absorbed in the Woonsocket

Hospital, of which he is also the president. In the year 1871 he spent several months in Europe, devoting a large part of his time to the advancement of business trusts with which he was charged.

Mr. Ballou took an active part in the organization of the republican party in the state. In 1860 he was presidential elector on the Lincoln and Hamlin ticket. At the outbreak of the civil war he labored indefatigably for the enlistment and comfort of soldiers, and while the enlisted men were in the field was the cheerful adviser of their families at home, and to a great extent the unpaid medium of communication between them. Throughout the war his services were unabated. In 1872 he was a delegate to the national republican convention at Philadelphia which nominated Grant and Wilson. He was elected representative to the 44th, 45th and 46th congresses successively, and served as a member of the committees on education, labor, patents and printing. In the committee he was by long experience and training especially fitted to act, and here he made his presence felt. By members of all parties his opinions were respected and he himself honored as a man of incorruptible integrity.

Of his addresses in the house of representatives, perhaps the most important was the one reviewing the relation of the national banks to the currency of the government. In the opinion of competent judges no more concise, logical and effective exposition of the subject was given before congress. His bill asking for the appointment of a commission to consider the subject of a reform in the orthography of the English language, grew out of his interest in the cause of education, and the conviction that the acquisition of the rudimentary branches of instruction, by wise and uniform action, may be greatly facilitated. The leading colleges and more than 50 educational institutions of the country have in general terms sustained his views. He was for many years treasurer of Dean Academy in Franklin, Mass., and is now its president.

Mr. Ballou married, October 20th, 1836, Sarah A., daughter of Charles and Ruth Hunnewell, of Cambridge, Mass., a lady of many rare qualities of mind and heart, who died June 24th, 1879. Their children are: Mary Francis, Sarah Jane, Henry Latimer (deceased), and Marie Louise (deceased). Mr. Ballou carried to Washington the atmosphere of a refined domestic life. He entered heartily into the various charitable and philanthropic movements of that city, and was especially active in the cause of temperance, holding year after year the vice-presidency of the Congressional Temperance Society. Early in life he became a member of the Universalist church. For 40 or more years he has held the superintendency of the Sabbath school at Woonsocket, and a greater part of the time has been president of the society. He is at the present time president of the Rhode Island Universalist Convention. His interest in the cause of Christianity, warm and deep at first, has never abated, and most effectively has he





ENGRAVED BY H. K. NY

L. M. Ballou



Engraving by H. W. H. W.

Henry L. Ballou



labored to promote the religious and moral welfare of society. Mr. Ballou had conferred upon him by Tufts College the honorary degree of LL. D. in 1887.

HENRY LATIMER BALLOU, the son of Latimer and Sarah A. Ballou, was born in Cambridge, Mass., October 14th, 1841, and removed with his parents to Woonsocket the following year. His education was received at the public schools, supplemented by a business course in a Boston commercial college. Improving these opportunities with study in leisure hours, he became broadly educated, and a gentleman of refinement and polish. In 1861 he entered the Woonsocket National Bank and Woonsocket Institution for Savings, as clerk, becoming assistant cashier and assistant treasurer in 1876. Since that date, when his father, the cashier of the National Bank and treasurer of the Institution for Savings, was elected to Congress, he had been the active executive officer of both these institutions. He was also prominently connected with several local business enterprises, having been one of the incorporators of the Woonsocket Rubber Company, and an active director, as also director of the American Worsted Company, of the Woonsocket Machine and Press Company, and the Bailey Wringing Machine Company. Mr. Ballou was treasurer for many years of the consolidated school district, and an active member of the Woonsocket Business Men's Association since its formation. He also held the position of treasurer of the Woonsocket Hospital Corporation.

In politics Mr. Ballou was a republican, and while ever desirous for the advancement of his party, nevertheless believed that a party should stand for something more than mere success at the polls. His influence was as wide as the state, and always with a tendency to hold the party to higher aims. He believed in the might of right. He was gifted with the power of prescience, saw further than most men, and was a leader of his party in many popular movements, as in the adoption of the Bourn amendment for the extension of the suffrage, the ten hour law, temperance legislation, and convenient hours at polling places. Neither did he hesitate to identify himself with what he deemed a morally just cause which might be unpopular. In all the business interests with which he was connected he was faithful to every trust and duty. He not only filled with conscientious care every office to which he was appointed, but was a wise and judicious counsellor to all desiring advice regarding investments, or in the settlement of estates. In such relations he manifested both wisdom and unselfishness, bestowing his counsel in so kindly a manner, that the seeker felt assured of his sincerity and friendship. In the popular mind Mr. Ballou was thought of as a trustworthy and successful banker rather than as a manufacturer, though the industries of the town owed much to his enterprise and forethought.

The arduous duties which occupied his mind finally began to tell upon a constitution, not robust. Chosen as a delegate to the

republican convention held in Chicago in 1888, he made preparations to attend, but at the last moment gave his place to an alternate. Seeking the more genial climate of Southern California he rallied for a time, but finally succumbed to the malady which occasioned his death on the 22d of May, 1889. In his demise Woonsocket lost one of her most prominent and worthy citizens. He was a member of the Universalist church and assistant superintendent of its Sunday school; a Christian man—Christian in faith, Christian in hope, and Christian in his daily life.

Mr. Ballou was, October 6th, 1868, married to Susan A., daughter of the late Willis Cook of Woonsocket. Their children are: Latimer Willis, Marie Louise and Roland Hunnewell.

Richard Barnett, born in 1844 in Charlestown, Mass., was educated in the vicinity of Boston and South Kingstown, R. I. He enlisted in the Second R. I. Regiment, 1861, and reënlisted in the Second U. S. Infantry in 1864. He came to Woonsocket in 1865 as clerk in a grocery store for Horace Cook. He established business for himself in 1877. He was assistant chief of fire department and afterward chief. He was elected alderman of the Second ward upon the formation of the city government. He married in 1865 Lucinda J., daughter of George Campbell of Woonsocket.

Richard C. Bartlett, son of Elisha and Martha (Inman) Bartlett, was born in 1825 in what was then Cumberland, now Woonsocket, and was educated in the district schools. He worked in the mill until he was 26 years old and for two years at brickmaking; then worked at the carpenter trade for three years, and in 1855 located on his present farm, where he has since that time carried on farming and the milk business. His father followed farming until he was 20 years of age, afterward learned the stone cutting trade and always followed it. He worked on the Blackstone canal, putting in locks and dams. His grandfather and great-grandfather were named Joseph, and his great-great-grandfather was Moses.* He married Emeline White, daughter of William Lawrence of Appleton, Maine, in 1868.

DAVID BASS.—Simeon Bass, the grandfather of David Bass, married Hannah Sawyer. Their children were three sons: Ebenezer, Simeon and David. David was born February 8th, 1798, in Peterboro, N. H., where the greater part of his active life was spent, his regular pursuits being those connected with a farmer's life. He married Mary Eaton of the same town, whose children were: David, Jr., born March 3d, 1821; Eben, in 1823; Mary, in 1825; William E., in 1827; Charles, in 1829; Lewis G., in 1831; Samuel W., in 1833, and Martha J., in 1836. Mary married Matthew R. Moore, and Martha J. became the wife of George Emory.

David Bass, the subject of this biography, is a native of Deering, N. H., with which locality his early years are associated. He was a pupil of the district school until the age of eleven, after which his



David Bass



education was limited to nine weeks of study during the year, the remainder of the time being devoted to his father's farm, and to such desirable employment as could be obtained in the neighborhood. His first introduction to the world outside his home, was in the city of Boston, where he was variously employed for four years. On the 1st of May, 1845, he married Rebecca J., daughter of Stephen H. Carr of Deering. Their children are: Mary A., deceased, wife of Lyman H. Fulton; Martha J., who died at the age of 14; Lewis C., a resident of New Bedford, married to Mary L. Lomas; and Viola E. Mr. Bass on his marriage returned to New Hampshire and resumed his early occupation, that of a farmer. In 1859 he removed to Antrim, in the same state, and under the contract system then in vogue, engaged in the manufacture of shovels and hoes. Continuing thus employed for four years, he then returned to the farm, which in 1864 he sold, and began in the city of Lowell, Mass., the manufacture of spools and bobbins. This business was afterward removed to Lawrence, in the same state.

Mr. Bass subsequently spent three years in his former home, at the end of which time he became a resident of Woonsocket. Here he assumed control of the Woonsocket Spool and Bobbin Company, which under his successful management has become one of the important industries of the town. The business has largely increased in dimensions, employs 125 hands, and supplies the markets of the United States, Canada and Mexico. Mr. Bass is a director of the First National Bank, and the Peoples' Savings Bank. He is a republican in politics, but neither a politician nor an office-seeker. His religious sympathies are with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which his children are members.

George Batchelor, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Townrow) Batchelor, was born in 1850 in London, England. His father came to America in 1854, and located in St. John, N. B., and from there the subject of this sketch came to Woonsocket in 1865, working first in the mills and in the grocery business, until he started the grocery business for himself in 1880. He is fire marshal, also served as such under the town government. He has been town sergeant. He was foreman of Steamer Company No. 1, and also a member of board of fire engineers, and is license commissioner. He married Mary A., daughter of Thomas Miller of Woonsocket, in 1870.

Jonathan Battye, son of Joseph and Ann (Holden) Battye, was born in 1834 in England, came to America and located in Woonsocket in 1853. He worked first in the mills for about two years, then learned the carpenter's trade, working at that about three years, and for a time did carpenter work for Edward Harris. He afterward had charge of different departments of mills up to superintendent. He established himself in the grocery business in 1876, and has been engaged in that ever since, also in buying and selling real estate. He married Mary.

daughter of James Halliwell of Woonsocket in 1856. He was educated in England and Woonsocket. He served twice in town council at different times. He is a member of the board of assessors and clerk of the school district.

Philippe Boucher was born in 1859 in St. Barthelemy, Quebec, was educated in Berthier College, came to Woonsocket in 1872, and first worked in the Hamlet and Social Mills. He established his present business of grocer in 1880. He married Darinaïne, daughter of Louis Ménard, of Cuntrecœur, Canada, in 1882. He is president of the St. Jean Baptiste Society, and also president of Ligue-du-Sacrè-Cœur Society. He was elected councilman from the Fifth ward upon the formation of the city government.

Joseph Bouvier, son of Francis and Tharsile (Normandin) Bouvier, was born in 1845 in St. Simon, Province of Quebec, and came to Woonsocket with his parents in 1863. He first began working in the mills, a short time afterward engaged in the grocery business off and on for about three years, was also in the tinware business for two years, and in 1868 started for himself in the grocery business. He was married in 1867 to Celina, daughter of Pierre Vincellette, of Waterville, Maine. He is a member of the board of assessors, and was member of the town council two years.

Reverend John Boyden was born May 14th, 1809, in Sturbridge, Mass. He was ordained in Berlin, Conn., in 1830, preached in Dudley, Mass., six years, and in 1840 became pastor of the New Society in Woonsocket, where he continued for thirty years. He died in 1869. He married Sarah, daughter of Ichabod Jacobs, of Scituate, Mass., in 1831.

John R. Boyden, son of John and Sarah (Jacobs) Boyden, was born August 22d, 1838, in Dudley, Mass., and came to Woonsocket when only two years old with his parents. He was educated at the high school, Woonsocket, where he graduated, and then entered Tufts College. He taught school in Woonsocket and at Great Falls, N. H., and afterward entered the employ of Woonsocket Rubber Company as treasurer, and was there until he died in 1867. He married A. Olivia, daughter of Willis Cook, of Woonsocket, in 1862. They had one son, John R., who is in the real estate business in Woonsocket.

James E. Bradford, son of Charles W. and Clarice (Horton) Bradford, was born in 1850 in Smithfield, and was educated in the public schools. He was first employed in the finishing department of a mill. He established business for himself as contractor and builder in 1876. He married Harriet T., daughter of Jonathan Wales, of Woonsocket, in 1868. He was elected councilman for the Second ward upon the formation of the city government.

Gilman Brown, son of Laban and Annie M. (Mowry) Brown, was born in 1828 in Woonsocket, and was educated in the public schools. He was married first to Sally S., daughter of Ahas Mowry, of Smith-



Engraving by H. & W. N. Y.

A W Buckland

field, in 1851. He married his present wife, Ann Eliza Amanda, daughter of Leander Fenner, of North Providence, in 1868. Mr. Brown has been head farmer in charge of the Harris farm since 1870. He has served as member of town council, and was elected to the general assembly in 1889.

ALPHONZO WATSON BUCKLAND, D.D.S.—The earliest representative of the Buckland family in New England was Thomas Buckland, who was made a freeman in Massachusetts in 1635, became a resident of Windsor, Conn., as early as 1638, and died May 28th, 1662. Temperance, his widow, died July 26th, 1681. In the direct line of descent were Timothy, son of Thomas; Jonathan, son of Timothy; Alexander, son of Jonathan; Erastus, son of Alexander; Lorenzo M., son of Erastus, and lastly the subject of this biography, who is the son of Lorenzo M. Buckland. Erastus Buckland, the grandfather of Alphonzo W., married Sally Heath. Their son, Lorenzo M., was born February 7th, 1810, in Broad Brook, Hartford county, Conn., and married Julia Hull, of East Windsor, Conn., on the 3d of August, 1811.

Alphonzo W., the fourth child of this union, was born at Washington, Van Buren county, Iowa, June 19th, 1843, and in early childhood removed to Broad Brook, Conn., where his youth was spent. His elementary education was begun at the district school, his studies continued at the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Mass., and at the Providence Conference Seminary, at East Greenwich, R. I. He had meanwhile at intervals added to his slender means by teaching school. Determining to enter the service during the late war as an attaché of the signal service, he was diverted from his purpose by an advantageous offer to repair to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he spent nearly three years. Doctor Buckland, soon after his return and on the 10th of October, 1866, married Helen Augusta Marble, daughter of Joel Waters Marble, and his wife, Mary Ann Harding, of Southbridge, Mass. The children of this marriage are three daughters: Florence M., Alice M. and Bessie M.

Doctor Buckland, after his marriage, chose dentistry as his profession, and removing to Philadelphia, began his studies under the preceptorship of Doctor Charles A. Kingsbury, graduating from the Philadelphia Dental College in 1871. Having previously located in Woonsocket, he returned and there established himself in his profession. He speedily acquired a reputation for skill as an operator, and with it an extended practice. Among his professional confrères in the state he enjoys an enviable position, and his clinics before the classes in the various New England colleges are highly valued. His status in the profession may well be indicated by the fact that he is a member of the American Academy of Dental Science. He is also a member of the New England Dental Society, of the Rhode Island Dental Society, and of the Rhode Island Board of Registration in Dentistry.

Doctor Buckland is president of the Woonsocket Electric Machine and Power Company, and of the Woonsocket Spool and Bobbin Company, and director of both the Producers' and the People's Savings Banks. He is connected by membership with the First Methodist Episcopal church of Woonsocket, and is a member of both its board of stewards and trustees. He is a member of Washington Lodge, No. 70, F. & A. M., of Windsor, Conn.; of Union Chapter, No. 5, and of Woonsocket Commandery, No. 23, of Woonsocket, of which he is past commander. He is also a member of Washington Lodge, No. 1269, Knights of Honor, and of various other social and protective organizations.

Frank A. Campbell, son of Patrick and Jane (Mercer) Campbell, was born in 1858 in Providence, R.I., and came to Woonsocket in 1879. He established his business of merchant tailor in 1880. He was tax collector in 1886-7, and is postmaster of Woonsocket, taking the office in 1888. He was married to Delia Burke, of Woonsocket, in 1883.

Joseph P. Childs, son of John Burnap and Polly (Ganson) Childs, was born in 1815 in Pittsfield, Vt. He came to Woonsocket in 1840 and was employed in a hotel a number of years. He then carried on the grocery business a number of years and afterward went into the florist business and followed that the rest of his days. He died in 1883. He was at one time sheriff. He married Mary A., daughter of Robert Smith, of Bellingham, Mass., in 1844.

Leroy L. Chilson, son of Nathan and Susan R. Chilson, was born in 1833 in Bellingham, Mass., and was educated in district and select schools of Bellingham and North Providence. He taught school in Mendon, Blackstone and Pawtucket. He came to Woonsocket in 1868 and purchased from F. S. Weeks the stationery business that he has since carried on. He was a member of the general assembly and for 10 or 12 years a member of the school board, and president of the same since the formation of the city government. He married Fannie E., daughter of Preston Warfield, of Blackstone, Mass., in 1858.

JOSEPH E. COLE.—Isaac Cole, of Sandwich, in the county of Kent, England, and the progenitor of the family represented by the subject of this sketch, came to America with his wife Joan and two children in the ship "Hercules," and settled in Charlestown, Mass. Their son John Cole, in 1651, married Susannah, youngest daughter of William and Ann Hutchinson, the latter of whom was banished from the colonies on account of her religious faith. Of the ten children of this marriage William Cole died in 1734. He married, in 1701, Ann Pinder, whose children were nine in number. Their eldest son, John, the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography, was twice married, his second wife being Mary Bissell. They had six children, of whom Captain John Cole, born July 6th, 1749, died May 15th, 1825. He married Virtue Davis, to whom were born children: William, Thomas Bissell, William Davis, Mary, Edward, Esther, Isett, Hannah



Geo. E. Cole

and Lucy. Edward Cole, the fourth son, was born April 18th, 1786, and died February 5th, 1852. He married Margaret, daughter of Joseph Pierce in 1815. Their children were: Sarah Ann, Maria, Sybil Pierce and Joseph Edward.

Their only son, Joseph Edward, the subject of this sketch, was born November 18th, 1824, in North Kingstown, R. I., where upon the farm owned by his father his youthful years were spent. His first educational advantages were received at the country schools, after which he attended successively the Wickford and East Greenwich academies. He then for a period employed the winter months in teaching, and spent the summer in the varied duties pertaining to a farmer's life. He was for a year and a half in charge of the school at Wakefield and met with much success in his avocation. Being desirous to enter the arena of business, Mr. Cole, in his 22d year removed to Providence as bookkeeper and clerk in a drug and dye house, and later accepted a position as bookkeeper in a print works in Johnston, R. I. Here he remained four and a half years, and in 1854 effected an engagement with Edward Harris at Woonsocket. He was very successful soon after in establishing a growing trade in Boston, and made his presence felt in the management of this extensive business. In 1857 he was given an interest and confined his attention specially to the finances and the trade which had been successfully built up in Boston. The happy result of this venture led Mr. Harris to open a house in New York for the sale of the fabrics of his mills, and it devolved upon Mr. Cole to organize the business at that point. This he accordingly did and remained in that city until the enterprise was an assured success.

This extensive manufacturing interest was subsequently reorganized as the Harris Woolen Company, of which he is one of the partners and treasurer of the organization. Mr. Cole was made president of the Woonsocket First National Bank on the death of Mr. Harris, and is also president of the People's Savings Bank. In 1876, on a reorganization of the American Worsted Company, he was solicited to accept the presidency and still fills that office. In politics Mr. Cole is a staunch republican and has been to some extent identified with local political issues. He was for nine years a member of the school board and part of this time its president. In 1888 he represented his constituents in the state senate, and acted as chairman of the finance committee of that body. His religious support is given to the Methodist Episcopal church, of which Mrs. Cole is a member.

Mr. Cole married, October 12th, 1857, Mary K., daughter of William L. and Mary Ann Peckham, of Bristol, R. I. Their children are: Edward Peckham (deceased), Walter Hutchinson, Mary Louise and Frederic Pierce.

Henry L. Cook, son of Zebina and Phila (Bartlett) Cook, was born in 1840 in Woonsocket, then Cumberland, and was educated in the district schools. He first engaged in farming and the ice business,

was on the police force for four years, and afterward for four years was superintendent of streets. He married Olive B., daughter of Luman Hardy, of Carroll, N. H., in 1861.

Ira B. Cook, son of Aquilla and Olive (Bates) Cook, was born in 1842 in Bellingham, Mass., and was educated in the public schools of Bellingham and Woonsocket, and at the Bernardston Academy, Massachusetts. He was married in 1866 to Ida, daughter of Carlile W. Capron, of Woonsocket. Mr. Cook served in the 42d Massachusetts Volunteers, went out lieutenant and was afterward made captain of Company B. On his return from the war he took up the brush manufacturing business as manager for his father, who carried on the business in Woonsocket for many years. At the death of his father he sold the business and retired. He is at present interested in real estate in Chicago, is a director in the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, and one of the board of investment, also a director in the American Worsted Company.

James E. Cook, son of Davis T. and Abby (Hoag) Cook, was born in 1851 in Woonsocket, and was educated in the public schools. He was married in 1879 to Annie W., daughter of John T. Carter, of Salem, Mass. He has served as a member of town council, filled the position of clerk of the republican town organization for several years, was for six years a member of the school committee, and chairman of the board two years. He was elected alderman of the Fourth ward upon the formation of the city government in 1888, and elected president of the board in January, 1889. Mr. Cook is teller of the First National Bank of Woonsocket.

Joseph B. Cook, son of Zebina and Phila (Bartlett) Cook, was born in 1837 in what was then Cumberland, now Woonsocket, and was educated at the district school. He was married in 1878 to Millsa, daughter of James Lake, of Cumberland. They have two children, Joseph B. and Millsa S.

WILLIS AND LYMAN ARNOLD COOK, sons of Levi and Rhoda (Darling) Cook, were born in the town of Cumberland, R. I.; Willis, September 5th, 1803, and Lyman A., December 15th, 1805. Their father, a prosperous farmer and a man of sterling worth, was a member of assembly, and prominent in the affairs of his town. There being but two years difference in the ages of the brothers, they were naturally brought together on the farm and at school during the winter months. This association ripened into an almost life-long partnership at Woonsocket, covering 50 years of development of the town, in which they bore no small part. Leaving home at the ages of 17 and 18 respectively, they learned the machinist's trade, at which they worked, turning their pay over to their father, until the last year of their minority, when each bought his time for \$100, and continued work at day wages. Saving a portion of their earnings each year until 1828, they that year formed a copartnership with Willing Vose for the building of



Willis Cook

machinery, under the firm name of Willis Cook & Co. They conducted a successful business until burned out in 1835. Leasing ground and water power they soon after built a foundry and machine shop, and made various improvements in the property. Mr. Vose at a later date withdrew from the company.

In 1846 they added to their business the manufacture of cotton goods, continuing it for 12 years, when they leased this mill to other parties, but continued the foundry and machine works. At the expiration of the first 15 years' lease it was renewed, and within the second term they purchased the whole property, including a large estate on the opposite side of Main street, where they erected dwellings, store and office buildings, the last of which, completed in 1868, is known as Cook's Block, now one of the finest buildings in the town. The mill property was sold in 1868, at which time they retired from the machine business, but retained their other landed estates. A few years later the copartnership of 50 years duration was dissolved by mutual agreement, Willis purchasing the company's real estate, while Lyman invested in other manufacturing interests. This long business association is remarkable in its uniform record of integrity and unquestioned financial credit and stability during the whole time.

In politics Mr. Willis Cook was an old line whig, an active and earnest opponent of the Dorr party, and later prominently identified with the republican party. He served at different times as a member of the general assembly, but did not seek political offices, often refusing when asked to accept them. During the greater part of his business career he was connected with the Smithfield Union Bank, as director from 1833, and as president of that corporation, now the National Union Bank, continuously from 1862 until his death, which occurred February 11th, 1882. He was one of the original incorporators of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings in 1845, was subsequently a trustee and director, and in 1873 was made its president. He contributed largely to its success, by attention to its investments, and advice in its management. He was an active director of the Woonsocket Gas Company, and the American Worsted Company.

Mr. Cook was from early life interested in the subject of religion. He founded his belief upon the views of universal salvation, as proclaimed by Reverend Hosea Ballou, and through his influence, with that of others, various Universalist divines, including Mr. Ballou, were induced to expound their faith to the people of Woonsocket. Mr. Cook assisted in establishing the first Sunday school in Woonsocket, a union school for all denominations. In 1834 he with others was instrumental in organizing a Universalist society, and later a Sunday school and church. He was for many years president of the society, and until 1879 a member of the prudential committee, when ill health compelled his withdrawal. He contributed largely toward the support of the society, and was influential in its growth and pros-

perity. He was distinguished for immovable integrity and uprightness, for his interest in all matters pertaining to the good of the town, state and nation, for thoroughness in all he undertook, and for sound judgment in matters of business.

Mr. Cook married July 3d, 1828, Cyrena Thayer, daughter of Moses and Anna (Paine) Thayer, of Mendon, Mass. Their children are: Eliphalet S., Horace C. (deceased), Ann Janette T., Madora (Mrs. R. G. Randall), Cyrena J. (Mrs. J. B. Aldrich), A. Olivia (Mrs. J. R. Boyden), Susan A. (Mrs. Henry L. Ballou) Ednah L. (deceased), and Gertrude (Mrs. R. A. Bullock, deceased).

Mr. Lyman A. Cook, in addition to the partnership business of the brothers, has been active in the organization and promotion of several other manufacturing interests, which have been successful, given employment to many, and contributed to the growth of this and other localities. He was one of the organizers of the Bailey Wringing Machine Company, and on its incorporation was elected its president. He was, in 1863, elected president of the Woonsocket National Bank and held the same position in the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company, the Hautin Sewing Machine Company, and the Narragansett Nail Company. He was also a large owner in the Lawrence Felting Mills at Millville, Mass., and is a director in the Providence & Worcester Railroad Company, and president of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings. He has also from time to time held considerable interests in other mechanical and mining enterprises.

Mr. Cook has not been an active participant in politics, but has at various times represented the town in both branches of the general assembly. Formerly a whig, he is now allied to the republican party. In religion he for many years worshipped with the Baptists, and later at the Protestant Episcopal church, of which he is a member and the senior warden. He has always been a liberal contributor to the organizations with which he was interested.

Mr. Cook married September 22d, 1830, Lavina B. Smith. They had three children: George Smith (deceased), Henry Lyman (deceased) and Edward Lyman. Mr. Cook has always enjoyed the esteem of his fellow citizens, energy, tenacity of purpose and integrity having characterized all the actions of his life. He is still, though advanced in years, much interested in the city of his residence.

REUBEN OLNEY COOKE.—Silas Cooke, the grandfather of Reuben O. Cooke, was a resident of Pelham, Mass., where his death occurred. He married Joanna Darling, whose son, Reuben Cooke, was a farmer in the town of Franklin, Mass. The wife of the latter was Martha Whipple of Cumberland, R. I., to whom were born children; Elias, Lyman, Elmira (Mrs. John Chilson, deceased), Didama (Mrs. Orren Chilson, deceased), Mary Ann (Mrs. Benjamin Foster, deceased), Alpha (Mrs. W. B. Darling, who was a second time married to Fenner Cook, deceased), and Reuben O.



R. O. Cooke

Reuben O. was born June 22d, 1822, in Bellingham, Mass., and when six years of age removed with his father to Franklin in the same state. He attended the common and high school, and the Smithfield Academy, after which the duties pertaining to the farm occupied his attention until his twentieth year. He then came to Woonsocket, spent a year in a machine shop and at the expiration of that time engaged in the grocery business, remaining thus employed for two years. After a brief residence in Syracuse, N. Y., Mr. Cooke established himself again in Woonsocket in the auction business, and continued for four years to maintain a profitable patronage. In 1856 he began a grocery and drug business, which was in turn sold, and in 1873 the flourishing baking business, which is still continued on Main street, was purchased.

Mr. Cooke was married May 30th, 1847, to Lydia A., daughter of Eugene T. Martin of Woonsocket. Their children are: Emma G., wife of Charles E. Ballou; Frank A., who has an interest in his father's business; Ferdinand E. and Irving L., who are also engaged with their father in the bakery.

Mr. Cooke is a director in the Producers' National Bank and president of the Producers' Savings' Bank. He is a member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, F. & A. M., Union Chapter No. 5, and Woonsocket Commandery No. 23, as also of Woonsocket Council, R. & S. M., No. 4, and Providence Consistory, A. & A. S. R. Mr. Cooke is a republican, but not active in the arena of politics. He has held some local offices, but usually declined such official distinctions.

Samuel P. Cook, son of A. Lindsey and Mary H. (Phillips) Cook, was born in 1852 in Albion, R. I., and was educated at the high school, Woonsocket. He married Lucia G., daughter of Lucius M. Moses in 1883. Mr. Cook has been connected with the Producers' Bank since 1870, is cashier of the Producers' National Bank, and secretary and treasurer of the Producers' Savings Bank. He was elected town treasurer in 1885, serving since that time, and was elected city treasurer upon the formation of the city government.

G. W. Cumnock, son of R. L. and Margaret (Goodlet) Cumnock, was born in 1855 in Mason, N. H., was educated in public schools of Mason, and at the age of 17 went to Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass., graduating from the scientific department in 1877. He started in the spinning department of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, Great Falls, N. H., where he remained one year. He afterward went to Fall River, starting in the picker house of the Robeson Mills, in which place he learned to run every machine in the carding department. He then went to the Pacific Mills, Lawrence, Mass., in charge of the carding department, remaining two years. He next engaged with the Saratoga Victory Manufacturing Company to change their Horican Mill from fancy goods to plain print goods so that one man could superintend all their mills. He was afterward offered the manage-

ment of the Piedmont Mills, Piedmont, S. C., one of the largest in the South, which he refused. He afterward made arrangements with the Whitin Machine Works, Whitinsville, Mass., to serve a term of years at building and engineering. They were the most thorough builders of cotton machinery in the country. He entered their works in 1881, remaining until 1886. He worked up plans for a small cotton mill, which he exhibited at the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition held in New Orleans in 1884-5, which took the grand gold medal. He remained in the South as selling agent for the Whitin Machine Works, placing their machinery, locating mills and general engineering until 1886. Since that time he has been general manager of manufacturing for the Social Manufacturing Company.

Godfroy Daigneault was born in 1849 in the province of Quebec, where he was educated. He came to Woonsocket when he was 17 years old, and first worked in the mills for one year, then learned the carpenter trade, working in Providence two years, and continued in the business until 1874, when he established his meat business. He also has a meat business in Blackstone, which he started in 1886, and is engaged in the coal and wood, stone and teaming business, and real estate. He has been a member of St. John's Society since 1868, and was twice a member of the town council. He married Elmiré, daughter of Levi A. Archambault, of St. Hyacinth, P. Q., in 1870.

Henry M. Darling, son of Ellis B. and Tamzin (Hoag) Darling, was born in 1839 in Woonsocket, at that time Cumberland, and was educated in the public schools. He has served twice as a member of the town council. In 1863 he was married to Juliett, daughter of William Smith of Blackstone.

Alvertus Dean, son of James M. and Patience W. (Holbrook) Dean, was born in 1851 in Woonsocket, and was educated at the Woonsocket high school. He has been connected with the P. & W. railroad since 1873, four years as clerk at Woonsocket, then agent at Milford, where he remained two years, and in 1879 he succeeded B. W. Johnson as agent at Woonsocket. He was married in 1878 to Sarah L., daughter of Isaac N. Crosby of Milford, Mass. His father was for many years superintendent of mills.

Frederic Dulude was born in 1859 in Chambly, Quebec, came to Woonsocket in 1870, and established his present business under the firm name of Dulude & Trahant, in 1881. The firm was dissolved in 1883, and the business has since been carried on by him. He married Azilda, daughter of François Breault, of St. Simon, Quebec, in 1877. He was marshal in St. Jean Baptiste Society, and connected with it for a number of years. He was elected councilman from Fifth ward upon the formation of the city government.

Daniel M. Edwards, M. D., son of Azariah and Catharine (Mann) Edwards, was born in Lincoln, Penobscot county, Maine, in 1844, graduated at Michigan University in 1867, and is a member of R. I.

Medical Society. He came to Woonsocket in 1869 and practiced medicine until 1888. He became a stockholder in the Woonsocket Spool & Bobbin Company in 1885, and has been treasurer of the same since April, 1888. He erected the Hope Building in 1877, built the Edwards Block in 1878 and the bobbin shop in 1885. He was married in 1870 to Laura, daughter of Doctor Ariel Ballou of Woonsocket. He was with the 1st Maine Heavy Artillery from 1863 until the regiment was mustered out.

L. W. Elliott, son of Nathaniel and Malinda (Caswell) Elliott, was born in 1834 in Middleboro, Mass., and was educated in the district schools. He came to Woonsocket at 11 years of age and first worked in the mills three or four years, then worked for his brother in the grocery business. He afterward established himself in the teaming business, which he carried on for seven or eight years and later kept a boarding and livery stable in Providence for about three years. In 1868 he went into the hotel business in Woonsocket in company with William O. Mason. Mr. Mason was only interested for about eleven months, since which time the business has been carried on by Mr. Elliott. About 1869 the present house was built, called the Monument House (the old one being moved), and a hall in connection, known as Elliott's Opera House, which has of late been altered into an extension to the hotel. Mr. Elliott married Hannah T., daughter of James Townsend, of Sheffield, Vt.

JOHN W. ELLIS.—Seth Ellis, the grandfather of John W. Ellis, resided in Medfield, Mass. His son, John Ellis, married Almira A. Fisher, also of Medfield. The children of this marriage are: Charles H., John W., William F. and Harriet A., wife of Allen F. Ballou. John W. Ellis, the second son in order of birth, is a native of Woonsocket, where he was born September 7th, 1845, and to which town his father removed in 1839. He was educated at the New Hampton Institution, graduating in 1863, and at once engaging in the profession of civil engineering. From that date he began, unaided, his career of signal success. During the years 1864-5 he was employed on the western terminus of the Boston, Hartford & Erie railroad, and from 1865 to 1867 as assistant engineer on the extension of the New London & Northern railroad. From 1867 to 1869 he acted in the same capacity for the Troy & Greenfield railroad, and in the latter year returned to Woonsocket, where he opened an office and established himself in the general engineering business. Since that date Mr. Ellis has prosecuted his profession and been identified with many of the important interests of the locality. In 1873 he was made chief engineer of the Providence & Worcester railroad, and continued to fill the duties involved in the holding of this office until the leasing of the property to another corporation in 1888. During this period the road was largely reconstructed, new and capacious depots erected, and important bridges built. He was the engineer on the construction of

the Woonsocket water works, and on the sale of the franchise and works to the town in 1885, was made chairman of the board of water commissioners, which position he still holds.

Mr. Ellis has been one of the leading spirits in the development of the business and public interests of Woonsocket, and is identified with nearly every public movement and many financial enterprises of magnitude. He is president of the Woonsocket National Bank, a member of the board of investment of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, and one of its most trusted advisers, director of the Woonsocket Gas Company, member of the committee on management of the Woonsocket Gas Company, trustee and chairman of the executive committee of Oak Hill Cemetery, member of the committee on sale of the Woonsocket Manufacturing Company's property, commissioner of topographical survey of the state of Rhode Island, chairman of the board of water commissioners of the city of Woonsocket, trustee and chairman of the executive committee of the Woonsocket Hospital, member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers and the incumbent of many other offices of more or less importance. In addition to these varied trusts he has for years been engaged in a general engineering business throughout the New England states.

Mr. Ellis in his religious views sympathizes with the doctrines of the Universalist church, and is a member of the prudential committee of the Universalist Society of Woonsocket. He was married May 23d, 1870, to Mary F. Howe, daughter of Eben Howe and Hannah H. Sanborn, of New Hampton, N. H. Their children are: John, Walter H., Harry E. (deceased), Edith A. and Marion.

Darius D. Farnum, son of Jonathan and Minerva (Buxton) Farnum, was born in 1827, in Uxbridge, Mass., came to Woonsocket in 1844, and was for 35 years connected with the late Edward Harris and the Harris Woolen Company, first as bookkeeper and afterward as a member of the company. He held the office of clerk of the consolidated school corporation for several years. He is a director in the First National and National Globe banks. He was elected councilman from the Fourth ward upon the formation of the city government. He was married in 1851 to Adeline, daughter of Peter Darling, of Cumberland.

William I. Follett, son of Isaac and Ann E. (Remington) Follett, was born in 1834, in Smithfield, now Lincoln, and was educated in the district school. He came to Woonsocket, locating on his present farm, in 1877. He learned the cooper's trade and followed it for 20 years. Since that time he has followed farming. He married Harriet, daughter of Thomas Harris, of Smithfield, in 1856.

John B. Fountain, son of Charles and Sophia (Oliver) Fountain, was born in 1837 in Canada, and was educated in Canada. He came to Woonsocket in 1863, and learned his trade with Hubbard & Page, being with them three years. He was afterward foreman for N.



John W. Ellis

Elliott for ten years, and in 1878 started business for himself as contractor and builder. He married Ella, daughter of Nelson Praray, of Woonsocket, in 1864. He served as a member of the town council, is a member of the school committee of the Fifth ward, also warden.

E. Charles Francis, son of Eben and Mary (Hunnewell) Francis, was born in 1851, in Utica, N. Y. He came to Woonsocket in 1870, and entered the Woonsocket National Bank as clerk, was afterward teller and is now assistant cashier. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, Mass. He married Gertrude, daughter of Charles Nourse, of Woonsocket, in 1886. Mr. Francis is one of the assessors of taxes, and was colonel on Governor Littlefield's staff.

Irving Gaskill, son of Elisha and Sarah (Steere) Gaskill, was born in 1842, in Woonsocket, and was educated in the public schools and high school of Woonsocket. He followed the ice business for five years, the rest of the time farming. He served in the 9th Infantry and 3d R. I. Cavalry. He was married, in 1868, to Mary, daughter of James Phillips, of Scotland.

A. Gaulin, son of Nicholas and Marie (Lamothe) Gaulin, was born in 1845, in St. Hugues, Canada. He came to Woonsocket with his parents in 1867 and worked first in the mills for nine months, then in the grocery business for D. Sylvester for five years, and in 1872 started in the grocery business for himself, which he carried on about fourteen years. Since 1866 he has been in the real estate business. He was married in 1873 to Elmire, daughter of Felix Marcoux, of St. Barthelemi, Canada. He was elected tax collector in 1889.

Emerson Goddard, son of Emerson and Mary (Smith) Goddard, was born in 1819, in Orange, Mass. He learned the daguerreotype business in Boston, went from there to Fitchburgh, thence to Nantucket Island, and in 1846 came to Woonsocket, where he has since carried on the photograph business. He was the first moderator when the town was set off, for two years, was five years on school committee and president one year. He started the Commandery in Woonsocket in 1867, was master of the Lodge and high priest of the Chapter, an officer in the Grand Lodge seventeen years, and deputy grand high priest in the Chapter five years. He married Jane E., daughter of Elisha Addington, of Worcester, Mass.

James R. Gould, son of James and Mary Ann (Springer) Gould, was born in 1829, in Providence, and was educated in the public schools. He came to Woonsocket in 1861, and has since been connected with the Woonsocket Baking Company as foreman. He married Harriet, daughter of Daniel Darling, of Blackstone, Mass., in 1849. He was elected councilman of Third ward upon the formation of the city government.

GEORGE H. GRANT.—Eliphus and Mary (Whipple) Grant were the grandparents of George H. Grant. His father, Arunah Grant, married Eliza Darling of Wrentham, Mass. The children of this marriage

are: William D., Charles E., George H. and several who died in youth. George H., the eldest of the living children, was born December 11th, 1837, in Woonsocket, where with the exception of brief intervals he has since resided. His education was begun at the public schools, from which he entered the Smithfield Seminary in North Scituate and later graduated from the Woonsocket High School. Desiring to become master of a self-supporting trade, he entered the machine shops of Edward Harris and spent three years as an apprentice to the trade of a machinist. He then found employment in Woonsocket, and afterward in Providence.

In 1861, while engaged in the former town, during the outbreak of the late civil war, he entered the service as lieutenant of Company K, First Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers, and participated in the battle of Bull Run. Returning at the expiration of his enlistment period of three months, he raised a company, which was merged into the Fifth Regiment Heavy Artillery, known as Company D, of which he became captain. He was present at the battles of Roanoke Island, Newbern and at the taking of Fort Macon.

Mr. Grant was compelled by ill-health to resign, and on returning to his native town resumed his trade, having soon after been made foreman of the machine shops and foundry of Edward Harris. Three years later he accepted an engagement with the Groton Manufacturing Company as foreman of their machine shops, and continued this relation for one year, after which he became the superintendent of the mills. In 1883 this industry was reorganized as the Eagle Mills, of which he is the superintendent.

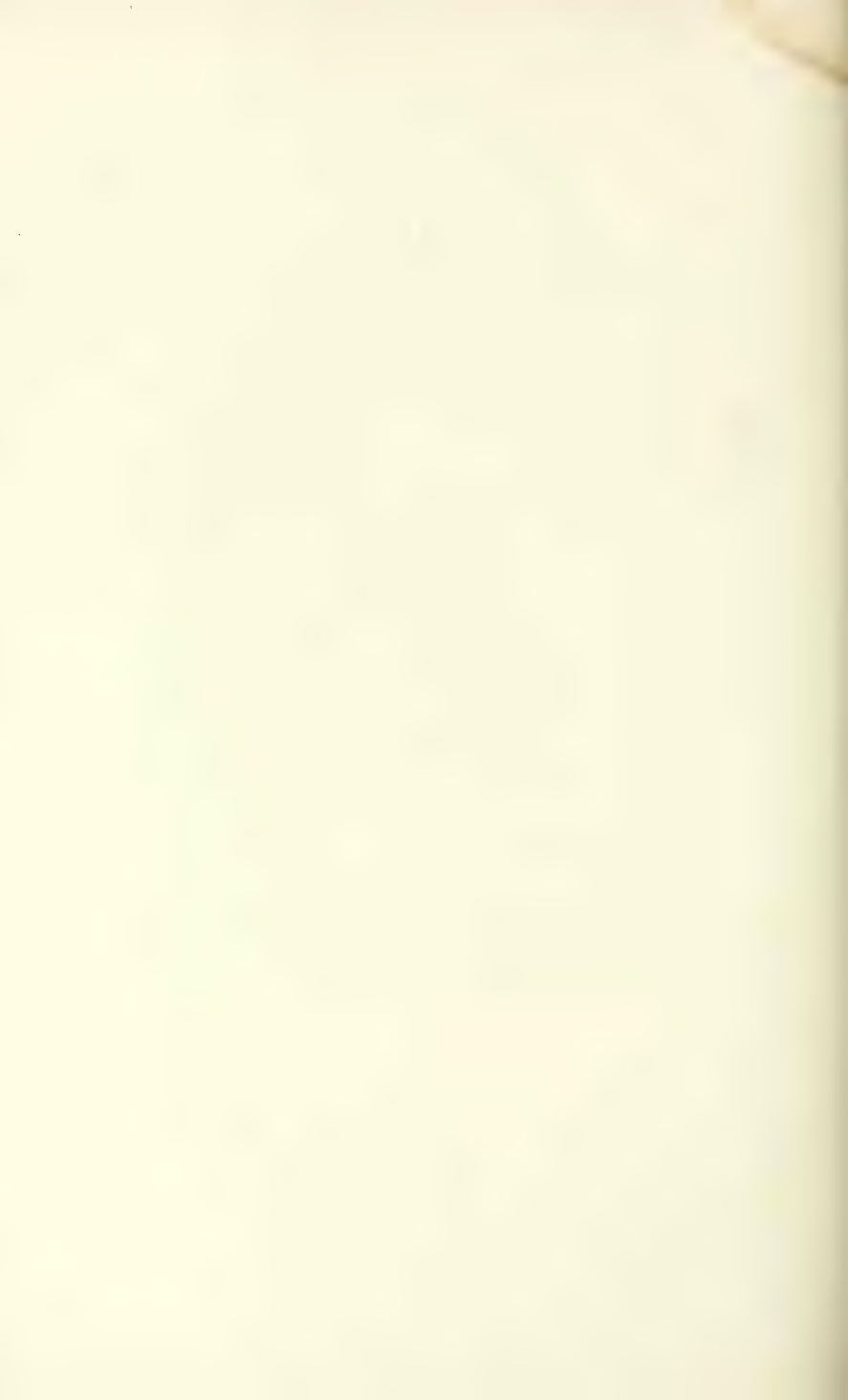
Mr. Grant has been a lifelong and ardent republican. He has been for several years a member of the town council, and a portion of this time its president. On the incorporation of Woonsocket as a city, he had the honor of being elected its first mayor, which office he now holds. He is a member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, F. & A. M., and Union Chapter, No. 5; of Washington Lodge, No. 1269, Knights of Honor; of Woonsocket Lodge, No. 10, I.O.O.F., and of Smith Post, No. 9, G.A.R., all of Woonsocket. He worships with the congregation of the Universalist church.

Mr. Grant was in 1865 married to Ellen F., daughter of Franklin Rand, of Pawtucket. Their children are: Harriet E., wife of James E. Pratt, of Woonsocket; George F., Edwin S., Ellen F. and William H.

Albert E. Greene was born in 1839, in North Scituate, and came with his parents to Woonsocket in 1849. He is a son of James and Louisa (Phillips) Greene—the former born in Coventry, the latter in Scituate. He was educated in the public schools of Woonsocket. He married, in 1871, Edna F., daughter of Stephen L. Sprague, of Providence. He was clerk in the post office previous to going to the war. He enlisted in the First R. I. Infantry and was appointed first sergeant. Afterward he was commissioned lieutenant in Company B, Heavy Artillery,



Geo. H. Grant



and was made captain in January, 1863. He was clerk for N. Elliott, contractor and builder, from 1870 to 1874. He was elected town clerk in 1874, and served in that office until elected city clerk upon the formation of the city government.

James Handley was born in 1856, in Smithfield, and is a son of James and Ann (Hourigan) Handley. He was educated at the public schools. He learned the trade of moulder and worked at that four years. He engaged in the meat business in Woonsocket in 1877 under firm name of Handley & Coulahan, which continued five years, and since that time has carried it on himself. He served several years on the democratic town committee, and served as highway commissioner. He is one of the charter members of the Catholic Knights, was one of the organizers of the Union Brass Band, also the Woonsocket Temperance Brass Band. He was twice elected to town council. He married Kate, daughter of Charles Riley, of Woonsocket, in 1884.

EDWARD HARRIS, son of David F. and Lydia (Streeter) Harris, was born in Smithfield, R. I., October 3d, 1801, and died at his home in Woonsocket November 24th, 1872. In early childhood his parents removed to Dutchess county, N. Y., and remained until 1818, when their son became a resident of Ashtabula county, Ohio. His boyhood and youth were spent at home, his time being employed in farming, studying and teaching school. What he lacked in literary attainments he made good in critical observance of men and things, thus laying the foundation of character that fitted him to become one of the ablest business men of the country.

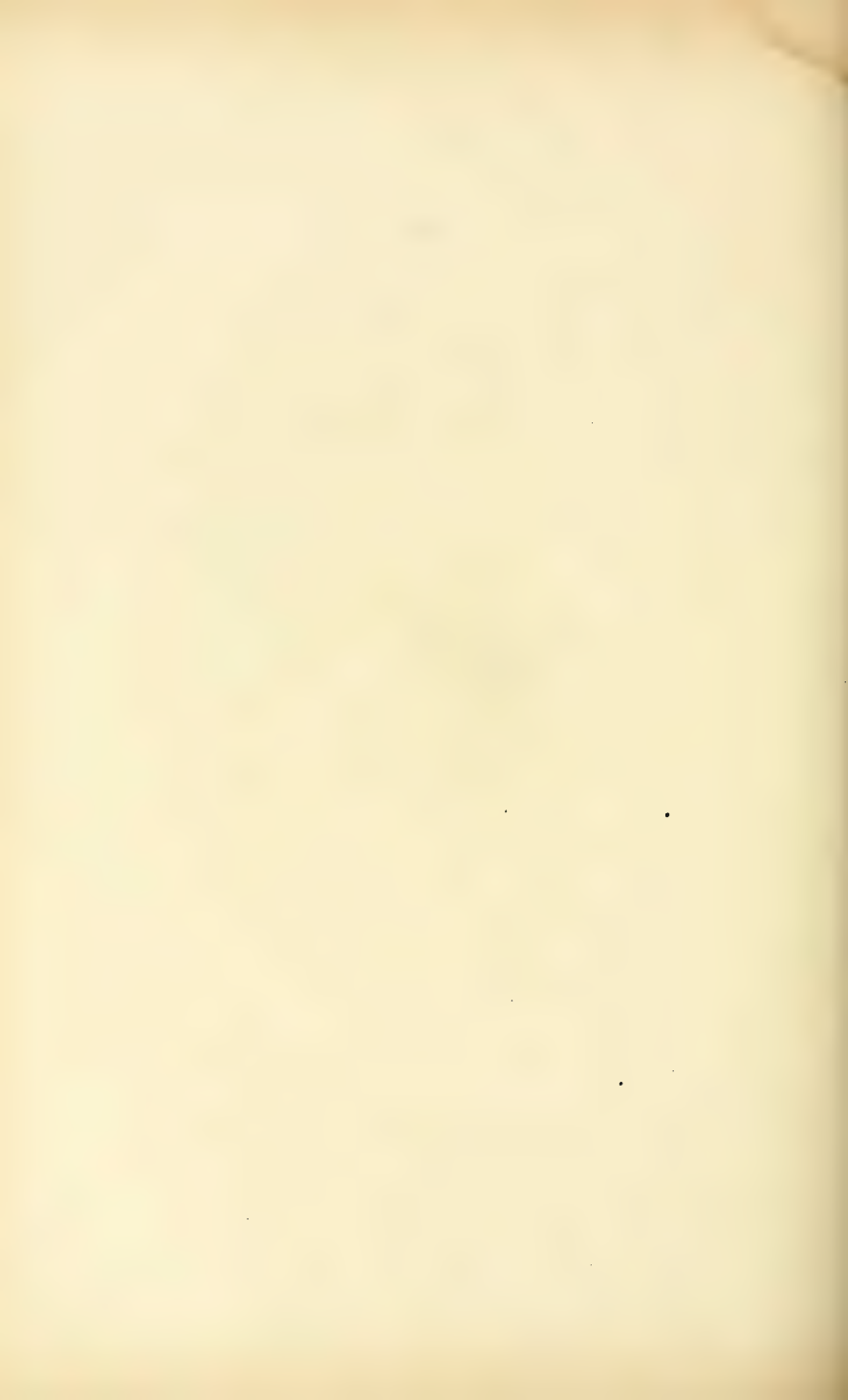
In 1823 he returned from the West to his place of nativity with 25 cents as his capital, and became assistant in the counting house of his uncle, William Harris, then an extensive manufacturer at Valley Falls, R. I. In 1824 he entered the Albion Mills, then owned by William and Samuel Harris, and Isaac Wilkinson. He first worked for his Uncle William, and then for his Uncle Samuel, at \$1.33 per day, saving at the end of eighteen months \$106, which was devoted to the payment of his debts. During the second year he received higher wages, and promotion to the superintendence of the factory, which he held until 1828. In November of that year he became the agent of the Harris Lime Rock Company, engaged in the manufacture of lime, and held that position until November 1st, 1830. In 1831, with a capital of \$3,500, saved from his earnings, with the exception of \$1,000, borrowed from his father, he bought a small woolen mill known as "Number 1" of the Harris Woolen Company, with one set of machinery, situated on the Blackstone river at Woonsocket, and in March, 1831, began the manufacture of satinet, with Edward Seagrave and Willard B. Johnson as associates. A decline in woolen goods necessitated his relinquishing this enterprise, and Mr. Harris returned to the Albion Mill, still retaining an interest in his satinet mill. During the following year the advance in his fabrics netted him \$5,000, and this

may be taken as the starting point of his great business success. Dissolving the partnership in 1837 he ever after carried on business alone. In 1836 his stone mill in Woonsocket was built, designated as mill "Number 2," in which he began the manufacture of his "merino cassimere," and in 1842 he produced all-wool fabrics, extensively known as "Harris Cassimeres." In 1844 was built factory "Number 3," a large brick and stone structure in the central part of Woonsocket. In 1845 factory "Number 4" was erected, and work commenced in it. All these mills were run by water from the Woonsocket Falls, supplemented by steam power, and are known as the "old mills." They contained 25 sets of wool cards, and produced 12,000 yards of "Harris Cassimeres" per week. Cotton mill "Number 5" has 7,000 spindles. In 1860 Mr. Harris commenced his mill "Number 6," called the "New Mill," just north of the town, on Mill river, and this was the last great work of his life. It is 442 feet in length, 60 feet wide, and five stories high, containing a Corliss engine of 175 horse power, and a water wheel of 28 feet breast and 40 feet diameter, capable of running the whole mill. The mill has 25 sets of woolen machinery for producing fancy cassimeres and staple woolens. It was finished and set in operation in 1865. Connected with it are a dye house, picker house, foundry, planing and saw mills, and 80 houses with 250 tenements.

Mr. Harris made over 250 styles of cassimeres a year, having for his standard of work, "make the best goods possible." His attention to the details of his immense business was no less diligent than that to the outlines of his plans, and he as critically studied the characters of his principal employees as he did the capacity of the larger water wheels. It was thus clearly a misfortune for one to be found "out of gear" or "wrongly balanced." He would not be restricted to the usual customs of trade, and stipulated an exclusive agency with a heavy dealer in New York on condition that all notes taken for "Harris Cassimeres" should be kept by themselves, and that no notes from those holding or dealing in slaves should be put in that package. In 1855 he opened a warehouse in New York city, and made his bills payable two months shorter than those of other houses, allowing from two and a half to five per cent. to his patrons for early payments, thus being surer of his pay and suffering much less than others in the crisis of 1857. When others suspended, he bought supplies cheaply and drove his mills vigorously. When others declined all credits in 1861, Mr. Harris allowed three months credit, and thus increased his business. His robust constitution, clear head and great energy carried him through responsibilities of great magnitude. Rising early he attended to the details of his extensive business, and would not trust to others what he could do himself. His various milling interests he incorporated into the "Harris Woolen Company," to be continued as such after his death.



Edward Harris



While Mr. Harris was amassing a great fortune he was mindful of the welfare of others. There is reason to believe the sum of his donations was half a million. He spent about \$100,000 constructing new streets in Woonsocket. He also donated the site for the Woonsocket High School, the site for a district school, and the land for the Oak Hill Cemetery. In June, 1863, he donated to his townsmen the elegant block and grounds known as the "Harris Institute," for the purpose of promoting the moral, intellectual and social improvement of the inhabitants of the vicinity. It embraces a free library, a large hall for free lectures, and on the ground floor three stores and the post office, from which there is an increasing revenue for the support of the lectures and increase of library, the whole building and site having cost Mr. Harris \$75,000. He gave \$2,500 to form the nucleus of a library, which now has more than 8,000 volumes.

To the banking institutions of Woonsocket Mr. Harris contributed largely in patronage and influence. He was one of the originators and the first president of the Railroad Bank, organized in 1851, afterward known as the First National Bank, and held the office until his death. In 1862 he became president of the People's Savings Bank, which office he filled during the remainder of his life. In middle life he was a member of both branches of the Rhode Island general assembly. He was a strong opponent of intemperance and slavery, and intimate with the leading abolitionists. While known as such he was desired to omit his name from his fabrics to increase the Southern sales. Instead he ordered his name placed on both ends of each piece of cassimere. He contributed much to the anti-slavery cause, and rejoiced in the emancipation of the slave. While John Brown was a prisoner under sentence of death, Mr. Harris wrote him a very Christian and consoling letter, enclosing a check for \$100 for his bereaved family. This was received and acknowledged in a letter written by John Brown the day before his execution. Mr. Harris married first, December 2d, 1835, Rachel, daughter of Moses Farnham, of Blackstone, Mass, who died February 7th, 1846. Their children were: David F. and Rachel F. (deceased), wife of Oscar J. Rathbun, of Woonsocket. The second wife of Mr. Harris was Abby P., daughter of Joseph Metcalf, of Cumberland, R. I. Their children were: Joseph M., Emma G., Isabel and Helen. Joseph M. died in Berlin, Prussia, October 21st, 1872.

FRANK HARRIS is the grandson of William Harris, who married Sarah Wilkinson, daughter of Abraham Wilkinson, of Pawtucket. His father was Abraham Wilkinson Harris, one of the argonauts of '49 to the Pacific coast and now a resident of Kingston, New Mexico. He married Hannah Bucknell, daughter of Benjamin Bucknell and Eliza, his wife. The children of this union are: Elizabeth Vila (deceased), Frank, Anne Wilkinson, and William. Frank, the eldest son, was born April 12th, 1855, on a ranch near Centreville, California,

where he resided until his eleventh year, the date of his removal to Providence. With the exception of intervals of travel, much of his youth was spent in Wrentham, Massachusetts. Here he prepared for college and entered Brown University, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1878.

Mr. Harris immediately began mercantile life as accountant for Addison Q. Fisher, of Providence, and was for three years employed in that capacity, subsequently being admitted as a partner under the firm name of Fisher & Harris, brokers and commission merchants. On the retirement of Mr. Fisher he formed a copartnership with Charles F. Tarbell, of Providence, the firm three months later purchasing the Hamlet Mills at Woonsocket. On the first of January, 1889, Mr. Harris, having secured the interest of his partner, became the sole owner of this extensive milling property. By the judicious expenditure of means many improvements have been made in the various departments and the products of the mills brought to a high state of perfection under their present ownership.

Mr. Harris is a director of the Woonsocket Gas Company and of the Woonsocket Business Men's Association, member of the Calumet Club and of the Slater Club (protective association), both of Providence, and of the New England Manufacturers' Association. Aside from his membership in the Providence Press Club he is not identified with other social or business organizations. His brief residence in Woonsocket has precluded active participation in local political affairs, though he was elected alderman in the fall of 1889. His religious belief is in harmony with the creed of the Congregational church, of which he is a member.

Mr. Harris married, October 20th, 1886, Ellen, daughter of the late Samuel H. Reynolds, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, one of the most brilliant representatives of the bar of that state.

Benoni Hawkins, son of Elisha and Rhody C. (Comstock) Hawkins, was born in 1844 in Coventry, R. I., and was educated in the public schools of Coventry. He came to Woonsocket in 1870 and first went to work in the spool and bobbin business, and in 1871 went into partnership in the firm of Bass Bros. & Co. They dissolved and the business was sold to a Fall River corporation, he going with them. Afterward he bought out the American Spool Company, of Westerly, and moved it to Woonsocket, running it four years. He sold an interest to David Bass, the business afterward being sold to Thisell, Lamson & Welch. He was interested in the Woonsocket Yarn Company for six years, and in the Woonsocket Lumber Company six years. He also ran another lumber business under the name of B. Hawkins & Co.; afterward sold his lumber business to the Woonsocket Spool & Bobbin Company, having an interest in that company until April, 1888. He then started the Globe Knitting Company in partnership with Henry S. Houghton, which was dissolved at the end of four months, and



Frank J. Davis

run by him alone until August, 1889, when he sold out to Stiles & Green. He served in Company C, First R. I. Cavalry, three years, and was taken prisoner and confined for a time in Libby Prison. He married for his first wife Lillie G., daughter of Leander Duncan, of Stafford, Conn. In 1884 he married his present wife, Elizabeth A., daughter of Thomas Mills, of Scotland.

JOHN F. HOLT is the son of Jeremiah Holt, of Lancastershire, England, who married Martha McIntire, of Buzby, Lanarkshire, Scotland. Their son John F., was born February 14th, 1824, and spent his boyhood until his tenth year in Scotland, his native heath. He began work at the age of nine years in a cotton factory in Glasgow, and later continued the same employment in Manchester, England. With a desire to seek a wider and more attractive field for his energies in the new world, he sailed for America in 1851, and located in Providence, where he entered the extensive works of the Providence Rubber Company. Fifteen years he remained thus employed, thoroughly acquainting himself with this branch of industry, then under the management of E. M. Chaffee, and finally becoming superintendent of a department of the works. Then removing to Bristol, he erected the machinery and placed in successful operation that section of a factory devoted to the manufacture of rubber boots and shoes, of which he was the superintendent.

Mr. Holt was in 1867 summoned to Woonsocket as the general superintendent of the Woonsocket Rubber Company. In this responsible office he remained for 20 years, retiring in 1887 from its active management, but retaining his interest as a director and as one of the principal stockholders. The high estimate in which the services of Mr. Holt were held by this company can best be indicated when on the occasion of his retirement it was resolved by the board of directors "that on receiving the declination by Mr. John F. Holt of a reelection to the the office of superintendent of the mills of this company, an office so efficiently and ably filled by him for 20 years, and under whose intelligent oversight the manufacture of boots and shoes was first inaugurated in these works, which goods have come to be of the first rank and reputation in this country, and who has thus contributed largely to our financial prosperity, we desire by this vote to express our high esteem for him, both as a skillful artisan and manufacturer and as a business associate and friend. The official relations thus terminated we shall ever esteem most pleasant recollections, with warm personal regard for him and in his welfare."

Mr. Holt was married in 1843 to Margaret Lowry, daughter of James Lowry, of Manchester, England. They have three surviving children. Mr. Holt and his family worship at St. Charles Barromeo's Roman Catholic church at Woonsocket, of which he is a member and a trustee.

William S. Hopkins, son of William L. and Elizabeth (Smith) Hopkins, was born in 1849 in Providence. He came to Woonsocket in 1879, and was first employed as bookkeeper for Woonsocket Machine Company, afterward the Woonsocket Machine & Press Company, and was made treasurer in 1885. He married Lucy M., daughter of Albert Briggs, in 1879.

C. H. Horton, son of Otis H. and Elizabeth (Kingsley) Horton, was born in 1850 in Rehoboth, Mass., came with his parents to Woonsocket at the age of 12 years, and was educated in the public schools and the high school. He was clerk in the post office three and one-half years under Major Stephen H. Brown, and in 1870 went to Mattoon, Ill., and kept books for Day & Sprague two years. He then returned to Woonsocket and carried on the notion business four years, afterward the shoe business, and since that time has been connected with the Perforated Pad Company, which he started in 1878, and of which he is treasurer and general agent. He served two years in town council and was elected councilman from the Third ward upon the formation of the city government. He married Mary, daughter of William E. Casto, of Mattoon, Ill., in 1871.

William E. Hubbard, son of Elisha and Amelia (Turner) Hubbard, was born in 1826, in Franklin, Mass., and was educated in the public schools of that place. He came to Woonsocket in 1847 and began the business of contractor and builder, which he has carried on ever since with the exception of the time he was in the war. He enlisted in the 12th R. I. V. in 1862 as private, and became captain of Company F. He served as president of the town council in 1888, and was also president once before. He was moderator most of the time for 20 years. He was for a long time a member and president of the Woonsocket Lyceum. He was married first in 1846 to Martha W., daughter of Orin Chilson, of Bellingham, Mass. His present wife, whom he married in 1856, is Ruth, daughter of Jefferson Scott, of Woonsocket.

Etienne N. Janson was born in 1835, in St. Rosalie, Quebec. He came to Woonsocket in 1858 and ran a saw mill for George Ballou, then went to Fall River and started business there in company with his brother, and in 1877 sold his interest to his brother and returned to Woonsocket and started his present business of grocer and marketman. He married Angeline, daughter of Augustus Lemery, of Slatersville. He was elected to the town council in 1888, and re-elected councilman of the Second ward upon the formation of the city government.

HORACE A. JENCKES was of the eighth generation of the Jenckes family in America. His grandfather, Job Jenckes, was the largest owner of the Social Manufacturing Company at its foundation in 1810, and when he withdrew he founded the village and mill at Jenckesville in 1822.



John A. Holt

The subject of this notice was born September 23d, 1841, in the brick house at Jenckesville, known as the Jenckes homestead, within the present city limits of Woonsocket. His parents were Nelson and Deborah (Morse) Jenckes. His mother belonged to an old Uxbridge family. He received a preliminary education in the public schools of Woonsocket. In 1855 he went to Utica, N. Y., where he studied in a commercial college for one year. He returned to Woonsocket in 1856, and entered the Citizens' bank, where he occupied the position of teller for about 18 months. He resigned this position on account of poor health. He subsequently opened a grocery store in Centerdale, this state, where he remained for a short time, and then returned to Woonsocket and opened a grocery and provision store at Jenckesville in a building which stands opposite the lower Jenckesville mill on Social street, and which is now used as an office by Ray, Rathbun & Co., owners of the Jenckesville mills. He sold this store in 1862, and in the fall of that year became a recruiting officer for the United States government. He resigned this position to enter the town clerk's office at Cumberland as recording clerk. At a subsequent period he became bookkeeper for Nathaniel Elliott, at the latter's lumber yard office, North Main street. In a short time he was given full control of the business of his employer as a contractor, builder and lumber merchant. In his capacity of general superintendent he worked hard, allowing himself but little rest. City Clerk Albert E. Greene, who was bookkeeper for Nathaniel Elliott at that time, says that the deceased was one of the hardest working men he ever came in contact with. He further adds that he worked not only all day, but also late into the night, and was often obliged to trespass on the Sabbath in order to keep up with the vast amount of labor which fell to his lot to perform. In 1874 he formed a contracting and building copartnership, under the firm title of Jenckes, Page & Co., the other members of the firm being Joseph Page and P. J. Conley. This partnership was in time dissolved, the deceased, however, still continuing the business of contractor and builder. His next progressive step was the organizing of the Franklin Rubber Company, the first start of which was made in Woonsocket. These works were subsequently located in Franklin, Mass., in buildings erected under his supervision. He remained superintendent of these works for a few years, and finally resigned. His successful efforts to establish water works in Woonsocket, and the establishment by him and others of the Woonsocket street railway and building of the Woonsocket Opera House are enterprises of such recent date as to be fresh in the minds of every resident.

He was a large owner of real estate in this vicinity and one of the principal owners of the Jenckes Teaming company.

At the same time that he was engaged in business schemes of magnitude, to the details of which he was giving personal attention,

he was interesting himself in public affairs and becoming a power in politics. He was always a republican and took a deep interest in the welfare of his party, although never holding an elective office except that of representative in the general assembly in 1878-9. He was long an acknowledged leader, and during his leadership could have been elected to any office in the gift of his party which he desired to hold. He was a member of the republican town committee, before the town merged into a city, and a member of the state central committee and of the national committee from 1884 to 1888, one of his last duties in this connection being attendance at the meeting in Washington in the spring of 1888, which called the presidential convention at Chicago. He also, as a member of the committee, attended the national convention. In 1880 he was a delegate to the national republican convention that nominated Garfield and exercised considerable influence there.

The character of Mr. Jenckes had marked individuality. In business, as intimated, he was a man of mighty energy. To this he added a boldness of conception, a breadth of view, that often startled conservative associates, although he usually converted them to his views. He was in this respect a type of the kind of American business men that are building cities and creating great states on this continent. His mind was tireless—particularly in the last decade of his life—in setting on foot new projects, most of which were in the nature of public improvements. Of course he carried out only a small part of them. There were limitations with which he struggled—capital was not always to be had in sufficient quantity, and worse, in the midst of his activities, his health began to fail. But no one who looks about the young city of Woonsocket can fail to realize that what he did set on foot and carry through has made it a modern city in something more than population and form of government, and has made it a far more desirable place of residence. Beside the street railway, the water works and the opera house, he was one of the pioneers in the erection of dwellings of an attractive style of architecture. In his varied business career he had reverses, but undaunted he met them with redoubled energy and determination to win in the end.

In politics—in the management of campaigns, the handling of men and the carrying of measures—Mr. Jenckes found a most congenial employment. He was for at least a dozen years pre-eminent in the republican councils of the town and state, and not unknown in the nation. The habit of hard work and never surrendering, the knowledge of men, a personal magnetism that made his friends adhere to him and serve him—a strong development of what might be termed “the political sense,” an addition to the senses which some men in this country have—made him remarkably successful. He always paid his political debts to allies and opponents, and to the latter he was



Horace A. Jencks

manly and open in his warfare. It was his way to say to a man to whom he was opposed, "I am against you and I will fight." For two or three years previous to his death he was less interested in politics than formerly. Mr. Jenckes died on the 1st of October, 1889.

John Johnston, son of John and Mary (McQueen) Johnston, was born in 1848 in Glasgow, Scotland. He came to America and located in Woonsocket in 1871, working first for the A. D. Clark Shuttle Company until 1881. He then, in company with John Shambow, bought out Bass & Hawkins, of the Woonsocket Shuttle Company. He was married in 1873 to Margaret, daughter of Alexander Watt, of Renfrewshire, Scotland. He was educated in Scotland, and there he also learned his trade.

Levi C. Lincoln, son of Samuel and Olive (Cook) Lincoln, was born in Providence in 1858, and was educated at Mowry & Goff's school, Providence, graduating in 1875. He came to Woonsocket in 1877, was first employed in the Citizens' National Bank, and while there became connected with the Electric Machine & Power Company as treasurer, and since 1883 has been general agent. He married Nettie, daughter of Joseph R. Bailey, of Woonsocket, in 1877.

Very Reverend Michael McCabe, son of Patrick and Ann (Gray) McCabe, was born in 1826 in Ireland, came to America in 1851, and was educated in the seminary at Baltimore. He was ordained in 1854, after which he remained in the Cathedral from June, 1854, until February, 1855, when he came to Woonsocket as pastor of St. Charles' church. After being in Woonsocket eleven years he went to Providence in charge of St. Patrick's church for three years, and in 1869 returned to Woonsocket, where he has been ever since.

Frank A. McKenna, son of John and Catherine (McCarron) McKenna, was born in 1852 in Lowell, Mass. He came to Woonsocket in 1880 and established the undertaking business, having previously worked at the business in Providence. He is a member of the Order of Foresters and the Catholic Knights. He married Margaret J., daughter of Michael Connolly, of Smithfield, in 1879.

Amos Marshall, born in 1824 in Yorkshire, England, is a son of John and Sarah (Greenwood) Marshall. He came to America first in 1851, staying one year and returning to England. He came again in 1857, and in 1858 located at Woonsocket, going to work in the mills. For twelve years he had charge of woolen weaving in Boston, Carolina, Clayville, N. Y., and Philadelphia. He established the mineral water business in 1877 in Woonsocket. He married Sarah E., daughter of Joseph Batchelor, in 1863.

EDWIN BALLOU MILLER.—Jonathan Miller, the father of the subject of this biography, who was a farmer and a boat builder, lived and died in the town of Cumberland. By his union with Polly, daughter of Oliver Ballou of the same town, were born six sons and three daughters, as follows: Louisa, Almina, Lorenzo, Leander, Almon G., Clemen-

tina, Edwin B., Solyman and Lewis L. Edwin B. was born in Cumberland on the 20th of April, 1824, and until the age of 21 remained at home, attending the country school and assisting his father in his varied pursuits. On attaining his majority he came to Woonsocket and engaged as foreman for his uncle, who cultivated a farm and operated a cotton mill; on the death of the latter still continuing in the employ of his sons.

Mr. Miller soon after this began an independent business career as the purchaser of a livery stable, which he managed for a brief time. In 1855 he embarked in the ice business and at the same time began operations in real estate, which he has successfully continued until the present time, being one of the largest builders and real estate operators in the city. For 25 years he supplied the citizens of Woonsocket with ice and was also a considerable dealer in lumber, as well as a farmer. In 1861 he began the erection of stores and tenements, which industry has been carried on for many years. Some of these he sold, others are rented. The number of houses he has built within the city limits will aggregate 50 or more, of which he still owns half the number.

Mr. Miller is a republican in his political faith and has for many years filled such local offices as member of the town council (before Woonsocket became a city), assessor of taxes and commissioner of highways. He was elected a member of the general assembly for the session of 1888-9. He was formerly a director of the National Globe Bank and is now a trustee of the Producers' Savings Bank of Woonsocket.

Mr. Miller was, in 1849, married to Lydia A., daughter of Luman Hardy, of New Hampshire. Their children are: Henry F., deceased; Mary Estelle, wife of Francis S. Weeks, Jr.; Medora, deceased; Ellen Frances, deceased; Ida E., wife of Stafford C. Clow; Adelaide L., married to Clarence C. Andrews, and Edwin P. The death of Mrs. Miller occurred February 15th, 1886.

George H. Miller, son of Lorenzo D. and Loretta W. (Darling) Miller, was born in 1840, in Franklin, Mass., came to Woonsocket in 1853, and was educated in the high school. He served three years during the rebellion in Troop D, First R. I. Cavalry, entering as a private and returning quartermaster-sergeant. He was on detached service as private orderly to General Duffie, and in active service during the whole of his enlistment, going through the Shenandoah Valley with Sheridan, and was also with Kilpatrick, Custer and Merritt. He grew up in the ice business with his uncle, and in 1880 succeeded to the business. Coal was added in 1888. He was elected alderman of the Fifth ward upon the formation of the city government. He was married in 1866 to Mary E., daughter of Albert C. Vose, of Lincoln.

George W. Miller was born in Germany in 1837, and came to Woonsocket when 16 years of age. He was first employed in the Woon-



Edwin B. Miller

socket Company's cotton mill for six years, then was employed in the Woonsocket Iron Foundry until 1865. He then started a repair shop, which he ran alone one year, and then took in as partner Joseph Banigan. One year later he bought out Mr. Banigan and carried the business on alone until 1869, and then sold out to the Woonsocket Rubber Company, remaining with that company until 1879. He then started again in the machinist business and carried it on until January, 1884, then consolidated with the Woonsocket Machine and Press Company. He served as member of the town council for two years. He was married in 1858 to Katherine, daughter of Jacob Graff.

James C. Molten, son of M. and Sarah (Cutter) Molten, was born in 1822 in Newport. He came to Woonsocket in 1842 and engaged in the furnishing business, under the firm name of H. & J. C. Molten, which continued until 1846, then by J. C. Molten until 1880, when he retired. In 1844 he married Susan E., daughter of Joshua and Amy (Smith) Bacon, of Providence. He was representative to the general assembly in 1858, served on school committee, was member of town council in 1866-7, is school trustee, and has served before. He has been connected with the People's Savings Bank for 18 years. He was elected to the city council from the Fourth ward upon the formation of the city government in 1888, and was elected president of council in January, 1889.

James Murray, son of Edmund and Margaret (Connolly) Murray, was born 1846, in Ireland, came to America in 1856, located at Manville, R. I., and in 1868 came to Woonsocket. He married Sarah A., daughter of Matthew Hayden, of Charlestown, Mass., in 1887. He was elected moderator in 1886 and 1887 and re-elected in 1888. He has been for three years member of school board and is chairman of property committee; was president of temperance society and president of Business Men's Association. He established his present business of boots and shoes in 1873.

William F. Norton was born in Ireland in 1847, and came to America in 1853, locating in Albion, R. I. He came to Woonsocket in 1868, and went to work for the Harris Woolen Company, where he learned his trade, remaining four years. Then he went to Chicago, remaining four years, and after the great fire returned to Woonsocket, where he has been ever since, establishing his business of contractor and builder in 1884. He married Kate, daughter of John Franey, of Greenfield, Mass., in 1875.

CHARLES NOURSE was born in Keene, Cheshire county, N. H., November 19th, 1814. He was the fourth child of Silas and Rebecca (Carpenter) Nourse. He received such education as the schools of that time offered. Being of a mechanical turn of mind he chose the carpenter's trade in preference to the farmer's life, under which he was reared. He worked at his trade till 1851, when he became interested in cotton manufacture.

Mr. Nourse was married to Mary Antoinette Heywood, daughter of the late Ephraim Heywood of Charlestown, N. H., November 12th, 1840, by whom he had three daughters. The love and fidelity which he then pledged was fulfilled with a constancy which knew no wavering until her sudden death, December 11th, 1870.

Mr. Nourse came to Lonsdale, R. I., in 1848, to superintend the carpentry and machine setting of the Lonsdale Company. In 1851 he was appointed superintendent of the cotton mills at Ashton, R. I. In 1854 he assumed the superintendency of the Social Mills of Woonsocket, R. I., which position he held till his sudden death, March 1st, 1886. He was elected president of the Social Manufacturing Company in January, 1877, at which time he had become a considerable owner of its stock. In 1882 the new Nourse Mill was built and named in honor of its president and superintendent.

Mr. Nourse was elected president of the Producers' Bank in 1864, and re-elected president of the Producers' National Bank in 1865, which office he held till his death. He was six years a director in the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association, and its vice-president in 1878. He was the first president of the Woonsocket Business Men's Association. He was also a member of the Providence Board of Trade. He belonged to the Woonsocket Commandery of Knights Templar.

Mr. Nourse was married a second time to Mrs. Anna Teston, March 13th, 1872, by whom he had no issue.

As a manufacturer Mr. Nourse ranked high. He was exceptionally devoted to his calling. He was an early riser, and for many years he rarely failed to be in or about his mills before the starting of the machinery. He was methodical, prompt, exact and quick to perceive and adopt new advantages.

In politics Mr. Nourse was a republican. In his early days he belonged to the old whig party, but on the formation of the republican party he eagerly transferred his allegiance to that organization. The great moral issues which convulsed the country from the inception of that party, enlisted his sympathies to the fullest degree. He was radical in speech and act. He found ample scope in his party for the execution of his political doctrines. Clear as he was in his views, he seldom spoke in public. He was a delegate to the Cincinnati Convention in 1876. He was state senator in 1877 and again in 1878.

Mr. Nourse was an active member in the Woonsocket Universalist Society. Although he was a regular attendant and a liberal supporter of the Universalist church, he never became a member of that communion.

As a citizen, Mr. Nourse was ever ready, by word and deed, to promote any measure which tended to the best interests of the community in which he spent the best of his days. In all his going in and coming out before the people he was courteous, deferential, atten-



Eng. by F. G. K. 1877

Chas. Tourne

tive, liberal. He was especially mindful of the feelings and comforts of the thousands of beings, which, from time to time, came under his supervision. He was fond of young men and delighted in their prosperity. In his home he was cheerful, indulgent and generous. He was hospitable and social in his nature, and he was never happier than with a houseful of neighbors with a large sprinkling of the young. He is mourned alike by old and young, and the tender memory which he leaves behind, is the best commentary on his happy and useful life.

JOHN OSBORNE.*—The impress made by John Osborne upon the memory of those who knew him, is largely due to his marked dignity of character. The chief events of his life can be quickly told, but it is far more difficult to give a distinct picture of his personality. He was the son of Marble and Elizabeth (Hanson) Osborne, and was born in Dover, N. H., February 17th, 1784. His father fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, but soon afterward entered the Society of Friends, perhaps in recoil from the cruelty involved in war. The simple faith in which John Osborne was nurtured, and to which he always adhered, was dear to him, yet catholicity was one of his characteristics. Neither his mind nor his heart could be satisfied without a large outlook. His desire for knowledge led him to save his earnings and go to Smithfield, R. I., at the age of 22, to attend the school of Elisha Thornton. The instruction and inspiration afforded by that gifted teacher were always a pleasant subject of reminiscence with his pupil, but the young man's connection with the school was brief. He soon accepted an invitation to act as temporary cashier of the Smithfield Union Bank.

After a short residence in Boston, New York and Providence, Mr. Osborne returned to Smithfield to become cashier of the bank. This position he retained until 1840. Upon resigning it in favor of his son, he was elected president, and he continued to serve in that capacity until his death, fulfilling his duties with fidelity and judgment which commanded the confidence of the community. When the bank was somewhat embarrassed, he voluntarily relinquished a part of his salary—an act which was highly appreciated by his associates, inasmuch as the salary paid by a country bank was small, and Mr. Osborne had no other resources for the maintenance of his family. From 1845 to 1857 he was president of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, and from 1857 until his death, president of the People's Savings Bank of Woonsocket.

His clear and vigorous mind grasped with interest the elements and many of the details of common law. His neighbors relied largely upon this knowledge, and it was quite customary to secure his services in writing wills and other legal documents.

In 1816 Mr. Osborne married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Allen,

* By Katharine H. Austin.

of Bank Village. After the death of Mr. Allen, this family joined his two unmarried daughters in the occupancy of his attractive estate. Mr. Osborne's love of nature was strong, and he took pleasure in beautifying this home by planting shrubbery and otherwise. On the smaller territory that he had hitherto occupied, he had had for many years a fruit garden which he personally tended, and which was admired as a model. In these tranquil pursuits his life was passed. As he moved among his fellows, his presence, at once unassuming and dignified, genial and yet touched with a delicate reserve, won the regard of old and young, cultured and ignorant. Although conservative in his tastes, he was a public spirited citizen, studying with interest the progress of events, and cherishing a strong faith in free institutions.

In the Society of Friends he held various responsible positions. For many years both he and his wife were members of the committee chosen by the New England yearly meeting of Friends to supervise its boarding school in Providence. In 1828, when dissension was prevailing among the Friends of Ohio, he was one of a small committee appointed to visit that yearly meeting in the hope of adjusting the difficulty. As there were no railroads, the journey was made by stage coach and private conveyance. Mr. and Mrs. Osborne were elders in the Society of Friends, that is to say, they were selected as counselors to the ministers, out of regard for their good judgment and spiritual discernment.

Mr. Osborne's excellent physical health seemed a fitting exponent of his intellectual and moral condition. To him might naturally be applied the familiar words of the Roman poet: "*integer vitae.*" His earthly life was suddenly ended by apoplexy, on April 28th, 1862.

Odilon T. Paradis was born in 1852, in St. Guillaume, Quebec, and was educated there. He came to the United States first in 1868, residing in Blackstone, Mass. He soon returned to Montreal, and came to Woonsocket in 1878 and established his present business of tea merchant, having stores in Woonsocket, Southbridge, Lowell, Chicopee and Gardner, Mass. He now retains only the Woonsocket store. In 1880 he began to issue the French Directory, and in 1882 changed it to the French Almanac, and in 1887 to the Catholic Annual, or *L'Annuaire Catholique*, a publication that has achieved much success, and been endorsed by high ecclesiastical authorities. He is connected with St. Jean Baptiste and St. Vincent de Paul beneficial societies. He married Henrietta, daughter of Pierre Larivee, of Canada, in 1874.

FRANCIS M. PERKINS.—The parents of the subject of this biography were Josiah and Melintha (Smith) Perkins, whose children were: Anna M., Andrew J., Jane M., Francis M., Charles H., Eliza J. and Louisa A. Francis M. Perkins was born in Middleboro, Mass., July 25th, 1839, and while yet a child removed with his parents to Woonsocket.



Rich Perkins



On completing his education in the public schools he assisted his father in the book and periodical business. Subsequently entering the grocery trade with Daniel A. Cook, he continued this business association for several years, and later formed a co-partnership with George C. Wilder in the same branch of trade, in both of which ventures he was very successful. In 1868 he was made treasurer of the Woonsocket Rubber Company, and continued in this position until his death, May 10th, 1885. On assuming this responsibility the capital stock of the company, in which he was a shareholder, was \$125,000. It now represents a capital of \$1,500,000. Mr. Perkins was also a stockholder in the Bailey Wringing Machine Company, and a director in both the Woonsocket National Bank and the Woonsocket Institution for Savings. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and connected with Morning Star Lodge, No. 14, of that Order.

In all his undertakings, whether of a business or social character, he displayed remarkable energy, was faithful to every trust, honest in his dealings and efficient to a remarkable degree in his undertakings. Active yet quiet in all his works, he moved still onward to success with a determination and a purpose that were praiseworthy in the highest degree. He knew no faltering steps and walked not in doubt or fear. Discerning what he undertook with a clear vision, and guided by the unflinching courage of his convictions, he accomplished his work. Mr. Perkins felt great interest in the Universalist church and Sunday school, in the former of which he was leader of the choir, and in the latter musical director and librarian. He was also a member of the prudential committee of the society. A keen lover of music, many of his musical compositions were rendered in connection with the church festivities, and received with many marks of appreciation.

Mr. Perkins was married December 19th, 1865, to Ella F., daughter of George C. Wilder, of Woonsocket. Harold W. is the only survivor of three children.

LEROY BIDWELL PEASE, the eldest of the seven children of Walter Raleigh and Sophia (Bidwell) Pease, was born at Enfield, Conn., February 2d, 1842, in the paternal homestead that has been, and is now, in the possession of the family since the settlement of the town in 1680. The father of the subject of this sketch still resides on the land purchased from the Indians on the above date, as did seven generations preceding. On his mother's side, also, he is endowed with the blood of the Puritans, the Bidwells having been among the first settlers of East Hartford, Conn. When Mr. Pease was but four years of age his parents removed to Manchester, Conn., where his father, who was a contractor and builder, began the erection of buildings for the now world-famed Cheney Silk Works. Leroy soon after entered the public schools of Manchester, and completed his education at Professor J. C. Howard's private academy for boys at East Hartford.

Immediately he entered the Good Samaritan drug store at Hartford, and began reading medicine, but two years later, having a desire to learn the newspaper business, entered the employ of Curtis B. Wells, publisher of the *Tolland County Gazette* at Rockville, Conn. Remaining here until the fall of 1859, he returned to Hartford and worked as a journeyman printer until October 26th, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in the First Connecticut Light Battery, serving until October 20th, 1862, when he was mustered out at Beaufort, S. C., being one of the "lucky ones" to profit by a general order reducing the number of officers and men in light batteries. Returning to Hartford, he filled various positions on the newspapers of that city, New Haven and New York, until November 23d, 1863, when he re-enlisted in Company A, First Connecticut Heavy Artillery, and served until mustered out of the service on September 25th, 1865, several months after the close of the war. During a portion of this time he was engaged in special service for the government.

After the war the newspaper business was resumed in New York and Hartford, and in the summer of 1870 Mr. Pease went to Providence. After short engagements on the *Journal* and *Herald* of that city, he went to Woonsocket and entered the employ of Samuel S. Foss, publisher of the *Patriot*, on November 10th, 1870. Here he remained until a few days prior to October 1st, 1873, on which date he started the first daily in Woonsocket, *The Evening Reporter*, having been since engaged in its publication and during which time he has purchased the *Patriot* and other competing publications.

In 1874 Mr. Pease married Helen A., youngest daughter of Colonel Samuel S. Mosely of Hampton, Conn. They have three children: Arthur S., Albert L. and Helen L. Mr. Pease has never held political office. He has devoted much time to temperance and philanthropic work, and is interested in most of the semi-public improvements of his adopted city. His newspaper business yields him a comfortable living, and he enjoys the respect of his fellow citizens.

Israel B. Phillips, son of Nathan and Amey (Fords) Phillips, was born in 1823, in Scituate, and was educated at the Scituate Academy. He established himself in the undertaking business in North Providence in 1863, and came to Woonsocket in 1870, where he carried on the business until he sold out in 1883. He served as a member of the town council twice. He married in 1849, Harriet, daughter of Seril Peck, of Attleboro, Mass. She died in 1855 and he married again in 1857, Abby G., daughter of Mowry Lapham, of Smithfield, now Lincoln.

Aram J. Pothier, son of Julius and Domitilde (Dallaire) Pothier, was born in 1856 in Quebec, and was educated at Nicolet College, Quebec. His parents located in Woonsocket about 20 years ago. He has been connected with the Woonsocket Institution for Savings since 1875, has been a member of the school committee for four years,



L. B. Pease.

represented the town in the legislature from 1887 to 1889, and was commissioner for Rhode Island to the Paris Exposition in 1889. He was elected city auditor of Woonsocket upon the formation of the city government.

William Power, son of Patrick George and Maria (Lyons) Power, was born in the city of Waterford, Ireland, in 1833. His father was a lawyer of prominence and his mother was a daughter of a wealthy Waterford merchant. He came to America in 1847 and in 1848 to Woonsocket. He established his present business of grocer in 1860. In 1854 he was married to Johanna, daughter of Timothy McCarthy, of Providence. He was elected councilman of the Third ward upon the formation of the city government.

Reuben G. Randall, son of David and Ruth (Allen) Randall, was born in 1826, in Richmond, N. H., and was educated at the Friends' school, Providence. He came to Woonsocket in 1843, and was first employed in the counting room of Dexter Ballou & Co. for eight years. In 1853 he became connected with the First National Bank as cashier, which position he has held since. He was made treasurer of the People's Savings Bank in 1857, and treasurer of the Woonsocket Gas Company in 1859. He is also the president of the American Worsted Company. He married for his first wife, Sylvia Harrington. His present wife is Medora C., daughter of Willis Cook, of Woonsocket. He married her in 1856.

OSCAR JENCKES RATHBUN, son of Aaron and Julia E. Rathbun, was born in Woonsocket, R.I., March 12th, 1832. His education was obtained at the Worcester high school, Worcester, Mass., and the Clinton Liberal Institute, Clinton, N.Y., after which his business career was begun, at the age of 19, as clerk in the mercantile establishment of his father, located in his native place. Aaron Rathbun died in 1854, leaving all his interests in the hands of his son, meanwhile advising him to abandon mercantile life, which was not to his taste, and embark in business as a manufacturer. In deference to this expressed wish and in consonance with his own inclinations, he at once relinquished the career of a merchant, and settled his father's estate. In 1856 Hon. Latimer W. Ballou, at that time cashier of the Woonsocket Falls National Bank, called upon Mr. Rathbun and requested his assistance in the bank. Not desiring to make banking the business of his life, he accepted the office conditional upon its relinquishment when other plans were fully matured. The next year he was appointed cashier of the Citizens' National Bank, and treasurer of the Citizens' Savings Bank, which positions he filled until 1860.

During the latter year he was married to Miss Rachel F. Harris, daughter of Edward Harris, and to them were born two children: Mabel, wife of Chester B. Smith, and Edward Harris. The death of Mrs. Rathbun, which occurred in 1872, was the occasion of deep grief to her family. She was an earnest member of the Protestant Episcopal

church, not only exerting a religious influence on those around her, but exercising charity and performing many kind and loving acts to people of less ample means. After his marriage, Mr. Rathbun, who had been a member of the corporation of the Universalist church, severed his connection with that body, and became a constant attendant upon the services of the Protestant Episcopal church, of which he has since been a vestryman.

In 1860 Mr. Rathbun completed negotiations begun the previous year, for the purchase of the Jenckesville Cotton Mills, which he conducted until 1872, when the property was sold, he retaining a half interest. On the organization of the Harris Woolen Company he was made secretary, and on the death of Edward Harris in 1872, became president of the corporation, which office he still holds. He is in addition to this identified with other interests as president of the Household Sewing Machine Company, of the Citizens' National Bank, of the Woonsocket Street Railway, and director in the following organizations: The Providence & Worcester railroad, the Mercantile Insurance Company, the Equitable Fire & Marine Insurance Company, the Franklin National Bank, the American Wood Paper Company, the Ray Woolen Company, the Woonsocket Gas Company, and the Rhode Island Tool Company. He is also a trustee of the Harris Institute, and of the William J. King estate. Mr. Rathbun has led an active business life and found neither leisure nor opportunity for an extended political career. He has, however, been for two terms representative in the state legislature, and was lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island from 1882 to 1884.

George S. Read, son of Elisha T. and Harriet A. (Stockbridge) Read, was born in 1842 in Woonsocket, and was educated in the public schools and high school, Woonsocket, and Friends' School, Providence. He served in the Third R. I. Heavy Artillery as private, corporal, sergeant and lieutenant. He served part of the time with Battery M, U. S. Troops. He was postmaster of Woonsocket from 1879 to 1888. He was in the house of representatives in 1888. He married Lavilla A., daughter of Amos and Eliza C. Allen, of Franklin, Mass., in 1867.

James S. Read, son of Elisha T. and Harriet A. (Stockbridge) Read, was born in 1835 in Woonsocket, and was educated in the public schools, and at Worcester Academy. He was married to Laura A., daughter of Abner Aldrich, of Woonsocket, in 1861. He was a member of the last town council, and is member of school board, and treasurer of the Globe school district. Since his father's death in March, 1878, he has been cashier of the Union National Bank, his father having been cashier of the same bank for 31 years. His grandfather, George Read, was an old settler of Woonsocket. His grandfather, on his mother's side, Horatio Stockbridge, was a native of Massachusetts, but an early settler of Woonsocket.



D. J. Rathbun

James H. Rickard, son of George and Sarah C. (Helme) Rickard, was born in 1838 in Pomfret, Conn. He came to Woonsocket in 1866 and established himself in the grocery business, having previously been in the business in Pomfret. He was educated in the public schools and a private academy at Abington, Conn. He has for the past fifteen years been in the contracting and real estate business. He served with the 18th Connecticut Regiment about two years as private, and was with the 19th U. S. Colored Troops, serving with them about two years. He is commander of Smith Post, No. 9. He was married in 1874 to Abby S., daughter of Seth Welld, of Woonsocket.

A. C. Sibley, son of Ira and Sophronia (Shumway) Sibley, was born in Oxford, Mass., in 1855. He came to Woonsocket in 1877, working first for C. B. Aldrich, and upon the death of Mr. Aldrich he continued the business, establishing himself first on North Main street in 1879, afterward moving to River street, and to his present place in 1885.

Albert A. Smith, son of Clark and Phelenia (Clark) Smith, was born in Woonsocket in 1834, and was educated in the district schools. He was elected representative once on the republican ticket, and twice on the democratic ticket, served one year in the town council, was a member of school committee when the town was organized and at the time the city government was formed. He served in the 1st R. I. Cavalry, and after a year's service was transferred to the Veteran Corps. He was married in 1852 to Eveline M., daughter of Elisha Sherman, of Bellingham, Mass.

George Smith, son of Richard and Eliza (Hopkins) Smith, was born in 1815 in Portsmouth, Va., and came with his parents to Burrillville, R. I., when four years old. He had charge of mills for the Valley Falls Company, at Valley Falls, for 31 years before coming to Woonsocket. He came to Woonsocket in 1875, being at the time proprietor of a yarn mill at East Blackstone. He was subsequently superintendent of Harris Number 5 Cotton Mill, head of the Woonsocket Yarn Company, superintendent for a year of the cotton mill at Farnumsville, Mass., and since April, 1886, superintendent of the Bernon Cotton Mill, now operated by the Valley Falls Company. He married Lavina C., daughter of Meldier White, of Central Falls, in 1836. He was member of town council of Cumberland one year, and was elected councilman from the First ward upon the formation of the city government.

Charles W. Talcott, son of James Tudor and Sarah (Hutchings) Talcott, was born in 1844 in Manchester, Conn., and was educated in the public schools. He came to Woonsocket in 1867, and first ran a steam engine for the Bailey Wringing Machine Company for about six years. He ran an engine for N. Elliott's wood working establishment about two years, then at the Privilege Mill two years, and at the Globe Mill one year. In 1874 he established himself in the steam,

gas and water pipe business and contracting. He laid all the mains for the Woonsocket water works when they were put in, and was one of the prime movers in the water works. He is a director in the Woonsocket Opera House. He served in Company K, 20th Connecticut Infantry. He married Alma E., daughter of David Jewell, of Hebron, N. H.

Ariel C. Thomas, son of Edwin R. and Ann Eliza (Cook) Thomas, was born in 1857 in Woonsocket, and was educated in the public schools and high school, Woonsocket, and at the Friends' School, Providence. He has occupied various positions in the Clinton Mill, having been connected with it for 13 years, and has been superintendent and agent for the past two years. His father was agent for the same company for 33 years. He married Nellie M., daughter of Alvin Parker, of Blackstone, Mass., in 1880. He was elected councilman for the Fourth ward upon the formation of the city government.

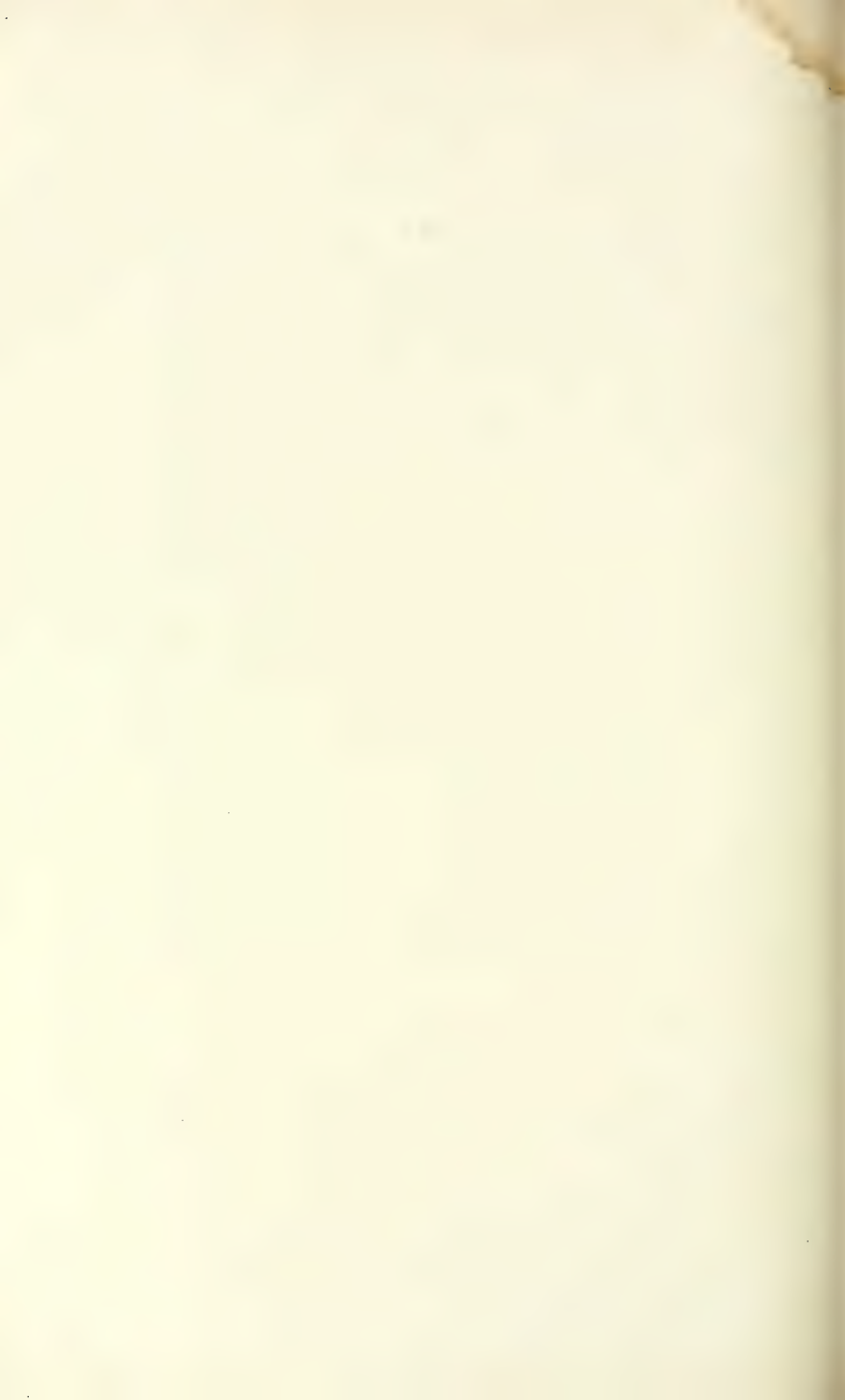
CHARLES E. THOMAS.—The grandparents of Mr. Thomas were Philip and Amy (Jenks) Thomas. His parents were Edwin R. and Ann E. (Cook) Thomas, to whom were born children: Ella, Charles E., Mary A. (widow of Theodore M. Cook), Cora E. (wife of Samuel R. Harris), Ariel C., John D. (deceased), Fred A., and two who died in infancy. Charles E. Thomas was born in Manville, Providence county, December 17th, 1850, and came to Woonsocket with his parents in 1854. On attaining a suitable age he entered the public schools, and concluded his studies at the Friends' Academy. He in 1869 became an employé of the Clinton Manufacturing Company of Woonsocket, first as an accountant and later as superintendent of the mills, with the various departments of which he had previously become familiar. After a business connection with this company extending over a period of 18 years, his services were transferred to the Globe Mills of Woonsocket, of which he is now the efficient superintendent. A detailed description of these mills and their workings having been given elsewhere in this volume, need not be repeated here.

Mr. Thomas is identified with various important business organizations in the city of his residence. He is president and a member of the board of direction of the Producers' National Bank, a trustee and member of the board of investment of the Producers' Savings Bank, trustee of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, and director of the Woonsocket Electric Machine and Power Company. A republican in politics, he has been a member of the school committee and for several years clerk of the consolidated school district, but has found little time to devote to a more extended political career. His religious belief is that of the Universalist church, in which he is a deacon. He is past commander of Woonsocket Commandery, No. 23, Knights Templar, and high priest of Union Royal Arch Chapter, No. 5.

Mr. Thomas was, on the 28th of October, 1885, married to Annie L., daughter of the late Reverend B. S. Sharpe. They have one son, Edwin R.



Chas E Thomas



Hervey S. Turner, son of Samuel and Nancy (Howe) Turner, was born in 1849, in Holden, Mass., and was educated at the high school and academy, Worcester, Mass. He came from Providence to Woonsocket in 1877 and engaged in the business of buying and selling horses until he started the livery business in 1882. In 1884 he was married to Abby L., daughter of Nathaniel Devereux, of Woonsocket.

ALONZO DARWIN VOSE.—Amariah Vose, the grandfather of Alonzo D. Vose, was born April 19th, 1768, in Wrentham, Massachusetts, and married Rejoice Cook, of the same town, December 29th, 1791. The first of their nine children was a son, Willing Vose, born January 15th, 1793, in Wrentham, who resided during the greater part of his life in Cumberland and Woonsocket, where he was engaged in the triple pursuits of millwright, carpenter, and machinist. He married Mercy Jillson, of Richmond, New Hampshire, on the 19th of August, 1814. Their children were: Albert C., Mariamne, Alanson C., and Alonzo D., all of whom, with the exception of the last named, are deceased. Mr. Vose was married a second and third time, leaving one daughter by the second union, now deceased.

Alonzo D. Vose, the youngest son, was born October 4th, 1823, in that portion of Cumberland now embraced in Woonsocket, where his life has mainly been spent. After a common English education his attention was given to the work of the farm. In the spring of 1842 he embarked in a journalistic enterprise, in connection with a partner, as proprietors and publishers of the *Woonsocket Sentinel and Thompsonian Advocate*, devoted to temperance and the then new theory of medicine, which paper had a brief existence of but one year, owing to the poor health of Mr. Vose and the decease of his partner. In 1843 he entered the employ of the Woonsocket Furnace Company, and was for five years the custodian of their patterns and castings. From 1848 to 1851 he was at work on the farm, and spent the succeeding three years as salesman in the grocery business. Mr. Vose then invested his capital in a bakery and was for nearly 20 years a partner in and financial manager of the Woonsocket Baking Company, from which he retired in 1873 with a fair competency. His time has since been chiefly given to the care of his property and a few acres of land.

Mr. Vose was formerly a republican in his political faith, and is now a staunch advocate of prohibition principles. He was, in 1874, elected by the republican party a member of the lower house of the general assembly on the temperance issue; not receiving a second nomination on account of his rigid adherence to principle rather than party policy. He has served the town as assessor of taxes and paymaster of soldiers' families residing in his town during the late war. He is a director and member of the board of investment of the Producers' Savings Bank of Woonsocket. Mr. Vose has been a member and an active officer of Fountain Division, No. 4, Sons of Temperance of Woonsocket since March, 1858. Since 1871 he has been treasurer

of the Grand Division of Rhode Island, with an interval of one year, when he was the chief officer. He is a member of the Universalist church of Woonsocket, and has for many years officiated as one of its deacons.

Mr. Vose was, November 4th, 1844, married to Martha Daniels, daughter of John Mayo and Nancy (Wight) Cook, of Bellingham, Massachusetts, who died February 11th, 1883, leaving no children.

Henry T. Wales, son of Mason and Elector M. (Adams) Wales, was born in 1842 in Woonsocket, and was educated at the public schools. He had charge of farming and teaming for the Social Manufacturing Company for fourteen years, and in 1882 established the teaming business for himself under the firm name of H. T. Wales & Co., buying from William Elliott the business that was established first in Woonsocket by Andrew Green 36 years ago. He was connected with the fire department for twelve years, first as second assistant, then as first assistant, and afterward chief engineer for three years. He also served as highway commissioner. He married first Alvira D., daughter of John L. Eddy of Bellingham, Mass. His present wife is Harriet, daughter of John Cartwright of Coventry, R. I. He married her in 1877. Mr. Wales served in the 2d R. I. infantry. His father was for several years employed by Edward Harris as head farmer.

Aaron B. Warfield, son of Preston and Hannah Warfield, was born in 1844, in Blackstone, Mass., and was educated in the public schools and Walpole high school. He came to Woonsocket in 1862 and was employed as clerk in the grocery store of Horace Cook. In 1868 he established himself in the business with Moses Aldrich as a partner in the same store, and in 1871 bought out Mr. Aldrich and has since carried on the business alone, moving to his present store next door in August, 1888. He served with the 7th R. I. Volunteers, going out in August, 1862, was wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg and at North Anna River. Upon his return from the war he went into the cotton yarn manufacturing business with E. Jenckes at South Walpole, which he continued for two years. He married Adelaide, daughter of Nathan Chilson of Bellingham, Mass., in 1865. He is a director in the Mechanics' Savings Bank and the First National Bank, and a director in the Bailey Wringing Machine Company.

George P. Warfield, son of Preston and Hannah Warfield, was born in 1849 in Brooklyn, N. Y., and came to Woonsocket about 1874. He learned the carpenter's trade with William L. Read, in Millville, and started business for himself in Woonsocket in 1876. He carried on that business until 1883, and then with L. L. Chilson, bought the River street lumber yard from B. Hawkins & Co., running it about three years, since which time he has been in the contracting business. In 1880 he married Georgianna, daughter of George B. Lapham of Woonsocket.



Alonzo D. Vose

Francis S. Weeks, Jr., son of F. S. and Susan E. (Brown) Weeks, was born in 1857 in Woonsocket, and was educated at the Woonsocket High School. He has always been identified with the furniture business, and established business for himself in 1877. In 1875 he was married to Mary E., daughter of E. B. Miller of Woonsocket.

George M. Welles, son of Aaron D. and Martha (Bull) Welles, was born in Plymouth, Conn., in 1845, and was educated in the schools of that place, in New Britain, Conn., and in a business college at Philadelphia. He came to Woonsocket in 1865 and entered the employ of his uncle, Isaac M. Bull, in the office of the Hamlet Mills; was superintendent of those mills from 1881 to 1885; subsequently in the employ of the executor in settling the large Bull estate, and for some time past has been of the livery firm of Turner & Welles, and interested in other business enterprises. He was a member of the town council two years and assessor of taxes six years. He was elected alderman of the First ward upon the formation of the city government. He is a director in the Woonsocket Gas Company, and director in the People's and Woonsocket Savings Banks. Since June 1st, 1889, he has been connected with the City Lumber Company. He was married in 1870, to Eleanor, daughter of John O. Ives, of Plymouth, Conn.

Henry A. Whitney, son of Reuben P. and Hannah W. (Wilson) Whitney, was born in 1856 in Southbridge, Mass., and was educated in the public schools. He came to Woonsocket in 1875 and was first employed as clerk in Jackson's drug store, and in 1878 started business for himself. In 1880 he married Jennie F., daughter of Henry S. Arnold of Woonsocket.

John A. C. Wightman, son of Henry and Emily (Chadsey) Wightman, was born in 1847 in North Kingstown, R. I., and was brought up on his father's farm. He was educated in the public schools and came to Woonsocket in 1869. He was first employed as clerk in the grocery store of Canfield & Son, and soon after went with Standish & Wightman in same business, and afterward carried on the business for himself for twelve years, then sold out and established the wholesale and retail hay and grain business, running the first steam grist mill in Woonsocket. He continued that business until 1884, when he started in the undertaking business that was originally established by I. B. Phillips. He has served four years in town council and one year as president, was one of the board of school trustees, is a trustee in the Producers' Savings Bank, president of the Woonsocket Baptist Society and treasurer of the same, has been president for six years and treasurer for sixteen years, was for three years highway commissioner and one year in the general assembly. He married Clara E. Pierce.

Stephen Wilcox, son of Lyman and Sylvia A. (Wilcox) Wilcox, was born in 1840 in what was then Cumberland, now Woonsocket. He was brought up on a farm until fourteen years of age, then learned the carpenter trade, and afterward the wheelwright trade, and left the

wheelwright business for farming and milk peddling. While at that business he bought the Olney Mason farm and then turned his whole attention to farming and milk business, having now a farm of 85 acres. He put in a machine for steaming fodder, which he will enlarge to twenty-five horse power, to saw shingles and grind grain and corn. He is the owner of the Hawley Mineral Springs. He married Caroline S., daughter of Albert P. Hawley, of Woonsocket, in 1864.

CHAPTER X.

THE TOWN OF LINCOLN.

Division of the Old Town of Smithfield.—Interesting Localities.—First Officers.—Town Poor.—Town House.—Internal Improvements.—Town Debt.—Schools.—Valley of the Moshassuck.—Police Department.—Societies.—Central Falls.—Valley Falls.—Lonsdale.—Manville.—Secret and Social Societies.—Biographical Sketches.

THE territory embraced within the limits of this town was the scene of some of the earliest settlements in the state, and one of the hardest fought battles of King Philip's war was finished, if not commenced, within these borders. Up to March 8th, 1871, the territory now comprised within the town of Lincoln had formed part of Smithfield ever since the incorporation of that town, February 20th, 1730-1. Before its division the old town of Smithfield was the largest town in the state, with a population of over 13,000. A large section of it was agricultural; another section had most of its interests pointing toward the manufacturing establishments along Branch river at the north end of the town. Another seemed bound by business and social ties to the then new town of Woonsocket, while a fourth, which now forms the town of Lincoln, had most of its business and trade along the lines of the Blackstone and Moshassuck rivers.

Owing to this diversity of occupations and interests, there had been, for many years, more or less discussion as to the advisability of a division of the town, but it was deemed rather a matter for discussion than for action till the year 1871, when, on the 21st day of January, at a special town meeting called for that purpose, a vote was passed in favor of dividing the town into three towns, according to a proposed act of the legislature then on the moderator's table. A committee on division of the town was appointed, consisting of Charles Moies, George Kilburn, Thomas A. Paine and Job Shaw. This committee introduced the subject to the legislature at the January session, 1871.

As soon as it became apparent that a division was probable, the question of a name for this town became one of importance. There was much division on this subject, and the names of "Smithfield," "South Smithfield," "Lonsdale," "Moshassuck" and others were suggested and had their advocates, but it was finally deemed best by those having the matter in charge to name the town "Lincoln," in commemoration of the late martyred president of the United States.

On the 8th of March, 1871, the legislature passed an act authorizing the division of the town of Smithfield, incorporating the new towns thereby formed and fixing the boundaries of the several towns therein interested. Those of Lincoln were as follows: "Commencing at a point on the north line of North Providence, where the Douglas pike (so called) crosses said line, then (bounding the town on the south) running easterly along said line till it reaches the centre of the Blackstone river; thence running with the centre of the Blackstone river (bounding the town on the east) to a point in the centre of said Blackstone river, opposite the centre of the mouth of the Crookfall river; thence (bounding the town on the west) running by and with the centre of the Crookfall river to a point where the road leading from the Providence and Worcester road (so called) past the house of Ephraim Sayles, crosses it; thence southerly in a straight line to the place of beginning." Charles Moies, Job Shaw, Arlon Mowry and Cyrus Arnold were appointed a committee to run lines and set stone bounds between the several new towns.

The boundaries have remained ever since, and now are those of the town (although a portion of the then town of North Providence has since been incorporated into the town of Pawtucket, so that this town now bounds on the south in part by North Providence and in part by Pawtucket). This gave Lincoln a territory of a triangular shape, covering about 15 square miles, with a population of 7,889 persons, and a valuation for state tax of \$4,406,107.

The principal places of interest in the town are the following:—
Villages: Central Falls, Lonsdale Old Village, Valley Falls (Lincoln side), Prospect Hill, Saylesville, Manville (Lincoln side, formerly Union Forge), Lime Rock, Albion, Moshassuck Valley (formerly Arnold's Print Works), Dexter Lime Rock, Ashton (Lincoln side), Louisquisset. *Rivers:* Blackstone, Moshassuck, Crookfall, or Ten Mile. *Brooks:* Aldrich, Olney, Louisquisset, Mussey (the first manufacture of nails by machinery in this country was begun on the banks of this brook). *Ponds:* Valley Falls, Olney's, Scot's, Albion, Manville, Ashton (formerly Sinking Fund), Spectacle, Bleachery, Print Works, Butterfly, Lonsdale Mill, Cranberry, Moffatt's, Grist Mill, Lime Rock, Saw Mill, Quinsnicket, Lonsdale New Reservoir, Sayles Reservoir. *Swamps:* Absolute, Stump Hill, Lampecock Spring, Ash, Cold Spring (mostly reclaimed). *Hills:* Quinsnicket, Reservoir, Sayles, Jerry Smith, Jenckes, Prospect, The Mountain, Prime's, Seth Sprague's, Wilkinson. *Plains:* Prospect Hill, Valley Falls (site of Indian massacre March 16th, 1676). *Rocks:* Goat, Quinsnicket, Haunted, Lime Rock Quarries.

One of the most remarkable historic relics in the state is the bell on the Butterfly factory. Around the bell three or four inches below the crown is the following inscription: "PETER. SEEST. AMSTELODAME. ANNO. 1263. ME. FECIT." We thus learn that Peter Seest made this

bell at Amsterdam in the year 1263. It is a noteworthy fact that the old Dutch town Amstelodame took its present name (Amsterdam) after this bell was cast. Figures carved on the bell and authentic facts lead to the belief that this bell, cast in Amsterdam, was long used on a convent in England, was sequestered during the reformation, was used in the English navy, and was on the ship "Guerriere" when she was captured by the "Constitution," August 19th, 1812. The bell was subsequently sold by the United States with a lot of captured naval stores, and thus came through the hands of the late Stephen H. Smith to its present resting place.

The young town of Lincoln started in life with no town asylum and no town house—both of those used by the old town of Smithfield going to the present town of Smithfield. The only inheritance received from the mother town was the sum of \$2,500 in cash, the records and archives of the old town—which are now in the town clerk's office—and the duty of paying a share of the old town's debt, which was \$26,000, the total debt being \$53,000.

The town by the act was divided into two voting districts, and has since remained so divided, voting district No. 1 being the same as voting district No. 3 in the old town of Smithfield, and voting district No. 2 embracing the rest of the town. This town was to send two representatives to the legislature until the next state apportionment. The town life dates, for the purpose of electing senator and representatives to the general assembly, from the first Wednesday in April, 1871, and for all other purposes from the first Monday in June, A. D., 1871. The first members of the general assembly elected from the town of Lincoln were: Senator, Edward L. Freeman; representatives, Edward A. Brown and Samuel Clark.

The first town council consisted of Charles Moies, John A. Adams, Joseph W. Tillinghast, Benjamin Comstock, Stephen Wright, Hazard Sherman and William D. Aldrich, elected on the first Tuesday in June, 1871. Charles Moies, who had been a member of the town council of the old town of Smithfield for 15 years and president thereof for ten years, was retained in the new town until quite recently. William H. Gooding, the present town clerk, was first elected to this office in 1873. The first town treasurer was Thomas Moies, who held that position till 1886, when he was succeeded by his son, Charles P. Moies.

At the first meeting of the town council, the ordinances of the old town of Smithfield were passed and established as ordinances of the town of Lincoln; and on June 24th, 1871, Joseph M. Ross, John P. Gregory and Frederick N. Goff were appointed a committee to draw up, codify and report ordinances of the town of Lincoln, which duty they performed in a most satisfactory manner.

As before stated, this town originally had no town asylum, or place for the taking care of the unfortunate poor. Recognizing the duty of

caring for the unfortunate, the town council appointed Mr. Henry Gooding as overseer of the poor, and after arranging with the town of Smithfield for the temporary care of such of the poor as could not be cared for at their own homes, but needed the accommodations of a town asylum, the town officers devoted themselves to securing a proper place for a town asylum. After much negotiation it was finally decided to purchase the Christopher Kelly place (so called) for \$3,000, and also an adjoining lot from the Lonsdale Company for \$1,000, for a town asylum, and on the 31st of December, 1871, the deeds of the estates were accepted and money ordered to be paid.

The total amount expended in the care of the poor the first year of the town, over and above the expense of providing a town asylum, was \$2,005.02; and of this was expended in the care of state paupers, or those having no legal settlement in this town, the sum of \$1,083.12, leaving the amount necessary for the care of what may be considered as home poor only \$921.90, which, for a population of 7,889, was certainly a favorable showing, and indicated a prosperous state among the people generally at that time. In 1888 relief was furnished 121 families, outside of the asylum, with coal, wood, shoes, groceries, etc. Receipts from the farm were \$978.71. Total expense of the asylum was \$1,746.64, the net cost being \$767.93.

Up to 1872 the town had been without any town house or hall, or even office of its own; the town clerk's office having been in a building on the premises of and belonging to the town clerk, Mr. Clark, and the council meetings and justice courts having been held in various halls in Central Falls. But in this year a committee, consisting of Charles Moies, Albert P. Carpenter, Jonathan Chace and Henry S. Fairbanks, having the matter in charge, decided upon the present location of the town house, on Summit, near Broad street, Central Falls, and the land was purchased from Andrew Jenks, for \$1,812, in September, 1872. The erection of a town house was immediately commenced, and it was finished and ready for occupancy in October, 1873, having cost, together with the land, furniture, etc., \$13,485.98. October 25th, 1873, it was voted that the trial justice courts be held thereafter in the hall of that building, where they have been held ever since.

In the year 1873 there were a number of internal improvements in the town. The town house was built; a new iron bridge was built at Valley Falls, and a substantial bridge was built, under the superintendence of George Kilburn, Esq., at Berkeley, to take the place of the tumble-down structure that had been there for years, and a large sum was expended for repairs on the bridge at Ashton. The total amount expended for Lincoln's share of these two new bridges (one-half the expense being borne by the town of Cumberland) was \$10,500. In addition to the above improvements, and the usual opening and fixing of new streets always going on in a town that is rapidly in-

creasing in population, it became necessary this year to go to large expense in grading and draining Washington street. A committee, consisting of John A. Adams and Alfred H. Littlefield, was appointed to attend to the same. It became obvious to this committee that the only expedient method of providing for the drainage of Washington street was to purchase the land of Edward Dwyer and turn the drainage of a large portion of the street into it, and this was finally done. These improvements, together with the opening of the new streets necessitated by the growing and spreading of the manufacturing part of the town, were absolutely necessary; and yet their immediate beneficial influence was confined in great part to the southeasterly and easterly parts of the town.

The increased taxation necessary to pay for such expenses, together with the knowledge of the fact that the town owed heavily in its share of the debt of the mother town of Smithfield, caused a strong feeling to spring up in the more rural part of the town to the effect that they were being dragged into a vortex of debt by the pushing, enterprising, but (they deemed) ill regulated spirit of the manufacturing population of the Central Falls Fire District. The inhabitants of the latter, at the same time, had, many of them, the feeling that they could not get their needed improvements authorized and performed by the council so fast as their best interests required, and that they should never be able to do so as long as they were tied to the excessively conservative spirit of their rural co-citizens.

The result of these feelings was that petitions were drawn up in various parts of the town petitioning the legislature to set off portions of the town of Lincoln to adjacent towns, principally to set off the village of Central Falls to the town of Pawtucket, but they did not succeed. In the autumn of 1874 the question of dividing the town was revived in a new shape, and appeared in the form of petitions to set off a portion of the villages of Valley Falls, Lonsdale, Ashton and Albion to the town of Cumberland, of which notice was given to the town council on October 31st, 1874, that it would be presented at the ensuing January session of the legislature; and also two petitions to set off a portion of the town of Lincoln to the town of North Providence, of which the town council was notified on November 28th, that they would be presented at the ensuing January session of the legislature.

There did not seem to be so much enthusiasm on the matter of division this year as in the year before. This was probably on account of the feeling among the people, who had suffered uneasiness at the rapid increase of the debt, that they had succeeded in passing a vote at the last town meeting (June, 1874) that no moneys should be expended, in any department of appropriation, beyond the amounts specifically appropriated, and that they had just taxed themselves very heavily to be able to pay up the debt. So a general feeling had

spread abroad that a conservative policy was the best, and there was no feeling of indignation in the town generally when these projects were suffered to die in the legislature in the same manner as those of the year before. There have since been no attempts made to carry out this further division of the town. In the year 1873 the town was troubled to an unusual extent, chiefly among the operative class living in the villages on the Blackstone river, by the prevalence of small-pox. In the winter of 1873-4 it grew to be a very serious scourge, but it was not till the winter of 1874-5 that it reached its height. It at one time prevailed to such an extent, principally in the neighborhood of Manville, as to almost create a panic. The frightful disease was at last stayed by the town, but not till it had cost it \$6,131.59, and some considerable loss of life.

Owing to the necessities for the expenditure of money heretofore referred to, the town found itself, in 1873, in debt, owing a Lincoln town debt of about \$12,000, and on account of the old town of Smithfield debt a then unknown amount. It was considered that enough money would be raised by the tax of \$1.20 per \$100 in that year to pay off the Lincoln town debt, but owing to the large number of outstanding claims against the town that had not then been presented, on the 30th of April, 1874, the town still found itself with a Lincoln town debt of about \$5,300 and its portion of the old Smithfield town debt, ascertained to be \$26,000, to be paid.

Resolutely putting their shoulders to the wheel, the citizens pressed onward through the heavy track of debt, paving their way out by heavy taxation, assessing this year a tax of \$1 per \$100, and by April 30th, 1875, had paid up the Lincoln town debt, all but \$15,000 of the old Smithfield debt, had paid an unexpected call for \$3,600 on account of small-pox cases, and had \$7,614.73 cash on hand, with orders outstanding for about \$2,000.

A tax of 80 cents on \$100 was ordered in June, 1875, and on the 30th of April, 1876, the town had paid, in addition to its ordinary expense, an extraordinary one of \$4,114.13 (a judgment for land damage, in opening a street, against the town), paid \$10,000 of the old Smithfield debt, owed in all kinds of demands (including the balance of old Smithfield debt) not to exceed \$5,800, and had a cash balance on hand of \$4,363.72, leaving the actual net debt less than \$1,500.

The real estate valuation of the town in 1888 was \$7,292,650; personal estate, \$2,325,800; total, \$9,618,450. The total amount of tax was \$76,947.60.

One of the first acts of the first town council was to appoint a school committee, consisting of George A. Kent, Lysander Flagg, and Henry A. Jenckes. From June 1st, 1871, to April 30th, 1876, \$74,157.43 was expended for school purposes. There are 13 districts in the town. The town appropriation for 1888 was \$18,000, and from state and all sources, including town, the amount raised was \$29,737.41. Half of

the money appropriated for the support of the public schools is expended in the village of Central Falls, to educate more than two-thirds of the children of the town, and the work here is exceptionally well done. The new building, so admirably adapted for both the grammar and higher grades, is an ornament to the village. The evening schools here are reported as being very efficient in their work. The committee on schools consists of Samuel Clark, Frank Millett, and A. H. Nickerson.

The valley of the Moshassuck was originally a region of great beauty, and has been a locality wherein successful business enterprises have alternated with the most disastrous experiments. The Lime Rock country is diversified by hills, but has a soil rich and permanent. It is a center for the manufacture of lime of the very highest quality. While this territory was yet a part of the town of Providence it was provided by law that the limestone quarries should be and remain the property of the town; they were not to be set off as other lands to the inhabitants, nor sold. This attempt at sovereign prerogative failed, however, although the town of Smithfield made some attempts to revive it, and the quarries went into private hands.

The manufacture of lime has been carried on with great success, and continuously, by the Dexter Lime Rock Company and the Harris Lime Rock Company and their predecessors. The village of Lime Rock, which at one time was the location of the Lime Rock Bank and the seat of considerable local business, is now, owing to the construction of the Providence & Worcester railroad and the tendency of the times toward centralization of capital, comparatively deserted.

Stephen, eldest son of Gregory Dexter, began making lime at the Dexter Ledge, and the business was continued by himself and his descendants until 1854, except at the time of the Indian raid in March, 1676. In 1854 the business passed into the hands of a stock company and is still managed by them. There is one store in the place, which is and has been for many years successfully carried on by Charles Perkins.

The Harris Quarry was opened and worked at an early period by Thomas Harris, of Roger Williams' time, and continued in the hands of his lineal descendants until 1823, when the Harris Lime Rock Company assumed the business. The excellence of the lime here produced is proverbial. Stephen Wright is now interested in this enterprise.

The Smithfield Ledge, known as Arnold's Ledge, is on the west bank of the Moshassuck.

Passing down the valley one reaches within a few miles the Quinsnicket country, Quinsnicket signifying in the Indian language "the large place of rock houses." So recently as in the days of the late Stephen H. Smith, the ruins of many of the Indian huts were in existence upon his place. Mr. Smith beautified the immediate vicinity

of his residence, at Quinsnicket, by damming the Moshassuck and forming a beautiful lake, and by surrounding his house with such a wealth of trees, plants and creeping vines as to make it one of the most noticeable situations of the town.

The "Butterfly Factory," located in the immediate vicinity of the house of Mr. Smith, was originally erected for a cotton mill. It has been used for various purposes, but never with any permanent commercial success. Just below this building is a small privilege which was first occupied by Samuel Arnold, who, about the year 1816, established a distillery there. This enterprise proving unremunerative, Mr. Arnold and the late ex-Governor Lemuel H. Arnold, about 1826, converted the establishment into a print works, under the name of the Arnoldville Printing Company. This company was soon dissolved, and Holder C. Weeden took the place of ex-Governor Arnold. The concern was, not long after, burned to the ground. It was rebuilt, Mr. Weeden carrying on the business, but was again, about 1844, destroyed by fire. In 1846 Theodore Schroeder took possession of the establishment, which had been rebuilt, and changed the name to "Manchester Print Works," and for a time was eminently successful, but it was blown up by the explosion of steam boilers, and Mr. Schroeder failed about the year 1858. The works were again rebuilt and operated by Brown, Dean & Macready, who failed about 1862. The establishment having been purchased by Messrs. W. F. & F. C. Sayles, was occupied by the American Worsted Company for the manufacture of worsted braids and yarns. This was the first attempt to manufacture worsted braids in this country, and the pioneer in a business which has since been developed to such an extent as to supply the needs of the country and practically shut out imported braid. The company consisted of Messrs. W. F. & F. C. Sayles, Darius Goff and D. L. Goff. In 1864 the company was dissolved, the Messrs. Goff starting the business at Pawtucket, and Messrs. W. F. & F. C. Sayles continued the old business under the name of the Union Worsted Company, until 1867, when the buildings and machinery were burned to the ground. This was the end, so far, of the attempt to manufacture on this site.

The police department of Lincoln is under the control of the fire-ward, as are also the fire department, water supply and street lights, and all these are to a certain extent connected. The town appoints a certain number of police constables and they are distributed through the various localities. They are paid by the fire-ward corporation. Central Falls, Lonsdale Company and Manville each have their watchmen. The fire department of Central Falls was reorganized in 1853 under the Pacific Fire Engine Company No. 1. They have a substantial engine house and a large force of men.

Central Falls is a flourishing manufacturing village, and derives its name from the fact of its location midway between Pawtucket and Valley Falls. In 1822 it contained but four dwellings. The stone

house just north of the Stafford Mill was used for a place of worship for many years. Elisha Waterman, George Wilkinson and the Jenckes erected the old chocolate mill, which was the first manufacturing establishment in operation here. As late as 1856 Central Falls had but a few dwellings. Among those who were here early was Anthony Gage, who came from Cape Cod in 1812. He made his debut with an ox team and cart laden with his household goods. His wife was a very religious woman and held meetings at the old stone house regularly for some years. Doctor David Benedict was accustomed to preach occasionally. In 1821 the place had but 60 inhabitants. The old chocolate mill was torn down about 1824.

The post office was first established in 1867, and the first postmaster was G. F. Crowningshield. He held the office until 1876. Central Falls has no banking institution. The only hotel in the place was erected in 1824 by David Jenks, and was run by him for a number of years and then closed up. It has been used since then for different purposes, principally as a tenement house.

Central Falls is an important manufacturing village, and the place bears evidence of thrift, comfort and independence in consequence of it. The first intimation we have of the use of the water of the Blackstone river at Central Falls was that Benjamin Jenks erected a snuff mill near the dividing line between the towns of Smithfield and North Providence, and got his power by extending a trench by the side of the river up stream, into the river, which was the usual way of utilizing the water of the Blackstone. At what time this business was abandoned is uncertain.

The next intimation we have is that Stephen Jenks (great-grandfather of Stephen A. and Alvin F. Jenks) bought, in 1763, of Gideon Jenks and Ezekiel Carpenter, three-fourths of an acre, on which was built the trip-hammer and blacksmith shop, which was afterward known as the blacksmith shop lot, and is now owned by the mill owners of Central Falls. Whether Stephen Jenks utilized the water of the Blackstone previous to the erection of the dam by Charles Keene, in 1780, is not known. Captain James S. Brown thought there was no use of the water previous to the building of Keene's dam, in 1780.

In 1777 William Jenks, of Wrentham, Mass., sold a lot of land, comprising some ten acres, located near the old dam at Central Falls, to Benjamin Cozzens, of Providence (clothier), who had a fulling mill at Pawtucket Falls, which was carried away in the great freshet of 1807. This purchase was evidently made for the purpose of using the water power for his business. In 1780 Benjamin Cozzens sold to Charles Keene that portion of this estate purchased of William Jenks, which now includes the Stafford Manufacturing Company's mill estate, stone house and blacksmith shop lot, chocolate mill lot and the dam lot, so called.

Charles Keene built the first dam across the river at Central Falls,

and perhaps the first dam across the Blackstone anywhere. The dam was built for Mr. Keene by Sylvanus Brown. Keene erected a building for the manufacture of scythes and other edge tools, and was called an edge tool manufacturer. A part of the building was occupied by a man named Wheat, for the manufacture of chocolate, which gave the name of Chocolate Mills to the village, and it retained that name down to 1824.

In 1784 Keene sold one-third of the estate to Levi Hall, merchant, of Providence. At this time Keene & Hall owned the whole water power at Central Falls, although there are intimations in the deed from Gideon Jenks and Ezekiel Carpenter to Stephen Jenks of the three-fourths acre lot, and also in the deed of Cozzens to Keene, reserving one-third of three-fourths of an acre, but as has been said before, it is not found that any water power was used previous to 1780 and before the building of Keene's dam.

In 1796 Anna Keene, widow of Charles, sold to Stephen Jenks, Stephen Jenks, Jr., and Moses Jenks, two-thirds of the Keene & Hall estate, and in 1806 Sarah Hall, widow of Levi Hall, sold to Stephen Jenks one-third of the Keene & Hall lot. On the three-fourths acre lot, by Jenks, in 1763, afterward known as the blacksmith shop lot, was built the trip-hammer and blacksmith shop, in which were manufactured iron ship bolts and other ship work, the ship anchors being made by Stephen Jenks and Oziel Wilkinson, of Pawtucket.

The water power, in 1806, was principally owned by Stephen Jenks, including the blacksmith shop lot and the Keene estate. The Keene building, called the Chocolate Mill, was, in 1807 or 1808, owned and occupied by the Smithfield Manufacturing Company, and used for the manufacture of cotton yarns. In this mill, about 1812, and after, were employed Anthony, Eliza, Alexander, Isaiah and Richard B. Gage and others. Their office and place of putting up their yarns was in Pawtucket, near where the Congregational church now stands. It is said the company, with their small amount of machinery (400 spindles) suffered more from the lack of water than 40,000 spindles do now.

In 1811 Stephen Jenks made a contract with the United States government to manufacture 10,000 muskets for \$11.50 apiece. He erected a building to finish the guns in, part of which was afterward used by Stephen Jenks & Sons for a machine shop, and the balance for the manufacture of cotton cloth. This building was burned in January, 1829, and was on the site of what was afterward the Duck Mill, built by Lemuel H. Arnold and Palemon Walcott, for the manufacture of cotton deck.

In 1832 Charles Moies and George F. Jenks bought the Duck Mill estate, and the mill was occupied by Moies, Ingraham & Co. for the manufacture of cotton thread, the firm consisting of Charles Moies, H. N. Ingraham, Benjamin F. Greene, and Samuel Saunders. The lot on which the mill stood was sold, many years afterward, to Rufus

Stafford, and is now a part of the Stafford Manufacturing Company's estate.

In 1823 the owners of the water power at Central Falls had their property platted and divided into separate water privileges, numbered from one to six inclusive, which were apportioned among the owners according to their ownership, which appears on the records of the town of Smithfield. Each privilege was to have an aperture in the side of the trench six feet long and two feet below the top of the dam, making the aggregate length of the apertures 36 feet and two feet deep below the top of the dam, which, it was considered, would be the full capacity of the river at that time. The apertures have since been increased to 156 feet in length and 16 inches deep.

Lot and privilege No. 1 were bought by John Kennedy and a brick mill erected for the manufacture of cotton cloth in 1825. It afterward went into the hands of William Jenkins, of Providence, from him to John Gardner and others, and from them to Rufus Stafford and others, and now belongs to the Stafford Manufacturing Company.

In 1824 a mill was built upon privilege No. 2 by David and George Jenks. Upon the completion of this the mill and the Central Falls bridge were dedicated. There was a foot-bridge built previous to this time. It was a gala day for the village. The meeting was held in one of the rooms of the mill and attended by nearly all the inhabitants of the village—men, women, and children—and a large number from Pawtucket, where some of the principal owners of the village resided. James C. Starkweather, of Pawtucket, was the orator of the day. After speeches were made and toasts drank, Stephen Jenks arose from his seat and proclaimed that the village should be named Central Falls, which was received with clapping of hands, stamping of feet, and swinging of hats and bonnets. The meeting continued until 12 o'clock at night. It was a moonlight night, and at that hour the citizens of Pawtucket who had attended the meeting were seen wending their way over Central hill toward Pawtucket.

The lower story of this mill was occupied by Simmons L. Hale and William Havens for the manufacture of cotton threads, and afterward by Uriah Benedict and George F. Jenks for the manufacture of threads. The balance of the mill was occupied by the owners for the manufacture of cotton cloth. Afterward the mill estate was divided by the court—one-half to Andrew Jenks, son of George, and the other half to the representatives of David Jenks. H. N. Rogers and James Dennis bought the David Jenks part, which they afterward sold to the Stafford Manufacturing Company, and is now a part of their estate.

Privilege No. 3 was bought by the Pawtucket Thread Manufacturing Company, consisting of Jabal Ingraham, Bosworth Walker, William Allen, and Uriah Benedict. The present stone mill was built by them in 1825. The lower story was occupied by Fields & Jacobs for the manufacture of machinery, the two upper stories by

Dwight Ingraham for the manufacture of cotton cloth, and the balance of the mill by the company for the manufacture of threads. The estate is now owned three-fourths by the heirs of Stephen Benedict and one-fourth by the heirs of Bosworth Walker.

The north half of privilege No. 4 was bought by Stephen Benedict and Joseph Wood, on which they built a wooden mill, in 1840, for the manufacture of cotton cloth, and is now owned by the estate of Stephen Benedict.

The south half of No. 4 and the north half of No. 5 privileges were bought by Alvin Jenks and David G. Fales, on which they built a wooden mill in 1835. The lower story is of brick, 50 by 30 feet. This mill started up in 1871 with 24 broad looms and six sets of cards for the manufacture of cassimeres and doeskins, the full capacity of the mill being 14 sets.

The Stafford Manufacturing Company make white and colored soft enameled spool thread for hand and machine sewing. This company was incorporated in 1864, with a capital of \$300,000. It was named in honor of the late Rufus J. Stafford, who originated the business in 1859, raised it to about one-half its present dimensions, and died in 1863. The premises occupied by this company are situated on the west side of the Blackstone river and consist of a very eligible lot of land and two mills, with the requisite buildings. Very great improvements have been made. One mill is stone, 102 by 40, three stories high, and was formerly used for the manufacture of cotton cloth, the company owning one-half. The other mill was built in 1824, of brick, and was originally about half its present size. It is now 204 by 40 feet and five stories high. The dye-house is also of brick, 30 by 60 feet; an addition to the mill has been made by the present company, of brick, 140 by 30 feet, three stories high, and one, of the same material, 70 by 36 feet, four stories high. The store-house is of stone, 60 by 30 feet, two stories in height.

This mill was erected by John Kennedy and Almy & Brown, was afterward owned by John Gardner, then by Stafford & Wood, and finally passed into the hands of the present owners. John A. Adams is president of the company.

E. L. Freeman's Printing House is not only creditable to the village, but to the state. He published the first and only newspaper published in the old town of Smithfield, and both in size and quality his paper compares favorably with older establishments. Mr. Freeman is a practical man, who has as well the interests of the community at heart as the building up of his individual fortune. Mr. Freeman has the largest establishment of the kind in the state. He has nine lithographic presses in operation. The firm is now E. L. Freeman & Son. They also publish the *Weekly Visitor* and *Freemason's Repository*.

Thomas D. Rice & Co. were formerly manufacturers of wooden jewelry and curtain fixtures, but latterly have enlarged their product



Engraving by H. K. Smith

David S. Fuley



Alvin Jenks

to every variety of goods turned in wood. Their concern was the only one in the country where wooden jewelry was made, the work of course all being done by machinery. Five thousand sleeve buttons, and a like proportion of breast pins were then turned out daily. These were then enameled, some in gay single colors, others in variegated hues. Many handsome rosaries for the Catholics were also made. The company now make a variety of small turnings, thread spools being the principal product of manufacture, and employ about 40 hands. Calvin W. Rathbone, the bookkeeper, has been with this firm 18 years.

In 1830 David G. Fales and Alvin Jenks formed a copartnership for the manufacture of cotton machinery, and commenced business in this place in a hired shop. Their first piece of work was a spooler, made for a firm in Richmond, Va., for which they received \$60. In 1833 they purchased the right to manufacture in Rhode Island Hubbard's Patent Rotary Pump. The first ring spinning frames were made by this firm in 1845; the first ring twistors, being among the first of these machines built in this country, for thread, worsted and silk, were made by them, in 1846, for Benjamin Greene. Many years since, Fales, Jenks & Sons made for and sent to J. & P. Coats, the celebrated manufacturers of thread, at Paisley, Scotland, nine twistors, dressers and winders. In 1859-60 they built a furnace for castings, and in 1861 enlarged their operations very considerably. In 1862-3 they erected a brick shop, three stories high, 300 by 63, with an ell 70 by 60, which was afterward sold to the American Linen Company. In 1866 they removed their works to Pawtucket.

Weatherhead, Thompson & Co. manufacture oak tanned leather belting, and patent lace and picker leather. They commenced business in 1858, in a couple of buildings aggregating 70 by 20 feet. Their first year's sales amounted to \$20,000. In 1870 they received the diploma of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, and their annual sales amount to \$200,000. They occupy a building 110 by 40, built of wood, five stories high; one 100 by 28 feet; one of brick, 70 by 30 feet, two stories in height, and employ 35 hands. They also manufacture all kinds of spools for silk and cotton thread, employing in this department 15 hands. In 1870 Edwin Evans was admitted to the firm. In 1875 he died, and his son, William G. Evans, succeeded and remained till October, 1885. The firm now consists of George Weatherhead and John E. Thompson. L. W. Brinton, the bookkeeper, has been with this company since 1873. In 1880 an addition was built to the main building, 40 by 80 feet, and in 1887 a building, 30 by 125 feet.

After the reaction from the prostration of business in 1829, a new enterprise was started here by Mr. Freeman Baxter, who thought he could weave hair seating, and David Ryder and James M. Ryder united with him to furnish the needed capital. The business associ-

ates of David Ryder were George L. and Alfred H. Littlefield, manufacturers of cotton thread. The business was started in 1856 in the Old Slater Mill. In 1858 General Olney Arnold bought Mr. Baxter's interest, and the latter withdrew. In the same year Mr. Richard Ryder purchased an interest. Owing to the novelty of the undertaking, and the inexperienced men in charge of the business, nothing was successfully accomplished until in May, 1861, when the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company was incorporated, with a capital stock of \$100,000, and the patent of Isaac C. Lindsey purchased, and afterward the competing patent of Rufus J. Stafford. Then the business became more prosperous. In January, 1863, the capital stock was increased to \$500,000, and in this same year Mr. Ryder retired from the management, and Daniel G. Littlefield became agent. The officers of the company now are: President, Daniel G. Littlefield; treasurer, Olney Arnold; agent, Daniel G. Littlefield. The company employ 125 hands.

Robert Plews & Co. are manufacturers of patent tin cylinders for mules, spoolers, twistors and spinning frames, and other mill supplies. The business was established by Robert Plews in 1858. The building now in use was erected in 1861 on Central street, opposite the railroad station. About 1872 the business was sold to John and George Gosling. The former sold his interest in 1874 to E. Eastwood, who, with George Gosling, constitute the present firm of Robert Plews & Co. From 20 to 30 hands are employed.

The carriage repository now owned by Henry M. Brown was started by J. H. Fairbanks in 1871. Mr. Brown took possession of the business and estate in 1879 and carries a full line of vehicles and supplies of all kinds.

The Central Falls Woolen Mill Company was incorporated January, 1870. Phetteplace & Seagrave, of Providence, and James L. Pierce are the owners. The building is of brick, very substantially built, 150 by 50 feet, four stories high, with an ell, constructed of wood, 81 by 88 feet, with basement 88 by 38 feet. They manufacture fancy cassimeres and doeskins and employ 180 hands. The present officers are: James L. Phetteplace, president; Frank E. Seagrave, treasurer; George Mabbett, agent and superintendent.

The blacksmith shop and carriage making business now owned and operated by John W. Perry was established by his father, Stephen Perry, as early as 1833. The present owner has been there since 1856. Mr. Perry employs four wood workers and runs four fires.

R. A. Butler manufactures lace and picker leather, worsted apron leather, also the Dongola goat and kid skins for ladies' shoes, he being the only person in the state engaged in that latter business. Mr. Butler employs 40 hands. He occupies the building occupied by Fairbrother & Wood in 1872. In 1876 Mr. Butler bought the property, and has recently made large additions to the building.

Thompson & Clarke are manufacturers of steam boilers in the old

Blackstone iron foundry. This building was erected about 1873. The present firm do all kinds of repairing, and in busy times employ 30 to 40 hands.

The American Curled Hair Company was organized in August, 1872. The Lewisohn Brothers, of 25 Park place, New York, are proprietors. H. B. Metcalf and D. G. Littlefield are agents and J. C. McCartney, superintendent. The building, ground, sheds, etc., occupy about an acre of ground.

The United States Cotton Company's Mill, corner of Foundry and Railroad streets, was erected by Messrs. Fales, Jenks & Sons in 1863. It was first used by them as a machine shop. Subsequently the A. & W. Sprague Manufacturing Company purchased it and used it as a flax factory. In 1869 it was used for print cloth works, the cloth being sent to the Cranston Works for printing. In 1885 the United States Cotton Company was incorporated. The officers in the year 1890 were: Alvin F. Jenks, president; Stephen A. Jenks, treasurer; John R. Fales, secretary. This is a large concern, employing over 600 hands in the manufacture of print cloths.

The paper box manufactory near Central Falls is occupied by Albert Frost, who began business on the opposite side of the street in 1868, and at the present location in 1870. He makes a specialty of jewelry and thread boxes.

M. F. Marchant, contractor and builder, does an extensive business in Central Falls and surrounding places. He employs 20 hands or more constantly in his shops and outside. This business was established by Marchant & Southwick.

The Hathaway Building is on the corner of Clay and Mill streets and has a number of industries carried on in it. On the first floor O. H. Hathaway manufactures hosiery and top roll covers, employing 17 hands. The business was established in Central Falls in 1876 and moved here in 1887. On the second floor is a machine shop controlled by E. H. Hathaway for the manufacture of jack screws and all kinds of special machinery. The business was established in 1881 and moved here in 1887. A. G. Hazard is a manufacturer of braided fish lines on the third floor. He started this industry in the LeFavour Mill in 1883. Oscar A. Newell was a member of the firm till 1885, since which time Mr. Hazard has operated the works alone. He employs nine hands.

H. D. Spencer came to the village in 1849. At that time there were but few houses in Central Falls. Since then improvements have steadily gone forward, necessitating the handling of immense quantities of lumber annually. H. B. Wood & Co. were the first to open a lumber yard. They began in 1844. The firm originally consisted of H. B. Wood and Gideon Smith. A. P. Wood, the successor and the present owner is at 216 Broad street and makes northern lumber a specialty. Alfred Spencer followed the coal and wood business a short time only,

when H. D. Spencer established his place of business in 1864, at 21 Railroad street. The firm is now H. D. Spencer & Co. Benjamin & Chatel, contractors and builders, and wholesale lumber dealers, also do business in the place.

Henry Gooding came to Central Falls in 1828 and began working in the mills. At that time Zabin Allen and Samuel Hawes were operating a mill on Mill street, where Mr. Gooding first began work. Jerry Jenks, David and Alvin Jenks and David Fales were among the principal business men of the place. Moses Moss began the grocery business in 1837 and for five or six years did all the trading in the place. Richard Smith kept a small store on Mill street, and very soon George Jenks and Charles Moss built a small store back of the mill. Mr. Moss was a son-in-law of George Jenks. In 1842 Henry Gooding went into a store and carried on business till 1857, and both before and after Mr. Gooding began business Horace Strobridge traded in groceries. He was on the corner of Broad and Central streets. The building was moved from that site in 1869 to make room for the present structure. In 1869 William H. Gooding, the well known town clerk of Lincoln, and Nehemiah Harding succeeded Mr. Henry Gooding in the grocery business and traded there till 1866.

The building recently occupied by the Pawtucket Hosiery Company, also by the Valley Falls Company for a store, was built by A. & W. Sprague in their palmy days of prosperity. Nehemiah Harding has been trading in the place since 1842. He was with Mr. Gooding till 1854, then established his large dry goods establishment, the most extensive one now in the place. Before Mr. Harding started up the trade in dry goods went mostly to Providence and Pawtucket. James S. Fales and his sons, Joseph and Henry, the present owners, have also been prominent as merchants in Central Falls.

A meeting was held in the Central Falls school house October 12th, 1844, to take into consideration the subject of organizing a Baptist church in that village. The following resolutions were presented and adopted:

"Resolved, That in view of the present and constantly increasing population of the village, and in the fact that there are about 160 Baptists, church members, residing in the place, it is the opinion of this meeting that the organization of a Baptist church in this village would promote the glory of God, the prosperity of the Redeemer's kingdom and the salvation of souls.

"Resolved, That under a consciousness of our obligations to Christ and His cause, we consider it as our duty to proceed without further delay to form ourselves with others who may unite with us in this enterprise into a church."

A committee was then appointed, and at a subsequent meeting they reported that 29 persons had been found willing to join the church, and measures were taken to organize a society. October 31st

the articles of faith and covenant which had been prepared were properly considered and the new organization was admitted into fellowship as a gospel church. Services were continued at the school house for some time. February 22d, 1845, Reverend S. O. Lovell, of Troy, N. Y., accepted the pastoral charge of the church at a salary of \$500 per annum. The church edifice was dedicated August 6th, 1845.

From this time forward the church continued to grow and prosper. At length the subject of a new edifice began to be agitated, the needs of the society having outgrown the old one. Messrs. Greene & Daniels donated to the society a lot on the northeast corner of Central and Broad streets, and in 1875 work was commenced on the new edifice. It is an elegant structure, complete in all its appointments, and with the grounds, etc., cost \$25,000. Reverend George Perry is pastor; George P. Grant, church treasurer; George C. Stillman, church clerk; William O. Brown, Sabbath school superintendent. The deacons are G. P. Thurber, W. B. Carr, John E. Lent and Samuel Arnold.

The Central Falls Congregational church was organized by a council convened for that purpose June 18th, 1845, with 46 members. On that day the house of worship was dedicated. Since then many members have been added. The Sabbath school was organized on Sunday, June 22d, 1845. Joseph Wood was its first superintendent and R. B. Gage librarian and treasurer. During Mr. Wood's superintendency there were frequent additions to the church from the Sabbath school. He resigned in December, 1862, after a service of 17½ years, there being at that time a membership of 228 pupils. The membership since then at times has exceeded that number. The services of Deacon Cushman extended over a period of ten years. James H. Olney was chosen superintendent the first Sabbath in January, 1873.

The Rhode Island Conference of Congregational churches met with this church June 14th and 15th, 1870, and assisted in the celebration of its 25th anniversary, Wednesday afternoon, June 15th. In 1868 the church edifice was enlarged at an expense of \$5,000. Reverend James H. Lyon is pastor of the church at the present time, and E. L. Freeman is the efficient superintendent of a very prosperous Sabbath school.

Embury Methodist Episcopal church, on Cross street, Central Falls, was named in honor of Philip Embury, the Methodist local preacher pioneer. In the early part of 1868 some Methodists belonging to the First Methodist Episcopal church of Pawtucket held religious services and Sabbath school meetings in what was then called "The Old Engine House," on Broad street. On Friday, April 10th, 1868, Reverend M. J. Talbot, pastor of the First church, presided over a meeting in the house of Miss Mary C. Bragg, when the new society was formed, 21 full members and two probationers being set off from the First church, most of whom are still living, some in other states, others returned to the First church, and a few, such as George H. Dalton and

wife, Henry C. Perry, and Rowland Fry, still remain with the Embury church. Some have died. On Monday, July 13th, the action of the above-named meeting received the sanction of the Quarterly Conference, Reverend S. C. Brown, D. D., presiding elder.

During the summer of 1868 a lot was purchased on Cross street and a chapel, 24 by 60 feet, erected thereon, the cost being \$2,500. The building was dedicated December 2d, Doctor S. C. Brown, P. E., preaching the dedicatory sermon. The first pastor was Reverend Carlos Banning, who served from March, 1869, to March, 1870; upon leaving he reported to Conference 49 full members and eight probationers; he also records that his salary was *promptly paid*. This has always been true of the society, and for many years they have paid their pastors weekly. In March, 1871, Reverend E. D. Hall became pastor; he served two years, and reported 72 members in full and "several probationers." In March, 1873, Reverend W. H. Starr was appointed, who reported two prosperous years, leaving, full members, 79, probationers, nine, and a Sabbath school with 214 members. In April, 1875, came Reverend S. T. Patterson. During his pastorate the present audience room was built, the chapel being joined to it at the rear. The new building was dedicated January 9th, 1876, the whole expense being covered by promises on paper, quite a number of which were never redeemed; so for several years the society struggled with embarrassing debt. Mr. Patterson served the society three years, and reported at the close of his term 122 full members and 20 probationers. In April, 1878, Reverend G. W. Ballou became pastor, and stayed two years. During his pastorate quite a number joined the church on probation. The present parsonage was also built, at a cost of \$1,746.07. Upon leaving he reported 166 full members and 20 probationers.

In April, 1880, came Reverend A. W. Seavy, who served two years, and reported 155 full members and five probationers. In April, 1882, Reverend C. S. Nutter became pastor, and served one year; upon leaving he reported full members 146, probationers four. In April, 1883, Reverend George M. Hamlen was appointed, and served three years. During his third year he wiped out the debt upon the church building, and reported at its close, full members, 172; probationers, 24. In April, 1886, Reverend Richard Povey, the present pastor, was appointed; he is now in the fourth year of his pastorate. The society has been weakened much by removals to other parts and by deaths. Its condition as reported at last annual conference was, full members, 144; probationer, one, and a Sabbath school of 31 officers and teachers and 353 scholars.

St. George's (Protestant Episcopal) Society, under the direction of James M. Davis and a few others, was organized soon after the late war. In 1871 they secured the services of Reverend E. M. Porter, rector of St. Paul's, who held meetings regularly in the village. He was succeeded by Reverend George A. Cogswell, who after laboring some

four years for this society, turned Roman Catholic. The Episcopal society itself changed from high to low forms or modes of worship. Mr. Cogswell's successors were as follows: Reverends Charles M. Pyne, — Parsons, James Bayard and Winslow W. Sever, the present rector. The church building was erected during Mr. Cogswell's ministry. The corner stone was laid October 23d, 1874. The rectory was built in 1875. Mr. James M. Davis has been superintendent of the Sunday school since its inception. He was senior warden also for over ten years.

The Church of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart was built by Father Charles Dauray, now of Woonsocket, about the year 1873. He was here two years, and was succeeded by Father Goulard, who remained five years, and was followed by the present pastor, George T. Mahoney, in 1880. The Woodlawn chapel was built in 1886. Father Mahoney is assisted in his work of ministering to the souls of his church, numbering nearly 6,000, by Fathers Napoleon Leclerc and Joseph Bourgeois.

Saylesville has one church, one store, a post office, a free library and a public hall. T. L. & J. H. Jollie have carried on a general merchandise business for years, and have a well established trade. Mr. Samuel Fessenden is postmaster. The post office was established in 1881, at the time the Lorraine Woolen Mill was erected. Mr. Fessenden has been the only postmaster in the place. He came to Saylesville 20 years ago, and is one of the principal men in the church.

At Saylesville is the Moshassuck Bleachery, established in 1848, and now owned by W. F. & F. C. Sayles, who are also proprietors of the Lorraine Manufacturing Company, 257 Mineral Springs avenue. This bleachery has increased in extent and facilities without interruption, and is without doubt the most extensive and completely equipped bleachery in the country. The buildings requisite for the business are of a substantial character, and the dwellings erected for the operatives are neat and commodious, not a few of the employees owning their own residences and lands for the opportunity of the display of agricultural taste. The proprietors of the bleachery not only encourage but pecuniarily aid every effort in behalf of temperance, education and religious welfare; and the thrifty little village has been built up where a century ago there was nothing but a wilderness and a sandy waste.

The Memorial Congregational church of Saylesville is the outgrowth of a Sunday school, organized on the first Sabbath in June, 1860, under the direction of William F. Sayles. Mr. Lysander Flagg was the first superintendent. He served one year, and was then succeeded by the present superintendent, Mr. W. F. Sayles. In 1873 the memorial chapel was erected at the expense of W. F. & F. C. Sayles. In 1877 Reverend E. S. Wheeler, of the Baptist church, Valley Falls, was engaged to preach for one year. June 20th, 1878, a meeting was

held to organize a church, which was consummated May 12th, 1880. Reverend J. H. Lyon succeeded Mr. Wheeler in April, 1879, and he was followed by Reverend J. J. Wooley, of Pawtucket. Reverend H. W. Wetjen, of Providence, is the present supply.

The Friends' Meeting House, situated one half mile north of Saylesville, was erected prior to 1708. On October 2d, 1708, Eleazer Arnold deeded to Thomas Smith and others a tract of land near the dwelling house of said Eleazer Arnold, seven rods by twelve, "on which stands a certain meeting house of the people called Quakers." This has been known for many years as "Lower Smithfield meeting house." It still stands in a good state of preservation, and is still occupied by the Friends, although not so regularly as formerly.

Valley Falls is a flourishing village situated on both sides of the Blackstone river, partly in Cumberland and partly in Lincoln. Among the early settlers of Valley Falls should be mentioned Joseph Jenks, the grandfather of Mrs. Christopher Bray, now of that place. He resided in a house now owned by the Valley Falls Manufacturing Company, and used as a tenement house. He was a farmer, and died about 1820, 81 years of age. He had three sons. Ephraim, who settled here, died 50 years ago. Ephraim Jenks married Rachel Cole. Their children were: Joseph, Hosea, Sarah Jane, Mary Ann, Daniel W., Emily and George W., all of whom settled in Valley Falls. Emily Jenks married Christopher Bray, who came here when a youth. He is now over 80 years of age.

In April of the year 1812 Joseph Jenks, of Smithfield, for the sum of \$2,500, sold to Abraham, Isaac and David Wilkinson 16 acres of land, including the water privilege of Valley Falls, and gave a right of way through his land to Central Falls. In November of the same year David Wilkinson sold his interest to Abraham and Isaac, who constructed the turnpike from Pawtucket to Lonsdale, at the old oak which stands in the center of the road leading west to the village of Lonsdale.

Isaac Wilkinson was an excellent mechanic, and at the age of 17 had charge of the Cupola, now Franklin Foundry, in Providence. During the war of 1812 he cast cannon 60 days in succession, two heats per day. Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson built, about the year 1820, a stone mill, which some years ago was demolished. In 1830 Henry Marchant purchased one-fourth part of the privilege. William Harris owned one-twelfth, and Crawford Allen the remainder. William Harris built, about 1820, a mill, which was burned in 1830. In 1833 Crawford Allen erected the stone mill on the Cumberland side of the river. This mill, as originally built, was 44 by 112, and four stories in height. To it was added, by the Valley Falls Company, in 1868, an addition, of brick, two stories high, 40 by 90; one, also of brick, 40 by 90, three stories, and a picker house, of stone, two stories; 54 by 40.

On the Lincoln side a wooden mill, 125 by 44, four stories, was

erected in 1844, and a brick mill, four stories, 156 by 44, in 1849. The first self-acting mules, operated on the Blackstone river, were started at Valley Falls. When the Messrs. Chace applied to Brown & Pitcher, Pawtucket, to build them, Mr. Pitcher refused to have anything to do about it; afterward, Mr. James Brown built them. In 1868 this privilege became the property of Samuel B. Chace, and thereafter of the Valley Falls Company, of which Mr. Chace was the principal member. Since that year, improvements have been made on a large scale about the mills, and to a considerable extent in the village. In the years 1852-3, the Messrs. Chace constructed a stone dam of the most substantial kind; although not so high as that at Manville, it is one of the finest and perhaps the handsomest dam on the river, it being built upon a curve, of hewn stone, with abutments which are remarkable for their solidity. Arnold B. Chace is the present treasurer of the company, and operates the mills on both sides of the stream, in which there are employed a large force of hands constantly. Their new brick store in Cumberland was erected in 1883.

In 1870 Messrs. Grey & Fish leased rooms from the Valley Falls Company and commenced the manufacture of weavers' reeds and harness. From January 1st, 1873, to January 1st, 1877, Myron Fish conducted the business alone, after which he admitted John A. Carter as a partner. In 1875 Mr. Fish erected a building 40 by 80 feet, into which he removed his machinery, and where he still remains. In 1883 The American Supply Company was incorporated; Myron Fish, treasurer; George W. Holt, president, and John A. Carter, secretary. They now employ 40 hands.

In 1854 William J. Hood began the manufacture of jewelry in Pawtucket, and moved to Central Falls in 1858, where he carried on a thriving business.

William Harris was one of the earlier store keepers in the village of Valley Falls on the Lincoln side. He kept a variety store as early as 1830, carrying on that business in connection with a little factory he operated on the Cumberland side. In due time he went the way of all unsuccessful merchants and made an assignment. Olney Cooke, T. D. Elsbree and others followed, trading for a time and then giving way to others. A. D. Shaw, now engaged on the other side of the stream, began business here in a store in 1861, and ran it till 1883 before he changed his location. In 1874 Henry Lawton, now the oldest trader on this side of the stream, began keeping a store. He erected his present building in 1888.

Lonsdale is owned by the Lonsdale Company, and is situated seven miles from Providence, on the Blackstone river. Manufacturing was begun here in 1829 and the first mill was started in 1832, the second one in the same year. The bleaching department was put in operation in 1844, and in 1852 the Goddard Brothers, the present owners, took possession. The main mill (of which there are four), called the

Ann and Hope, stands on lands originally occupied by William Blackstone, the first settler of Rhode Island. It was built in 1886, and is one of the largest of its kind in New England. The number of hands employed in the mills on this side of the river averages about 1,000, and the product of sheetings and other goods is from one to two million yards annually. The horse power here is: Water, 550; engine in bleachery, 180; engine supplementary to water power in summer, 250. Over 3,000 tons of coal are consumed annually at the bleachery.

A fine brick school house, large enough for the several departments of the public school, has been erected by the company and the rent given to the district; also a library, 62 by 111, was erected in 1881. Edward Kilburn began here in 1847 as one of the supervisors of the establishments and was here many years. He was succeeded by George W. Pratt, the present superintendent of the mills, in 1878. Among the prominent merchants of the place should be mentioned the names of Preston Clarke, of long ago, Baylis Bourne, who traded 30 years or more, S. D. Angell and James Howat.

Episcopal services were first held in Lonsdale, in the old school house, in the spring of 1833. During the same year a room was fitted up in factory No. 3, capable of seating 400 persons, by the Lonsdale Company, who offered to contribute one-third of the cost of a church edifice. Reverend George Taft, of Pawtucket, officiated as pastor during the summer of that year. Reverend George W. Cooke reorganized the Sunday school. The name of Christ church was given in December. In the autumn of 1834 the corner stone of the church edifice was laid by Bishop Griswold and the building was completed the next year. Ministers succeeding have been: Reverends Louis Jameson, G. T. Slater, Charles C. Taylor, E. M. Porter, C. H. Cunningham and W. S. Lott, who is now rector. The church under the rectorship of Mr. Lott is in a flourishing condition. S. S. Learned is senior warden, and Addison Kinsman is junior warden.

Lonsdale Baptist church was organized April 15th, 1840, at the house of Isaac Smith. The original members were 37 in number, all of whom came by letter from the church in Valley Falls. The services of recognition occurred April 21st in the public school house, and consisted of invocation and reading the Scriptures by Reverend E. K. Fuller of Pawtucket, prayer by Reverend M. M. Dean of Providence, sermon by Reverend William Hague of Providence, prayer of recognition by Reverend Silas Spaulding of Pawtucket, hand of fellowship by Reverend B. P. Byram of Valley Falls, charge by Reverend John Dowling of Providence. July 8th, Alfred Arnold, David Clarke and Isaac Smith were appointed to make arrangements for building a meeting house, which was finished and dedicated July 21st, 1842. In 1840 the church was received into the Warren Association and in 1844 withdrew with others to form the Providence Association. The present membership is over 150. Reverend Norman B. Wilson, the

present pastor, took charge on the first Sunday of October, 1886. The deacons are Hazen Magoon, John Colwell and W. R. Estin. John Colwell is the Sabbath school superintendent.

Albion is a hamlet mostly of tenement houses occupied by the operatives of the mills. It contains one store, a post office and a church for the free use of all religious denominations. The store was kept by Isaac Wilkinson when Mason Freeman came to the place in 1828. George Wilkinson subsequently had it. In 1860 George Carpenter sold the property to Mason Freeman and he has conducted the business ever since. He has also been postmaster since the year 1860.

Manville is four miles south of Woonsocket, and lies on both sides of the Blackstone river.* The land on which the village is built was owned by David Wilkinson and included the site on both sides. In 1740 he deeded it to Samuel Wilkinson, who in 1747 re-deeded it to David Wilkinson. The Farmer's Company erected a mill 35 by 118 feet, three stories high, on the site of the present company's office. In 1826 Jenkins & Man erected mill No. 2, 40 by 300 feet, five stories high, with basement. In 1859 it was sold to Harvey Chace. In 1863 the Manville charter was granted and in 1872 they built the new mill, 97 by 100 feet, five stories.

The mercantile business was carried on in Manville in the time of Samuel F. Man. There are now several stores in the place. Harkness & Stead succeeded Mr. Man in the mill and ran the store till 1857, when they failed. After them came the Chaces, and others succeeding in the mill property. Alanson Vose, father of Carlisle Vose, the present merchant, came here from Massachusetts in about 1825, and soon after ran a store which he bought of Cornelius Hendricks. He ran it till 1873, and died in 1880. Carlisle Vose has been trading at his father's old stand from the date above mentioned. Alonzo D. Vose is postmaster.

Emanuel (Protestant Episcopal) church of Manville was established by S. F. Man. Hermeon Lillienthal is the present rector, and William Waterman the senior warden.

The Contrexeville Manufacturing Company is located at Manville and was incorporated in 1887, under the state laws of Rhode Island. They manufacture cotton, jute and flax plushes by a process on which they hold the patents, and they are the only manufacturers of the kind in the United States. Their driving power is steam, but they have a water dam for their bleaching and dyeing. Employment is given to about 50 hands, and their factory is run night and day, the products being in such great demand. The officers of the company are: E. K. Handy, president; T. H. Handy, treasurer; Edwin R. Handy, agent. Russell Handy, the originator and patentee of the process and machinery used by the above company, was the son of Stephen and Deborah (Ballou) Handy and was born in Burrillville, R. I., February

* See Chapter VII for account of the Manville Mills.

25th, 1830. At the age of nine years he entered the Manville Company mills and learned the trade of weaving. He commenced business for himself at Lyman, R. I., but owing to the financial depression of 1857 was forced to give it up. He again was engaged by the Manville Company and occupied the position of superintendent of their works for about 30 years. He married Euphemia Ketchum and their children were: Edwin K., Thomas H., Russell, died aged 11 years, and Ruth Louisa, died aged 4 years. Mr. Handy died November 22d, 1887.

The population of the village of Manville is largely composed of French Canadians, most of whom are operatives in the mills; but a large number of the business men of the village are of that nativity. Among those who have been identified with the interests of Manville for a number of years the following are worthy of mention.

Joseph T. Richard was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, November 9th, 1852, and early learned the trade of carpenter. He came to Manville in 1871 and commenced to take contracts for building all descriptions of houses, and since that time has been actively engaged in that business, having built the majority of the dwellings in Manville. His business is conducted under the firm name of A. Richard & Son, and besides being builders and contractors they carry on a store for the sale of lumber, hardware and glass. Mr. Richard married Lizzie Dislow and has a family of four children: Cora, Frederick, Arthur and Lenora.

Louis Girouard is a native of the Province of Quebec, and was born May 2d, 1844. In 1869 he came to Woonsocket and engaged in the mercantile business. Removing in 1873 to Manville, he opened a general store at the same location where he now carries on business. He married Hermoine Cormier and has a family of six boys and six girls: F. Louis, Joseph A., Mary, Hermoine, Isabella, Arthur, Angelina, Adaline, Bernadette, Napoleon, Leonidas, and Rudolph.

Joseph Thoen was born at St. Mary's, Province of Quebec, November 19th, 1842, and was the eldest son of Joseph Thoen. He came with his father to Putnam, Conn., where he remained till 1855, when he removed to Wauregan, Conn., and resided there till 1873, when he came to Manville. He was employed in the mills, but on removing to Manville engaged in the livery, coal and wood business. He married Emile Woisard and has seven children: Lydia, Walter, Hector, Annis, Oliva, Alma and Ollier.

Fernando J. Landry was born in Joliette, Province of Quebec, November 1st, 1854. He engaged in the mercantile business, but on coming to Manville in 1876 learned the trade of weaving and worked in the mills till 1887, when he opened a bakery. He married Donald B. Berard and has had seven children, of whom but two are living: Zulema and Romero.

Louis Lussier, born in Sorel, Province of Quebec, October 11th, 1849, came to Rhode Island in 1866 and located in Manville in 1871. He has one son.

Jenks Lodge, No. 24, F. & A. M., was constituted May 1st, 1866. This Lodge was the offspring of Union Lodge, Pawtucket. There were 37 names enrolled on the charter, but only 25 signed the by-laws. The first master was Horace Daniels.

Central Falls Assembly, No. 49, R. S. of G. F., was instituted December 23d, 1886. Officers for 1890 were: Ruler, James T. Smith; secretary, Charles H. Schofield; financial secretary, John H. Pilling; treasurer, David McComb.

Lincoln Lodge, No. 360, Knights of Honor, was organized September 7th, 1876; Dictator, A. P. Carpenter.

Twilight Temple of Honor, No. 21, was instituted March 25th, 1871, by Grand Templar G. M. Kimball, with 32 members. In 1872 the new hall in Fales' Block was dedicated. Officers for the year 1890 were: W. C. T., Augustus Lapham; W. R., Henry G. Duby.

The Mountain Lily Social Temple of Honor, No. 5, was organized in 1872. The S. P. T. at that time was Sophia Ambrose.

Blackstone Division, No. 30, S. of T., was chartered May 4th, 1866, with 19 charter members.

Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 8, F. & A. M., of Lime Rock, was chartered July 28th, 1804, with 23 charter members. The first worshipful master was Moses Aldrich.

Superior Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 24th, 1874, in Fales' Block, on Central street. The first noble grand was Albert P. Carpenter.

Washington Lodge, No. 4, K. of P., of Central Falls, was instituted January 19th, 1871. Its first chancellor commander was Edward A. Browne. It is a strong Lodge numerically and financially, and among its members are many prominent business men. Its chancellor commander in 1889 was Orlando E. Hill; and its keeper of records and seal was Loring W. Brinton.

Rainbow Division, No. 1, S. of T., was chartered February 6th, 1871, with 20 charter members; W. P., C. W. Arnold. The principal officers in 1890 were: W. P., Gilbert M. Hill; R. S., Frederick G. Hawkins.

Ionic Lodge, No. 65, I. O. G. T., was chartered October 23d, 1876, with 12 members; W. C. T., C. D. Robinson.

Ancient Order of Foresters, No. 6287, was organized October 7th, 1876. Meetings are held in Oak Hall, Lonsdale. The Order is of English origin, and its Courts are held by virtue of dispensation granted by the High Court of England through the subsidiary High Court of the United States. The object of the Order is to provide a weekly allowance to its members in case of sickness.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN A. ADAMS.—Among those whose success and social standing are the result of unaided labor and self-reliance through life, we class Honorable John A. Adams, a self-made man in every respect. He was born at North Kingstown, R. I., June 20th, 1815. His father, Ezra Adams, died on the Island of Trinidad, while following the occupation of seaman, leaving behind, almost destitute, his wife, Susan (Ailsworth) Adams, and son John, then a lad seven years of age. At the age of 12 Mr. Adams commenced working on a farm, pursuing, meanwhile, his studies. Five years later he removed to Franklin, Mass., and was employed in a factory store as clerk. When 18 years of age he obtained a situation as laborer in a factory, and subsequently as overseer, being employed upward of eight years. In 1837 he removed to Central Falls, where he exhibited such sagacity and skill that he attracted the attention of a capitalist, who proposed to accept him as partner in a business venture. Accordingly, in 1842, a firm was organized under the name of Willard & Adams, manufacturers of yarns and thread. Continuing in this business for three years, the partnership was then dissolved, and Mr. Adams became associated with Mr. Joseph Wood and others, in the manufacture of cotton goods. This partnership lasted until 1848, when two of the firm died, and the business was continued under the firm style of Wood & Adams. In 1863 these gentlemen sold their mill and privilege to the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company. They afterward succeeded to the business previously carried on by Rufus J. Stafford, and in conjunction with new partners, took the name of the Stafford Manufacturing Company. During Mr. Wood's life Mr. Adams acted as agent for the corporation, and part of the time as president. On Mr. Wood's death, in 1873, Mr. Adams being the only active partner, assumed with his other duties that of treasurer, and has since held the offices named.

Mr. Adams has also been interested in other establishments, and intimately associated in business undertakings with prominent merchants and manufacturers of Providence. For many years he has been a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank, and a director of the Slater National Bank. He served six years as a member of the town council of Lincoln, and has been its representative, in both branches of the general assembly, at numerous times. He has also filled the position of school trustee.

Mr. Adams has done much to promote the public improvements which have benefitted and beautified Central Falls. Since 1848 he has been a member of the Congregational church, and has given liberally for the furtherance of the enterprises of that denomination, and for the general good of society.

He married, in 1836, Sally M. Crowell, daughter of Nathan and Annie Crowell. They have had eight children, only two of whom



John A. Adams

(John F. and Stephen L.) are living. Their son, Albert E., was in the Union army during the late war, and after escaping its perils, came home to die from disease contracted in the service.

THE ALDRICH FAMILY.—Among the oldest families of Providence is the Aldrich family, who are descended from Joseph Aldrich, who in an early day came from England. Simon, the son of Solomon Aldrich, was born in 1743 and died January 26th, 1834. He married Mary Matteson, and had the following children: Winsor, George, James (left no male issue), Anna (married Nathaniel Sayles and lived to be 100 years, 1 month and 4 days old), Susie and Mary, both died young. George, son of Simon, was born April 9th, 1776, and died August 19th, 1844. He married Abigail Steere and their children were: Susan Ann, died aged 22 years; Rachel, died aged 23 years; Thomas Steere, left no male issue; Stephen G. and Francis H., both died at sea; Abby Ann, a maiden lady, resides in Lincoln, and Elisha Steere, born April 13th, 1826, married Caroline F. Lincoln. The children of this marriage were as follows: Charles Edward, married Julia E. Angell; Olive Lincoln, wife of Darwin Holley of Lincoln; Anna Sayles, died aged 24 years; Elisha Francis, died single; Caroline F.; Abby Almy, wife of George Ray of Cumberland, and William Steere. Mr. Aldrich has been a member of the town council and was a member of the assembly in 1875-6.

STEPHEN BENEDICT was born in Milton, Saratoga county, N. Y., January 15th, 1801. He was the son of Thomas and Zelota (Sprague) Benedict, and a descendant of Thomas Benedict, who came to this country in 1638. He settled first in Massachusetts, then removed to Long Island, and subsequently lived in Connecticut, where he became a man of influence. Stephen's father, Thomas Benedict, was a soldier in the revolution and was an enterprising farmer. In 1833 he removed from Otsego county, N. Y., to Central Falls, where he died. Stephen was employed on his father's farm, attending school in the winter until near his majority, receiving the best of home training and religious instruction. In 1821, as his half brother, Reverend David Benedict, D.D., the Baptist historian, had settled as pastor of the First Baptist church in Pawtucket, he went to that place and engaged to work in a machine shop and afterward in a cotton mill. In 1828 he formed a co-partnership with Honorable Joseph Wood and removed to Bellingham, Mass., where they operated a cotton mill for Jabal Ingraham. In 1829 they removed to Albion Village, R. I., where they operated the mills belonging to Mr. George Wilkinson. In 1831 they removed to Central Falls and purchased of Dwight Ingraham an interest in the mills of the thread company and commenced the manufacture of cotton print cloths, their mill being known as the Benedict & Wood Mill. Their business was managed with remarkable regularity and conscientiousness for 37 years, during which time they were greatly prospered. In 1865 the

firm was dissolved and Deacon Benedict succeeded to the entire charge of the old business, which he conducted with his usual ability and success till his death.

He early united with the First Baptist church in Pawtucket, and filled the office of deacon for about 25 years. He was a quiet, thoughtful, prudent man, faithful and thorough in the discharge of all the duties required of him. He was president of the People's Bank and also of the First National Bank of Pawtucket and director in different institutions. In the anti-slavery movement he was a pioneer, and during the civil war, though exempt from service by age, he was particularly active by counsel and contributions in sustaining the nation. Industrious and far seeing, he acquired a handsome estate, while his kindness, benevolence and integrity gained for him the highest regard of his fellow citizens.

He married August 9th, 1830, Bathsheba A. Barber, of Bellingham, Mass., who since his death has brought special honor upon the Benedict name by her benefactions. The Benedict Institute, of Columbia, S. C., is really all her own work. It has become virtually a college, and its influence for good among the colored people of the country generally is already recognized. At the commencement exercises of the year 1889 23 more students of the institute graduated, with the various degrees of classical honors conferred on such occasions, and the numbers from year to year are increasing. Mr. Benedict died December 25th, 1868. In his will he left \$2,000 to the American Baptist Home Mission Society for general purposes. Mrs. Benedict added to this contribution \$1,000, and when the educational needs of the freedmen were laid before her added to the above sum \$10,000, making \$13,000 in all, which sum was used in purchasing this school property. Since the first purchase Mrs. Benedict added at one time \$10,000 more, and since then has made yearly donations of about \$1,000, until she has now given about \$35,000 in all. Various buildings have been erected from time to time until now the Institute has assumed proportions commendable in size, and worthy of the rank and name of a college. The buildings are located in a beautiful park of 80 acres, and number some half dozen in all. The number of students is now about 200.

HERBERT T. BLACKINGTON was born in Wrentham, Mass., November 1st, 1850, and has no children. He has resided in Lincoln since 1866 and is a farmer by occupation.

WILLIAM BOOTH, born in Bury, Lancashire, England, September 2d, 1830, is the second son of Thomas and Mary (Collins) Booth. He learned the trade of weaving in his native country and emigrated to America in 1866, locating at Fall River, Mass. He came to Lonsdale, R. I., in 1878 and moved to his present residence in Lincoln in 1885 and engaged in farming. He married Mary Whitaker and had seven children: John, who married Alice Marsden, has three children, Agnes,



Stephen Bowditch



William and Frederick, and resides at Ashton, R. I.; Lucy, deceased, married James Fielding; Thomas and Benjamin, both single, reside at Ashton, R. I.; Clara, wife of James Cooper, resides in New Jersey; Rosa, wife of William F. Potter, of Aquidneck, R. I., and Robert Lincoln, lives at Ashton, R. I.

DOCTOR ICHABOD COMSTOCK practiced medicine in Providence county. He married Sarah Jenckes and had the following sons: Ichabod, Ephraim, who emigrated to New York state, and George W. He also had several daughters. George W. was born in Smithfield in March, 1788, and died in 1858. He married Comfort Joslin, of Thompson, Conn. Of their six children three died in infancy. The others were: Benjamin, Nancy (deceased) married Benjamin S. Olney, and Sarah, resides in Providence. Benjamin, son of George W., born May 3d, 1818, married for his first wife Mary Randall, by whom he had six children. Benjamin married for his second wife Amanda G. Harris. He is engaged in farming and resides in Lincoln.

HEZEKIAH CONANT.—The subject of this sketch is a lineal descendant of Roger Conant, who came to this country from England in 1623. He was born in Dudley, Mass., July 28th, 1827, being the second son of Hervey and Dolly (Healy) Conant. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of that town, his great-grandfather on both sides being residents of Dudley as early as 1737. Hervey Conant, his father, was one of the incorporators and partners of the Tufts Woolen Manufacturing Company, which at one time was a very prosperous concern. At the age of six years young Conant attended school in the old stone school house which stood on the road leading from Tufts Village to Dudley Centre. Having a quick and retentive memory, he easily mastered the various branches which he pursued.

His father having disposed of his business interests at Tufts Village, removed to Webster, Mass., in 1835, but in the fall of 1839 he returned to Dudley and occupied the farm formerly owned by his maternal grandfather, Major Lemuel Healy. Hezekiah having now reached an age when he was able to do light work about the farm, he rendered such service in the summer as did not overtax his strength, and in the winter months he attended the common school. Subsequently he had the benefit of several terms at the Nichols Academy in Dudley. His devotion to his *alma mater* has been strikingly shown in his later life.

His mother being dead, and having become weary of the monotony of farm life, in the spring of 1845 he obtained permission from his father to accept a position as roller boy in the printing office of the *Worcester County Gazette*. Here he remained about two years, when the owners of the establishment failed, and he found employment in other newspaper offices in Worcester until 1848, when he left the printing business and went to learn the trade of a machinist. This he found more to his liking, as it made the hours of his work more regular, and

the calculations of gears and screws had a fascination for him which he did not find in farming or printing. He had saved enough of his earnings in 1850 to enable him to give himself a full year's tuition at Nichols Academy, and the following year he went into the locomotive shop of the Union Works at South Boston. In the fall of 1852 he went to Hartford, Conn., where he made the acquaintance of the inventor of the celebrated "Sharp's rifle," Mr. Christian Sharp, by whom he was employed to make some drawings for machinery for making projectiles, etc. He subsequently invented and patented an improvement in the "Sharp's rifle" known as the "gas check," which was considered so important by the United States and British governments that they immediately ordered its application to all firearms manufactured for them by the Sharp's Rifle Company. While in Hartford he entered Colt's firearms manufactory as a tool maker, where he remained about a year, and then began drawing and constructing machinery as parties requested his services.

In 1856 he went to Webster, Mass., and constructed a machine for sewing the selvage on the woolen goods made by the Slaters. He was next employed by them to construct a thread-dressing machine which should dress the thread in the skein; but, although the machine proved to be all that was required, the later style of dressing the thread from the bobbin in a single web superseded the skein process.

About the year 1857 he began the construction of a machine to automatically wind sewing thread of 200 yards length upon spools. This invention proved very successful. So well pleased with the machine were the Willimantic Linen Company that they purchased one-half of the patent right, and made arrangements with Mr. Conant to enter their service as a mechanical expert, giving his entire time to them for three years. He entered upon this engagement February 1st, 1859. The contract was twice renewed for three years, his salary being increased the last time to double what it was at first.

During this time he made several new inventions, the most important being the "ticketing machine," which is now used to affix the small labels on each end of the spools of thread, which it accomplishes at the rate of 100 spools per minute. The last three years of his stay at Willimantic, Mr. Conant was superintendent of the establishment. In 1864 he went to Europe to visit the manufacturing districts of England and Scotland, in the interest of the Willimantic Linen Company, they bearing all the expense of the trip. He gained admission to very many of the best spinning establishments, and also the spool thread establishments of Paisley and Glasgow. At the expiration of his last contract in Willimantic, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, thus terminating nine years of continuous service, during which the company had more than doubled its capital and its production.

Immediately on the termination of his connection at Willimantic,



H. Crenat

Mr. Conant removed to Pawtucket, and in the fall of 1868 interested himself in the organization of a new thread company. Capital to the amount of \$30,000 was at once subscribed, a charter was obtained from the general assembly, and the Conant Thread Company was formed, with Mr. Conant as treasurer and manager, the purpose of the company being to manufacture six-cord spool cotton. A small factory was built of wood, 96 feet long by 41 feet wide, and two stories high, in which twisting and winding machinery was forthwith put in motion, the supplies of yarn being imported from England. This was the Number 1 mill of the Conant Thread Company. Soon after this small factory was set in operation, Mr. Conant opened negotiations with the firm of J. & P. Coats, of Paisley, Scotland, for the manufacture of their thread in this country. The result of the negotiations and a second trip to Paisley was that the capital stock of the Conant Thread Company was gradually raised to a large amount, and one mill after another of colossal size was erected, till the plant now consists of four mammoth brick structures, fitted with the most improved machinery, and operated by Corliss engines amounting to more than 4,000 horse power, and representing an outlay of upward of four million dollars, and giving employment to nearly 3,000 workers. Besides being the chief industrial establishment in the city where it is located, it is without doubt the best arranged, best equipped and best organized manufacturing establishment of its kind in the world. Mr. Conant is still the treasurer and manager of this great corporation, and devotes his entire time to its interests. He has never accepted any political office, or engaged in the performance of any public duties that would in any way interfere with his efficiency as the head of this model establishment. Nevertheless, the financial transactions of the concern are on such a large scale that he sits at the board of direction of the three national banks in Pawtucket, and is president of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings, one of the oldest organizations of its kind in the state. In politics Mr. Conant is a republican, and a firm believer in the American policy of protection. Having been a workingman himself, he advocates that condition of political economy which rewards the worker with good wages. His religious views are in accord with those held by the Congregationalists, of which denomination he is an esteemed member; and yet what a man believes does not have so much weight with him as what he practices.

Mr. Conant has visited Europe several times, and on his last trip he was accompanied by his family, consisting of his wife and son and daughter, and together they made the tour of the Continent. The summers are spent by the family in Mr. Conant's native town of Dudley, where he has recently erected a beautiful and costly residence of wood and rubble work, to which he has given the name of "Budleigh Hall," in honor of Roger Conant, of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, "who was practically agent or governor of the colony at Cape

Ann, Mass." Mr. Conant has done much for his native town and Nichols Academy. He has erected new school and dormitory buildings of ample proportions, and also an observatory equipped with two good telescopes and a full set of meteorological instruments from the celebrated house of Cassella & Co., of London, England. Combined with this is a fine library and reading room for the use of the students of the academy. He has enlarged the common and regraded it and laid walks, and assisted the people in various ways in improving the appearance of the old town. He has been greatly prospered in business, and experiences much satisfaction in helping those less fortunate.

Additional evidence of the abiding interest which Mr. Conant has in his native town is shown by the following incident: In the latter part of June, 1890, the Congregational church in Dudley, over one hundred years old, was burned to the ground. Before the ruins had ceased to smolder, Mr. Conant sent word to the church committee that, as a memorial to his ancestors, he would build and present to the society a new brick house of worship. The corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, October 16th, 1890. In the course of some remarks which Mr. Conant made on the occasion, he said: "All that the minister can do, it seems to me, is to present new forms of truth to his congregation on the Sabbath; earnestly study to be able to present new ideas to the people; subjects of thought for them mentally to digest and assimilate, and thus promote mental and spiritual growth. He should be a man of education, and of a character that will command the respect of the community; and he should consider that the higher type of Christianity cannot flourish where ignorance prevails. Science and Christianity should go hand in hand. The day for dogmatic teaching has passed, I trust, and so far as an intelligent congregation is concerned, has no more effect than the sound of the whistling wind or the howling storm."

One of the latest of Mr. Conant's numerous inventions, and one which has received no small amount of attention from astronomers and others, is what is termed a "right ascension clock." By the peculiar arrangement of its mechanism it illustrates solar and siderial time, and also the mean right ascension of the sun and moon. This clock, which is a masterpiece of invention, has been in operation long enough to show itself to be certain to perform its requirements, and reflects great credit upon the mechanical skill of the inventor, as well as his thorough knowledge of the celestial bodies. One has been placed in the rooms of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and another in the Nichols Academy.

JOHN CULLEN was born in Ireland May 18th, 1837, came to America with his uncle in 1853, and took up his residence for one year at Provincetown, Mass. In 1854 he came to Lonsdale and commenced work for the Lonsdale Company. He was in their employ most of the time

till 1883 in various capacities, having at one time charge of their farm. He also was in charge of the Berkeley Company farms. He now resides on a farm purchased by him in 1878 in Lincoln. He married Mary Powers and has eleven children: John, William, Margaret, Johanna, Mary, Patrick, Bridget, Stacy, Katie, Thomas and James.

ALPHA A. DRAPER was born in what is now Lincoln March 29th, 1823, and was the only child of Alpha and Ruth (Angell) Draper. He married Lydia H. Hawkins and has three children: Lucy, wife of George H. Winsor, of Lincoln; Frank S., who married Freeloze Manton and has three children—Bertha, Clara and Esther; and Emma, wife of Crawford Manton, Jr., of Lincoln. Mr. Draper has been street commissioner of Lincoln for 15 years.

THE FALES FAMILY.—The families of this name residing in Central Falls are descended from James F. Fales, who was born in 1610, and who married Anna Brock. They had a son, Peter, who was born in 1668, and his son, Peter F., resided in Dedham, Mass., and was born April 13th, 1690. Peter F. had a son, Peter, born December 16th, 1732, who married Avis Bicknell. The children by this marriage were: Turpin and Allen, twins (The former was drowned in the Ohio river and was unmarried. The latter died at the age of five years.); Olive, married Elliken Miller, of Franklin, Mass.; John; Sally, married Shubael Gilmore, of Franklin, Mass.; Nancy, married William Gilmore, of Franklin, Mass.; Peter, emigrated to Ohio; James, died in New Bedford, Mass.; Samuel, died at the age of 4 years; and Turner, died in childhood. John, son of Peter, was born September 10th, 1768, and married Roby Gilmore. Their children were: Avis, married George Bacon, of Attleboro, Mass.; John Turpin; Johanna, married Hiram Pond, of Franklin, Mass.; Sally, married Alvin Jenks, of Pawtucket; David Gilmore; Roby, married Owen Cargill, of Attleboro, Mass.; and James G. Of this family all are dead excepting the youngest. John died October 24th, 1847. John Turpin, son of John, born in Attleboro, Mass., March 17th, 1797, married Catharine Day. They had children: Samuel Day; Emily Caroline, died age of 2½ years; Emeline, widow of Roswell B. Worden, resides at Northampton, Mass.; and George Augustus. John Turpin died March 5th, 1855. Samuel Day, son of John T., born in Pawtucket February 1st, 1827, married Louisa A., daughter of Ambrose Clark, of Cumberland, and had two children—Laura E. and Byron D., died age 14 months. Samuel D. died March 16th, 1887. George Augustus, son of John T., born at Pawtucket August 7th, 1841, married Lovinia, daughter of Hon. Lucius B. Darling. David Gilmore, son of John, married Parthana C. Sprague and had three children. John R., son of David G., born in Central Falls, R. I., March 5th, 1833, married Harriet B. Lee, of Rehoboth, Mass., and has two children, Le Roy and Warren R. John R. is vice-president of the Fales & Jenks Machine Company. George S., son of David G., born

in Central Falls, R. I., December 25th, 1836, married Frances Hender-son, daughter of Philander and Frances Baker, a native of Pawtucket. They had four children: Robert Baker, died aged 28 years; David Gilmore, died at Deadwood, Dakota, aged 17 years; Elizabeth K., wife of Joseph W. Freeman, of Central Falls; and Martha A. Le Roy, son of John R., born in Central Falls August 30th, 1859, married Emma J. Taylor. Warren R., son of John R., born in Central Falls November 23d, 1862, married Carrie Hopkins, and has two children, Harry Lee and Le Roy Atherton.

James G. Fales, son of John, born in Attleboro, Mass., March 17th, 1814, married Maria E. Aldrich, and of their family six are living: Roby Ann, wife of James H. Andrews, of Central Falls; David L., Joseph E., J. Henry, Ellen, wife of Charles Parker, of Central Falls; and Alice, wife of Horace Fletcher, of Central Falls. James G. came to Central Falls in the spring of 1831, where he learned the trade of machinist, which he followed mainly till 1847, when he opened a grocery store in Pawtucket, and in 1852 he removed the business to Central Falls. He relinquished the business to his sons, Joseph E. and J. Henry, in 1873, and they still carry it on under the firm name of Fales Brothers. David L., son of James G., was born in Attleboro December 22d, 1839. He married Melissa C., daughter of Isaiah Gage, and by her he had two children, one of whom died in infancy. The other is Edward L. His second wife was Cordelia, daughter of William Fales, by whom he has two children, William C. and Edith M. Since 1871 he has been interested in the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Company. Joseph E., son of James G., born in Attleboro, Mass., November 12th, 1841, married Sarah E. Dunham and has three children: Bertha D., Lester P. and Flossie L. James Henry, son of James G., born in Pawtucket July 30th, 1843, married Cornelia, daughter of William Fales, and has two children, Gertrude and Ruth.

Peter Fales, son of Peter, emigrated to Ohio and had a family of fifteen children, eight of whom were by his second wife, Patty Cole, a native of Bristol, R. I. Their names were: Henry, Turpin, Orange, Shephard, Thomas, Harlow, William and Mary. Of this family William married Ann Proctor and resides in Farmington, Ohio, and of their family of eight children the following are residents of Ohio: Loren, Dora, William J., Mary and Ruby. Cordelia is the wife of David L. Fales, and Cornelia married J. Henry Fales. These last two were twins, and the latter is dead. The other member of the family, George Harlow, was born in Nelson, Portage county, Ohio, January 1st, 1855. He is married to Nina E. Harrison and has four children: Kenneth, Paul, Forrest and Elsie. He came to Central Falls in 1874, and since that time has been engaged in the grocery trade. He is now a member of the firm of Fales & Beattie, which partnership dates from 1881.

DAVID GILMORE FALES, manufacturer, was born in Attleboro, Massachusetts, June 4th, 1806. His father was a farmer, which occupation he followed himself till 18 years of age. At that time he came to Central Falls and learned the machinist's trade in the shop of David Jenks & Co. He was a natural mechanic, and his whole life was devoted to his special calling. In some other respects he was remarkable also. He was a natural bone-setter and could set a limb with as much readiness as a skilled physician. David G. Fales began the manufacturing of cotton machinery with Alvin Jenks in 1830 and continued operations at Central Falls till 1866, and then in Pawtucket until succeeded by the firm of Fales & Jenks, an establishment that gives employment now to a force of some 500 hands. Mr. David G. Fales, the original proprietor of the firm, began business in Central Falls first in a hired shop. The first piece of work was a spooler, made for a firm in Richmond, Virginia, for which they received \$60. In 1833 the firm began the manufacture of Hubbard's patent pump. In 1845 this firm began to manufacture ring spinning frames, and in 1846 they began the manufacture of ring twistors, being among the first to manufacture these machines in this country, for thread, worsted, and silk. The machines were made for Benjamin Greene. The firm afterward manufactured twistors, dressers, and winders for J. & P. Coats, the celebrated manufacturers of sewing thread at Paisley, Scotland. Business was so successful that in 1860 a furnace was built for castings, and the year after it was considerably enlarged. In 1862 and 1863 their brick shop, three stories high, 300 by 63 feet, with an ell 70 by 60 feet (afterward sold to the American Linen Company), was erected, and in 1866 the removal to Pawtucket was made, soon after which Mr. Fales retired from business. Mr. Fales was married, May 3d, 1829, to Miss Parthana Sprague, and died in 1875.

EDWARD LIVINGSTON FREEMAN was born in Waterville, Maine, September 10th, 1835, and is the oldest of the ten children of Reverend Edward and Harriet (Colburn) Freeman. His father was a native of Mendon, Mass., born in April, 1806. He graduated from Brown University, Providence, R. I., in the class of 1833, and soon after entered the ministry of the Baptist church, removing to Waterville, Maine. He was afterward pastor of the Baptist church at Oldtown, Me., from which place he removed to Camden, Me., where he resided, with the exception of one year at Bristol, R. I., until his death in 1883. He taught school for many years and is said to have prepared more young men for college than any teacher in Maine. The mother of Edward L. was born in West Dedham, Mass., in 1815. She graduated from the Medfield High School and afterward engaged in teaching French and Latin, in which she was specially proficient. She died in June, 1852, at the early age of 37.

Edward L. was instructed by his father and fitted for college at an early age; instead of pursuing a college course he chose to apprentice

himself to A. W. Pearce, of Pawtucket, R. I., for the purpose of learning the printer's art. After serving his time and acquiring a good knowledge of the trade, he entered the employ of Hammond, Angell & Co., of Providence, and worked for them as a journeyman for eight years, with the exception of one winter spent in a printing office in Washington. He became a partner in the firm, and in 1863 sold his interest, removed to Central Falls, R. I., and commenced business for himself. He began in a small room in the large three-story brick block which he now owns, and which, with a large addition, is fast becoming too small for its uses. At this time he employed two men and a boy. In 1869 Mr. Freeman began the publication of *The Weekly Visitor*, a 36-column folio, which is still issued, and which has been a potent factor in the growth of the town. In 1873 Mr. J. E. Goldsworthy became a partner, and the business was carried on under the name of E. L. Freeman & Co., until 1885, when, by the withdrawal of Mr. Goldsworthy and the admission of Mr. Freeman's eldest son, William C., the firm name became E. L. Freeman & Son.

The business embraces book and job printing, also lithograph and gelatine printing. The last-named branch is carried on under the name of the Artogravure Company, which, while it does considerable commercial work, is mainly devoted to art reproductions of paintings and engravings. Since 1877 the firm have been printers to the state of Rhode Island. In the same year they bought a large book and stationery store in Providence, which has been successfully conducted in connection with the printing business. A similar store has been carried on in Pawtucket, R. I., since 1888.

But it is not as a business man, merely, that Mr. Freeman has been prominent and influential. He early showed a deep interest in political matters and has held many places of public trust and honor. Since attaining his majority he has been a republican. He was the last senator to the general assembly from the old town of Smithfield and the first from the new town of Lincoln, so named at his suggestion. He has been a representative in the general assembly for 15 years, and in 1874 and again in 1875 was speaker of the house. During his legislative career he was one of the leaders of the house and exerted a great influence upon legislation, drafting and advocating many important measures which are now on the statute books of the state. A ready speaker, with a retentive memory and a remarkable capacity for getting at the essence of a subject, he has been an able legislator and materially advanced the interests of his constituents, as well as those of the state at large. He was an earnest advocate of measures brought forward in the interests of the working people and the extension of the suffrage, and it was owing in a great degree to his exertions that those measures became laws. He retired from the general assembly in 1888 and was appointed a railroad commissioner



E. L. Freeman

by Governor Taft. This position he still holds and has already done much to increase its importance and usefulness.

Mr. Freeman also took a great interest in military affairs in his younger days and worked his way up from the ranks to be colonel of the Union Guard, one of the oldest and best of the chartered companies of the state, which disbanded upon the enactment of the present militia law.

In educational matters, also, he has been active, and served for several years as school trustee. For 19 years he was a member of the board of firewards of the Central Falls fire district, a body having entire charge of the police, water works, fire department, street lights, and public library, and the results of his labors may be seen in the present condition of these important departments.

Mr. Freeman joined the Congregational church in 1855 and has ever since been an earnest and helpful member. In the Sunday school he has been active and faithful, teaching for many years a large class of boys and young men, until 1883, when he was chosen superintendent, a position which he still holds.

Mr. Freeman has always been greatly devoted to Masonry and has received at the hands of the craft the highest honors in their gift to bestow. He was initiated in 1864, in 1868 was made worshipful master of his Lodge—Union, No. 10, of Pawtucket—and in 1879 was made grand master of Masons in Rhode Island and was reelected the following year. In 1885 he was elected grand high priest of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Rhode Island. In Templar Masonry, also, Mr. Freeman has been deservedly prominent. In 1870 he was chosen eminent commander of the Holy Sepulchre Commandery of Pawtucket and was twice reelected. After holding various positions in the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, the oldest in the country and having in its allegiance 8,000 Templars, in 1888 he was chosen grand commander. In all these positions, but one of which is rarely held by one man, Mr. Freeman has done excellent work for the institution. He has always been ready to render his best service, and his knowledge of Masonic work, history, and law has given him deserved rank among the best informed of the order. He is also a member of several other secret societies.

November 10th, 1858, Mr. Freeman was married to Emma Elliott Brown, of Central Falls. They have had seven children, three sons and four daughters, five of whom are living. The eldest son, William C., is a member of the firm of E. L. Freeman & Son; the second, Joseph W., a graduate of Brown University, is editor of *The Weekly Visitor*, and the third, Edward, is a Methodist clergyman.

Mr. Freeman has been emphatically a busy man, active and interested in many lines of human effort and association. In them all he has been influential, because of his warm heart and generous sympathies, which, united to quick perceptions and large executive ability,

have enabled him to command the respect and confidence of his companions and the public. Of him it may be truly said, in the words of Terence, "*humani nihil alieni.*"

THE HARRIS FAMILY.—The ancestor of this family was Thomas Harris, who came to America from Bristol, England, in the ship "Lyon" in December, 1630. On the same ship was his brother William, and Roger Williams. He came to Providence in 1637 and died June 7th, 1686. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and they had three children: Thomas, Mary, married Samuel Whipple, and Martha, married Thomas Field. Thomas, son of Thomas, died February 27th, 1711. He married Elnathan Tew and had the following children: Thomas, Richard, Nicholas, Henry, Amity married a Morse; Job, died single; Elnathan, married Nathaniel Brown; William, who has no descendants living, and Mary, married Gabriel Bernon. Richard, son of Thomas, was born in 1668, and died in 1756. His first wife was a King, and their children were: Uriah, Richard, Jonathan, Amaziah, Preserved, Elnathan, married Joseph Guile; Amity and Dinah, both of whom married Smiths. Richard married for his second wife the Widow Susannah Gorton. Richard, son of Richard, married for his first wife Martha Foster. His second wife was Mary Colwell. His children were: Richard, Jeremiah, Anthony, David, Jabez and Abner. David, son of Richard, married Abigail Farnum. She lived to be 93 years of age. They had two sons, besides daughters. The sons were Farnum, and Welcome who married a Sayles and their children were: John, who died in Johnston; George, left no male issue; David; Edwin, left no male issue; Anna (deceased) married Simon Aldrich; Rachel, wife of Albert Keene, of Woodstock, Conn.; and Amanda (deceased), married Stephen Barnes. David, son of Welcome, married Amy, daughter of Bial Mowry, and their children were: Manton, Crawford, a bachelor residing in Lincoln; Abby, wife of Nathan Foster of Charlestown, R. I.; Emily, married James Greene, and resides in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Susan (deceased), married Thomas Maine. Manton, son of David, was born April 8th, 1824. His present wife is Margaret McQuestion. They have no children. He resides in Lincoln on part of the original land once owned by his ancestor, Thomas Harris. Robert Harris, another descendant of Thomas, had the following children: Amy, married Daniel Angell; Robert; Phebe, married Caleb Farnum; Jenckes, William, Thomas and Ethan. Robert, son of Robert, married Martha Smith and had four children: Raymond P., died single in Providence; Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Olney of North Providence; Benjamin F., has no children, resides in Lincoln, and Elisha S., resides in Smithfield.

ALVIN JENKS.—Some surnames are synonyms. They suggest genius, skill, capability or integrity. The original holders of them were men of mark, and have transmitted names that enrich our vocabulary. Of the workers in iron who have won renown in our land not

a few have borne the name of Jenks. Among the earliest settlers of the Bay State was Joseph Jenks, who received the first patent that was granted in this country. His son, bearing the same name, came to Providence plantations in 1655, and founded the hamlet of Pawtucket. By a kind of heredity, skill in iron working seemed to mark his descendants. One of them, a kinsman of the illustrious Governor Jenks, was born about 13 years before the death of that official, and was marked by a patriotism and capability for public affairs like his relatives. He bore the name of Stephen, and usually presided in the public meetings of the town. In the revolution he was specially active, and manufactured muskets for several of the companies of the colony. Though residing in the village of Pawtucket, in North Providence, he built and operated a trip hammer and blacksmith shop in Central Falls. Dying in the last year of the 18th century, he bequeathed his business to his son, who bore the same Christian name. He also won fame as a contractor with the government in 1811 to furnish 10,000 muskets at \$11.50 apiece. The building reared for the manufacture of those guns was afterward used by Stephen Jenks & Sons for a machine shop and for the manufacture of cotton cloth. It stood on the site of what was afterward the Duck Mill, and was burned in 1829.

One of these sons, whose name is still a household word in Central Falls, bore the name of Alvin, and was born in the village of Pawtucket, July 24th, 1798, and died in Central Falls, January 15th, 1856. In 1830, in company with David G. Fales, his brother-in-law, he began the manufacture of cotton machinery in Central Falls. They adopted the style of Fales & Jenks, which has given a name to one of the most flourishing corporations of Pawtucket. They commenced business in a hired shop, and made as their first piece of work a spooler for a firm in Richmond, Va. In 1833 they began the manufacture of Hubbard's patent rotary pump. Of course the patent long since expired, but they added so many improvements to the original design, and so perfected the machine as to gain almost a monopoly of the manufacture of such pumps. In 1845 they began to make ring spinning frames, and in 1846 made ring twisters, which were among the first of such machines in the country.

In process of time Mr. John R. Fales, son of the elder Mr. Fales, and Messrs. Alvin F. Jenks and Stephen A. Jenks, sons of Alvin Jenks, were admitted to the firm; and as death removed the elder Mr. Jenks and Mr. David Fales retired, they constituted the company and retained the old name. In 1859 they built a furnace for castings, and two years afterward they enlarged their operations to a considerable extent. In 1865 they bought several acres of land in Pawtucket, and reared their extensive machine shops and large foundry on Dexter street in that city. In 1876 they obtained an act of incorporation under the name of Fales & Jenks Machine Company. They manufacture

cotton machinery, many kinds of which are of their own device. Five hundred workmen are in their employ. The officers of the corporation are: Alvin F. Jenks, president; John R. Fales, vice-president, and Stephen A. Jenks, treasurer. The officers of this company hold the same offices in the United States Cotton Company and in the Lilly Pond Land Company.

Mr. Alvin Jenks married for his first wife Abigail Comstock, who bore to him two children. One of them, Nathan Comstock, is still living. He married subsequently Elsie Briggs, who bore to him one child that died in infancy. His third wife was Sallie Fales, who was spared to him several years, and became the mother of eight children. She outlived him 30 years or more. Four of their children died young, but four still survive. Two of them, Alvin F. and Stephen A., are officers in the energetic corporation which perpetuates their father's fame, and the other two, Sarah A., wife of John R. Jerould, and Mrs. Ida E. Beede, hold their parents' memory in affectionate remembrance.

HENRY JOLLIE was born in England, in June, 1806, and emigrated to America about 1823, locating at New York city. He was till 1840 engaged in the grocery business. His brother-in-law, Joseph Pimbley, having started at what is now Saylesville, R. I., a bleachery, in 1840 Mr. Jollie joined him. Subsequently a print works was added, but the latter adventure proved a failure, and the plant was disposed of to William F. Sayles, in whose employ Mr. Jollie continued till his death, July 17th, 1853. He left a widow and three children. Thomas L. married Laura Whipple, and has a family of six, viz.: Mary E., Nellie A., Isabella D., Thomas L., Ettie E. and Eva M. James Henry married Harriet B. Short and has two children, Arthur W. and William Henry. The two brothers are engaged in the mercantile business at Saylesville under firm name of T. L. & J. H. Jollie. Martha A. married William W. Spaulding, of Central Falls.

THE KEENE FAMILY.—The first member of this family we are able to give any account of is John Keene, who married Sally Potter, and lived in Providence. He owned at one time a large tract of land on the west side of the river. On part of this land the Arcade, in the city of Providence, is now located. He had a family of eleven children, among whom were the following: Robert, John, Lydia, who married Philip Tillinghast; Sally, married Edward Arnold; Betsey, married Joseph Randall; Marian, married William Weaver and emigrated to Illinois, and Aldrich and William, who were lost at sea. John, son of John, was born in Providence, February 19th, 1776, and died July 15th, 1869. His wife was Lavinia Williams, and they had twelve children: Sally, died aged 12 years; Philip, lives in Lincoln; Mary, died aged ten years; William, died in Providence; George H.; Daniel, went west; Albert, lives in Woodstock, Conn.; Ann, widow of Burnham Parish of Lincoln; Rebecca, died young; John, died in the West; Char-



A. H. Littlefield

lotte (deceased) married Mason Whipple, and Lavinia, wife of Henry Studley of South Providence. George H., son of John, born in Cumberland, November 14th, 1813, married a Lapham. They had seven children: Olive, wife of Daniel Bennett, of Woodstock, Conn.; Rebecca, wife of Ira Mallocks, of Woodstock, Conn.; Ada, wife of Joseph Wilbur, of Lincoln; Elizabeth, wife of Herbert T. Blackington, of Lincoln; George Henry, Jr.; Walter, died aged 19 years, and Samuel, a resident of Milford, Mass. Mr. Keene is a farmer, and has resided in Lincoln since 1834. George Henry, Jr., son of George H., was born February 15th, 1854, and has two children, Walter B. and Chloe V. He is a farmer, and resides in Lincoln.

ALFRED HENRY LITTLEFIELD was born in Scituate, R. I., April 2d, 1829. He is the son of John and Deborah (Himes) Littlefield, and one of the descendants of Edmund Littlefield, who came from England to Boston in 1637. Caleb and Nathaniel Littlefield settled at Block Island in 1721, but the family was obliged to flee from there during the revolution. Governor Littlefield's father was born in South Kingstown, R. I., July 15th, 1798, and his mother was born at North Kingstown March 30th, 1798. The former died June 23d, 1847, and the latter is still living. They were married March 11th, 1816, and removed to Scituate a short time before the birth of Alfred H. In 1831 they removed to Warwick, where Alfred was educated in the public schools at Natick. In 1845 he began his business career as a clerk for Joseph M. Davis, a dealer in dry goods at Central Falls. In 1851 he became one of the partners of Littlefield Brothers. The style of this firm was changed in July, 1889, to the Littlefield Manufacturing Company, of which corporation he is president. The company manufacture cotton yarns and thread. Governor Littlefield was one of the incorporators of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company, of which he has been a director since its organization. He is also a director of the First National Bank of Pawtucket, and the Pawtucket Gas Company. During the rebellion he was very active in aiding the Union troops, and in 1864 was appointed division inspector of the Rhode Island militia, with the rank of colonel, which position he held for five years.

In politics Governor Littlefield was a whig until the formation of the republican party, with which he has since been identified. He belongs to a family of political distinction. Nathaniel Littlefield was a member of the general assembly from New Shoreham in 1738, 1740, 1746, 1748 and 1754; Nathaniel, Jr., in 1758 and 1762; John, from 1747 to the revolution; Caleb, Jr., was a member of that body, and was on the committee to oppose the tea tax. William Littlefield was the father-in-law of General Nathaniel Greene. He was captain of the Rhode Island Battery. Others of the family have also become distinguished. Governor Littlefield's public career began in 1873, after the town of Lincoln had been set off from Smithfield, when he was

elected a member of the town council, and subsequently re-elected four times, thereafter declining all further nominations.

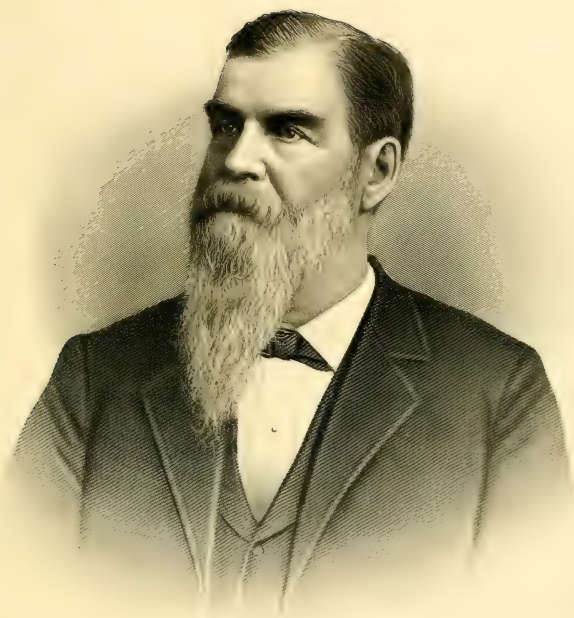
In 1876 he was elected to represent the town of Lincoln in the general assembly, and was re-elected in 1877. In 1878 he was elected to the state senate, and was re-elected in 1879. In March, 1880, he received the republican nomination for governor, and at the election in April received 10,224 votes, while Horace A. Kimball, the democratic nominee, received 7,440 votes. There being no choice by the people, as the law required a majority instead of a plurality vote, the election of governor and lieutenant governor devolved upon the general assembly, and Mr. Littlefield was chosen governor by a vote of 82 out of a membership of 109.

In 1881 the republicans and democrats again chose the same nominees as before. At this election Governor Littlefield received 10,849 votes, and Mr. Kimball 4,756 votes, the republican candidate being elected. In the gubernatorial election of 1882 the two parties again for the third time pitted their favorite candidates, at which election Governor Littlefield received 10,056 votes, and Mr. Kimball 5,311, giving the former 4,589 votes for a majority over all the competing candidates in the race. The three terms of service as the chief executive of the state were acceptably rendered by Governor Littlefield, and he has become one of the most popular ex-governors the little state has ever had. In recognition of his services the Grand Army elected him an honorary member of a number of the veteran organizations of the state. Governor Littlefield is regarded as an able financier, as a man of sound judgment and great executive ability, all of which eminently qualified him for the duties of the high office.

February 9th, 1853, he married Miss Rebecca Jane Northup, of Central Falls. They have had four children: Ebenezer N., Minnie J. (deceased), George H. (deceased), and Alfred H., Jr. Ebenezer N. is now treasurer of the Littlefield Manufacturing Company, and Alfred H., Jr., is secretary.

DANIEL GREENE LITTLEFIELD, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island, is a manufacturer, and is distinctively a self-made man. The Littlefields of Rhode Island are supposed to be descendants of Edmund Littlefield, who came from England and landed at Boston in 1637. The family has always been conspicuous in Rhode Island history. In colonial and revolutionary times, and even to the present day, they have been repeatedly elected to the general assembly, and to other prominent positions in the state and nation. The wife of General Nathaniel Greene was a descendant of Caleb Littlefield. Governor Alfred H. Littlefield is a brother to the subject of this sketch.

Daniel G. Littlefield was born in the town of North Kingstown, November 23d, 1822. He is the third and oldest living son of the family of eleven children of John and Deborah (Himes) Littlefield. His mother, an active and vigorous woman, is still living at the age



Engraved by J. H. Smith

D. S. Littlefield

of 92 years. Left to the sole care of his mother, Mr. Littlefield was brought up according to the accepted New England idea of youthful training. His early advantages for obtaining an education were very limited. In reality he had none of the advantages accorded the youth in our public schools of the present day, and from necessity was put to work in the mills when but eight years of age. Yet notwithstanding, this is the man who has been devoted to the upbuilding and managing of various manufacturing corporations in Massachusetts and Rhode Island for the past 30 years and more, and whose success in life has been such that at the present time he holds the presidency of a number of prosperous concerns. The great success of Mr. Littlefield's life seems to have been due largely to those sterling qualities that have been characteristic of him throughout his whole business career. From the time he first went to work as a bobbin boy in the Jackson Mill in the town of Scituate, where his parents then resided, he gave such evidence of fidelity in the mastery of every detail of the business, as to lead to rapid and continued promotion. For over 20 years he labored in cotton and woolen mills and machine shops, and made himself thoroughly acquainted with whatever business he was engaged in, and whatever machine he operated. Naturally of a mechanical and inventive turn of mind, his early training and experience proved of great value to him in after years. In 1846 he went to Florence, Mass., and assisted in starting a cotton mill, and from this little village he went to Northampton Centre and engaged in the dry goods business, and subsequently engaged in a country variety store in Haydenville, where he had a large trade for those days. He then became agent for the cotton mill of Hayden & Sanders, selling their goods in New York and other cities. In 1856 he returned to Florence and engaged in the manufacture of daguerreotype cases, sewing machines, etc., and became president of the Florence Sewing Machine Company. In 1863 he came to Pawtucket, at the repeated solicitation of gentlemen representing the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company, to undertake the work of perfecting the complex machinery of that company. He made arrangements to stay but one year, but his success in putting the machinery in running order was so marked the plant had soon to be expanded, and through his foresight and energy the fine large brick factory was projected and built, the charge of erection and the arranging of all the machinery being left to him. Since that period his life has been identified chiefly with this corporation, of which he is now president. In this work he has met with great success, and he has continued to reside here, having become identified with a number of industries of the city, which he has been the means of putting on a permanent and paying basis. From an editorial in one of the leading papers of the state we copy the following:

"In 1865 Mr. Littlefield visited Europe in the interests of the Hair Cloth Co., and repeated the trip in the years 1866, 1868, 1871 and 1872,

visiting all the principal countries of Europe, and tarrying in Southern Russia, at the great horsehair mart of the world. Each time he returned with valuable information for his company, the result being an increase of business, and making the concern the only complete plant of its kind in the world.

"Mr. Littlefield's last journey across the Atlantic was in the year 1878, when he went to France as Honorary Commissioner from this State to the Paris Exposition, under appointment of the United States Government on the nomination of Gov. Van Zandt. Here his reputation as a mechanical expert had preceded him, and immediately upon his arrival Commissioner-General McCormick appointed him as an American Juror of Class 58, small and fine machinery and mechanism for all nations. He devoted eight busy weeks to such investigations as exhibitors craved, and successful work was done in the interests of American inventors and manufacturers, some of whom secured valuable awards, favorable notice, medals and diplomas. His travels in European countries enlarged his knowledge of the world's various industries, of machinery and raw materials and new processes in the arts and manufactures, in the application of which to practical uses he is unexcelled."

Mr. Littlefield's journeys for business and recuperation have extended through many states and as far west as Montana, where he studied the processes of mining and manufacture. In 1861, and again in 1862, he was a representative from Northampton to the legislature of Massachusetts. This was during the time when the country was in the first throes of civil war. In his legislative work he exhibited that same fidelity and mastery of detail that characterizes all that he undertakes. In 1879 and 1880 he was chosen a member of the town council of Lincoln, and in 1889, during the May session of the general assembly of Rhode Island, there being no election of lieutenant-governor by the people on the first Wednesday in April previous, he was elected to that office.

In 1878 he was elected president of the Providence County Savings Bank, which office he still holds. Politically Mr. Littlefield is a republican, and was formerly a whig. In religious preference he is a Congregationalist. Socially he is a man of the people—modest and unassuming, a delightful host, at all times approachable, and a courteous gentleman.

HAZEN W. MAGOON was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, April 8th, 1848, and is the second son of Wilder and Electra (Blake) Magoon. He came to Lonsdale in 1870 and has had charge of the Lonsdale Company farms ever since. He married Ophelia Orcutt and has one child, Emma Adela.

THE MANN FAMILY.—The first person that appears on the Rhode Island records bearing the above name was James Mann, or Man, who was enrolled a freeman at Newport, May 17th, 1653. Thomas Man was

a land-holder in Rehoboth, Mass., where he died. He had a son John, born about 1694, married Abigail Arnold and purchased a farm in the northwestern part of what is now Lincoln, which property is still owned by his descendants. He died December 17th, 1782. His family were all daughters excepting the youngest, a son named John, who died October 9th, 1807, aged 72 years. John's first wife was Marcy Stafford, and their children were: Samuel, Hannah, married Jonathan Lapham, died in New York state, and Thomas. John married for his second wife a widow, Anna Aldrich. Thomas, son of John, was born September 2d, 1769. He married Lydia, daughter of Augustus Lapham. He was a manufacturer and farmer, and was chief justice of the court of common pleas for Providence county. His children were: Job Scott and Arnold; Ruth and Mary, single ladies residing in Providence; Stafford, born February 21st, 1814, died unmarried August 23d, 1888, and Abigail Lapham, died single. Job Scott, son of Thomas, was born March 21st, 1803, and married Olive L. Hill. He resides in East Providence and his children are: Thomas Stafford, Arnold Augustus, and Adelia Chase, who is single and resides in Lincoln. Arnold Augustus, son of Job Scott, was born April 12th, 1836, and married Philena A., daughter of Stillman Estes, of St. Albans, Vt. Their children are: George E., Bertha I. (died young), Frederic A., Mabel A., Elgie A., Grace I., John S. (died young), Ervin H. and Herbert H. He is a farmer in Lincoln. Arnold, son of Thomas, was born June 1st, 1804, and married for his first wife Ann Chase. Their three children all died young. His second wife was Mary Smith, daughter of Samuel L. Hill, and they had four sons: George, died young; Samuel H., resides in Lincoln; Charles Arnold, resides in Providence, and Herbert, died unmarried. Arnold died July 11th, 1888.

EDWARD MANTON lived and died in the town of Johnston, R. I. He was married to Catharine Alverson and had a family of six children: William, Edward, Henry, Lydia, married Doctor Moses Mowry of Johnston; Abbie, died single, and Eliza, married Doctor Stephen Harris of Coventry, R. I. William, son of Edward, also resided in Johnston, where he died, leaving a widow Freelove, daughter of John Jenckes of Smithfield; also a son, Crawford Jenckes, born in Johnston, March 19th, 1824. On the death of her husband the widow returned to her father's homestead in what is now Lincoln. Crawford J. married Esther B. Wilbur and has a family of seven children: Freelove, wife of Frank Draper of Lincoln; William James, lives in Clay county, Texas; Daniel Jenckes, married Patience Weekes and has two children, Harry and Daniel Jenckes, Jr.; Lydia, wife of Luther T. Angell, of East Providence; Crawford, married Emma, daughter of A. A. Draper of Lincoln and has one child, Alpha; Anna Evelyn and Thomas H.

DANIEL MEADER was born in Sandwich, N. H., March 2d, 1826, and was the eldest son of Ephraim and Hannah (Cooke) Meader. He was

brought up on a farm and came to Smithfield, now Lincoln, in 1847. His wife was Louisa Neal, of North Berwick, Me. His family consists of two sons, both residents of Lincoln. Walter Dennis was born December 27th, 1858, married Sophia Parmenter, and has two children, Abby Louisa and Daniel Ernest. Frank Herbert was born May 23d, 1862, married Josephine Elliott and has one child, Herbert Freemont.

SAMUEL MERRY married Abbie Wheaton and had the following children: John; Samuel, who left no issue and was lost at sea; Abby, married Otis Rhodes, who located at Homer, N. Y.; Barney; Free love, married a Millard; Joseph; Stewart, died young; Polly, died young; Hannah, died aged 16 years, and Benjamin, has no descendants living. Barney, son of Samuel, was born in 1783 and died in 1847. He married Phila Benson Tyler. In his early life he went to sea and at the age of 15 was mate of a vessel. He crossed the ocean five times. At the age of 21 he came to Pawtucket, where his brother Benjamin had already started in the bleaching and dyeing business. He became a partner and followed that business until his death. He was prominent in town affairs and was much interested in the Masonic order, a Lodge in Pawtucket being named in his honor. Mr. Merry had a family of eleven children, four of whom died in infancy. Of the others Mrs. Willard is the only survivor. The names of the children were: Almira Wheaton, married Simmons Hale of Pawtucket; Mehit-able T., married first Robert D. Mason, second John H. Willard (she is a widow and resides in Pawtucket); Samuel; Elizabeth, married Jesse Thornton; Benjamin, died in the West; George Augustus, died aged 19 years; and Joseph, died aged 26 years. Samuel, son of Barney, married Maria, daughter of John Dexter. He succeeded his father in the business, which he followed till 1870. His children by his first wife were: Barney, who died young; Samuel Eugene, who left one son, Henry B., a resident of New York city; Frank, George G. and Walter. Samuel married for his second wife Keziah D. Carpenter, by whom he had one child, Adelia G., who is married and resides in New York city. He died February 11th, 1875. Walter, son of Samuel, was born in Pawtucket December 20th, 1844, married Ida E. Bryant and has no children. He is in the employ of the Blodgett & Orswell Company of Pawtucket. Joseph, son of Samuel, married Amey Spaulding and had four children: Hannah, died single; Stewart; Lydia, married Samuel Mowry, and Joseph Harris. Stewart, son of Joseph, was born in Smithfield in 1809, and married for his first wife Abby Aldrich, by whom he had one child, Crawford, who died aged eight years. His second wife was Elsie Ann, daughter of Sterry Jenckes, and their children were: Estelle, died in infancy; George S. and Elsie Adelaide, single, lives in Pawtucket. Stewart died December 6th, 1875. George Stewart, son of Stewart, was born June 10th, 1847, married Susan Adelaide Blake and has four children: Cora, Ethel, Lolita and Elsie. He is a carpenter by trade and resides in

Pawtucket. Joseph Harris, son of Joseph, was born April 7th, 1817, married Mary Smith and had two children: Amy, died aged 24 years, married to George L. Congdon, and Miles Greenwood. Joseph Harris died May 13th, 1863. Miles Greenwood, son of Joseph Harris, was born May 19th, 1841, married Maria Phillips, has one child, Mary G. He is a farmer and resides in Lincoln. The bleaching and dyeing business established by Benjamin Merry in 1805, in Pawtucket, is located on the same premises. In 1866 Robert D. Mason, a grandson of Barney Merry, became a partner under the style of Samuel Merry & Co. This firm continued till March 19th, 1870. A kier exploded in the works causing a damage to the property from \$20,000 to \$25,000. The firm was then dissolved and the property was leased by Robert D. Mason in connection with Simon W. and Daniel W. Dexter, and the firm of R. D. Mason & Co. was formed. Owing to the failure of Dexter Brothers in 1876, Mr. Mason assumed the entire liabilities of R. D. Mason & Co., which he liquidated in full and became sole proprietor. They employ about 55 hands. They suffered a loss of \$5,000 by an explosion in 1884. Frederic D. Mason, a son of Robert D., is at present a member of the firm.

LUCIUS MINER was born in West Burke, Vt., February 24th, 1820, and was the eldest son of Simeon and Mary (Orcutt) Miner. He was brought up on a farm and came to Lincoln in 1841. He married Julia A. Randall, and had five children: Annie W., single; Mary R., died aged 22 years; Lewis A., Amy E., single, and Ida, wife of Oliver H. J. Perry, Jr., of Lincoln. Mr. Miner died May 11th, 1877. Lewis A., son of Lucius, was born in North Providence September 18th, 1852, and married Emma D. Smith. Their children are: Mary Alice, Amy Edna, Julia Lovinia, and Lewis Smith. He is a farmer and resides in Lincoln.

JOHN MITCHELL was born in County Derry, Ireland, in 1827, and in 1839 came to America, locating in Providence, where he remained till 1857, when he commenced farming in what is now Lincoln. He married Jane Mitchell and has five children: William J., Robert H., Belle, wife of Benjamin Hawkins, of Lincoln; George, and Charles.

WILLIAM MOFFETT came from Killingly, Conn., to Smithfield, R. I., married Elsie, daughter of Job Mowry, and had the following children: George, who died in the South; Arnold; Thomas, died in Providence; Augustus, died in Johnston; William, who was a soldier in the Mexican war and of whom nothing was ever heard; Amanda (deceased), married James Randall, of Johnston; Waite (deceased), married Michael Cowan, of Woonsocket; Ann (deceased), married Benjamin Atwood, of Johnston, and Lydia (deceased), married a Howell. Arnold, son of William, was born in Smithfield in 1799 and died in 1875. He married Sarah Borden and had one child, Arnold, born in Smithfield May 14th, 1822, married Eunice Walker, and has three children: Edmund, who married Ella Manchester and has two children,

Chester and Everett; George, resides in Uxbridge, Mass., and Sarah, wife of Seba Perrin, of Pawtucket.

CHARLES PARMENTER MOIES, son of Thomas and Susan W. (Seymour) Moies, was born in Pawtucket, March 24th, 1845. His father was well known and prominently connected with the best interests of that town. Mr. Moies received his education in the public schools of Central Falls. When 17 years of age he enlisted in Company B, 11th Rhode Island Infantry, his father being first lieutenant of the company. After serving nine months he attended a business college, then obtained a position with Browne, Sharpe & Co., Providence, remaining with them six months. In March, 1865, he went to Chicago and was employed by the C., B. & Q. R. R., until September, 1866. He then returned home, obtaining a situation as clerk in the Pawtucket Institution for Savings, of which his father was president. November 3d, 1886, he was elected treasurer, and has since held that office, with many others, viz.: treasurer of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Company, treasurer of the town of Lincoln, treasurer of the Central Falls Fire District, treasurer of Union School Districts 1 and 2, and in 1885-6 he represented the town of Lincoln in the general assembly. He is a member of G. A. R. Post, No. 3, of Central Falls, having been its commander two years and is much interested in Masonic affairs, a member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor, and others. He married, December, 1876, Florence D. Wetherell, daughter of Zelotes Wetherell. They have had one child, Charles P., Jr.

THE MOWRY FAMILY.—Nathaniel Mowry, the progenitor of the families by that name in the towns of Smithfield and Lincoln, was among the early settlers of northern Rhode Island, and is supposed to have been born in 1644. The earliest document in which his name appears is an agreement signed by him in 1668. He died March 24th, 1717-18. He married Joanna, daughter of Edward Inman, and had a large family of children, viz.: Nathaniel, who died single; John, Henry, Joseph, Martha, Sarah, married a Phillips; Mary, married John Arnold; Joanna, married Walter Phetteplace; Patience, married Joseph Smith; Mercy, married Edward Smith, and Experience, married John Malavery. Henry, son of Nathaniel, married, November 27th, 1701, Mary, daughter of Isaac and Mary Bull, of Providence. His children were: Mary, married Jonathan Sprague; Uriah, Jonathan, Jeremiah, Sarah, married John Wilkinson; Elisha, and Phebe, married Elisha Arnold. Henry married for his second wife Hannah, widow of John Mowry. He died September 23d, 1759. Uriah, son of Henry, was born August 15th, 1705; married Urania Paine. Their children were: Martha, married Preserved Harris; Nathan, Stephen, Philip, Gideon, Wanton, Jonathan, Mary, Elizabeth, and perhaps others. Uriah's second wife was Hannah, widow of William Arnold and daughter of Job Whipple. Stephen, son of Uriah, was born December

13th, 1731, and married Amy Cook. Their children were: Huldah, married Dutee Smith; Charlotte, married Charles Sayles; Aaron, Wanton, Mary, married Simon Thornton; Urania, married Samuel Smith; Benedict, Amasa, Stephen, and Charles. Benedict, son of Stephen, was born September 23d, 1777, and died August 2d, 1855. He married Phebe, daughter of David Mowry. Their children were: Simon, died aged 22 years, single; Fenner, and Phebe Amy, married Albert Cook. Fenner, son of Benedict, was born in August, 1797, and married Fidelia, daughter of Lindon Smith, of Glocester, R. I. Their children were: Phebe S., died aged 18 years; Simon B., resides in Michigan; Rensselaer L., and Orville, died aged three years. Fenner died July 27th, 1865. Rensselaer L., son of Fenner, was born June 13th, 1833, and married Laura A., daughter of Albert Vose. Their children were: Orville Mann (born March 13th, 1858, married Augusta, daughter of Orin Sayles, and has two children, Maria and Alice), Edgar A. (born October 3d, 1862, married Lottie Paton), Albert Fenner (born September 17th, 1866), Minnie Arabella, George Waldo (died in infancy), and Laura Fidelia. Mr. Mowry is a farmer and resides at Manville. He was a member of the assembly in 1877, '78, '87, and '88.

Joseph Mowry, son of Nathaniel, was called "captain," and was born about 1675. He married, June 3d, 1695, Alice Whipple, by whom he had the following children: Daniel, Joseph, Oliver, Alice, and Waite, married Israel Arnold. Daniel, son of Joseph, was born September 6th, 1697, and was also called "captain." He married Mary Steere, and died May 27th, 1787. His children were: Joseph, Thomas, Daniel, Elisha, Mary, and Alice. Elisha, son of Daniel, was born March 28th, 1735, and married Phebe Gulley. Their children were: William, Marcy, married John Randall; Ahab, Sylvester, Phebe, died single; Jesse, Nathaniel, Martha, married General Charles Jencks; Mary, died single, and Alice, married Baulston Brayton. Elisha was called "colonel," and died June 28th, 1792. Jesse, son of Colonel Elisha, was born January 5th, 1773, and married Susanna Easterbrooks. He died September 6th, 1844, and had the following family: James M., died single; Abby Ann, died aged 22 years; Lyman J., died single; Leonard S., single, lives in Lincoln; Otis T., died single; Mary Jane, widow of Palmer Valiet, resides in Burrillville, R. I., and Elisha J., born October 15th, 1838, married Clara Arnold, and has two children, Lydia Arnold and Susan Ethel, and lives at Lime Rock, Lincoln, R. I.

THE NEWMAN FAMILY was first settled in that part of Smithfield that is now Lincoln about 1755 by Thomas Newman. He married Sarah Paine, and had a family of three sons, viz.: Nathaniel, who removed to Coventry, R. I., and his descendants emigrated to Ohio; Jeremiah, died single, and William, born in 1777, married Mary Ballou, and also had a family of three sons, viz.: Lyman, who died single; Benjamin Ballou, and William, died single. The first William died May 31st, 1828. Benjamin Ballou, son of William, was born October

12th, 1811, married Harriet Sayles, and has one child, Benjamin Bal-lou, Jr. He resides on the farm settled by his grandfather.

BENJAMIN F. NEWTON was born in Providence March 19th, 1821, and died at Pawtucket April 20th, 1886. He married Sarah M. New-ton, and they had seven children: Sabra A., died young; Sabra A., married William Mason, and resides at Attleboro, Mass.; Sarah Amanda, married Edwin A. Brown, and they reside on the old home-stead in Lincoln; Benjamin Franklin, died young; Lafayette D., lives at North Providence; Frank A., resides in Pawtucket, and Emma, died young. Mr. Newton was a blacksmith, and was in business in Providence, but came to Lincoln in 1854.

THE OLNEY FAMILY.—The English ancestor of this family was Thomas Olney, born in St. Albans, Hertford county, England, in 1600. He left his native country April 2d, 1635, was a shoemaker by trade, and came first to Salem, Mass., afterward in about 1637 or 1638 to Providence, and was one of the twelve who had land deeded to them by Roger Williams. He married Mary Small, and died in 1682. His children were: Thomas, Epenetus, Nedabiah, died young; Mary, married John Whipple; Lydia, married Joseph Williams; Stephen and John, both died unmarried. Thomas, son of Thomas, was born in 1632, and died in 1722. He married Elizabeth Marsh, and their children were: Thomas, William, Anne, married John Waterman; Eliza-beth and Phebe, both died single. Thomas, son of Thomas, was born in May, 1661, and died March 1st, 1718. His wife was Lydia Barnes; and of their family of eight children, Obadiah was born February 14th, 1710. His son, Elisha, who married a Whipple, had eight children, among whom was one Obadiah, who had six children, as fol-lows: Joseph, Daniel, who died single; Mary, died single; Lydia, wife of William G. R. Mowry, of Providence, and two who died in infancy. Joseph, son of Obadiah, was born August 8th, 1814, and married Mary A. Bailey. Their children were: Clara, wife of A. E. Holbrook, Jr., of Providence; Helen G., died in infancy; Anna (deceased), married Uriah H. Holbrook; George B., Charles P., and Joseph, died July 1st, 1887. He was many years engaged in farming, but for the last 18 years of his life was in the coal business in Providence. George B., son of Joseph, was born March 20th, 1854, married Ella Maria Payne, and has two children: Florence P. and Joseph. He is the senior member of the firm of Olney & Payne Brothers.

OLIVER HAZARD JACKSON PERRY was born in South Kingstown, April 24th, 1828, and was the third son and fourth child in a family of eight children of Robert and Mary (Davis) Perry. In his boyhood he worked in the cotton mills, but afterward learned the trade of carpen-ter. Arriving at manhood he came to Providence, and had charge of Rice & Dawley's carpenter shop in that city. In 1852 he removed to Central Falls and carried on the carpenter business for a few years, when he opened a daily market in that village, which business he car-

ried on successfully till 1875, when he purchased the farm on which he now resides. He married Emeline E. Thurber, and has had three children: Theodore, died aged three years; Clara E., wife of E. F. Bowen, of Providence, and Oliver Hazard Jackson, Jr., who married Ida Miner, and has one child, Harold Thurber.

THE RANDALL FAMILY.—The progenitor of this family was Joseph Randall, who came from Brest, France. He was a caulker by trade, and settled in Providence. He married Amy Eustace, and their children were: Amy, Joseph, Henry and Peter. He died March 30th, 1760. Peter, son of Joseph, was born June 12th, 1723. He was a resident of North Providence, also of Johnston. He married Freelope, daughter of Captain Stephen Dexter, for his first wife. The children of this marriage were: Joseph, Freelope, Amy, Waite, William, John and Stephen. His second wife was Anna Collins, and the children of this marriage were: Hezekiah, Nancy, Daniel, Mary and Susan. Peter died March 9th, 1808. Joseph, son of Peter, was born October 30th, 1747, and died March 5th, 1840. He lived in North Providence, and married Anna, daughter of John Comstock. He was a member of the Society of Friends. His children were: Elihu, Job, Peter, Freelope, Sarah and Shadrach. Shadrach, son of Joseph, was born May 9th, 1787, and died June 8th, 1860. He was a farmer, and married Mercy, a daughter of Deacon James Olney. Their children were: Sabra J., died young; Shadrach, Anna, Mercy, Elizabeth, Patience, Mary and Almon. Shadrach, son of Shadrach, was born March 4th, 1816, and died in 1870 in Lincoln. He married Martha A. Smith, and their children were: William, died young; Emma F., wife of J. Thomas Peckham, of Providence; Charles F. and Harriet A., widow of Andrew Smart. Charles F., son of Shadrach, was born April 14th, 1848, married Maria Louisa Greene, and has one child, Charles Arnold. He is a farmer and lives in Lincoln.

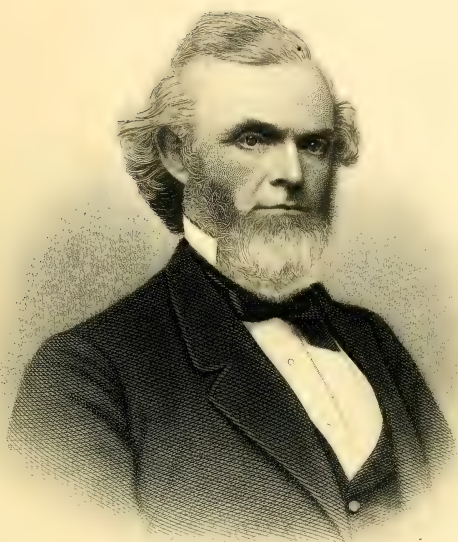
PELEG B. SHERMAN came to Valley Falls, R. I., in 1832 and removed to Lonsdale in 1837. At the latter place he engaged in the grocery business, and at his death the business was conducted by his sons, Peleg and Hazard. The store was located in Lonsdale where Calef & Co., of Providence, now carry on business, and the property continued to be owned by the Sherman family till 1887. Peleg B. was the son of Hazard and Ruth Sherman and was born in Exeter, R. I., October 11th, 1798. He married Alcy Dawley and had a family of 14 children: Harriet, wife of Peleg B. Sanford of Providence; Mary (deceased), married Nelson Burlingame; Hazard, died in Lincoln; Susan, single, lives in Lonsdale; Peleg, single, lives in Lonsdale; Martha and Ruth, twins, the former is single and resides in Lonsdale, the latter is dead and was the wife of William Esten; George, Robert, died single; Alfred, Alcy, single, resides in Lonsdale; Sarah, Hannah, and Emily, all died young. Peleg B. died February 9th, 1848. George, son of Peleg B., was born in Cranston, R. I., February

6th, 1829. He married Laura A. Eaton and has two children: George Albert, a resident of Lincoln, and Laura Evelyn, wife of Alfred Aldrich of Lonsdale. Mr. Sherman had charge of the Lonsdale post office from 1841 to 1887, excepting from 1850 to 1852. During this time he held the position of postmaster for 18 years. Alfred, son of Peleg B., was born in Valley Falls, R. I., July 15th, 1832. He married Hannah T. Clarke and had two children: Alfred Everett, and Samuel, died young. Alfred died March 15th, 1888.

THE SPAULDING FAMILY was first settled in Providence county by Joseph Spaulding, who came to what is now Lincoln about 1750. He married Mehitable Allen and had the following family: Mary, who married Captain John Earle of Providence; Sarah, who married Jason Newell of Cumberland; Chloe, married Gideon Sprague; Abiah, who returned to Conn.; and Nathaniel, born July 15th, 1751. Nathaniel married for his first wife Lydia Harris and of their children but one lived to grow up, viz., Amy who married Joseph Merry of Lincoln. His second wife was Thankful Whipple and they had eight children: Lydia, died single; Mary, married Martin Arnold; Nathaniel, Thankful, married Nicholas Tuell; Hannah, William, Sarah, married Jeremiah Olney; John, married Sarah Vose and left one child, Mary, wife of Albert Smith of Providence. These children are all dead excepting Hannah, who is single and resides on the original homestead settled by her grandfather. Nathaniel died June 8th, 1838. Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel, born March 8th, 1803, married Sarah Mason of Pawtucket. They had one child, Sarah Helen. Nathaniel died March 31st, 1889. William, son of Nathaniel, born May 1st, 1810, married Miranda, daughter of Joshua Arnold. He died February 2d, 1852. Their family are: Charles F., Joseph E., George H., John A., Joshua E. and William W.

ORIN SMITH was born in Smithfield, November 8th, 1822, and is the son of Jesse and Laura (Wilbur) Smith. He married Sally H. Williams and has five children: Henry A., Amanda A., wife of William J. Kent of New Bedford, Mass.; Alice, wife of Daniel Willmarth of Pawtucket; Amsden H. and Orin.

RUFUS JUDSON STAFFORD, manufacturer, son of Stukeley and Dezo Stafford, was born in Uxbridge, Mass., December 6th, 1818. When a child his father died, and upon himself devolved the necessity of making his way through life and of securing his own education. His beginnings seem to have been fraught with hardships, yet he succeeded. He became an apprentice in a cotton factory, and here his natural talents, his habits of industry and faithfulness procured him advancement. After completing the work of the day he devoted his evenings to scientific and general reading and study, and was soon qualified for holding new positions. He subsequently went to Utica, N. Y. At that place he directed the putting into working order the Utica Steam Cotton Mills, the first establishment of the kind in that region.



Rufus J. Stebbins

In 1852 he settled in Central Falls, which was ever after his home; purchasing a controlling interest in the old brick mill built in 1825, the largest in the place, in connection with H. B. Wood. After putting these mills in order he commenced the manufacture of cotton goods. Additions were made to the mill in 1860, and in 1862 the machinery was changed and he engaged in the manufacture of spool cotton. The discerning, industrious and energetic man was apparent in all his work. As his business became eventually very prosperous it was transformed into a joint association and incorporated under the name of the Stafford Manufacturing Company, and became one of the most flourishing companies in Rhode Island. This event took place a short time prior to his death. At this time he was contemplating the manufacture of a six cord thread, but death intervened before the arrangements were consummated. In 1854 he built the Pawtucket Gas Works. He also wove the first hair cloth made in America by power looms, and being an ingenious machinist devised important changes in the manufacture of hair cloth machinery, so that now the best cloth in the world of this kind is manufactured in this country.

Mr. Stafford was a man of fine personal appearance and noted for his uprightness, intelligence, kindness and benevolence. All looked upon him as a safe adviser and a warm friend. He was a warm supporter of the Union during the late civil war, and very materially aided the cause in a pecuniary sense. Just before his death he became an earnest Christian. He was an attendant of the First Baptist church, where his wife was a member.

He was twice married. His first wife was Catherine Wheelock, daughter of Simon Wheelock of Mendon, Mass. He had four children: Kate J., Sarah L., Andrew A., and Louisa W. His second wife was M. C. Taft, whose maiden name was M. C. Brown. Mr. Stafford died February 7th, 1864, aged 46 years. He was a prince among manufacturers and deservedly ranks as a representative man.

HENRY A. STEARNS.—The father of the subject of this sketch, Captain Abner Stearns, was a soldier of the war of 1812. His mother was Anna Russell, whose grandfather, although a non-combatant, was ruthlessly shot by the British in their retreat from Lexington, Mass., April 19th, 1775. His grandfather was at the Concord fight. The captain of his company having been killed, and he being lieutenant, the command devolved upon him, and he followed the British to Boston. For many years his father was engaged in the carding of wool in West Cambridge, Mass., and also carried on a grist mill and paint mill. He was the inventor of the first machines in the country for splitting leather, and devised the first machine for dyeing silk. An uncle of Mr. Stearns's mother, a Mr. Whittemore, invented a card-setting machine, which was patented as early as 1797. For those days it was regarded as a wonderful contrivance. After many years of hard labor,

Captain Stearns removed from West Cambridge to Billerica, Mass., where Henry was born, October 23d, 1825.

When about 12 years of age his parents died. His father, being very desirous that he should have an education, left a sufficient sum of money to enable him to attend school for awhile. He therefore went to Andover Academy, and for two years pursued an English course of studies. At the end of that time, being dependent upon his own resources, he supported himself by shoemaking and shopkeeping until he was 20 years of age. He then made up his mind that he would try his fortune in the West, and in the fall of 1846 went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he engaged with a partner named Foster in the manufacture of cotton wadding, their establishment being the first of the kind west of the Alleghanies. He thus occupied himself until 1850, the works meanwhile being twice destroyed by fire and rebuilt. He disposed of his interest to Mr. George S. Stearns, and for 45 years the business has been carried on under the firm name of Stearns & Foster.

That year (1850) his attention was turned toward California. Gold had been discovered there more than a year before, and an immense emigration to the Golden Gate had set in. Believing that a steam laundry would prove profitable, he purchased the requisite machinery at Cincinnati, shipped it down the Mississippi and over the Gulf to Chagres, and then, after much labor, across the isthmus, the boiler being carried overland to Panama by detachments of men. At Panama he took passage for San Francisco in an old whaling vessel, which sprang a leak and came near foundering; the provisions became exhausted, and all on board were limited to four ounces of bread per day. For four months the old craft floated about on the Pacific, and when Mr. Stearns arrived in San Francisco he had become so much weakened that he was told by a physician that he could not live. But his health being finally restored, he set up his machinery and successfully established the first steam laundry in California. After awhile he disposed of the laundry business to his partner, and purchasing an interest in a steamboat, ran the first regular steam ferry between San Francisco and the present city of Oakland. While in San Francisco he witnessed the execution by the vigilance committee of numerous ruffians who had for some time endangered the peace of the city. For the next two years he was mainly engaged in running a saw mill at San José and keeping a store at Gilroy. Cutting down the redwood, he turned it into lumber for building purposes.

In the fall of 1853 he returned to Cincinnati and resumed the manufacture of cotton wadding with the old concern on a more extensive scale. He continued there until the spring of 1857, when, his health having become impaired and a change being considered desirable, he sold out and removed to Buffalo, New York. Here a new venture was tried. In June, 1857, he, with a partner, engaged in the manufacture



H. A. Stearns
3

of hardware. It was not many months after they began business that the disastrous financial revulsions of that year commenced, and Mr. Stearns suffered the loss of nearly all his accumulations. From Buffalo he went to Sangamon county, Illinois, where he bought a tract of timber land, set up a saw mill, and carried on a farm, and was thus occupied for two or three years.

In the early part of 1861 he removed to Pawtucket, R. I., and associated himself with Mr. Darius Goff and others in the manufacture of cotton wadding. The business at that time was comparatively small, but the combined skill and energy of Mr. Stearns and his partners caused it to speedily increase, as is shown in the sketch of Mr. Goff in this volume. Since 1875 the business has been carried on under the name of the Union Wadding Company, and the establishment is now not only the largest and best equipped in the United States, but in the world. Mr. Stearns has held the position of superintendent ever since he became connected with the establishment. The company also has mills at Augusta, Georgia, and Montreal, Canada. Mr. Stearns's son George is superintendent of the former, and another son, Deshler F., and a nephew, Mr. Harold E. Stearns, are managers of the latter.

Mr. Stearns has devised several contrivances which have been of great value in his business. He has also obtained a number of patents on cotton gins and apparatus for extracting oil from cotton waste and kindred substances. Another patent obtained by him is on the railway safety-gate, which has come into such general use within a few years in all parts of the country where there are railroad crossings.

After having lived a year or more in Pawtucket Mr. Stearns removed to the adjoining village of Central Falls, where he has resided upward of 25 years. In response to the calls of his townsmen he has filled various public positions. For several years he has represented the town of Lincoln in both branches of the general assembly; has served a number of terms as trustee of the public schools, and was chairman of the committee that secured the introduction of water into Central Falls. He is one of the trustees of the Franklin Savings Bank of Pawtucket, and for two years was president of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He is a member of the Central Falls Congregational church and takes an active interest in its affairs, while as a citizen no man is more universally respected. He married, June 26th, 1856, Kate Falconer, daughter of John H. and Charlotte S. Falconer, of Hamilton, Ohio. They have had eight children: Deshler Falconer, George Russell, Walter Henry, Kate Russell, Charles Falconer, Henry Foster, Anna Russell (deceased), and Carrie Cranston.

GEORGE C. STILLMAN, son of David Stillman and Rebecca Bliven, was born in North Stonington, Conn., December 7th, 1842. There he spent his early life and received his education. He was married to Louise A., daughter of Elisha R. Coe, in 1870. They had no children.

In 1878 he made his residence in Lincoln, while travelling as salesman. January 1st, 1888, he started in the commission business under the firm name of George C. Stillman & Co., which has prosperously continued since. Among the offices which Mr. Stillman accepted in Lincoln was that of member of the council during 1887 and 1888. He is past master of Jenks Lodge, F. & A. M., and a member of the Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter.

THE VOSE FAMILY came from Wrentham, Mass., first to Woonsocket. Amaziah Vose had the following children: Alva, Alanson, Willing, Eliza Ann, died single; Aaron, emigrated to New York state; Melissa, married Dutee Mowry; Margaret, married first a Ballou afterward William Butler. Willing, son of Amaziah, was born January 15th, 1793. He was brought up on a farm and received only a common school education. At the age of 18 he learned the carpenter's trade and about 1825 moved to Woonsocket and was engaged with Hosea Ballou in building cotton machinery. In 1843 he commenced the practice of medicine (Thompsonian school) which he followed till his death, March 20th, 1875. His first wife was Mercy Jillson and their children were: Albert C., Mary Emily, married Robert Blanchard; and Alonzo D., resides in Woonsocket. His second wife was Rhoda Wilkinson and they had but one child, Julia A. (deceased), who married Lewis L. Miller of Woonsocket. Doctor Vose married for his third wife Lydia B. Peckham, of Middletown, R. I. Albert C., son of Doctor Willing, was born in Cumberland June 15th, 1815, and died March 26th, 1875. He married Minerva Easton and had 11 children: George L., resides in Providence; Laura A. (deceased), married Rensselaer Mowry; Mary, wife of George H. Miller of Woonsocket; Ellen, wife of Isaac Aldrich of Mansfield, Mass.; Henry, died in infancy; Sarah M., wife of E. M. Clarke of Woonsocket; an un-named infant; Alonzo W.; Harriet, died aged two years; Phebe, wife of Daniel Lawton of Central Falls; Alice, died young. Albert C. was a resident of Lincoln since 1842. Alonzo W., son of Albert C., was born in what is now Lincoln August 6th, 1849, and married Ida E. Sprague. They have the following family: Flora A., Willing, Lydia, Belinda P. and Howard Winfield. He is a farmer and resides in Lincoln. Alanson, son of Amaziah, was born in 1793 and died in January, 1880. He married Abby Remington of Warwick, R. I. Their children were: Lucy, died aged two years; Carlisle, Orlando R., Josephine Ellen, wife of William Davis of Providence, and Warren L., wounded at the first battle of Bull Run from the effects of which he died. He left no male issue. Alanson was engaged in the mercantile business and came to what is now Lincoln in 1825-6. Carlisle, son of Alanson, was born in what is now Lincoln February 3d, 1833, and married Caroline Ballou, a native of Cumberland. They have four sons: Arthur R. (married Alice Inches, has one child, Carl); Everett A. (married Nellie Marble, has two children, Carrie and James Everett); Elmer C. and Walter I. Mr. Vose is engaged in the mercantile business at Manville, R. I.

PATRICK WHALEN, born in Ireland December 25th, 1823, in 1847 emigrated to America and soon afterward came to what is now Lincoln and engaged in farming, where he now owns two good farms. He married Jesse McManus and has the following family: Mary Ann Thomas, James, John, Frank and Lizzie.

THE WHIPPLE FAMILY.—Among the first settlers of New England there were several by the name of Whipple. There were two brothers, Matthew and John, who came to this country about 1630 and settled in Ipswich, Mass., about the year 1635. John was born in England in 1616 or 1617 and was married to Sarah ——— about 1640. He was a house carpenter by trade and at one time owned a house and 40 or 50 acres of land at what is now Neponset, Mass. This he sold to James Minot in 1658 and removed to Rhode Island. Of his eleven children all but the three youngest were born in Dorchester, Mass. The house he occupied in Providence was on the east side of the river a little north of Star street, between North Main and what is now Benefit street. He died May 16th, 1685. Of his children John was baptized March 9th, 1640, and married for his first wife Mary Olney. Their children were: Mary, who married a carder; John, and Elnathan, married a Rice. His second wife was Rebecca, widow of John Scott. Their children were: Deliverance and Dorothy, who married a Rhodes. He died December 15th, 1700. John, his son, married Lydia Hawes of Taunton, Mass., and their family were: Mary, John, Lydia, Ethan, Patience, Hezekiah, Mary and Sarah. We are unable to give any more facts in relation to this branch of the family. Sarah, daughter of the settler John, married John Smith of Providence. Samuel, son of Captain John, was baptized March 17th, 1644, and married Mary Harris. Their family were: Noah, who probably died young; Samuel, Thomas, and Abigail and Hope, both married Robert Curry. Samuel died March 12th, 1711, and was the first to be interred in the North burial ground. In his will he speaks of his grandsons, Noah, Enoch and Daniel, who were probably sons of Noah, as he is not mentioned in the will. His son, Samuel, settled in Groton, Conn., and was an iron manufacturer. Eleazer, son of Captain John, married Alice Angell. He died August 25th, 1719, and while he had a large family the supposition is that his sons had no male issue. His children were: Eleazer, Alice, Margaret, married John Mowry; Elizabeth, Job, James and Daniel. Mary, daughter of Captain John, married Epenetus Olney. William, son of Captain John, married Mary ——— and his children were: Mary, who married a Sprague; William and Seth. He died March 9th, 1712. We have no further records of this family. The other children of Captain John were: Benjamin, David, Joseph, Jonathan, and Abigail, who married first Stephen Dexter, second William Hopkins.

Benjamin Whipple, son of Captain John, was born in Dorchester, Mass., in the year 1653-4. He was baptized June 4th, 1654. He mar-

ried Ruth Mathewson, and settled on a farm near Fruit Hill, now in the town of North Providence. He died March 11th, 1704. His children were: Benjamin, Ruth, Mary, Josiah, who died young; John and Abigail. Benjamin, son of Benjamin, was born at Providence, November 11th, 1688, and died in 1788, in the one hundredth year of his age. He lived on a farm given him by his father, and was a farmer, tanner, currier and shoemaker. Owing to an accident, he lost one of his legs at the age of 75. He was twice married. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Gabriel Bernon, a French Huguenot. Their children were: Andrew, died young; Benjamin; Content, married Esek Olney; Daniel, Ephraim, Esther and Mary. His second wife was Esther Miller, and her children were: Benajah, who emigrated to New York state; Stephen, removed to Massachusetts; Joseph, located in Connecticut; Benedict, Jessie, Freelove, John and Abigail. Ephraim, son of Benjamin, was born in Providence, November 7th, 1729. He was a farmer, and settled on part of the homestead farm near Fruit Hill. He married Mary Hawkins. His children were: Emer, Benjamin and Ephraim. The two latter were twins, and as no further record can be found of them, they are supposed to have died young. Emer, son of Ephraim, was a farmer, and lived near Fruit Hill. He was called captain, having been connected with the militia. He married Abigail Brown. His children were: Amasa, left no male issue; Ephraim, Mary, Dorcas, married a Gilbert; Sarah and Benjamin. Ephraim, son of Emer, was born July 8th, 1800, and married Susan Farnum. Their children were: George B., who removed to North Adams, Mass., where he died; Ethan, James A. and Mary E., all died young; Albert A., resides in California; Sarah A., wife of Orin Spencer, lives in Providence; Andrew B.; Henry, died aged about six years; Ruth A., wife of Henry C. Arnold, lives at East Providence; Emeline F., wife of Henry C. Bowen, resides at Providence; William A., John E. and Susan F., wife of John E. Mowry, lives in Chicago, Ill. Ephraim died April 14th, 1876. William A., son of Ephraim, born in Smithfield, March 11th, 1840, married Cinderella Bennett, and had three children: Florence H., died aged six years; Helen G. and Earl B. He is a teacher and resides at Pawtucket. John E., son of Ephraim, born in Smithfield, May 11th, 1842, married Ann E. Arnold. Their children are; Everiane B., died aged 13 years; John H., William A. and George. William A. is a farmer, and resides in Smithfield.

Benedict Whipple, son of Benjamin, was born October 13th, 1739, and settled in Scituate, R. I., in 1772. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and served during the revolutionary war. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Mathewson, of Scituate. He died June 16th, 1819. His children were: Esther, who married Asa Phillips; James, John, Elizabeth, married Samuel Wilbur, and died at the age of 83 years, and Benedict, who lived single and died aged 80 years. James,

son of Benedict, was born December 26th, 1768, and died July 16th, 1839. He was a farmer and blacksmith. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of John Batty, of Scituate. By her he had one child, Ruth L., who married Martin Howard. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Parker, and their children were: Margaret B. (deceased), married Robert Rounds; James M., died at Warwick, R. I.; Thomas P., Almond O., died single; Henry E., resides in Providence, and Benedict M. Thomas P., son of James, was born in Scituate, April 24th, 1813, is a carpenter and millwright by trade, and resides in Pawtucket. He married Roby Rounds, and their children were: Phebe B., wife of George Matteson, of East Providence; James A., died young; Nathaniel B., resides at Central Falls; William D.; Harriet F., died young; Lathera A., resides in Pawtucket; George M., died young; John B., died young, and Anna, wife of Asa Newell, of Adamsdale, Mass. William D., son of Thomas P., was born in Scituate, December 3d, 1843, and married for his first wife, Amy Clark. His second wife was Mercy W. Elsbree. He has no children, is a carpenter, and resides in Central Falls.

John Whipple, son of Benedict, was born November 24th, 1771, and died in 1856. He lived in Foster, R. I., and kept stage tavern and store. He married for his first wife, Abigail Stone, of Scituate, and their children were: Nehemiah K., died young; Polly, married Richard Howard; Alfred, was twice married, but left only one son that arrived to maturity, John; Cynthia, married Olney Williams; Selinda, married Reverend Gardner Howard; Robert S., and Jason S., removed to Waterbury, Conn. Robert S., son of John, was born December 6th, 1806, lived most of his days in Foster, and was a farmer. His first wife was Orrila, daughter of Deacon Knight Hill. His second wife was widow Abby Tanner, formerly a Pollard. His children were by his first wife: George, died in Minnesota; Albin, resides in Fiskville, R. I.; Abigail S., wife of Thomas A. Hopkins, of Scituate; Harvey O., lives in Minnesota; Knight F., resides in California, and Moses F., born in Foster, January 31st, 1839, married Mary H. Tayer, and has no children. He has been a resident of Pawtucket since 1867, and is a grocer.

David Whipple, son of Captain John, was born in 1655 or 1656, and was baptized September 28th, 1656. He purchased of John, the son of Reverend William Blackstone (one of the first settlers of Rhode Island), land in Rehoboth, Mass., now Cumberland, R. I., in 1692. On this property was "Study Hill." His first wife was Sarah Hearnden, by whom he had one child, David. His second wife was Hannah Tower, of Hingham, Mass., and their children were: Israel, born August 16th, 1678; Deborah, married a Tower; Jeremiah, born June 26th, 1683; William, born May 27th, 1685; Sarah, married a Razee; Hannah, died young, and Abigail, died young. David, the son of David, lived on the old homestead, and the property descended to his

son David. David, son of David, married Martha Read, and had the following children: Simon; David, born July 14th, 1740; George, born July 11th, 1742; Otis, born August 19th, 1744; Cynthia; Amy; Jonathan, born September 8th, 1752; Benjamin, born November 17th, 1754, and Joseph, born March 21st, 1761. Simon, son of David, was born in Cumberland September 28th, 1738, and married Mary Blake. Their children were: Sally, died single; Martha, married Captain John Hallowell, of Providence, a seafaring man; Molly, died single; Simon and John Gray. Simon bore the title of colonel, having been in the revolutionary war. He died March 2d, 1824. Simon, son of Simon, was born in Cumberland May 28th, 1776, married Jemima Miller, of Cumberland, and had three children: Martha, single, resides at Pawtucket; Simon, and Alfred, who resides in Cumberland, and owns part of the land deeded to his ancestor, David, in 1692, by Blackstone. Simon died May 12th, 1824. John Gray, son of Colonel Simon, was born in Boston, and died at Lonsdale, R. I., December 21st, 1865, in his 93d year. He married for his first wife, Nancy Walcott, of Providence, and though they had five children, all of them died single. His second wife was Eliza Barton, of Warren, R. I., and their children were: Emeline Barton, who resides at Central Falls; Joseph Barton, resides west; Eliza Hemans, died aged four years, and Frederic Eddy, killed during the war in 1862. Simon, son of Simon, was born in Cumberland February 8th, 1816, and married Nancy M. Polsey. They have had six children: Sarah, died aged 13 months; Simon, died ten years of age; George S. T., born December 19th, 1851, married Annie E. Jerauld, has no children, resides at Pawtucket; Nancy, died aged 17 months; Albert Blake, died aged 17 months, and Charles P., born September 9th, 1860. The latter has in his possession the original deed given in 1692 to David Whipple. He resides in Pawtucket. Simon was a resident of Cumberland till 1871, when he came to Pawtucket, and is now engaged in the grocery trade.

Jeremiah Whipple, son of David, was born June 26th, 1683. He married Deborah Bucklin, and died in 1760. He seems to have had three sons, David, Jeremiah, and Oliver, who emigrated to New Hampshire. Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah, was born about 1718 and died in 1800. He married Hannah Bowen, and their children were: Lucy, who married John Dexter; Hannah and Betty, died single; Bela, a surgeon in the revolutionary army, died unmarried; Jabez, Anna, and Eseck, died young. Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah, was born March 27th, 1748, and died in 1819. He married Nancy Dexter. Their children were: Bela, died single; Betsey, married Preserved Arnold; Louis and Betsey, died single, and Jeremiah, born 1802, married Sarah Smith. He died in 1852. His children were: Nancy and Elizabeth, who died single, and Jeremiah, born in 1838, died in France in 1871. His wife was Isabella Carlota Hobson, and no children are living.

William Whipple, son of David, was born May 27th, 1685. He settled on a farm in Smithfield, now Lincoln. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and they had the largest family of any of the Whipples on record, as follows: Mary, Elizabeth, Jemima, Amy, William, Mercy, Jeremiah, Hopestill, John, Anthony, Sarah, Benjamin, Moses, Joseph, Annie, Eleazer, and Hannah. Benjamin, son of William, was born June 3d, 1728. He was a farmer and lived in Smithfield, near Lime Rock. His first wife was Jerusha Peck and their children were: Jeremiah, Phebe, who married William Dexter, and Mollie, married a Thompson. The two last were twins. His second wife was Sarah Matteson and their children were: Hannah, who married Ahab Mowry; Elizabeth, died single, and Sarah, married Seth Sprague. Jeremiah, only son of Benjamin, married Amy Sprague and his children were: Reuben, died single; Jerusha, died single; Lebbeus, and Arthur, died in what is now Lincoln. Lebbeus, son of Jeremiah, was born August 9th, 1790, and married Amy Clark. He died August 19th, 1869, and his two children, Amy Ann, who is single, and Susan Scott, widow of General Lysander Flagg, reside in Central Falls. Moses, son of William, was born January 13th, 1729. He was a farmer and lived in Cumberland. He married Patience Matteson. Their children were: Patience, who married Nathaniel Jencks; William, Joseph, and Thankful, married Nathaniel Spaulding. Joseph, son of Moses, married Annie Matteson and their children were: Mary Ann, married Stephen Dexter; Amy, died single; Joseph, died single; Welcome, died in Cumberland; Susan, died single; Rebecca, died single; Stephen V., and Bela, died single. Joseph married for his second wife Nancy Weatherhead, but she had no children. He died in March, 1849, in his 66th year. Stephen V., son of Joseph, born in Cumberland February 14th, 1813, married Adaline, daughter of Hartford Jencks. Of their 11 children, nine are living, as follows: Albert J., resides in Woonsocket; Sarah E., wife of Amos W. Clark, resides in Nebraska; Lucy A., widow of Leonard Brown, resides in Worcester, Mass.; Amanda F., lives in Central Falls; Joseph M.; Susan M., wife of Alva Trask, of Bellingham, Mass.; Delia M., wife of Charles Huling, of Valley Falls; Louis F., resides in Providence; Abby J., wife of Samuel Fleming, of Central Falls. Stephen V. died October 2d, 1876. Joseph M., son of Stephen V., born in Cumberland March 27th, 1851, married, Esther L. Graham. Joseph Whipple, son of Joseph (called stub foot), was born in Cumberland November 19th, 1828. He was engaged in boat building in his early days, and in 1864 came to Central Falls and engaged in carpentering, which business he finally changed to stair building, which he carried on till his death, April 22d, 1889. He left a widow and two daughters.

THOMAS E. WHITE was born in Canterbury, Conn., January 7th, 1822, and was the third son and sixth child (also being one of a pair of twins) of George S. and Marcy (Walmsley) White. His father was

an Englishman and came to America in 1814 and settled at Freetown, Mass.; he was an Episcopal clergyman and was ordained at St. John's Episcopal church in Providence, and afterward preached at Boston, Brooklyn, Conn., and Canterbury, Conn. At the latter place he died in 1850. He was the author of various works, among which was the "Life of Samuel Slater," published in 1836. Thomas E. left home at the age of 13 and engaged in the mercantile business at Norwich, Conn., for two years. He afterward learned the trade of tinner, and that business he followed at Brooklyn and Hamden, Conn., and came to Chepachet, R. I., in 1842 and from that time till 1879 carried on business at that point, also in Scituate, R. I., and was for 27 years located at Providence. In 1879 he purchased a farm in Lincoln on which he now resides. He married Louisa G., daughter of Pardon Sheldon of Cranston R. I., and he had eight children: Maria L., wife of Charles N. Fisher, of Valley Falls, R. I.; Edward Aborn, died at the age of four years; George Edward, lives at Providence; Mary Aborn, wife of George W. Elliott; Andrew James, of Providence; Robert, died aged two years, and Robert, resides in Woodstock, Conn. For his second wife he married Mrs. Susan Marble.

CHRISTOPHER WILBUR married Rachel Sayles and had the following children: Reuben, Rachel, married Eleazer Shuman; Ann, married George Brownell; David, Sayles, and Mercy, married John Smith. David, son of Christopher, married Phebe Brown and had a family of 12 children: William, died single; Christopher, Martin, Jane, married first Orin Wright, second Richard Lincoln; Reuben, lives in New Milford, Conn.; Benjamin, Dexter, Esther (deceased), married Crawford Manton; Rachel, wife of Andrew B. Whipple of Smithfield; Thomas, died young; Phebe Ann (deceased), married William Aldrich, and David. Benjamin, son of David, married Augusta Richards and had eight children: Joseph B., Maria J., wife of Edward Ford of Pawtucket; Ada R., married a Bolster; Charles E., Howard, Walter B., William E. and Flora E., died aged 18 years. Joseph B., son of Benjamin, born December 17th, 1850, married Ada A. Keene, and has four children: Edward R., Clarence, Joseph B., Jr., and George. Dexter, son of David, born November 20th, 1831, married Sarah Harris and has two children: Harriet and George.

HENRY B. WOOD, a highly respected citizen of Central Falls, was born in the town of Rehoboth, Mass., February 14th, 1803, and died September 27th, 1886, in the 84th year of his age. He was a member of a large family and a son of Jonathan and Betsey Wood, whose residence at the time of his birth was on a farm about six miles from Pawtucket. Here was the place where the late and venerable Mr. Wood spent the earlier years of an active and highly useful life. Hard work on the farm, interspersed with a few months of each year at the district school, constituted the employment of his time when a mere lad. Possessed of a studious mind, apt in learning, and ever



Henry B Wood

restive under intellectual restraints, he sought and obtained means of acquiring a broader education, even when a mere youth. His father being a poor man and unable to assist him financially, he was permitted to find employment during the summer months away from home, and in the winter time to study and teach school. He pursued this course until he had taught school ten winters. He was very fond of mathematics and excelled in those branches of study. His time during the summer months was employed in various occupations. He worked as a mason for some time and helped to build the wharf at Providence.

Mr. Wood was a very thoughtful man, a deep thinker, and during all these earlier years of his life, by his wisdom in husbanding and expending his financial resources became eminently successful in laying that foundation of his business career, from which in later years he reaped a great reward. As means would accumulate he would invest as he could, mostly at first, on account of his limited resources, in wood lands. The wisdom and foresight of these ventures soon became apparent. Having some taste for farming, he began to make clearings. The logs were drawn to mill, shingles were manufactured, and in 1832 he erected for himself a neat cottage, still standing on Centre street, Central Falls, near the depot. From this time fortune began to smile upon him, and he commenced to expand his energies, engaging for a time in the manufacture of cotton cloth. Soon after this he started his lumber yard, a business which he subsequently conducted with great success for half a century. His beginning in this line of business was in copartnership with Gideon Smith, an honest, upright old Quaker, who died shortly afterward, leaving Mr. Wood as the head of the now long established and well known firm of H. B. Wood & Co. As the sole owner of this enterprise for many years, Mr. Wood constantly added to all his former gains until he acquired an independent fortune.

Mr. Wood was one of the earliest temperance advocates of the state. As a man he was remarkably simple in his habits, thoroughly genuine in his character of manliness and uprightness and was one of nature's noblemen in the true sense of that term. Possessed of a sound mind, of a healthy body and correct habits, he enjoyed the best of health throughout his long life. He was an exemplary member of the Baptist church many years. He was one of a band of men who left the First Baptist church, Pawtucket, to form a similar society in Central Falls, now known as the Broad Street Baptist church. Honesty was Mr. Wood's policy, both in and out of the church. He was also discreet as well as honest. Retentive in memory, learned in the school of experience, he wisely assisted those in need—and to such an extent his right hand did not know what the left did. In his domestic life he was known only as the complete man that he was. There he was kind and generous, even to a fault. There charity abounded in the

plenitude of its beauty, and there this man's legacy is greater than his uncounted thousands.

Mr. Wood was married in the 29th year of his age to Miss Eliza Gage, a very loveable and amiable woman. Four children were born to them. Mrs. Wood died October 27th, 1878. His second wife was Minnie C., daughter of the late Henry H. and Emily G. Wightman of North Kingstown, who survives him. Mr. Wood was a genial, kind-hearted husband, full of sympathy, treating the rich and the poor with the same hospitality, and always having a word of encouragement for the depressed. During the later years of his life he was fond of riding and spent much time in this way out of doors. "Old Ned," his favorite horse, survived him but a few years, and when he died, out of regard for his master, this old servant of the family was decently interred, with his head carefully pillowed to rest. And thus it is, the good and the just ever receive our highest tokens of esteem in the remembrance even of the small things of life.

CHAPTER XI.

THE TOWN OF NORTH SMITHFIELD.

Description.—Division of the Town.—Places of Interest.—Town Meetings.—Ordinances.—Town Officers.—Slatersville.—Stores.—Post Office.—Hotels.—Bank.—Library.—Slatersville Cemetery Association.—List of Physicians.—John Slater.—Industries.—Union Village.—The Friends.—Forestdale.—Branch Village.—Waterford.—Churches.—A Sketch of the Various Denominations Now Extinct.—The Congregational Church.—Sabbath School.—The Catholic Churches.—Schools and Academies.

NORTH SMITHFIELD was taken from Smithfield and incorporated as the town of Slater March 8th, 1871. The present name, adopted on the 24th of the same month, gives a correct idea of its position relative to the town of Smithfield. The town is bounded on the north by Massachusetts, on the east by Woonsocket and Lincoln, on the south by Smithfield and on the west by Burrillville. Before the division of the town of Smithfield the census report gives a population in 1865 for that territory, of 12,315; when North Smithfield was set off it contained a population of 3,052; in 1875 it was 2,797; in 1880, 3,088; in 1885, 3,077. The total valuation of real and personal property in 1888 was \$2,294,825. The tax assessed was \$12,851.02, the rate being 56 cents on each \$100.

There had been for several years a feeling on the part of many of the inhabitants of the town that it should be divided. Various attempts had been made to set a portion off to Woonsocket, and the aid of the general assembly had been invoked to favor such a project, but it was opposed by the representatives and senator from the town, acting under instructions from the tax-payers, and was defeated. The matter, however, was not allowed to drop, and on Saturday, January 21st, 1871, a special meeting of the freemen was called at the town house. After a full and free discussion, the question "Shall the town be divided?" was carried in the affirmative by a vote of 111 to 33. The following resolution was then adopted without a dissenting vote: "*Resolved*, That this meeting favors a division of the town of Smithfield, according to the act now on the moderator's table, making the new towns of North Smithfield and Greenville." Afterward the act was amended so as to leave the old name Smithfield to that portion of the town designated in the act as Greenville, giving the name of Lincoln to that portion which had been designed to be left as Smithfield.

The act setting off a portion of Smithfield to Woonsocket and divid-

ing the remainder into three towns was passed March 8th, 1871. By this act the town of Woonsocket gained something like 3,000 in population and two millions of taxable property, making its population in round numbers twelve thousand and its valuation six millions of dollars. Following is section 2d of the act dividing the town of Smithfield, showing the boundary lines of North Smithfield.

"SEC. 11. All that part of the town of Smithfield lying and being within the following limits, to wit: beginning at a point on the state line between the states of Rhode Island and Massachusetts, being the point where the towns of Uxbridge, in Massachusetts, and Smithfield and Burrillville, in Rhode Island, meet, and are bounded, it being the northwest corner of the town of Smithfield; thence running southerly, on and with the west line of said town of Smithfield to a point being the northeast corner of the town of Glocester, where the northerly line of said Glocester and the southerly line of the town of Burrillville meet the westerly line of said Smithfield; thence running easterly to a point where the road leading from the Providence and Worcester road (so-called), by the house of Ephraim Sayles, crosses the Crook Fall river, near the house of Simon Newell; then with said Crook Fall river, and the center thereof, to a point being the center of the mouth of said Crook Fall river, and the center of the Blackstone river; thence in a straight line westerly to a point on the southerly line of the Providence and Worcester road (so-called), at the Booth pond (so-called); thence with the southerly line of said road, excluding said road, to a point on the same, where the road leading from Woonsocket Falls village to the Union Village enters said road a little northerly of the Friends' meeting house; thence northerly in a straight line toward the easterly corner of the covered bridge, near the Blackstone Manufacturing Company's mill, until a point is reached due west from the center of the dam of an ancient grist mill; thence running due east to the center of Blackstone river; thence running with said river on the present town line of Smithfield, to the state line, it being the northeast corner of the town of Smithfield; thence running westerly on and with the northerly line of said town of Smithfield to the place of beginning, is hereby set off and incorporated into the township by the name of Slater; and the inhabitants thereof shall have and enjoy the like benefits, privileges and immunities, and be subject to like duties and responsibilities as the other towns in this state generally enjoy and are subject to."

The town of North Smithfield, being the northernmost of the towns carved out of old Smithfield, comprises about 25 square miles, and its valuation, in the act of division, was \$1,762,443. Within its limits is that portion of the Waterford Woolen Mills which lie in Rhode Island, a valuable but unimproved water power at Branch Village, the Forestdale Cotton Mills, the village of Slatersville with its busy mills, and the beautiful Union Village, which, although now deserted by trade,

was once a more important place than Woonsocket. The farmers are all well-to-do, the town is largely agricultural, and they find a ready sale for their produce in the adjoining villages.

The following list gives the principal places of interest in the town:—*Villages*.—Slatersville; Forestdale; Waterford (North Smithfield side); Union Village; Branch Village. *Hills*.—Woonsocket; Sayles. *Rivers*.—Branch; Little; Blackstone. *Brooks*.—Dawley; Trout; Mathewson; Crookfall. *Swamps*.—Cedar; Pine; Mattity; Nipsachet. Slatersville Reservoir. Woonsocket hill, which is 576 feet high, and has a pond near its top. *Boiling Spring*. "The Blunders." At Hanton City, which is a corruption of the family name Herrenden, is a granite ledge that was at one time worked.

The first meeting held in the town of North Smithfield was on April 5th, 1871, when Byron A. Andrews was chosen moderator, *pro tem.*, and Albert A. Mowry clerk, *pro tem.* At this meeting an election took place for state officers. June 5th, 1871, a meeting of the legal voters of the town resulted in the following officers being elected: Town councilmen, Arlon Mowry, Smith Thayer, George Johnson, Joseph D. Nichols, Jacob Morse; town clerk, Albert A. Mowry; town treasurer, William H. Seagrave; justices of the peace, William H. Seagrave, James I. Hotchkiss, Wellington Aldrich, Nelson Taft, Hiram F. Thayer, George Johnson.

On June 12th the council met and made the appropriations for the year, of \$2,500 for school purposes, and \$3,000 for highways, the taxpayers having the privilege of working out or paying the tax as they chose. At this time the following resolution was made: *Resolved*, That the town council be requested to grant license for the sale of intoxicating liquors of any kind, and to cause to be prosecuted all persons violating the laws of the state regulating the sale of liquors, and also all persons keeping houses of ill-fame, and to draw on the town treasurer for the expenses of such prosecutions, to be paid out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated."

The legislature of the state having ordered a commission to consist of one member each from the towns of Smithfield, North Smithfield and Lincoln, and from the "set off" to Woonsocket, so called, to settle all matters pertaining to the old town of Smithfield, and in accordance with this movement the town voters elected Arlon Mowry a member of that commission.

The town council passed ordinances as follows: An ordinance in relation to the ordinances of the town of North Smithfield; an ordinance defining the compact part of the town; an ordinance to prohibit improper conduct; an ordinance to prohibit the opening of places of trade or entertainment on Sundays or late at night; an ordinance against bathing in public places; an ordinance concerning the burial of dead animals; an ordinance in relation to street lamps, posts, lamp-posts, signs, sign-boards, fences and buildings; an ordinance in rela-

tion to streets and highways; an ordinance for the suppression and prevention of certain nuisances.

The ordinance prohibiting the opening of places of trade under certain conditions is worthy of mention. It is as follows: "No store, shop, or other place of trade, entertainment, or place of business in this town, shall hereafter be opened or kept open after eleven of the clock in the evening, nor be opened before daylight in the morning; nor shall any such shop, store or other place of trade, entertainment or place of business, be opened on Sunday, nor any article sold therein on that day; *Provided*, that druggists may open their shops at any time for the purpose of selling medicines for the use of the sick, and provided also that barbers and bakers may keep open their shops on Sunday until ten of the clock in the forenoon; and further provided, that licensed victualers may keep open their shops on Sunday from seven to nine of the clock in the forenoon, from twelve to one and one-half of the clock, and from five to seven of the clock in the afternoon. The provisions of this section shall not apply to keepers of licensed taverns."

The town clerks of the town of North Smithfield have been as follows: Albert Mowry, 1871 to 1872; Ansel Holman, 1872 to 1880; Byron A. Andrews, from 1880 to the present time.

Town treasurers: William H. Seagrave, 1871 to 1880; Charles S. Seagrave, 1880 to 1882; John F. Mansfield, 1882 to 1886; Arnold Wakefield, 1886 to present time.

Senators: Arlon Mowry, 1871 to 1873; George Johnson, 1873 to 1875; William H. Seagrave, 1875 to 1877; Smith Thayer, 1877 to 1880; Albert Mowry, 1880 to 1883; Arthur Young, 1883 to 1885; Metcalf Comstock, 1885 to 1886; Byron A. Andrews, 1886 to —.

Representatives: George Johnson, 1871 to 1873; Joseph D. Nichols, 1873 to 1874; Jacob Morse, 1874 to 1876; Arlon Mowry, 1876 to 1877; Charles A. Smith, 1877 to 1879; Davis Aldrich, 1879 to 1880; David S. Wilkinson, 1880 to 1882; George W. Lovell, 1882 to 1883; Walter M. Smith, 1883 to 1885; William F. Comstock, 1885 to 1886; George Hendrick, 1886 to —.

Slatersville is the most important village in the town. The site on which the village is located was a dense forest in the beginning of the present century, and the beautiful basin in which these factories are nestled was then a tangled swamp. In the country round, here and there was a cleared field settled by the Buffums, the Inmans, the Thorntons, the Crufts, the Smiths, the Comstocks, the Rathbones, the Carrolls, the Manns, the Bowditches, the Buxtons, the Dodges and others.

In 1805 Mr. Samuel Slater with his brother John, both men of limited means, passed through all this region prospecting for the site of a mill. In the year 1806 Mr. John Slater and wife made this their home. Immediately following them were those bearing the names of Johnson, Baxter, Trip, Wright, Cupples, Moffitt, Hill, Farnum, Stiness.

Dawson, Dawley, Tracy, Bacon, Capron, Ray, Tabor and others. In 1806 under the firm of Almy, Brown & Slater, was built the first cotton mill of Smithfield, and from this time the village history of Slatersville properly begins. In 1815 there must have been considerable business carried on here, as at that time the present bank was incorporated and three taverns had a good trade.

Slatersville has long been a center of trade for this region of country, and merchants of this place have usually been successful in their business. The store formerly stood down on the flat till the erection of the new block in 1850, when it was moved. After the company gave up the business Mr. George Johnson, their former clerk, came in, leased the building in 1840, and carried on trading for a period of 19 years. He was a successful business man and made money, but afterward went into wool speculation, and to the regret of everybody, lost it. Mr. Johnson came to the village when a mere boy. In 1834 he married Harriet, daughter of Colonel Ralph Tracy, and still resides in the place. In 1863 James E. Simmons bought out the stock and good will of the business, and during war times he made himself rich. The present firm of H. W. Parkis & Co. took the stock of Mr. Simmons in 1868, and they are doing a flourishing business. Mr. George Helm has also a store in the village.

Charles E. Farnum was an early postmaster in Slatersville. Arthur Young took the office in 1850 and kept it till 1883, with the exception of two years when he was state senator, during which time it was kept by Joshua Ballou. It passed from Mr. Young's hands to the present incumbent, H. W. Parkis, in 1882. The office was kept at the old tavern stand till the building of the block now occupied in part by H. W. Parkis in 1850, when it was removed to its present quarters. Arthur Young, who was so many years postmaster and clerk of the village, is a native of Griswold, Conn. He came here in 1848, and remained till 1885, when he moved to Providence, where he now resides. He was a notary public about 30 years.

There is at present no hotel in the town. The old tavern in the village has been run for many years as a boarding house and accommodates the traveling public. Formerly the business carried on in this line was very good. There were in all three hotels. Samuel Ray kept one at the west end of the village for many years. A portion of this house is now occupied by George Helm as a store. The Brick Tavern was on the great highway between Providence and Worcester, and one of the stations on the stage route, and in the village was the hotel built by John Slater. Abram Winsor kept it till 1824. Thomas Andrews followed for a year or two. Warren Sweetzer kept it a number of years. He was there in 1843. The house went into disuse as a hotel over 20 years ago.

The First National Bank of Smithfield was originally incorporated and chartered as the Burrillville Agricultural Bank in June, 1815. It

did not commence business until 1818, when under the name of the Burrillville Agricultural and Manufacturers' Bank, it issued its first bills. In 1822 its name was changed to the "Village Bank," and in May, 1865, to the First National Bank of Smithfield. The presidents of the bank have been: John Slater, who was chosen as director in place of Reuben Walling and then chosen president, and William S. Slater. The cashiers have been: Henry S. Mansfield, 1818 to 1839; Henry S. Mansfield, Jr., to 1846; William H. Seagrave, to 1880, and Charles S. Seagrave, the present incumbent. For the past 24 years this bank has paid a dividend of 8 per cent. on the par value of the stock.

A library was established in the village of Slatersville by A. D. Lockwood & Co. and Mr. Slater as early as 1840. Books have been added from time to time, till now they number 1,900 volumes. Most of these books have been purchased by the company, which has supported the enterprise. Mr. John W. Slater bears all the expenses of the library. He gives the hall free for its use and employs a librarian, Mr. Archie M. Clark.

The Slatersville Cemetery Association was formed in 1886. Under the present management the old graveyard has been enlarged, the grounds improved, and much has been done to beautify the place. Charles S. Seagrave is treasurer and secretary of the association. The trustees are Deacon S. O. Tabor, W. H. Sandford and Byron A. Andrews.

The physicians of the place have been: Doctors Eleazer Bellows, Gideon Frost, William Richardson, John Pond, Horatio Stockbridge, Metcalf Marsh, John Fellows, Elam C. Knight, Enoch Thayer, A. H. Flanders, George W. Stanley and S. Slater.

Mr. John Slater, under whom the enterprise of the village was commenced and carried on for nearly 40 years, came from his birth-place in Derbyshire, England, in the year 1803. In the prime of his manhood he entered on this enterprise and gave to it all the energies of his strong mind and vigorous body. Mingling with the workmen as one of their number, they partook of his zeal in the work. He gathered around him a worthy class of laborers, many of them of a decidedly religious character, and by his regard for their interests secured their hearty co-operation in promoting his own.

Mr. Slater was a man of marked humanity. As an evidence of this the old ledgers of the company bear witness that many a poor widow's grief was softened by a generous gift. In the interests of the cause of education he early erected a school house in the village, and his grandson, J. W. Slater, in the same spirit manifested by his ancestor, built the present large and commodious structure and donated it to the village in 1886.

Mr. John Slater was a constant attendant on divine worship. As soon as the circumstances of the place warranted, he complied with

the call made for a place of public worship, and in 1838 the present house was erected. In 1842 he retired from business and on May 17th, 1843, he died.

Aside from the mills, which in an early day consisted of saw and grist mills only, the business of the community was chiefly farming. As soon as the cotton mills were erected a more extensive industry was given to those in search of work. The cotton to be carded and spun must first be picked over by hand. This was done in the surrounding farm houses at from five to six cents per pound. For the most part the cotton was spun into yarn, which was colored and sold by the skein. Having been spun, it was reeled by hand. The first work of this kind done here was by the late Mrs. Samuel Ray. Much of it was spun also into thread and then sent among the wives and daughters of the surrounding farmers to be woven by hand looms, at from $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 12 cents a yard, according to the kind of cloth made. This continued for upwards of ten years. The building of the western mill in 1821 brought a new era and the times changed.

The houses built in that early day had cellar kitchens in many cases, built in this way to secure rooms which by reason of their dampness should prove more favorable for weaving. Prices current, taken from the day book and ledgers of 1807 of Almy, Brown & Slater, were as follows: Wages of day laborers, from 75 cents to \$1; domestics, from 1s. 9d. to 5s. per week; weavers, ordinary, from $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 12 cents per yard, for the higher numbers 1 cent per yard per number; cotton goods, muslins, from 30 to 40 cents per yard, calicoes, 26 to 40 cents per yard; wood, soft, \$2, hard, \$4 per cord; beef, 5 to 11 cents per lb.; sugar, 12 cents per lb.; molasses, per gallon, 50 cents; flour, per bbl., \$9.50; rice, 5 cents per lb.; cheese, 10 cents per lb.; codfish, 6 cents per lb.; meal, per bushel, 96 cents; tea, per lb., \$1; coffee, per lb., 38 cents; rum, per gallon, \$1.17.

The first cotton mill of the nation was built by Samuel Slater, aided by Almy & Brown in Pawtucket about 1791. The machinery was all made under the superintendence of Mr. Slater after the pattern of that invented and used by Arkwright & Strutt in England. In 1805 Samuel Slater and his brother John carefully surveyed the Blackstone and Woonsocket privileges, which were then occupied only by a saw and grist mill. There was a saw and grist mill where ran an up-and-down saw, and huge stones to reduce the corn and wheat, standing near the present machine shop in Slatersville. The original firm, which was Almy & Brown, having purchased this mill privilege and that of the upper dam and many of the surrounding farms, a new dam was built where the only one here of wood now stands.

In 1806 under the firm of Almy, Brown & Slater, was built the first cotton mill of Smithfield. The granite boulders which the icebergs of an antediluvian age had here dropped, though counted a curse by those who cleared these farms, were a welcome sight to those

who now purposed to build. Out of these came the principal material from which all these mills and houses of stone were constructed. Dropped by Him who giveth to man the power to get riches, they proved to be a source of wealth for the building of mills. July 4th, 1807, was celebrated by running the frames of the mill for the first time. In 1821 the Western Mill was built. Three successive enlargements have been made by the present company. In 1826 the original mill was burned. The same year, near the old foundations, the Center Mill was built. The lower mill as it originally stood, was built first for a bleach house. It was then used as a machine shop, and later on a woolen mill. In 1842 it was burned. In 1843 it was rebuilt and enlarged. The present machine shop was originally a weave shop near the upper dam and the superintendent's office and cloth shop a small bobbin mill near the Tracy house.

In 1833 Messrs. S. & J. Slater bought out Almy & Brown and the company bore their name still after the decease of both these original owners; the former in 1835, the latter in 1843. A few months before the death of the latter the principal part of the property was rented for ten years to Messrs. A. D. Lockwood & Co. In 1848 the sons of J. Slater bought out the heirs of Samuel Slater, and the firm was J. & W. Slater till 1873, then William S. Slater till 1882, when he died and his son John W. Slater, the present owner of all the mills and the principal part of the property of the village came into possession.

The clerks of the place have been: Henry S. Mansfield, from 1810 to 1818; Joseph Almy, 1813 to 1843; Arthur Young, 1848 to 1883. Thomas C. Powell is the present clerk. The private clerks of John Slater were Charles Brown, and Robert Foss, who was there from 1820 to 1838. Among the superintendents should be mentioned George W. Holt, who was there nearly 40 years; Phineas Boyle, who was there also a long time, and Charles H. Hobbs, the present superintendent, who to the regret of the company and people generally is about to sever his connection with the firm. He has been superintendent of the mills since 1884.

Union Village is the oldest village of the town. In speaking of this village, Mr. Thomas Steere, in his "History of the Town of Smithfield," says:

"At the time the territory of Smithfield was occupied by the Indians it was then called Wionkheige in its southerly section; Louisquiset in that portion round about Lime Rock, and Woonsocket in the northerly part of the territory. The present Union Village was originally called Woonsocket; the name being changed when the Union Bank was established there. The first house was built by James Arnold in 1690, a part of which is now standing, an addition having been built by Judge Peleg Arnold in 1780. Judge Arnold kept tavern here for many years. The second house was built by Hezekiah Comstock, in 1702, on the site where now stands the house of the late Walter

Allen, now known as the Osborne house. The Uriah Arnold house was built by Captain Daniel Arnold in 1714. The Friends' meeting house was built in 1719, and was originally 20 feet square. It was enlarged by another, as an addition, in 1755, 20 by 30 feet, this addition being an ell. In 1775 this ell was removed and an addition, 32 by 32 feet, was built. In 1849 the entire building was remodeled, and remains in the form then given it. This house stands a little outside, and to the south of the village, on the old Providence and Worcester road. Soon after the last reconstruction the meeting house was furnished with green blinds by Edward Harris, Welcome Farnum and Joseph Almy. For many years this was the only public house of worship in this vicinity, and as there were many Friends resident in the surrounding country it was usually filled on 'First Day' with an intelligent and devout congregation.

"In 1718 Providence monthly meeting was set off from Greenwich monthly meeting, and consisted of Providence and Mendon meetings. The name was changed, in 1731, to Smithfield monthly meeting. In 1783 the present Providence monthly meeting was set off from Smithfield monthly meeting.

"About half a mile north of the village is one of those natural curiosities occasionally found, of interest to the idlest observer, as well as to the geologist. 'Coblin Rock' is of uniform diameter, standing on a large flat rock, and weighs probably about 200 tons. Near this were situated the quarries from which the once famous 'Smithfield Scythe Stones' were taken. It is estimated that not less than 500,000 dozen of these stones were made, during a period of about 20 years. The makers were, at different times, Marcus Arnold, George Aldrich, Thomas A. Paine and Hanson Arnold.

"To the southwest, and at a short distance from Union Village, is situated Woonsocket hill, the highest land in the state of Rhode Island. Its summit is 570 feet above high-water mark at Providence; it is composed mostly of granular quartz, mica, and talc. On the highest part of this hill is a large pond.

"For the last 40 years there has been no increase in the number of dwelling houses in Union Village; two have been removed, and two erected, and yet there is (1870) no land for sale. The population is 125, and the picturesqueness and quiet of this ancient village are equalled by the intelligence, conservatism and virtues of its inhabitants."

The thriving village of Forestdale is situated on the Branch river, about one mile below Slatersville. The first business engaged in here, of any importance, was that of the manufacture of scythes, by Newton Darling, about the year 1824. Mr. Darling had learned his trade of Colonel Comstock Passmore, at Branch Village. The water power cost Mr. Darling only \$100 and the cost of sluice way, to be opened only when water ran over the dam. H. S. Mansfield afterward joined Mr.

Darling in the business. In 1839 Ansel Holman joined the firm. In 1841 Mr. Darling sold out his interest, and the firm became Mansfield & Holman. It was afterward Mansfield & Lamb, Estus Lamb having become a partner, and the firm owning the entire village. Prior to 1860 the annual product was 10,000 dozen of scythes; afterward it was about 8,000 dozen. During the war of the rebellion this firm furnished the government with 30,000 sabres, officially said to be equal to any manufactured in the country. In 1860 the firm erected a stone cotton mill, which is operated by the Forestdale Manufacturing Company. The mill is 166 by 68 feet, three stories high, with an ell 65 by 45 feet, of the same height. The fall is 14 feet. Horse power--water, 250; steam, 80. In the scythe works 150 tons of iron are annually used; 3 tons of steel and 100 grindstones are employed. The Forestdale Company use annually 1,500 bales of cotton, run 15,246 spindles and 342 looms, employing 175 hands. The tenement houses for both establishments are two stories in height; there is an excellent boarding house, and the whole place is neat, orderly and attractive. The old company's store was built in 1858. John H. Higgins has been superintendent of the mills since 1870.

Branch Village, now an unimportant place, is situated on the Branch river, about one mile north of Union Village. In the year 1795 Elisha Bartlett came here from Glocester, and commenced the manufacture of scythes, which business he continued till his death, in 1804. Afterward Colonel Comstock Passmore purchased the place. A small cotton mill was erected here by William Buffum and sons, Otis Bartlett, Comstock Passmore, and perhaps some others. The mill was operated by Colonel Passmore, who died about the year 1825. Otis Bartlett carried on the scythe making business thereafter. The mill has been run for the manufacture of cloth or warps, at different times, and by various parties, until nearly the present time; David Daniels, David M. Daniels, Alfred Morse, Joseph Morse, Emor Coe and James Pitts. The last named party came here in 1870, took a lease of the Blackstone Company, and is still operating the mill. In 1878 the old mill was burned, and the present one erected that year. In 1883 Frederick J. Pitts became a member of the firm of Pitts & Son, who now operate it as a flock mill. The firm employ 14 hands. The product is about 2,000 pounds per day.

The village of Waterford is situated in Massachusetts, a small portion of it lying south of the state line in this town. The dividing line cuts off a corner of the Catholic church, runs just north of J. Kelly & Son's extensive coal and wood yard and through the large mills of Evans, Seagrave & Co. These mills were erected in 1833 by Welcome Farnum and used first for the manufacture of warps. Mr. Farnum ran the mills till 1848, when Mill No. 2 was leased to the present owners, and in 1851 No. 1 Mill was also leased to these parties. No. 1 Mill has been operated since 1876 as the Blackstone Woolen Mill,

owned by Evans, Seagrave & Co. Welcome Farnum also built Mill No. 3, which was burned in 1877. In 1854 the whole property passed out of Mr. Farnum's hands under mortgage to the present owners. This company manufacture fancy cassimeres and worsted satins and employ in both mills 800 hands. Richard Waterman is superintendent of Mill No. 1 and Henry Sayles of Mill No. 2.

There are two churches in the village of Slatersville and part of the Catholic church building in Waterford is in this town and part in Massachusetts. Among the original settlers here a large proportion were Friends. This accounts in a measure for the general absence of grave-stones bearing the names of the deceased in the older portions of the cemetery. The Friends in 1771 declared in behalf of education for the poor children of the town, and worshipped in Union Village long before that time. In 1718 Providence monthly meeting was set off from Greenwich monthly meeting and consisted of Providence and Mendon meetings. The name was changed in 1731 to Smithfield monthly meeting. In 1783 the present Providence meeting was set off from Smithfield monthly meeting. Among their speakers in the olden times were Elisha Thornton, Royal Southwick, Richard Mowry, Alice Rathbun, Mary Allen and others.

The Methodists also had their pioneer laborers early upon the ground. Prominent among them stood such men as Eldridge, Britt, Scott, Washburn, Yates, Virgin, Lovejoy, Webb, McClish, Father Taylor, Lorenzo Dow and others.

The Baptists were largely in the ascendancy in most parts of the state at that early period. As the business of the place brought an increase of inhabitants they often held meetings in the old school house, as well as in private houses, under the leadership of elders White, Bailey, Thayer, Tift, Allen, Bowles, Burlingame and others.

Reverend E. A. Buck, in a historical discourse, delivered at the Congregational church at Slatersville in 1867, when speaking of the early churches says: "The morality of the community during its early history compared favorably with that of the neighboring towns and villages, although far from what could be desired. Intemperance, which prevailed extensively throughout the land, here also was doing its demoralizing and destructive work. No less than three taverns were sustained for many years chiefly by the sale of intoxicating drinks. Yet there were few outbreaks of a dark and saddening feature previous to that of the Andrew Davis tragedy in 1826, when, under the influence of brandy and passion, Davis accomplished the violent death of his wife, of their only child, of an estimable neighbor—Mr. Isaac Mason, who endeavored to stay the murderer's hand—and ultimately his own.

"In the early religious history of the place a type of piety prevailed among many which was highly fanatical. Meetings were often exceedingly boisterous. Shoutings were to be heard within and without,

while strong men would be falling until some half dozen at a time were lying together on the floor.

"Open infidelity at one time contended for the possession of this ground. The publications of infidel writers were not only thrust unwelcome into houses, but even those going to the place of worship would find their seats preoccupied by some paper or tract of this character. The voice of the infidel was heard also at the prayer meeting, opposing the truth, even when it fell from the lips of devout females. But God had in store for the people rich spiritual blessings, notwithstanding their obstacles."

The Congregational church, of Slatersville, was formed September 8th, 1816. Its original members were eight in number; Mr. Solomon Johnson, originally from Mendon, Mass., who came here in 1807; Mr. Ebenezer G. Baxter and wife Mary, and the Widow Ruth Stiness, also from Massachusetts; Duncan Wright and his wife Jennet, originally from Scotland, and James Cupples and his wife Elizabeth, from England. On the same day Widow Lydia Dawson, for many years a teacher in this village, was received by profession. During the same year seven others were added, five by profession, and two by letter. Their names were Mr. and Mrs. William Gilmour, Mrs. Rebecca Farnum, Mrs. Ruth Slater, Mrs. Mary Wall, Mrs. Chloe Johnson and Widow Tiffany. The church was brought into existence in connection with the labors of Reverend Daniel Waldo, who was sent into this state to labor as a missionary by the Massachusetts Home Mission Society. The records of the church begin thus: "Slaters Village, in Smithfield, R. I., September 8th, 1816, a church of Christ planted under the care of Reverend Daniel Waldo."

Mr. Waldo attained to the remarkable age of 102 years, lacking 42 days. He was devout, genial, earnest in his labors, and was a favorite among his people. His labors in this place and vicinity continued several years after the formation of the church. His last visits here were in the years 1857 and 1858, in his 96th and 97th years. On both of these occasions he preached with much vigor, and his usual sociability and love for Christ and his cause. He was born at Windham, Conn., September 10th, 1762, and had the advantages of a common school education. At the age of 16 he served as a soldier in the war of the revolution, was taken prisoner and confined in the sugar house in New York city. Becoming a Christian he left his father's farm and entered Yale in 1784, graduating in 1788. He was licensed by the Windham Association in 1792, and settled over the Congregational church at West Suffield, Conn. He remained there till 1809, after which time he was never a settled pastor, but labored as a stated supply in several churches in New England and New York. In 1856 he was chosen chaplain to the house of representatives in congress, and served two years.

For upward of 22 years this church and society worshipped in the

school house, which during the year of its formation faced as the meeting house does now. It stood off from the main street, a path turning off from where the guide board at the head of the common now stands leading to it. It was originally built with galleries, that it might be used both as a school house and as a place of public worship.

For 19 years after the formation of this church, it enjoyed the ministerial labors of transient ministers only or stated supplies. Among those who labored here during that time was the Reverend Doctor Calvin Park, of Providence, father of the Reverend Doctor Edwards A. Park, of Andover, Mass. He was accustomed frequently to ride out from the city, after his professional labors of the week in the university, and here upon the Sabbath preach and administer the ordinances of the church, laboring not in vain to strengthen the things which remained. Reverends Messrs. Holman, from Douglass, Mass., and Judson from Uxbridge, Mass., also did much by their occasional lectures. As early as 1817 and 1819 occur the names of Reverends John Turner and John McLeod. In 1829 Reverend Nathaniel Barker supplied this church and a small Congregational church in Millville, Mass.

Reverend C. B. Elliott came here in 1834, and was installed September 8th, 1835, as the first pastor of this church. During his brief ministry of two years 16 were added to the church. He died November 29th, 1846. September 20th, 1837, Reverend Amos Lafavour was installed as the successor of Mr. Elliott. He was dismissed by advice of mutual council, May 15th, 1838. The pulpit was next supplied for six months by Reverend Seth Chapin. It was during his labors that Messrs. Samuel and John Slater decided to build the church edifice, which was dedicated November 25th, 1838. After the house was built, Samuel and John Slater surrendered all right and title in said house to the Congregational church, reserving only the fee simple of the premises. A valuable chandelier was given at this same time by Henry S. Mansfield.

In 1837 the financial crisis greatly disturbed the confidence of the people in manufacturing companies, but during these times the company erected this house of worship, and their pay was so prompt to their help that many came here for employment, as many as 17 church-going families coming here from Uxbridge, Mass. December 30th, 1838, Reverend Timothy A. Taylor, from the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass., became the pastor. He was ordained in January, 1839. The church paid him a salary of \$600 per annum, payable quarterly, the pastor having the right to devote to his own use four weeks in each year as long as he remained in charge. He died March 2d, 1858, aged 48. He was born in Hawley, Mass., September 7th, 1809. At the age of 11 years his father died and he was left to the sole care of a faithful mother, who lived to see her four sons rise to positions

of usefulness and honor in the Christian church. In 1827 he commenced fitting for college and in 1830 at Bennington, Vt., he became hopefully pious. He graduated with honor at Amherst College in 1835. In 1838 he completed his studies at Andover Theological Seminary, and in the autumn of the same year received a call to Slatersville. This was his only settlement and during his pastorate of more than 19 years 257 persons were added to the church. Besides his regular ministerial letters Mr. Taylor wrote extensively for the press. His published works are: "The Solace," "Zion," "Zion's Pathway," "The Memoirs of the Rev. O. A. Taylor," and "Our Holy Hill." He was a true servant of Christ and died greatly lamented.

In January, 1859, a call was extended to Reverend E. Alden, of Mansfield, but was not accepted. On the 13th of February, same year, Reverend Edwin A. Buck received unanimous invitation from the church and was installed the 30th of March, 1859, and remained till 1868, and following him came Reverend Webster Hazelton, who was acting pastor from September 6th, 1868, till August 1st, 1870. Reverend Calvin R. Fitts became acting pastor January 22d, 1871, and continued until April 1st, 1882. Reverend Cyrus M. Perry became acting pastor July 1st, 1882, and resigned October 1st, 1888. The present pastor, Reverend Wilbur Johnson, began his labors here December 5th, 1888. The total number of persons received into membership from its formation September 8th, 1816, to June 1st, 1889, was, by profession, 382, and by letter 153. The present deacons are Samuel O. Tabor and William D. Colwell. The late Ansel Holman held the office of deacon of the church 41 years.

The history of the Sabbath school runs parallel with that of the church. It was especially indebted in its early history to the labors of William Manscawen, William Johnson, Lydia Spear, Doctor Metcalf Marsh and others. Mr. A. D. Lockwood was probably the first superintendent. He was succeeded by William H. Seagrave, who filled the position for very many years. This school was at one time the largest country Sabbath school in New England. Charles S. Seagrave is the present superintendent.

The Catholic parish in Slatersville has an imposing church edifice and a membership of 1,050 souls. Reverend P. A. McLaughlin, the priest of this parish, is a graduate of St. Mary's Seminary, Montreal, Canada. He has fine executive abilities and is much liked. The church was built by Father Bric in 1872. The Catholic church in Waterford is also very large, but it properly belongs to Massachusetts. Father Powers is in charge of this society.

The schools of North Smithfield will compare favorably with those in any other town of its size and population in the state. Much here seems to have been done to improve the schools and teachers, the houses and grounds, and the results are gratifying. The old town of Smithfield, of which this was a component and important part, took

measures looking to the welfare of the schools as early as the year 1799. In June, 1800, William Buffum, Joel Aldrich, Ezekiel Comstock, Thomas Mann, Robert Harris, Thomas Appleby, Elisha Olney, Jonathan Harris, and Joseph Farnum were chosen a committee to provide ways and means to organize and prescribe the best plan to put in motion the "Free School Act" which had passed the general assembly the year previous, and from that time to the present the subject of education has been duly considered by the people. It was found necessary then to divide the town into 26 districts, extending over a territory comprising 75 square miles. Now 11 school districts are found in the town of North Smithfield, which comprises an area of only 25 square miles.

At the October session, 1808, the Smithfield Academic Society was incorporated; Enos Mowry, Seth Mowry and Nicholas Brown being incorporators. In February, 1810, Peleg Arnold, Richard Steere, Ezekiel Comstock, Joel Aldrich, John W. C. Baxter and David Aldrich were made a body corporate by the name of "The Trustees of the Smithfield Academy." They were empowered to hold real and personal property, not exceeding in all, five thousand dollars. The officers were: President, Peleg Arnold; vice-president, Joel Aldrich; treasurer, Richard Steere; secretary, David Aldrich. Peleg Arnold, Marcus Arnold and George Aldrich were authorized to raise by lottery the sum of \$1,500 for the erection of a building for the Smithfield Academy. In October, 1846, James Barber, George C. Ballou, Edward H. Sprague, George S. Wardwell, Amos D. Lockwood, William S. Slater, "their associates and successors, were created a body corporate and politic, for the purpose of erecting and supporting a Seminary of Learning in the town of Smithfield, in the vicinity of Woonsocket, by the name of the Smithfield Union Institute."

The Smithfield Academy, located at Union Village; was for a long time a flourishing and useful institution. It was built by lottery, and was occupied in 1810. David Aldrich was the first teacher, who was succeeded by Josiah Clark. John Thornton, who came next on the list, remained about six years, when he was followed by George D. Prentice, afterward so well known as the editor of the *Louisville (Ky.) Journal*. Other teachers were employed, among them Christopher Robinson, who thereafter became a prominent lawyer, residing in the present city of Woonsocket, and who has been attorney general of the state, member of the house of representatives of the United States, and United States minister to Peru. The last teacher was James Bushee, who taught almost continuously for 20 years, impressing upon the school a character for solidity and effectiveness. When, about the year 1850, he closed his connection with the academy, not only did it cease to exist, but the last effort to induce or retain business or material life in this attractive village expired.

The Friends, of whom a considerable body were located in this

town, moved at an early date in behalf of education. In 1771 they declared that poor children should be schooled, and Moses Farnum, Moses Brown, Thomas Lapham, Job Scott, Elisha Thornton, Samuel Aldrich, George Arnold, Antepast Earle, and David Steere, were appointed to draw up a plan of establishing a free school among the Friends. Report having been made recommending the organizing of said free schools, Thomas Steere, Moses Farnum, David Steere, Moses Brown, Ezekiel Comstock, Benjamin Arnold, Rufus Smith, Daniel Cross, George Smith, Samuel Aldrich, Gardner Earle, David Buffum and Thomas Lapham, Jr., were appointed to select the places for the schools, to inspect the poorer sort of Friends' families, to determine who should be schooled from the fund, and generally to transact all other matters and things belonging to the school.

In 1840 the first school committee for the town was appointed, consisting of Amos D. Lockwood, Nicholas S. Winsor and Samuel S. Mallery. The officers of the schools of North Smithfield for the year 1888 were: John H. Bailey, Jr., chairman, James I. Hotchkiss, clerk, and George R. Smith M. D., superintendent. The town treasurer reported a total of \$5,961.81 from the several sources for the use of public schools in the town for the year.

The school census, taken in January, 1888, showed there were 760 pupils in the town. Of this number 230 did not attend school. The average expense per scholar for the year ending May 1st, 1887, was \$17.85.

In addition to the above expense, an evening school was maintained in District No. 2, commencing January 30th and ending April 6th, 1888. Length of term in actual number of sessions, 48, of two hours each. The cost was \$163.75, of which sum J. W. Slater generously contributed one-half. In 1886 Mr. Slater, at his own expense, erected and donated to the village, in District No. 2, a new school house, consisting of four large rooms for the accommodation of the four departments: grammar, intermediate, first and second primary. The building is a model one for school purposes, well ventilated, light and airy, and supplies a want long felt in this district.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Alfred M. Aldrich is a son of Olney and grandson of Samuel. Olney Aldrich married Catharine Mann. They had three sons and two daughters. Alfred M., the eldest child, married Annie F., daughter of William Colwell. They have four children: Stella F., Lucy M., Annie M. and Austin W. Mr. Aldrich was born in Smithfield in 1829, and was married in 1853.

Augustus M. Aldrich, born in Smithfield January 11th, 1832, is a descendant of George Aldrich, who came to this country from England in 1631. He had a son Jacob, born in 1652, he a son Moses, born in 1691, he a son Caleb, born in 1725, he a son Augustus, born in 1760,

he a son Arnold, born in 1794, the father of Augustus M.; William D., born in 1833; Sarah E., born in 1842, and Cyrus A., born in 1847. Augustus M. resides on the farm owned and occupied by the former generations of the family. A large elm stands in front of his house, planted by his grandmother 95 years ago. Augustus M. married in 1863, Mary M. Gifford. They have two children: William A. and Maria E. Mr. Aldrich is a Mason, and belongs to the Woonsocket Commandery. He is also a member of the Narragansett Gun Club.

Erwin E. Aldrich, born in 1856, is a son of Davis and Desire F. Aldrich, and a grandson of Thomas A. Aldrich. Davis Aldrich married Desire F., daughter of Willard Ballou. They had four children: Erwin E., Sylvester S., Hattie and Herbert O. Erwin E. is a bachelor, and lives with his mother in Union Village. Thomas A. Aldrich was a farmer and made a large fortune in North Smithfield.

Mary C. Andrews is a daughter of James, who was a resident of Smithfield, and born there in 1799. He was a son of Jonathan Andrews, born in 1758. James Andrews married Sally Mowry in 1825. They had four children, only two of whom are living, Mary C. and Nellie A. Nellie A. married a Mr. Douglass of Connecticut.

Fred. S. Ballou, born on the farm where he now resides, in 1854, is the son of Seril Ballou, born in 1827. His mother was Amanda M. Smith. Mr. Seril Ballou had five sons and one daughter, all born in North Smithfield. Fred. S. Ballou married Nellie A. Sleeper, April 23d, 1878. They have an adopted son, Eddie. Mr. Ballou is a farmer and raises some fine stock. Mrs. Ballou was the daughter of Benjamin Sleeper, of Maine, where she was born.

Lewis H. Ballou, born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1824, son of Silas and grandson of Edward Ballou, married Sarah R., daughter of William Ballou. She was born in Connecticut in 1822. They have one daughter, Ella C., who married Martin M. Arnold. They all live on the farm, called the Spring Grove Farm, in North Smithfield.

Henry A. Brooks, born in North Smithfield December 1st, 1848, is a son of William Brooks, who was born in Ireland in 1800, came to this country when a young man, and married Rhoby Brooks. They have six children: Mary, Chloe, William, Jr., Ellen, Henry A. and George F.; all living but George F., who died in 1880. Henry A. is a bachelor, and lives on his farm with his sisters.

Lewis M. Chilson was born in Bellingham, Mass., in 1842, and has followed butchering for the last 25 years. He was married in Rhode Island in 1865, to Fannie M. Sherman. They have two children, Ida L. and Nettie F. Mr. Chilson came to Slatersville in 1870.

Elisha Comstock, son of Welcome and Chloe Comstock, was born in Smithfield June 1st, 1823, and has been twice married. His first wife, Anna M. Smith, had three children, and died in 1857. He was married in 1865 to Asenath, daughter of Silas Mowry. They have one son, Elisha M. Comstock.

The firm of Comstock Brothers consists of George W., Stephen S. and William F. Comstock. George W. was born in 1835, Stephen S. in 1837, and William F. in 1844. They are the sons of Simon Comstock, born in 1802, died in 1858. Simon was a son of Stephen, born in 1777. Simon Comstock married Phebe Thayer, and they had three sons and one daughter, Julia, born in 1848, married W. H. Sanford, and died in 1879, leaving one daughter, Clara A. William F. Comstock married Emma Paine, who died in 1869. George W. married Mary E. Mowry, who died in 1888.

Mary G. Comstock is a daughter of Henry, whose father, Ezekiel, was a son of Hezekiah. Henry Comstock married Sarah Green, who bore him four children, and she died in 1800. He married for his second wife Clarissa Arnold. They had six children, of whom Miss Mary G. Comstock is the eldest.

Milton Cook, born in Massachusetts in 1812, is a son of Whipple and Lucy (Darling) Cook, who had ten children. Milton Cook came to North Smithfield in 1869. He married Louisa A., daughter of Fennor Cook, of Massachusetts, in 1841. He had nine children, only two of whom live at home. Mr. Cook is a director of the Citizens' National Bank of Woonsocket. He was overseer of poor three years.

George Dirk was born in Plainfield, Conn., in 1811, and came to this town in 1837. He married Harriet N. Glover, of New Hampshire. Mr. Dirk was school trustee fourteen years, was a farmer, and served as overseer in a Douglass factory. He died in 1890.

Augustus E. Field, born in Scituate in 1819, is the son of Jeremiah Field and Florinda Manchester, who had four sons: Henry M., Albert G., Augustus E. and Jeremiah H., all born in Providence county. Augustus E. married Barbara King in 1841. They had three children: Mary E., Helen F. and George A. Augustus E. Field came to North Smithfield in 1879. Mr. Field, in company with his son, George A., is in the pigery business, runs a farm of 300 acres, has 1,200 hogs, 10 horses, 5 yoke of oxen, 15 cows, 200 head of steers and 42 sheep.

Mrs. Whipple M. Follett has been twice married. Her first husband was Daniel Smith. They were married in 1853, and had two children: Minerva F., born in 1856, and Daniel D., born in 1858. Minerva is a teacher in a mute school in Pennsylvania. Daniel D. is a jeweler in Providence. Mr. Daniel Smith died, and his widow married Whipple M. Follett. They have three children: Edith, born 1870; Bertha, 1873; and Lewis, 1875. Edith married Elmer A. Smith, and has one daughter, Minnie, and one son, Elmer. Mrs. Follett has been a mute from birth. Both her husbands could talk and all her children. She is highly educated, and is a graduate of the Hartford Institute. Her maiden name was Mowry. She is a sister of Charles W. Mowry.

Joseph W. Gilmore, born in Providence in 1830, came to North Smithfield in 1878. Mr. Gilmore was a contractor 30 years. He mar-





P. L. Hall

ried Miss L. V. Drayton, of Jersey City, N. J. They have one son, living in New York, J. H. Gilmore.

John B. Greene, born in West Greenwich, R. I., October 15th, 1843, is the son of Elisha A. Greene and Susan H. Tillinghast. He was married in 1863 to Georgianna, daughter of Warren Weaver. They have no children. Mr. Greene is a farmer and a democrat.

CAPTAIN PHILIP D. HALL was born in Plainfield, Conn., on the 8th of June, 1822. His father, William Hall, was a teacher in the academy at Kattskill, N. Y., and in Plainfield, Conn., after which he held various public offices in his native town. His son, the youngest of the family, was afforded many advantages in early life, which he improved, though meanwhile declining a thorough education to pursue the study of art, for which he felt a passionate devotion. Entering the studio of Alexander Emmons, an eminent artist of Hartford, Conn., he studied for some years under his guidance, and afterward under other equally excellent masters. Captain Hall has since devoted his time to art, and assiduously striven to exemplify all that is noble and good in his profession, irrespective of his surroundings. He has not painted for fame, and his environment has not been such as to inspire and encourage genius. With an unerring purpose, and with great industry, he has nevertheless persevered, and many of his best works have seen no other light than that of the studio walls. With him art is a sentiment and entirely separated from commercial values. Captain Hall possesses a cultivated mind and excellent judgment. He is honest in his purpose, and lives untrammelled by the conventionalities of social life. His highest pleasure is found in devotion to the art he loves, in books, and in the mental resources he commands.

Captain Hall was in 1862 in command of a small company of home guards that furnished a number of recruits for the various Rhode Island regiments. With the remainder of his command he joined the Ninth Regiment, Rhode Island Volunteers, during its term of service in the late war, and afterward as captain of the company, was for years connected with the state troops, his regiment forming a part of the Second Brigade of State Militia. He had previously traveled extensively in Virginia, making studies and sketches, and been made familiar with slavery in all its cruel forms. His studio and home are at present in Slatersville.

Dwight F. Hammond, born in Glocester, R. I., in 1809, is a son of Nathan and grandson of Amos Hammond. Dwight F. married Abby Hendrick. George W. is the only child living. He married Julia Chapman. They have one child, Francis D. Dwight F. Hammond came to Smithfield in 1851. Mrs. Hammond died in 1866.

J. P. Harriman was born in Maine in 1846, and spent his boyhood days in Pascoag. He enlisted in the Eighteenth New Hampshire regiment, and served in the war of the rebellion. He came back to

Providence county and married Lucy F., daughter of Charles Wight. They have one son, James P. Harriman. Mr. Harriman is the inventor and owner of a patent attachment for a rotary knitting machine. His father was the Reverend D. P. Harriman, a well-known clergyman of Pascoag.

George H. Helm, of the firm of G. Helm & Son, of Slatersville, is a son of George Helm, who was born in Germany in 1834, came to this country and settled in Norwich, Conn., and came from there to Slatersville. He married Grace McKeag of Connecticut. They have nine children. The firm of George Helm & Son was formed in 1881 and does a general mercantile business.

John H. Higgins was born in Warwick, R. I., August 4th, 1831. He came to Forestdale in 1870 to take charge of the Forestdale Manufacturing Company's mills, still occupying the position. He was married in 1854 to Sarah F., daughter of Dean Kimball. They have two sons: Frank L., who is with his father in Forestdale, and is a mechanic, and George F., who is a bookkeeper in Woonsocket. Mr. Higgins' mother's name was Arnold. Her ancestors came from England in 1635. His father's ancestors came from England in 1770.

Charles H. Hobbs is superintendent of the Slatersville Mills and has held that position for five years. He was born in Maine in 1848. He is a prominent republican and a member of the republican state committee. He is a director in the First National Bank of Smithfield.

ANSEL HOLMAN.—David Holman, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a progressive farmer in Warwick, Mass. His son, Ansel Holman, one of nine children, was born August 18th, 1808, in Warwick, where he resided until his 21st year. His educational opportunities were somewhat meagre, but a taste for reading and a thoughtful habit of mind caused him, nevertheless, to become a well-informed man. He learned the blacksmith's trade in the town of his birth, and on his change of residence to Forestdale, in Providence county, engaged in work with the firm of Mansfield & Darling. On the death of the last named partner he formed a business relation with Henry Mansfield, and for several years engaged in the manufacture of scythes. The firm became embarrassed and on its dissolution Mr. Holman continued business for two years with Henry S. Mansfield as partner. On his retirement from this partnership he was made foreman of the works and filled this position until the property was converted into a cotton mill, when with George Johnson as a partner he engaged in the manufacture of scythes in Burrillville, R. I. After a successful business career of 13 years a disastrous fire, causing a total loss, ended this business venture, and his experience as a manufacturer.

Mr. Holman was much interested in public matters and filled many offices in the town of North Smithfield. A republican in politics, he was for nine years clerk of the town, justice of the peace, and trial justice, and for two terms a member of the Rhode Island legislature.



Amel Holman

He was a member of the Slatersville Congregational church and for 40 years one of its exemplary deacons. His death occurred September 4th, 1885. Mr. Holman's first wife, to whom he was married in 1834, died in 1846. Their children, Martha P., Sarah Augusta and Ansel P., are all deceased. His second union was with Nancy W., daughter of Isaac and Hannah Tabor, of North Smithfield, on the 29th of February, 1848. Their children are two sons: Isaac T., born July 11th, 1851, and Theodore F., February 22d, 1858. Isaac T. married Jenny Bowen, of the same town, and has had three children: Florence (deceased), Ansel and Bertha A. Theodore F. married Alla M. Marsh, of North Smithfield, and has a daughter, Emma E., and a son, Harvey E.

James I. Hotchkiss was born in Smithfield in 1842. His father, Edward, was born in Woodbridge, Conn., in 1799, and married Joanna Aldrich. James I. is their only child. He married Abbie F. Dodge, and they have seven children: Isabelle C., Mabel R., Bertha E., Adelia E., Joanna F. A., Ethel M. and Edward C. Isabelle C. was married July 28th, 1889, to John W. Paul. Mr. Hotchkiss is superintendent of the cemetery at Union Village, and a farmer and bookkeeper, also land surveyor. His mother was an Aldrich, and a direct descendant from the three Aldrich brothers that came from England about 1635.

Mary E. Inman is a daughter of Daniel M. and Mary Inman. Daniel was a son of Daniel and grandson of Samuel Inman. He married Mary Saunders in 1839, and they had three children: Urania, Lucy and Mary E. Mary E. is the only one of the family living.

James Kelly & Son have been established in business 14 years in Waterford, in the coal and wood trade and livery business. The firm consists of James Kelly and Michael F., his son. James was born in Ireland in 1825, and married Elizabeth Carllon, also a native of Ireland. He came to Waterford in 1850. They have five children: Michael F., William, Elizabeth, John and Margaret. The firm of James Kelly & Son does a business of \$50,000 annually.

Mrs. Mary E. Lapham is the widow of Thomas J. Lapham. They were married in 1829. Mrs. Lapham is a daughter of Arioeh Comstock. She was born July 17th, 1808, in Smithfield. Her father was born in 1770, and married Joanna Aldrich. They had five children: Welcome A., Mary E., Fenner, Arnold and Joanna A., all born in Smithfield. Thomas J. Lapham died in 1872, leaving two children: William H. and Louise E. William H. married Abbie M. White, and has three children: Thomas J., Amy A. and Carrie W. Louise married Joseph A. Morse and has two children.

George W. Lovell was born July 7th, 1822, in the house he now lives in. He is the son of Darius, who was born May 25th, 1787, and grandson of Alexander, born in 1747. Darius married a Mathewson. George W. has one sister living in Burrillville, Amy Ann, born January 4th, 1828. George W. was married to Orril Parker April 13th,

1845. They had one son, Charles W., who died in 1866. Mrs. Orrif Lovell died March 20th, 1848. Mr. Lovell was married to Lucinda Buffum October 6th, 1850. They had four children: Levalley A., Franklin D., George P. and Mary M. George P. married Alice A. Parker. She died May 15th, 1888. They had two children: Clarence W. and Charles P. Mr. George W. Lovell was in the legislature in 1883.

John F. Mansfield, born in 1820, is a son of Henry S. Mansfield, the first cashier of the bank at Slatersville. John F. married Fannie Bachelor, of Massachusetts. She was born in 1825. Mr. Mansfield has been a mechanic, and worked in the scythe factory at Forestdale.

Mary S. Mansfield, a sister of John F., was born at the old homestead where she now resides, in 1831, and was educated in Worcester, Mass. Her father was one of the founders of the bank at Slatersville. Her mother was Elizabeth Buffum. Miss Mary S. Mansfield is the youngest of a family of nine children.

Joseph N. Mason is a son of Stephen N. Mason. Mr. Stephen N. Mason is president and treasurer of the Woonsocket Machine and Press Company. The company does a business of \$125,000 annually. The company was established in 1872, and incorporated with a capital of \$200,000. Mr. Joseph N. Mason was formerly in the soap manufacturing business in Woonsocket, but is now a farmer in North Smithfield.

Oscar J. Morse, born in North Smithfield in 1857, is the son of Jacob Morse, who was born in Massachusetts in 1815. Jacob married Uranah F. Steere, of Burrillville, in 1849. They had three children: Ervin E., born 1851, Oscar J. and Elma M., born October 10th, 1853, and died September 5th, 1858. Oscar J. is engaged in the real estate and mortgage business. He married Bertha V. Mowry, and had one daughter, Elinor L., born April 8th, 1889, and died May 21st, 1889.

ALBERT MOWRY.—The grandfather of Albert Mowry was Caleb Mowry, of North Smithfield, Rhode Island. His father was Barney Mowry, who married Phila, daughter of Amasa Mowry of Smithfield. Their children were five sons: Orrin P., Albert, Arlon, Stafford and Atwill. Mr. Mowry by a second marriage to Urana Steere, had one son, Erwin A. Albert Mowry, the second son in order of birth, is a native of Smithfield, where he was born March 9th, 1831. He remained on the farm attending school until his 17th year, when desiring greater advantages than were afforded at his home he became a pupil of the Smithfield Seminary at North Scituate, and continued his studies at Brattleboro, Vt. His education was completed at the Union Academy in Ohio, after which he chose the law as a profession, and returning to Providence county entered the office of Bailey E. Boyden of Woonsocket as a student. He was admitted to the bar on the conclusion of his studies. Mr. Mowry at once entered into partnership with his preceptor, and afterward formed a copartnership with



Albert Mowry



Alon Mowry

Honorable Thomas Steere of the same town. He was subsequently for some years alone in practice and readily won a large and profitable clientage.

On his retirement from the law he embarked in the business of milling, with which he has since combined farming and operations in real estate. Mr. Mowry as a democrat has been more or less influential in the affairs of his town. From 1880 until 1882 he represented North Smithfield in the Rhode Island senate but has declined the less important local offices. An active Mason, he is a member of Mt. Moriah Lodge, and of Union Chapter of that order, in Woonsocket. Mr. Mowry was married December 8th, 1861, to Mary, daughter of Honorable James Arnold of the same town, who was born February 21st, 1830, and died April 5th, 1885.

Alvah S. Mowry is a son of Ahaz, Jr., he a son of Ahaz, he a son of Gideon, he a son of Ananias, he a son of John, who came from England at an early date and settled on Sayles hill. Ahaz, Jr., married Huldah M. Smith. They had four children: Sally, Duty S., Amanda W. and Alvah S. Alvah S. was born June 29th, 1830, and was married in 1852 to Martha M., daughter of Smith Mowry. They have two children: Florence L. and Tristram. Both are married; Florence L. to J. D. Mowry and Tristram to Elizabeth M. Reed.

ARLON MOWRY represents the seventh generation of the Mowry family now residing in Providence county. Nathaniel Mowry, its progenitor, was born in 1664, and died March 24th, 1717. He settled on territory purchased of the Indians, afterward a portion of the town of Smithfield, Providence county, which later in the subdivision of the tract became North Smithfield. Among his children was a son Henry, who was the father of Uriah. Jonathan, a son of the latter, was a physician, and a Quaker preacher of much repute in those early days. Both he and his wife Deborah were exemplary and ardent examples of the faith they espoused. Their son Caleb was the grandfather of the subject of this biography. His son Barney had five sons: Orrin P., Albert, Arlon, Stafford and Atwill, by his first wife, Phila Mowry; and one son, Erwin Arista, by his second wife, Urana S. Steere.

Arlon Mowry was born February 23d, 1833, in the town of Smithfield, and attended the schools of his native town until the spring of 1849, when he became a pupil of Mount Union Seminary, in Stark county, Ohio. After an interval spent in teaching, he returned to the above institution and pursued his studies until the spring of 1851, when, on his return to his native town, he attended the seminary at North Scituate, R. I., and Saxton's River Seminary, Vermont, graduating under the preceptorship of a Mr. Ward, a noted instructor, at the Westminster Seminary in Westminster, Vt.

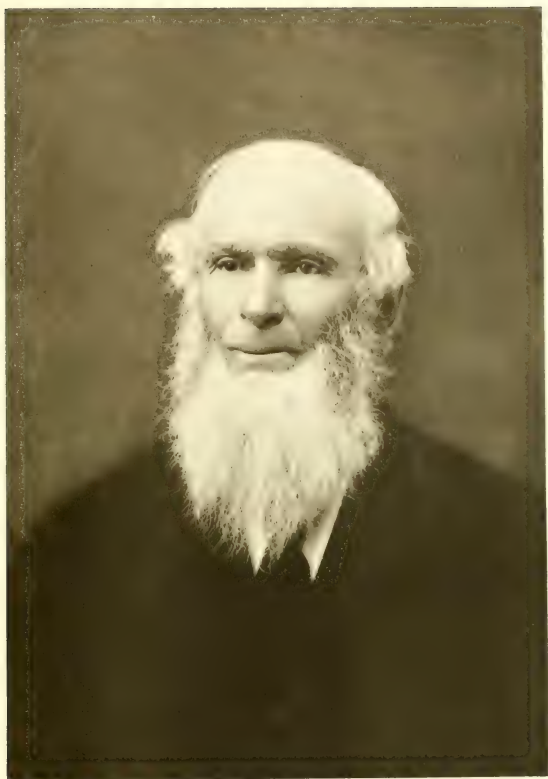
Mr. Mowry was engaged in teaching a portion of the time until 1857, when he entered into business as a merchant in Woonsocket, at

the same time cultivating his farm in the town of Smithfield, and met with success in both enterprises. His political career began in 1861, when he was elected a member of the town council of Smithfield, and served continuously until the division of the town in 1871, the last four years filling the office of president of that body. He was collector of taxes for the town from 1862 to 1871, and during the war of the rebellion was deputy collector of internal revenue, collecting from the territory of Smithfield alone the sum of \$1,386,992.30, thus indicating the large amount flowing into the United States Treasury from the entire county. Mr. Mowry was elected to the Rhode Island house of representatives in 1868, and served continuously until 1871. He represented the town of North Smithfield in questions arising from a division of the town of Smithfield, and was elected a committee to act jointly with others from the towns of Lincoln, Smithfield and Woonsocket to prepare a written history of the old town of Smithfield. Mr. Mowry on a division of above town became identified with North Smithfield, representing it for three successive years in the Rhode Island senate, and a like period in the house of representatives. With the exception of an interval of two years, he served for six consecutive years as member and president of the town council, but declined further local honors. Mr. Mowry still retains his residence in North Smithfield, though much of his time is spent in the city of Providence, where he also has a home. He was elected president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank of Woonsocket, January 5th, 1885. On September 13th, 1887, he was elected president of the National Globe Bank, also of Woonsocket, and still retains both positions. He is in addition to these trusts a director of the National Union Bank. His long connection with public business in the northern portion of the state has afforded him an extended acquaintance, and established a reputation for integrity and judicious management of public as well as private trusts. In matters of dispute his opinion, given after mature deliberation, carries with it conviction.

Mr. Mowry married Harriet, daughter of Isaac and Susan Wightman, who died in 1864, leaving four children: Emma Lillian, Eugene Clayton, Wilfred Lester, who died in childhood, and Harriet W. Eugene Clayton graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Vermont in 1889, and is now practicing in New York city.

Charles W. Mowry, son of David Mowry and Freelove Ballou, was born September 4th, 1828. His sister, Desire Mowry, lives with him. He was married in 1880, and has five children. Both Mr. and Mrs. Mowry are mutes, but the children can hear and talk. Mr. Charles Mowry and wife and sister Desire were educated at the Hartford Institute. Their house in which they live is about 140 years old.

DAVID B. MOWRY.—Mr. Mowry's parents were Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou, daughter of David Ballou of Burrillville. His paternal grandfather was Richard Mowry of Smithfield. Welcome Mowry was



David P. Murray

by trade a millwright. He was employed by the leading mill owners of the county, and regarded as an industrious, capable and upright man. His children were seven sons and three daughters, among whom is David B., born April 22d, 1818, in Smithfield, on the homestead farm owned by his grandfather, and now in possession of the subject of this biography. Here his youth was spent in the active pursuits which are peculiar to the farmer's son. He attended the district school for a limited time, not exceeding ten weeks, and sometimes for a lesser period, during the winter months, and served his father faithfully until his majority was attained. He continued at home receiving wages for his labor until his 24th year, when he was married September 12th, 1841, to Elizabeth Mowry, daughter of Newell Mowry and Alpha Mann of the same town. Their only child, a son, William Windsor, is married to Miss Hannah Olive, daughter of William Swan of Smithfield. Their children are three sons: Lester Erwin, Walter Swan and David Lyman.

David B. Mowry a few months after his marriage settled on the homestead, leasing the farm and one-half of the saw mill, at present operated successfully by his son. Here he continued for seven years, when an adjoining farm was purchased, on which he located and remained an equal number of years. Mr. Mowry then sold the latter property and became the owner of the farm on which he at present resides. He has devoted his life to the laborious and exacting employments connected with the farm, varied by the management of the saw mill, and the lumber business which occupied the winter months. He is in politics a democrat and has filled the various local offices, such as member of the town council, assessor of taxes, surveyor of highways, etc., but has declined legislative honors. He is at present a member of the town council and assessor of taxes for North Smithfield. He is not identified with either of the religious denominations, though of Quaker ancestry. Mrs. Mowry, a lady of exemplary character, and most industrious and capable in all her domestic relations, died April 29th, 1888.

Duty S. Mowry is a son of Ahaz, Jr., whose father, Ahaz, was a son of Gideon, and grandson of Ananias, all born in Smithfield. Duty S. Mowry was born March 3d, 1825, and married Betsey O., daughter of Ethan Harris. They have six children: Abby H., born in 1861; Ethan H., born 1863; Waldo P., born 1866; Howard S., born 1868; Huldah S., born 1870, and Aaron P., born 1877. Miss Amanda W. Mowry, a sister of Mr. Duty S. Mowry, lives with him.

George F. Mowry was born in Smithfield March 30th, 1838, and is a son of Olney A. Mowry. He is a descendant of one of the three Mowry brothers who came from England in 1635. Mr. George F. Mowry is a carpenter of North Smithfield.

Olney A. Mowry, born in North Smithfield July 20th, 1811, is a son of Darius Mowry, born in 1782. Darius was a son of Richard,

and grandson of Ananias, a descendant of one of the brothers that came to this country in 1635. Olney A. Mowry married Alzada Ballou, who died December 28th, 1846. They had seven children. Mr. Mowry is a farmer.

Smith Mowry is a son of William, he a son of Richard, he a son of Ananias, he a son of John, Jr., he a son of John. Smith Mowry was born in 1808 in Smithfield and married Lucretia, daughter of Eliakim Mowry. They have five children: Martha M., Eliakim, Alonzo, Wilson S. and Lydia A. Mr. Mowry has worked at the mason's trade 50 years. He has been town councilman.

James Parkin was born in England in 1820, and came to this country in 1863. He worked in the cotton mills for Governor Smith until 1871. His wife is deceased. He had four grandchildren living with him at the time of his death, October 10th, 1890.

James Pitts has been a manufacturer in North Smithfield 20 years. He was born in Pawtucket, R. I., in 1811. His father was the late Joseph Pitts, of Blackstone, Mass. James Pitts was married first in 1835 to Elsie Sayles, of Rhode Island, who died a few years later, and he was again married in 1844 to Mary Thompson of Massachusetts.

Washington Remington is a son of Daniel Remington and one of the famous triplets. Daniel Remington married Patience Morton. They had six children: Elizabeth, born March 18th, 1809; Mineiva, born June 24th, 1810; James, born January 14th, 1812; and Washington, Jefferson and Monroe, born February 15th, 1817, boys, all lived to be 72 years old. Washington married Hannah Noyes in 1853. They had three daughters: Mary E., Susan M. and Ida E.

William H. Sandford, clerk and paymaster of the Slatersville Mills, was born in New London, Conn., December 14th, 1842. At the age of ten years he went to Jewett City, Conn., to work in the cotton mills of the Slaters. In February, 1859, he was sent by the Slaters to their Slatersville Mills as clerk in their counting room, where he has remained, and can be found at the present time.

Orrin Sayles, born in 1816, is a son of Welcome, he a son of Jonathan, he a son of Richard, the first town clerk of Smithfield. Richard was a son of John, he a son of John, he a descendant of John, who married Mary Williams, daughter of Roger Williams. Orrin Sayles married Maria B. Eaton in 1853. They have two daughters—Louisa A. and Anna M. Mr. Sayles and his sister, Louisa, are all there are living of Welcome Sayles' family. Welcome Sayles had another son, Israel, who was born in 1816 and died in 1888. He married Sarah Sprague in 1837, and they have one daughter, Elsie, living.

Rachel Sayles is the widow of Benjamin Sayles, who died in 1887. She was born in 1819. Benjamin Sayles was born in 1810. They had three children: Benjamin F., born in 1853; Lucy A., 1856; and Gideon A., born 1863, deceased. The father of Benjamin was Gideon Sayles.

Linnæus H. Stanley, born in Massachusetts November 30th, 1840,

was a son of John H. and Cornelia (Draper) Stanley. John H. was born in 1811 and had four children: Delia M., Linnæus H., Emma A. T. and Arthur W. L. H. Stanley married in 1864 Pauline Baglin, daughter of Adolphus M. Baglin, who was born in France. L. H. Stanley had three children: Charles H., Lena and N. Edna. Mr. Stanley was a soldier in the war of the rebellion, sergeant in the Sixth New York Cavalry.

Walter M. Smith, born in Smithfield in 1853, is a son of Charles A. Smith, who was born in Scituate in 1820. Charles A. married Eleanor A., daughter of Pelatiah Metcalf, and had three children: Mary F. born 1847; Walter M., born 1853; and Harry H., born 1867. Walter M. married Ellen F., daughter of William and Amanda Winsor. They had four children: Eleanor A., born 1879; Charles M., born 1881; Ralph H., born 1883; and Ruth A., born 1886. Walter M. Smith has been a member of the legislature two years from North Smithfield. His father was also a member from the same town two years. Mr. Smith is a republican.

George F. Varney was born in New Hampshire in 1841, and came to North Smithfield in 1878. He was superintendent of schools in North Smithfield in 1881. He married Sarah E., daughter of William and Jane A. Tucker, of North Smithfield. They have one son, born in 1886, George W. Varney. Mr. and Mrs. Varney are members of Smithfield monthly meeting of Friends.

Joshua Wardle was born in Dukinfield, England, April 14th, 1844, and came to Slatersville when he was four years old. He was a son of John and Olive Wardle, who had seven children: Anne, Henry, Ellen, Joshua, Joel, William S. and Olive. Joshua Wardle married Annie Waterhouse, who was born in Mossley, England, April 2d, 1845. They have two sons—Edward B. and William M. Mr. Joshua Wardle is overseer in the Slatersville Mill No. 3. He has worked in the Slatersville Mills since he was eleven years old. He has held several places of trust in town affairs—town sergeant, justice of the peace, etc. At the breaking out of the rebellion Henry enlisted in the Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers, was wounded at the battle of Newbern, serving the country over three years, and now occupies a position as overseer in one of the Slatersville Mills.

David S. Wilkinson, born in North Smithfield in 1820, is a son of Isaac and Hannah (Streeter) Wilkinson. His mother is still living at the age of 95, and is the oldest person living in North Smithfield. His father, Isaac, was a politician in his day, and held the office of town treasurer a number of years. He was also representative and senator a number of years from North Smithfield. David S. has served two terms in the general assembly. He was married in 1845, to a sister of George J. Hendrick. They have one daughter, Seraphina, who married Charles H. Smith, brother of Mrs. George T. Hendrick, and has one son, David W. Smith.

CHAPTER XII.

THE TOWN OF GLOCESTER.

General Description of the Town from 1731 to 1806.—Noted Places now Comprised Within the Town.—Town Meetings.—The Military History.—The Town of Burrillville Set Off.—Town Officers.—Early Settlement.—Brief Personal Notices.—The Dorr War.—Rivers and Ponds.—Secret Societies.—Banks.—Public Houses.—Manufacturers.—Business Men and Farmers.—Chepachet and other Villages.—Manton Library Association.—Roads.—Lotteries.—Early Religious Privileges.—Baptists.—Baptist Society and Sunday School.—Episcopalians.—Congregationalists.—The Union Library.—Friends.—Schools.—Other Societies.—Biographical Sketches.

THE town of Gloucester originally belonged to the town of Providence. Its history as a part of that town is nearly coëval with the first settlement in Providence by Roger Williams and his associates in 1636. In February, 1731, the town of Providence petitioned the legislature for a division of the town. The petition was granted, and the towns of Smithfield, Scituate and Gloucester were set apart. At that time Gloucester was made to include the present town of Burrillville, and was organized February 20th of that year. The original town was bounded on the north by Massachusetts, on the east by Smithfield, on the south by Scituate, and on the west by Connecticut. This land was disposed of by the Indians to Roger Williams and others, Uncas giving the first deed that was made. The Nipmuck Indians occupied this portion of the state of Rhode Island, their territory embracing lands also in Connecticut and Massachusetts. This tribe was subject to the Narragansetts until the time of King Philip's war.

The town of Gloucester was set off about eleven miles square. The land was surveyed by the county surveyors, and the name Gloucester was given in honor of some residents from Gloucester, England, and also in honor of the Duke of Gloucester, Frederick Lewis, son of King George the Second. The name was originally spelled Gloucester. At a town meeting held August 27th, 1805, the division of the town was again discussed, and a committee appointed to draft a petition to divide the town as near as might be into two equal parts, and to submit the petition to the next assembly, which was to meet on the 16th of April, 1806. By this petition the town was to be divided by drawing a line through the middle of the town from east to west, the northern part to be called Burrillville.

The new town of Glocester is bounded north by Burrillville, east by Smithfield, south by Scituate, and west by Killingly and Thompson in Connecticut. In 1810 the town contained 400 dwelling houses, a population of 2,310, two clothiers' works, six grain mills, four manufacturing establishments, seven or eight stores, 12 schools, two religious societies, and one good library. The places which may be noted now of interest, are as follows: *Villages*.—Chepachet, Harmony, Spring Grove, West Glocester, Clarkeville. *Hills*.—Acote, Tourtellot, Absalona, Sucker, Winsor's, Pine, Durfee's, formerly Matony, Pine Orchard, Stingo, Sayles, Brown, Dandelion. *Streams*.—Chepachet, Ponaganset, Poquanatuck, Woonasquatucket, Sucker, Brick Kiln, Baker, Durfee, Seapache, Brandy. *Ponds* (with reservoirs), Ponaganset, Bowdish, Burlingame, Owens, Keech, Sand-dam, Scott's, Woonasquatucket. *Rocks*.—Balance, Elbow, Hicks' Ledges, Richmond Ledge, Lightning Cave, Ponaganset Ledge. *Swamps*.—Dark, Brush Meadow, Fenner's, Sprague's.

In the west part of the town is an extensive unfenced forest called the North Woods. A fort erected on Acote hill, in 1842, has been leveled by the Chepachet Cemetery Association. Balance rock and Elbow rock are natural curiosities. The former is on the old road leading to Thompson, in the westerly part of the town, and is a ledge of rocks where one part turns around so decidedly as to get its name. The Balance rock is on the Eber Phetteplace farm, now owned by Benoni Lewis. It is very large, weighing many tons, and is barrel-shaped. It is situated on the slanting side of a small ledge of rocks, and its location is so precarious one would think a slight wind would roll it down. On the contrary, several men with bars and wedges have been unable to move it. The notable rock on the east shore of Lake Memphremagog is a similar curiosity.

The town abounds in wood of various kinds. Lombardy poplar, chestnut, several kinds of oak, ash, willow, walnut, birch, cedar, pine, hemlock, and the various kinds of fruit trees are common. Quartz is found in various forms in this town. Gneiss is also found here in a bed about two miles from Chepachet, and is known as Pine Orchard Grit. East of this place is a bed of black mica associated with a little granular quartz. The rocks are of a primary class, consisting of gneiss, mica slate and granite. The range of hills in the western part of the town extends to the Green mountains in Vermont, and the views from the tops of some of them are grand.

Glocester was a part of the town of Providence from the year 1649 to 1731. As a part of that town the various subjects discussed by the town council will be given in the proper place. The committee appointed to examine and report in regard to the necessity of a division of the town of Providence were: Samuel Clarke, Francis Willet and William Robinson. March 16th, 1731, a meeting was called to organize the town of Glocester, including the present territory of Burrill-

ville. At this meeting Elisha Moulton was chosen moderator, and also clerk; Zachariah Eddy, town sergeant; Captain John Smith, town treasurer. Zachariah Eddy, Jr., John Barnes, John Inman, Obadiah Jencks, Solomon Smith and Zebedee Hopkins were chosen town councilmen. Elisha Knowlton and Walter Phettephace were chosen assistant deputy governors to the general assembly. The deputy governors and assistants were the judges of the highest judicial courts of the state until 1747, when chief justices were appointed. When the town was incorporated it contained 2,504 inhabitants; in 1782, 2,791; 1790, 4,025; 1800, 4,009; 1810 (after the division of the town), 2,310; 1880, 2,250; 1885, 1,922.

Before the division of the town the expenses of surveys, laying out of roads, etc., were secured by payment on mortgaged lands for this purpose. In 1744, in consequence of war having been declared by France against England, it was found necessary to raise an artillery company, which was chartered as the "Cadet Company." In 1750 great efforts were made by the town to encourage the farmers to raise flax and wool, and to manufacture the same into cloth. In 1755 the dividing line between Gloucester and Scituate was run by Henry Harris, Esq., Mr. Thomas Steere and Colonel Resolved Waterman. In 1756 16 able-bodied men were demanded of this town to aid the forces of the king of England in an expedition against Crown Point. To encourage enlisting a bounty of 4 pounds 10 shillings, lawful money, was given to each man, and 30 shillings per month during his service, also a woollen blanket. Constant drafts for men and money were called for during seven successive years.

Upon the breaking out of the war of the revolution the war ships in Boston harbor were besieged by the English and the inhabitants were in great distress. To relieve their suffering the town of Gloucester sent 95 sheep. In 1774 Asa Kimball was appointed to take account of all the arms, powder and ammunition in this town. He performed his task by going from house to house. During the same year the Light Infantry, an independent company, was formed. War having been declared Benjamin Colwell was appointed to furnish war implements, such as good fire-arms with bayonets, iron ramrods and cartridge boxes, all stamped with the colony's arms. In March, 1776, the colony supplied Gloucester with 150 pounds of powder and 300 pounds of lead and cartridges. Gloucester received this year 407 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels of salt. In 1775 Gloucester was ordered to furnish 77 pounds of powder, 123 pounds of lead and 424 pounds of flints. This year the number of polls in Gloucester was 488; in Providence 453. For further notice of this town in the war of the revolution the reader is referred to the chapter on the military history.

In 1783 large numbers of the inhabitants were discomfited on account of the continental bills and high taxes. Armed men entered Gloucester, where they were joined by others to obstruct the payment of

taxes and to rescue persons who had been arrested by law. The rioters not only seized cattle that had been taken for taxes, but prisoners while on trial. Deputy Governor Bowen caused the ringleaders to be arrested and measures were taken by the three states to crush the insurrection. Among the ringleaders who were taken, confessed their crime and begged for pardon, were Abraham Tourtellott and John Phetteplace.

The articles of confederation adopted by the convention of the several states held in Philadelphia in 1787, when submitted to a vote by the freemen of this town for ratification, were rejected by a vote of 228, only 9 ballots being cast for adoption. The negative vote here was larger than that of any other town in the state. The freemen of this town who voted in favor of the new Rhode Island constitution were: Benjamin Wilkinson, John Harris, Eleazer Harris, William Ross, Stephen Blackmar, Simon Smith, Thomas Owen, David Richmond, Jesse Brown, and William Steere; 10 for and 227 against the constitution.

In 1791 residents in the northern part of the town finding it inconvenient to attend public meetings at Chepachet, caused a petition to be sent to the general assembly to have the town divided. The petition was received but for the time the division was postponed.

During the war of 1812, the citizens of this town took an active interest. Members from this town, with spades in hand, assembled at Chepachet and joined in making the defense. The remains of that breastwork can still be seen. Soldiers received eight dollars per month and bounty from the town.

The division of the town took place as before mentioned in 1806. The new town is nearly five miles from north to south and nearly 11 miles from east to west. It contains 53 3-10 square miles. The valuation of real estate in 1888 was \$851,850; personal, \$540,200; total, \$1,392,050; tax, \$8,352.30. In 1844 a committee was appointed to examine and survey the established line between Glocester and Burrillville. It was found that Glocester had 1,049 acres more than belonged to her territory. This fact was presented to the general assembly and a committee was appointed to run the division line again. This was done and found right as presented. The 1,049 acres were added to Burrillville. This tract included the estates of Messrs. Abab, Eseek and Welcome Sayles.

In 1859 the boundary line between Glocester and Smithfield was settled by the state committee. In 1875 the boundary between Glocester and Foster was established. The town officers elected in June, 1890, were: Moderator, P. D. Smith; town clerk, Charles W. Farnum; town council, R. M. Smith, S. O. Mowry, G. A. Turner, C. Mitchell, R. H. Wade; town treasurer, Charles Potter; town sergeant, Elias Carpenter, Jr.; overseer of the poor, E. L. Phetteplace; member of school committee, P. D. Smith; school superintendent, L. B. Stone; tax

assessors, C. W. Farnum, O. W. Steere, E. M. Neff, A. C. G. Smith, D. A. Saunders; tax collector, Albert Barnes.

John Smith, from Providence, was one of the first settlers in this town. He located in the northern part of Gloucester and many of his descendants are owners of home estates in that vicinity now. Edward Salisbury, a soldier in the French and Indian war, purchased land and built a house in this town in a very early day. The Williamses, Tourtellots, Eddys, Watermans, Evanses and others were pioneers and held landed estates. Farming was the chief occupation of the early settlers. For the past fifty years, however, some of the best farms have been neglected, the occupants having left their homes to seek other employment.

Until saw mills were set up most of the dwellings were made of logs. The early frame houses were generally of one story, with small windows and sometimes gambrel-roofed. Some were built two stories in front, the roof slanting back so as to have but one story in the rear. Early in the eighteenth century there were many large two-story frame houses built in the town.

In those earlier days but few luxuries were enjoyed. Indian meal pudding and milk became a common diet. Candles were made by dipping the candle wicks strung on a stick into a large kettle of hot tallow, and when cooled they were dipped again and this process kept up until they were large enough for use. Later the candles were made by running the tallow into candle moulds.

For a history of some of the prominent settlers of this town we copy from the pen of Mrs. Elizabeth A. Perry:

"SAMUEL YOUNG ATWELL graduated at Brown University in 1814. His ancestry were from England. After graduating he studied law with Hon. John Whipple. In 1831 or 1832 he removed to Chepachet and established himself in law. In 1835 he was a member of the General Assembly from Gloucester and chairman of the State Commission on Banking. He was a very able advocate and seldom lost a case. Some of Providence's most able pleaders at the bar studied law in his office at Chepachet, viz.: Samuel Ames, James M. Clarke, Thomas A. Jenckes, Edwin Metcalf, George H. Browne and Horace Manchester. He died in October, 1844. He left a widow and two daughters and three sons.

"GEORGE HUNTINGTON BROWNE, son of Elisha and Roby (Bowditch) Browne, was born in Gloucester in 1818. His father died when his son was a few years old, leaving the homestead in Chepachet and a large landed property in northern Vermont. His mother, previous to her marriage, was a private school teacher of standing for several years. The son's early winters were spent with his mother at their home in the village, where he attended a good private school. Several summers he was under the charge of a special friend of his mother on a farm near the village, where he had the reading of books from a small,

well-selected library. Here, before he was fourteen years, he read with great enthusiasm the translation of Homer's Iliad and Dryden's Virgil; also about one hundred volumes, most of them historical and scholastic works. He said, 'for the reading of the above library, I was inspired to go to college.' After being prepared in some studies for an examination, he went to Brownington Academy, in northern Vermont. In 1836 he entered Brown University, and graduated in 1840. He studied law with Samuel Y. Atwell, in his native village, and was admitted to the Rhode Island bar in 1843. At his home village he established a successful law office, which he held for several years. In 1853 he removed to Providence; also, his law office. In 1855 he entered into partnership with Colonel Nicholas Van Slyck, which continued until his death in October, 1885. He was several years in the General Assembly from Glocester; also, a Representative in Congress from 1861 to 1863 from the Western District. He was commissioned in September, 1862, as Colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of Rhode Island Volunteers for nine months. He was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. This offer he declined on account of ill health. He was twice married. He leaves two children by his first wife, Harriet Danforth, and a widow.

"CLOVIS H. BOWEN was for many years a faithful Town Clerk. He also kept an excellent drug store on Main street. He was the son of Dr. Joseph Bowen. He married the daughter of Anthony Steere. He died in 1880. He leaves several children.

"JOHN BROWN, son of James and grandson of the Rev. Chad Brown, laid the corner-stone of Rhode Island College; was treasurer many years of the corporation, and filled many places of trust where great wisdom and liberality were required. He was the first merchant in Rhode Island. He built a fine mansion on Power street, in Providence, where most of his life was passed. His residence in Glocester has previously been referred to. He presented fourteen hundred volumes to the College library. He gave dinners to the students on Commencement days. He was a leader of Rhode Island in the war of the Revolution, and a purchaser with his brother Moses of the home lot of their ancestor, Chad Brown, for the College. He was in Glocester in 1791, and some years previously. He married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Smith, Providence. He was born in 1736 and died in 1803.

"MOSES COOPER died in 1837, aged 97 years. He owned slaves previous to the revolution. He was a man who kept himself well informed on the important subjects of the day. He was a prominent member of the Society of the Friends.

"AMASA EDDY, of Glocester, was a descendant of the Reverend William Eddy, of Cranbrook, England. (Eddy Genealogy.) He was also a grand-nephew of the late Walter Phetteplace and the Reverend Zachariah Eddy, of Providence. He was born January 3, 1783. He married Mary Owen, of Glocester. For many years he was prosper-

ously engaged in harness manufacturing. In 1852 he was the democratic candidate for governor of the state. Motto on the English Eddy coat-of-arms: *Crux mihi grata quies*. The cross is my welcome rest.

"JONATHAN EDDY, grandfather of the late Deacon Richard Eddy, and wife were members of the old Baptist church at Chepachet in 1780. It is related that he went to church every Sunday, even though he had to walk many miles.

"HON. ASA KIMBALL is spoken of in 1759 as ensign in a military company against the acts of the King of Spain. In 1761 as lieutenant and captain in other expeditions. In the war of the Revolution he was appointed on various committees and officered from captain to major from this town. He was a prominent officer in General Sullivan's expedition on the Island of Rhode Island. The house he built in Chepachet for his homestead is still standing, and owned by his great-grandson, Horace A. Kimball.

"DOCT. SAMUEL MOWRY was educated principally at Dudley and Amherst academies. He attended medical lectures in Boston in 1825 and 1826. In 1838 he was admitted a member of the Rhode Island Medical Society. He settled in Chepachet, where for more than forty years he had a good practice. He was well read in his profession. His health declining, he moved into Providence, where he died.

"DOCT. REUBEN MASON was surgeon in General William West's brigade in the Revolution. He had a large and long practice in this town. The house he owned, lived and died in, is still standing on the turnpike, near the village at Chepachet.

"THOMAS OWEN was admitted a freeman from Providence in 1736. He was Assistant Deputy-Governor from the town of Smithfield in the year 1753. Later he removed to Glocester, and in 1770 he was elected by the town Deputy to the General Assembly. Also, he was Assistant Deputy to Governor Stephen Hopkins. At various times he rendered important political services to the town and State.

"DANIEL OWEN, son of the above Thomas Owen, was admitted a freeman from Glocester at Newport, in May, 1757. He was chosen Deputy to the General Assembly in 1775 and 1776. He was one of the committee to procure gold and silver enough for the State to use in the Canada war. He was chairman of the committee to draft a letter to Congress in September, 1787, to explain the reason why this State had not any delegation at the Convention in Philadelphia. He was a member and President of the Conventions that met at South Kingstown in March, 1790, and at Newport the following May, that adopted the Constitution of the United States. He gave great satisfaction for his candor and impartiality in conducting the proceedings of the Convention. He wrote from Newport, May 29, 1790, a letter to President Washington to accompany the message that informed the President that the Constitution of the United States of America had that day been adopted by the people of this State agreeably to the recom-

mentation of the General Convention at Philadelphia. At the Convention at South Kingstown the anti-Federal members of the Convention offered the office of Governor of the State to Deputy-Governor Owen. This offer he refused. A coalition party was formed and Arthur Fenner was nominated the first Governor of the State under the Constitution. In 1786 the coinage of the United States required the adoption of the decimal system. The die for the first United States cent was established July 6, 1787. In 1786, Hon. Daniel Owen, Samuel Winsor, Simeon Thayer, Arthur Fenner, Jr., and Caleb Harris, Esquires, petitioned the General Assembly, praying for the exclusive privilege of a coinage for this colony for the period of twelve years. It was granted in January, 1787, subject to such conditions as should be agreed upon by the Assembly. Henry Marchant, William Channing, Benjamin Bourn and Moses Brown were appointed a committee to draft and report an act to carry said intention into execution consistent with the Articles of Confederation and the sovereignty of the State. No report of said committee is found on the records of the State.

"He was Deputy-Governor four years from 1786. He was a large landholder in Northern Vermont, where several of his children settled. He, with William Barton, received the grant of the town of Barton, in Vermont, October 20, 1781.

"Iron ore was found on his farm in Gloucester, and he had a trip-hammer run by water power. The iron was made into the desired shape for use by means of his heavy hammer. Various useful implements were made, and sold in other parts of the country, viz.: ploughs, harrows, rims for wheels, cranes, trammels, horse-shoes, etc. For several years he transacted considerable business with England in the iron department.

"His son-in-law, Mr. William Gadcomb, a merchant in the village of Chepachet, died about 1800. Judge Owen settled his estate and invested some of the property for his widow and children in lands in the vicinity of St. Albans, Vermont. Mrs. Gadcomb afterwards married Judge Asa Aldis and settled at St. Albans. Mr. Aldis was a graduate of Brown University in the year 1796. Judge Owen married Hannah Angell, daughter of John and Lydia Winsor Angell, January 19, 1736. He died in Gloucester.

"CAPT. SOLOMON OWEN, brother of the above Daniel Owen, had a great desire to see other countries and cross the ocean. As captain he sailed from Providence to the East Indies with valuable orders from merchants from this State. After trying the sea for several years he returned to his native village to spend the remainder of his life. He was proprietor and keeper of an excellent public house in Chepachet previous to the year 1800.

"EBER PHETTEPLACE was the son of Jonathan and the grandson of Walter Phetteplace. His mother, Susanna Smith, was the grand-

daughter of Casper Hyzer, or Hauser, a German. He was born in Gloucester, August 15, 1765. He early had a taste for history and agriculture. About 1790, he, with his friend Mark Steere, had a ship loaded several autumns with fruits and vegetables to carry to Charleston, South Carolina, to sell, they going in charge and remaining until spring before returning. While there, Mr. Phetteplace acquired a slight knowledge of the French and Spanish languages. In January, 1796, he was married by elder Joseph Winsor to Waite, daughter of Resolved (Waterman) Irons. She was the lineal descendant of Roger Williams, Richard Waterman, Gregory Dexter and Rev. Chad. Brown, of Providence. Mr. Phetteplace superintended his large farm, on which were a great variety of fruit trees and berry bushes. He was a great lover of his home, a staunch Whig in politics, and deeply interested in sustaining good schools. He died October 8, 1834.

"WALTER PHETTEPLACE was a descendant (through Sir John Fetteplace, of Oxfordshire, England), of Fettiplace, the Norman gentleman usher to William the Conqueror, and who came into England with that monarch. (Oxfordshire Annals.) When Gloucester was set off from Providence in 1831, the above Walter Phetteplace was appointed by Gov. Jencks an Assistant Deputy to the General Assembly. This office he filled several years. In 1746 he used great influence to keep sufficient money in the General Treasury for use should the fleet of any sovereign power attack the colony in some unexpected place, instead of sending large supplies to Fort George while in peace. He married Joanna Maury (daughter of Nathaniel), August 4, 1709, in Providence. He died December 29, 1753.

"DOCT. ALLEN POTTER studied medicine with his father in Massachusetts three years, and two years with Dr. Hubbard, in Pomfret, Conn. In 1825 he settled in the western part of Gloucester, where he was a regular practicing physician until overcome by the infirmities of years.

"WILLIAM RHODES, who lived in the northern part of the town, learned the art of navigation, and succeeded in acquiring great wealth, principally by capturing English vessels at the close of the Revolutionary war.

"RICHARD STEERE was a valuable citizen, and much trusted in public affairs. He was Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Providence for many years; he was a faithful Town Clerk for sixty years; an excellent penman, and kept the record books very accurately and with great care; he owned farms in different parts of the town; he was Deputy from Gloucester to the Assembly four years. He died October 16, 1797.

"DOCT. JERVIS J. SMITH was the son of Rufus Smith, of Burrillville. He was educated at the private schools of the town and at the Friends College, in Providence; he studied medicine with his uncle, W. Smith, M. D., and was admitted a member of the Rhode Island

Medical Society in 1833. He settled in Chepachet, where he had an extensive practice; also in Glocester and neighboring towns. He died in 1864. His funeral was very largely attended. He was a Free Mason and was buried with Masonic honors at Swan Point, Providence.

"JOHN SMITH, son of Benjamin, left Providence village late in the seventeenth century, with an axe in his hand and a bag of eatables, to seek a home in the wilderness. After spending some time in looking around for the most comfortable place to build a log house for his home, he selected a place near where the house of the late Urania Smith stood. Here he found a good stream of water and excellent game in the forest. A family of Williamses soon followed him from Providence. Many of their descendants are still living in the vicinity.

"ABRAHAM TOURTELLOT was the son of Gabriel and Marie (Bernon) Tourtellot. He came to Providence from Bordeaux, France, on account of religious persecution, about 1688. In 1706, Abraham bought a tract of land in what is now the town of Glocester, and about a mile south of the village of Chepachet. On a commanding hill, he built a comfortable house which was occupied many years by his descendants. His mother lived with him the latter part of her life. He was twice married, and had twelve children, viz.: Mary, Lydia, Esther, Abram, Jonathan, Benjamin and Sarah by his first wife, and Stephen, William, Jesse, David and Anna by his second wife. Some members of these families have filled important places of trust and responsibility in the town and State.

"FENNER R. WHITE, son of Benjamin White, was born in Glocester. He was successful in his large manufacturing establishments, very honorable in all his engagements, true to every trust, and very kind to the poor. He was several years a member of the Town Council and General Assembly. He married Mary B. Arnold. He died in November, 1880.

"JOHN WATERMAN, brother of Col. Resolved Waterman, was a paper manufacturer in Glocester in 1750. (Providence Gazette.) The above Resolved Waterman, of Smithfield, bought land in Glocester in 1750. He married Mary Smith.

"TIMOTHY WILMARTH lived in the village of Chepachet. His wife was the daughter of Judge Richard Steere. He was interested in public affairs and an esteemed citizen. He commanded a company of militia in Gen. Sullivan's expedition on the Island of Rhode Island, where his musket in his hand was very much shattered.

"Richard Evans, Abraham, John and Resolved Waterman, Samuel Irons, the Smiths, Eddys, Steeres and others owned land here under the reign of Queen Anne, George I., George II. and George III. Some of these farms are still in possession of their descendants. John Usher and Aaron Bardeen were soldiers in the Revolution from this town, and had pensions given them from Congress."

The town of Gloucester has been until recently a democratic stronghold. The unequal distribution of political power previous to 1842 agitated many politicians in the state, who desired a change when it could be lawfully made. Among this number was Samuel Y. Atwell of this town, who strongly favored the giving up of the land qualification. Some of the suffrage leaders were Thomas W. Dorr, Duty J. Pearce, Ariel Ballou and John R. Waterman. After the judges of the supreme court had given their decision that the suffrage convention had acted illegally, Dorr having been declared governor by his party, April 28th, 1842, he issued his proclamation June 25th, convening the general assembly at Chepachet on the 4th day of July, to transact such business as might come before that assembly.

Governor King was authorized, with the advice of R. K. Randolph, James Fenner, E. C. Carrington, L. H. Arnold, N. F. Dixon, Peleg Wilber and Byron Diman, to take such measures as he might see fit to protect the private and public property of the state. Martial law was established and in full force.

June 23d, Dorr took up his headquarters at Chepachet, and established martial law around the village. A fort was built on Acote hill. Dorr took command of his forces. Five or six hundred soldiers were said to be within his established fortress on the hill. They had several rusty cannon and many muskets. The excitement was intense. Law and Order men of the town and village had taken to the woods, where some of them remained several days; others fled to various secret places without food. Mr. Atwell, who resided in the village, saw the mistake Mr. Dorr was making, and entirely withdrew from the Suffrage party and removed himself and family to the house of a Law and Order friend (Mrs. Waite Phetteplace), about two miles from the village. There were no males at this house except servants.

The state militia were, in a large force, marching to take possession of Acote hill. Dorr was finally convinced that he was powerless, and on the morning of the 27th of June he dismissed his military. He and all his force fled in haste. The state military arrived, and without resistance took possession of the famous expected Rhode Island battle-ground and the village. Refreshments in abundance were sent at once from families in the town to the state's artillery. There was great rejoicing that no battle was fought.

In the following October a company of Light Dragoons was chartered by the name of the Burrillville and Gloucester Horse Company; the number not to exceed 100, exclusive of officers; the company to be in the Second Brigade of the Rhode Island militia, and all its members, so long as enrolled, to be exempt from doing other military duty.

Chepachet river rises in the western part of the town, on the farm of the late Judge Richard Steere, and has been long used for various mills. The river runs through Mill pond, where there is a saw mill

and various kinds of excellent fish for cooking; then, in about three-fourths of a mile, it passes through Keech pond, the largest natural division of water in the town. The river, after having run some miles, passing through the village of Chepachet, unites with Clear river and forms Branch river, which flows into the Blackstone. Suker stream runs into the Chepachet river northeast of the village. Early iron ore was obtained from Sea Patch river in this town for a forge in Woonsocket.

Ponaganset pond is near Pine hill, in the southwestern part of the town. Ponaganset river flows from this pond and unites with the Moswansicut river to form the north branch of the Pawtuxet river. Poquanatuck river flows from Ponaganset pond. Place reservoir is in the northwestern part of the town. Part of Killingly pond is in the southwestern part of the town. There are many other small streams and brooks. In the Keech and Saw-mill ponds formerly there were more fish than at present. There were many pouts, shiners, eels, pickereels, perch, etc. Waterman reservoir and the Smith and Sayles reservoirs are preserved for manufacturing purposes.

The ancient order of Free Masons was chartered at the time the town was set off. Friendship Lodge, No. 7, A. F. & A. M., had a meeting on the 21st of October, 1800. The following officers were installed: Joseph Bowen, W. M.; Elijah Armstrong, S. W.; David Richmond, J. W.; Asa Burlingame, treasurer; S. Owen, secretary; Oliver Owen, S. D.; Stephen Burlingame, J. D. In 1805 the meetings were more regularly held. The meetings were held in the village of Chepachet. In the year 1807 the following persons petitioned the assembly for a charter for Friendship Lodge from the town of Glocester, viz.: Anan Evans, Elijah Armstrong, Chad Sayles, Solomon Owen, William Steere, Jr., Joseph Bowen, Stephen Burlingame, John Wood, Joseph Hines, Levi Eddy, Cyrus Cooke, Duty Salisbury, Thomas Owen, Daniel Tourtellot, Mowry Smith, John Wilkinson, Andrew Brown, Ebenezer Felch, Daniel Tucker, Angell Paine, Hiram Salisbury, Seth Thompson, Job Phetteplace, Elijah Day, John M. Donald, Thomas Ingraham, James King, Jr., Joseph Putman, Adfer Eddy, Abraham Belnap, Joseph Burgess, George Harris, Job Aldrich, Emor Olney, Pitt Smith, Seth Hunt, Jr., Stephen Eddy, William Remington, Thomas Darling, Jesse Tourtellot, Thomas Eddy, Emor Winsor, Jeremiah Tourtellot, Elisha Sayles and Samuel Matteson. The charter was granted with all the privileges of an organized society. Regular meetings were held on Saturdays on or before the full of the moon. Officers in 1828: Benedict Aldrich, master; Isaac Aldrich, warden; Willard J. Smith, junior warden; Jethro S. Lapham, senior deacon; Sterry J. Smith, junior deacon; Richard Lapham, treasurer; Arthur A. Ross, secretary; Otis Sayles and Otis Eddy, stewards; Esek Phetteplace, tyler. Officers in the above society in the year 1889 were: Walter A. Read, W. M.; Everett White, S. W.; Eugene F. Eddy, J. W.; Doctor Albert Potter, treasurer; Edward L. Phette-

place, secretary. The Hall was built in 1802. The membership is about 80.

Chepachet Division, Sons of Temperance, No. 14, was organized October 24th, in the year 1872. Harmony Division, Sons of Temperance, No. 13, was chartered February 4th, 1875.

In February, 1804, the Farmers' Exchange Bank was chartered, to be located in the village of Chepachet, with a capital of \$100,000. President, John Harris; cashier, Mowry Smith. Daniel Owen, Simon Smith, Timothy Wilmarth, James Aldrich, John Harris, John Wilkin-son, Elisha Mathewson, Solomon Owen, Samuel Winsor, Daniel Smith, Simeon Smith, Mowry Smith and Daniel Tourtellot were appointed directors of said bank. Daniel Owen resigned in March, 1804, and William Rhodes was elected to fill his place. The books of the bank were kept in a confused state, according to the final report of the assembly's committee to examine the bank. The directors did not at any time have a proper knowledge of the management of the bank. In 1808 nearly all the directors sold out their shares. John Harris continued president, and in 1808 William Colwell was appointed cashier; Elisha Fairbanks and Samuel Dexter were made directors. It was evident to men doing business with the bank that there was great mismanagement with some of the officers, and that the affairs of the bank needed to be examined. A bank business meeting was called, and the following new directors were appointed, viz.: Obadiah Brown, Seth Hunt, Jr., Mark Steere (son of Richard), Jesse Mowry and Samuel Fenner. They delivered the books to the general assembly.

In March, 1809, the assembly appointed a committee to investigate all the concerns of the Gloucester Bank and make a report. This they did. It was found in a bad condition. The cashier, Mr. Colwell, was committed to close confinement, no one being allowed to converse with him. The president of the bank left the state, and his estates were put under attachment. All the members of the general assembly manifested a full determination to take the most vigorous and decided measures to thoroughly probe this iniquitous deed to its very centre. The cashier and directors were cited, and appeared before the general assembly with bank books and papers. By this examination it was ascertained that the bank had issued bills to an enormous amount, far beyond their capital; that they had taken notes from Andrew Dexter, Jr., in Boston, without an indorser, payable at the expiration of eight years from November, 1808, at two per cent. interest for upwards of \$800,000. The president of the bank was then in Boston, and the plates on which the bills were impressed.

An article in *The American*, a newspaper published in Providence, March, 1809, has the following: "The funeral of the Farmers' Exchange Bank, in Gloucester, is on its way to the General Assembly at East Greenwich. It appears on examination of the books and papers at Gloucester, by a committee appointed for that purpose, that a certain

well-known trader in bank stock, living in Boston, had got out of that bank something more than half a million of dollars, for which he had given only his note without an indorser, payable at the end of eight years from November last [1808], with two per cent. interest, to the cashier, his successors in office or order. The bank is shut, and probably never to be opened again for similar business. The sign is taken down and the keys are in the vicinity."

Obadiah Brown, Esq., and Seth Hunt, Jr., both of Providence, were appointed a committee by the general assembly to take into possession all the effects, books and papers of the Farmers' Exchange Bank, and to collect and present an account of the same at the next meeting of the assembly. This they did, and a report of the committee before the assembly, in February, 1809, was published in a pamphlet of 43 pages.

In February, 1818, a number of people of the town of Glocester obtained a charter for another bank, to be called the Franklin Bank, with a capital of \$50,000. President, Jesse Tourtellot; cashier, Cyril Cook; directors, Jesse Tourtellot, Amherst Kimball, Cyrus Cook, Joseph Owen, Joseph Wilmarth, Timothy Sweet, Amasa Eddy, Jr., Thomas Owen, Jr., Asaph Wilder, Jr., Job Armstrong, Ira Phetteplace Evans, Thomas Mathewson and John Hawkins. This bank was successful and continued to do business until the present national system was introduced in 1865, when it was voted to discontinue business. The following are the names of the directors of the bank when it was closed in 1868, viz.: Amasa Eddy, Horace Kimball, Clovis H. Bowen, Lawton Owen, Smith Peckham, Horace A. Kimball, Leonard Sayles, Joseph B. Smith. President, Joseph B. Smith; cashier, Horace A. Kimball. The bank paid out its surplus to the stockholders October 2d, 1868.

In 1780, licenses were granted by the town council to six persons to keep public house in their home dwellings for one year on condition that they kept good order, and for the privilege they were required to pay a given number of bushels of corn to the town. The corn given was used to support the poor of the town. Later, silver dollars were paid. In 1800, license was given to sell liquor on town meeting days for 50 cents.

Many years after 1800 six quite large and convenient hotels were kept in the town. Hezekiah Cady kept the hotel in the western part of the town; Cyrus Farnum and Richard Aldrich kept the two in the eastern part; Daniel Cornell in the southern part, and Cyrus Cook, Anan Evans and others kept the two hotels in the village. There is one good hotel in Chepachet now. It is a very old building but in the best of condition and makes a handsome appearance. Jeremiah Sheldon, a native of Cranston, kept the house in 1846-7. Succeeding him came Pardon Hunt, Jedediah Sprague, Anthony Steere and Royal Taft, who took possession April 12th, 1872. Mr. Taft died May 15th,

1878, and it then passed into the hands of his son, Henry H. Taft, the present owner, who put it in its present inviting shape. During the summer season the house is full of guests from Chicago, St. Louis and other cities, who come here to spend the hot months.

Mr. Nathan Blackman had a hat factory in early times, where he manufactured silk and felt hats. Oliver Owen had a nail factory and a trip-hammer in the early part of the present century. Solomon Owen had a tannery here before 1800. His son, Lawton, continued the business until his death. He was succeeded by his son, George, who had charge of the tannery for several years. The Messrs. Owen had oil works, where oil was pressed from cotton seed. A brick yard was established in Glocester by the owners of the clay beds. Elisha Bartlett was one of the first manufacturers of scythes in Glocester. Potash was manufactured quite extensively in the latter part of the last century by Timothy Wilmarth, in the vicinity of Chepachet. Crude ore, taken from the Sea Patch river in Glocester, was used at the Woonsocket forge before the revolution.

Mr. George Harris had a distillery in the same building where he had his grist mill for many years. He also had a tannery. In 1808 he built a house to carry on the work of carding. The building stood a little east of the bridge in Chepachet. The first custom house for carding and draping wool was where the Granite Mill now stands in Burrillville and was carried on by Daniel Sayles & Son. The wool to be carded was made into rolls to be spun on the family spinning wheel. Mr. Harris' works were sold to the Glocester Manufacturing Company.

Lawton Owen built a mill to spin cotton yarn in 1814. It stood near Chepachet. This mill was sold to Ira P. Evans and afterward to Henry B. Lyman and Elisha Dyer. In 1858 Horace A. Kimball, Jr., and Warren Arnold purchased the factory and commenced the manufacture of satinets. Later they manufactured fancy cassimeres. In February, 1867, a freshet did great damage to the manufacturing establishments on the Chepachet river. In 1820 Elisha Dyer and Henry B. Lyman built a factory on the south side of the river, near the turnpike, where for 25 years they manufactured cotton cloth. They were succeeded by Otis Sayles and Joseph B. Smith. About 1862 they put in machinery to manufacture cassimeres. Fifty persons were employed. After the death of Sayles and Smith in 1881 Edward Valentine had charge of the factory and manufactured woolen goods. The first one of the White Mills was built in 1840 and was run some time as a cotton mill. No. 1 was originally 100 by 40 feet, two stories with basement and attic. In 1882 the first addition was built, which is 100 by 45 feet, four stories; and in 1885 addition No. 3 was built, which is 100 by 55 feet, three stories and all built of stone. The goods manufactured are fancy worsteds and the entire works employ 375 people. Mr. Henry C. White, the owner of these mills, also owns another mill known as the Point Mill, but it is not at present in operation.

Chepachet is a thriving little village in the northern part of Gloucester. It has been the center of business for this section since its first settlement. It contains two churches, one hotel, a woolen mill and several stores. In 1813 there were a dozen stores in the place and much business was done from towns around, reaching into Connecticut and Massachusetts, and that commercial relationship was maintained till the building of the railroads. The Eddys, Kimballs and others were original and prominent in the ownership of land in and around Chepachet. In 1814 Amasa Eddy kept a store, also a saddle and harness shop. The names of Zachariah, Joshua and John M. Eddy also have been largely associated with the place in a business way. Robert Owen traded here as early as 1805 or 1806. Horatio Cook was an early trader here also. He was a native of the place and died in Chepachet. The old store in which he traded so long and where he also kept the post office is now closed. Eddy M. Smith, another merchant, sold out his stock to Eddy & Tourtellot. Following them came Alexander Eddy & Tourtellot, Wade & Read, A. F. Wade, Nathan Young, then Elias Carpenter, who closed out about 1852. The Kimballs also sustained a creditable business relation to Chepachet. An old store originally kept by Thomas O. Evans, afterward by Tourtellot & Sprague, was then run by Horace Kimball, who closed the business. Job Armstrong occupied this store for some years. He established himself in business as early as 1814 and kept it till 1850, when he failed. He was an active supporter of Dorr, and his zealous partisanship ruined his business. Duty and Ira P. Evans were also prominent merchants. Duty Evans sold his interests to Ira P. Evans about 1842. The brothers were natives of the place, and traded first in a store now owned by Mrs. Lydia S. Slocum. Ira P. Evans then kept a store at the head of the street. The business was closed out about 1845.

W. W. Hawkins came into this place in 1842, and carried on a wheelwright and blacksmith shop from 1845 to 1855, and then bought out Peckham & Clemence, and has traded in the place ever since. In 1856 he built the store he now occupies. When Mr. Hawkins came here in 1842, he found a number of merchants then in business. Russell Kelly had been trading before that time some years. He died in 1850. Joseph B. Waldron, another merchant, died about 1857 or 1858. Jackson Mowry also traded a short time. He was succeeded by Peckham & Clemence, then W. W. Hawkins, after whom came Robert H. Wade, who crossed the road and is there yet. Horatio Cook, Horace Kimball, Thomas O. Evans and Job Armstrong were trading here in 1842. Charles Kimball traded here after Horace Kimball, and he sold to Walter A. Read in 1872, the present owner of that business.

A post office was established here in 1806, and Amherst Kimball was appointed postmaster. Succeeding postmasters were: Cyrus

Cooke; Horace Kimball, in 1845; Job Armstrong, in 1849; Horace Kimball, in 1853; William W. Hawkins, in 1861; Walter A. Read, in 1866; and Robert H. Wade, in 1885.

Manton Library Association.—In January, 1847, Mr. H. Barnard, commissioner of public schools for this state, made known to the citizens of Glocester, in a public meeting, that a native of Glocester, then residing in Providence, had placed at his disposal the sum of \$100 to be expended in the purchase of a public library for the free use of the inhabitants of said town, on condition that the citizens raise a like sum. Subsequently Mr. Barnard offered the further sum of \$25 for the same purpose on like condition of an equal sum from the inhabitants. The whole money was to be expended in the purchase of books by Mr. Barnard, as commissioner for the donors, and such other persons as the individuals subscribing to raise the town's part should appoint. The library was to be under the control of those individuals who subscribed. These subscribers were authorized to make such laws and regulations for its preservation and increase as to them should seem proper.

Following these propositions the citizens of the town raised the sum of \$126.16, and organized by electing Job Owen, treasurer; Thomas A. Evans, collector. The Reverend Orrin F. Otis, A. A. Meader and George H. Browne were appointed a committee, in conjunction with Mr. Barnard, to purchase the books for the library. A constitution and by-laws were adopted by the society in 1847. In 1854 the library contained 750 volumes of well selected books, valued at \$400. The library was given by Amasa Manton, of Providence, in memory of his native town, and the citizens in honor of the giver gave it the name Manton Library. In 1885 a new interest was awakened and the Library Association called a meeting and reorganized the society. The officers elected were as follows: President, John T. Fiske; vice-president, Thomas Irons; secretary, E. W. White; treasurer, William H. White; executive committee, Miss Mary O. Arnold, Doctor George A. Harris and Walter A. Read. The library was moved to Mr. Read's store, and he is also librarian.

The village of Clarkville is in the northwest corner of the town. A tannery was here in the early part of the present century, and was continued for many years; also a saw mill. In 1818, Arnold Brothers put up a building to manufacture cotton yarn. The mill has several times been burned and rebuilt and run as a shoddy mill. For several years it was in the hands of Horatio Darling, but now T. R. White & Co. run the mill. The Advent church at Clarkville was erected in 1848 at a cost of about \$500. The Adventists also have a little church erected in the northeastern portion of the town, in 1863, at a cost of \$750.

West Glocester is a small village near Clarkville. This is a manufacturing place for carpet warp and heavy woolen goods, conducted

by the firm of Hawkins & Houghton. A post office was established here in 1862, with Mr. Keach as postmaster. A saw mill was operated here by the Messrs. Hawkins until the erection of the mill in 1873.

Williamsville is about two miles south of Clarkville. It has a few houses and a grist mill of long standing.

Harmony is in the eastern part of the town. It has but a few inhabitants. The village has one store and a post office, kept by C. L. Whipple. There is also a hotel here, kept by Mrs. Mary Babcock. The various denominations have been accustomed to worship in the school house at this place, and since a new school house was built the old house has been altered into a chapel. Reverend Charles E. Preston, rector of the Episcopal church at Greenville, holds regular meetings here.

Spring Grove is a village of several houses about one mile east of Chepachet. Here Smith Mowry and his two sons, Scott W. and Brown, about 1836, purchased the Spring Grove Mill and manufactured cotton goods for about 16 years. The mill then passed into several hands, until in 1868 it was purchased by T. R. White & Co. to manufacture shoddy goods.

Previous to the town of Glocester being set off from Providence, a road had been laid out from Providence village to Woodstock, passing through what are now the towns of North Providence, Johnston, Smithfield and Glocester to the road in Connecticut that leads to Woodstock. This road was a large country road, and much used. In 1788 so much of it had been taken by private persons that the traveling at some seasons had become very difficult. To repair said road, a petition from the several towns was presented to the assembly, asking that the road might be relaid to its original width. It was granted, and Thomas Owen, of Glocester, Caleb Harris, of Johnston, Stephen Brayton, of Smithfield, and Thomas Olney, of North Providence, were appointed a committee to relay and open the road three rods wide, its original width, the aforesaid towns paying all expenses. The committee decided to petition for a lottery to raise \$1,200 to aid in paying the repairs. The petition was granted, and Timothy Wilmarth, Thomas Owen, Solomon Owen, Jr., Edward Greene and Nathaniel Bowditch were appointed directors of said lottery. The money was raised and the road repaired.

In 1774 there was a road laid out from Providence to East Hoosick, through Glocester. In 1792 there was a road from Providence to Albany through this town; also there was a road through this town in 1792 to Hartford Conn., and Brookfield, Mass.

A road that in the year 1762 passed from Providence to Connecticut through this town was, by a number of persons residing in the towns through which the road passed, represented to the assembly to be so bad that carriages were not able to pass without great difficulty, that

some part of the way was without inhabitants, and that the road could not be made passable without some assistance. If the road was in a good condition, commerce between Providence and Connecticut would be greatly increased. The petition to raise necessary funds was granted by having a lottery, on condition that there should be no expense to the state. William Dean, Jonah Steere, Chad Brown, Abraham Winsor and Andrew Waterman were appointed directors to carry out these measures. In due time the road was put in good order for travel.

In 1772 a road was laid out in the north part of the town, from the colony line, at a place known as Alum Pond hill, and leading southerly to Cook's mill, about the distance of five miles, crossing Clear river at the north end and meeting a highway laid out by Massachusetts Bay, which leads from Oxford to Providence. To put said highway in good order, the assembly granted a lottery to raise four hundred dollars. Messrs. Jonathan Harris, William Ross and John Howland were appointed directors. No expense to the state.

After lotteries were forbidden, toll-gates were established to raise funds to make repairs on turnpikes. The road in the south part of the town with a toll-gate was made free in 1856.

In 1825 a charter was granted to Richard Burlingame and others for a turnpike, beginning in North Providence and passing through Johnston, and a corner of Scituate and Glocester, under the name of the Rhode Island and Connecticut Central Turnpike, with the permission to have two toll-gates in Glocester. One of these was opposite the hotel kept many years by Hezekiah Cady, in the western part of the town; the other was established opposite the hotel kept many years by Mr. Richard Aldrich, in the eastern part of the town.

In 1826 the Smithfield and Glocester turnpike was named the Mineral Spring turnpike. Reports of a committee on turnpikes were annually to be made to the general assembly.

The common roads are now laid out by the town and kept in repair by town taxes. The roads are generally kept in good condition.

In June, 1816, a charter was granted to incorporate the Foster and Glocester Appian Way Society, as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly, and by the authority thereof it is hereby enacted, That the said Society be and they hereby are authorized to make and establish a branch of the turnpike road which by law they have been authorized to make and establish, and to extend the said branch from some place at or near the dwelling house of Jonathan Williams, in Glocester, to the southerly end of the turnpike laid out by the State of Connecticut, or any other road laid out, or which may be laid out, in that State, leading from Thompson into the Chepachet Turnpike Road, and to make the said branch in the same manner, and with all the same privileges, as they have power, by their own charter, to make any other part of said road; Provided the said

Society shall previously obtain the consent thereto, of all the proprietors of the lands over which it will pass, under their hands and seals."

No other recorded information has been found of the Appian Way.

In January, 1874, the town was authorized to subscribe and hold capital stock in the Providence & Springfield Railroad Company.

The Ponagansett railroad, to connect with the Hartford & Fish-kill railroad and the Providence & Springfield railroad, has not yet been made.

The Woonasquatucket Railroad Company was incorporated in 1857, the road to pass through or near the village of Chepachet, on the petition of Daniel M. Salsbury, Ira P. Evans, Clovis H. Bowen, Horace Kimball, Jason Emerson, Albert L. Sayles, Otis Sayles, George H. Browne, Nathan B. Sprague, Thomas Barnes, Anthony Steere, William Winsor, Elisha Dyer, Zachariah Allen, Philip Allen, Amos D. Smith and Henry B. Lyman. The road was built, but passes through Oakland instead of Chepachet.

The lottery system, sanctioned by the legislature, was commenced as early as 1763. It seemed to be the best and surest way to raise needed funds to build bridges, churches, to lay out and repair roads, and make other public improvements. After a few years the legality of lotteries was withdrawn by the assembly.

In 1774, "several persons of the inhabitants of the town of Gloucester preferred a petition unto the General Assembly, praying that a lottery may be granted them for the raising the sum of five hundred pounds, lawful money, for the purpose of building a meeting house in the north part of said town, and purchasing a lot for the same; and also a small lot for the use of their Society, commonly called 'The Old Standing Baptist,' which Society is under the care of Messrs. Edward Mitchel; John Winsor, William Bowen, and Philomen Hynes; that Messrs. Stephen Winsor, Arnold Smith, Martin Smith and Jesse Smith be appointed directors of the same."

The petition was granted, and it was provided "that said persons be managers of the said lottery, they giving bonds according to law in a sum double the amount of the sum which is to be raised by the sale of the tickets, and that no expense be given to the State."

At the session of the general assembly in January, 1790, "it was voted and resolved, that the Hon. Daniel Owen, Nathaniel Wade, Esq., and Mr. Seth Hunt, be appointed a committee to settle the account of Messrs. Stephen Winsor, Arnold Smith, Martin Smith and Jesse Smith, who were the directors of the said lottery for building a meeting house in Gloucester, and that the expense thereof be defrayed by the said directors without any expense to the State."

The account was settled. Other lotteries were subsequently made.

The following account of the churches of Gloucester was taken principally from the valuable work of Mrs. Elizabeth A. Perry:

Among the early settlers of this land while forming a part of the town of Providence, were some of the children and grandchildren of English Dissenters. At first some of them held prayer meetings in their very humble dwellings. Some called themselves Seekers; some were Friends. Several of the owners of land here spent their winters in Providence village. Others lived there most of the time, putting on hired help to clear and cultivate the land. Twenty-four slaves of the late Moses Brown were employed here in cutting down trees and preparing the land for good farms previous to the year 1773. All that were sufficiently favored to have a winter home in Providence had, a part of the year, better religious privileges. Some of the settlers called themselves Separatists, having left the Church of England, and desired only the simple forms of worship. Some were called New Lights.

From Backus' "History of the Baptists" it is learned that Elder Edward Mitchell was pastor of a church in Gloucester many years. He died October 22d, 1795, aged 98 years. Elder William Bowen succeeded him. The church was an independent one. Mr. Bowen is represented as faithful in his ministrations for several years. The above church was in the northerly part of the town.

Thomas Knowlton was ordained in Plainfield, Conn., September 11th, 1742. He soon after came to Gloucester and was pastor of a Separatist Baptist church. Here he died. Stephen Place and others assisted Mr. Knowlton in his declining years in church work.

Joseph Winsor, great-grandson of Joshua Winsor, who came to Providence in the year 1638, was ordained October 31st, 1763, and settled pastor to succeed Elder Thomas Knowlton. Backus says in his history: "Elder Joseph Winsor was in full fellowship with our churches." The church prospered, had 72 members, and a new house of worship was built in the southerly part of the village, near the residence of the late Samuel Y. Atwell. In 1771 the church joined the Warren Baptist Association. The members collected a fund to aid in educating pious young men with a view to the gospel ministry. The Warren Baptist Association was the earliest of its kind in New England. It was formed in 1766. It had for its object "to secure the civil and religious privileges enjoyed by the mother church in England."

In 1767, says the Reverend David Benedict, in his History of the Baptists, "the Baptist church in Gloucester was represented at the Warren Association by the Reverend Joseph Winsor." For years the church prospered. About 1790 a number of active members moved to other parts of the country, and their pastor, becoming aged and infirm, was unable to fully attend to his pastoral duties, and the members became reduced and scattered. Mr. Winsor remained with them and continued their pastor until his death, in the summer of 1802, in the 89th year of his age. He was buried on his own homestead farm,

which was on a commanding hill with a very fine prospect. His large house is still standing.

Mr. Winsor had a great interest in the religious and general education of the town. He built on his farm a good-sized meeting house with a gallery; the outside was finished, but not the inside. Christopher Winsor, grandson of the Reverend Joseph, says "no church was ever organized here, but large neighborhood meetings were held there." Later the house was used for a school. Mr. Christopher Winsor also says that "his grandfather, when his sons married and settled, built a school house near their dwellings." He had five sons: Abraham, Amos, Christopher, Anan and Samuel; and seven daughters: Amey, Deborah, Lillis, Martha, Mary, Thankful, and one died in infancy. All married. Samuel Winsor, his youngest son and for many years Judge Winsor, inherited his father's homestead, on Winsor's hill, and lived there until his death. The old Winsor burying ground is on the hill. John W. Hunt, Clarissa Danforth, of Weathersfield, Vt., and Elder John Colby were devoted religious teachers. Reverend George Lamb held neighborhood meetings several years in Deacon Asa Steere's large kitchen, on Sundays. The old meeting house at Chepachet had either been blown down or torn down.

In 1814 a number of Christian men seeing the great need of having a house, aside from the school house and private dwellings, for regular religious worship and discipline, obtained a charter in October under the name of the Christian Benevolent Society. The meeting house was not built until 1821, in the northern part of the village. In January, 1822, it was re-chartered as the Chepachet Meeting House: the Baptists to hold the power to occupy it four Sundays each month, and the Universalists every fifth Sunday. The Reverend Mr. Pickering, from Providence, and the Reverend Adin Ballou, of Smithfield, sometimes supplied the desk on the fifth Sunday. After a few years their services were entirely given up. The lot was given by Amherst Kimball. The pews were sold previous to building the house, to pay the expense. The church was well proportioned, with a steeple and a good bell; galleries were on each side and at one end, and the pulpit was at the other end. The cost was about \$4,000. The following named persons were pew owners: Thomas Owen, Esek Brown, Jr., Joseph Steere, Ahab Sayles, Amherst Kimball, Obadiah Smith, Olney Browne, Lyndon Smith, Stephen Wilmarth, Jesse Tourtellot, Chad Sayles, Ira P. Evans, Stephen Eddy, Jephtha Hunt, John B. Snow, James Sprague, Eber Phetteplace, Job Armstrong, Cyrus Cooke, Joel Paine, Amasa Eddy, Jr., Arnold Brown, James Wilder, Samuel Potter, Joseph White, John M. Hunt, Elisha Browne, Jr., Hezekiah Cady, Daniel Evans, Jr., Sayles Browne, Amasa Sayles, Arnold Owen, Lawton Owen, Ara Hawkins, Elisha Winsor, Duty Evans, Scott C. Armstrong, Clovis H. Bowen, Jedediah Sprague and Nelson Eddy, with the grant to hold property not to exceed thirty thousand dollars, etc.

In the articles of association, under the name of the Proprietors of the Chepachet Meeting House, it was stated that every pew holder on the ground floor had a right to vote at all meetings of the society. Eight owners of pews on the ground floor constituted a legal meeting for business.

A small organ has been furnished. The house has been kept well repaired. It is on a fine lot of land, and has a good shed in the back part of the yard.

A Free Baptist church was organized in the village of Chepachet in the year 1825, Reverend Reuben Allen, pastor. He was followed by the Reverends Joseph White, Zachariah Jordan, Arthur Ross, Maxcy Burlingame and John Pratt. The Reverend D. Curtis supplied the pulpit in 1838, 1839 and 1840. He superintended the Sunday school of 75 scholars. Since then the pulpit has been supplied by Reverends Ami Bradbury, J. M. Purkis, A. H. Morrill and John Rodgers, the present pastor. Mr. Rodgers took charge in 1884. The church membership is 67. The deacons are Smith A. Steere (who is also church clerk) and Isaac Winsor. Jesse B. Mowry is superintendent of the Sabbath school.

The first Sunday school reported from this town was organized in 1828, at Chepachet, in connection with the Baptist church at the meeting house. Job Armstrong was the superintendent, and Doctor George Gary, secretary. The school in the above year was made auxiliary to the Rhode Island Sunday School Union. The school has been continued to the present time, usually in a prosperous condition.

In the summer of 1829 a Sunday school was organized in the Sixteenth school district, in the Brown school house; Clark Phetteplace, superintendent. The school continued six months—45 scholars. A library of 50 small volumes from the Rhode Island Sunday School Union was purchased, and many religious tracts distributed. This school, during about six months in the warm season, was kept up for 15 years. It was auxiliary to the Rhode Island Sunday School Union. In 1831 the interest in religious instruction of the youth was increased by agents sent out by the Rhode Island Sunday School Union. During 1832 and 1833 there were Sunday schools organized and successfully cared for in the Central school house, the Harmony school house, the old Winsor meeting house, Pine Orchard, Robert Steere district, Jefferson district, Winsor school house and Richmond district. Most of these schools were kept open only in the warm season. In these schools, from the reports it is inferred that competent teachers were generally secured, and that there was a good degree of interest in learning the Bible lessons. In seven of these schools there were well selected libraries, varying from 50 to 150 volumes, purchased from the Rhode Island Sunday School Union. For nine or ten years, about 435 scholars were in these schools.

Superintendents of Sunday schools found recorded, not already

named, are Aaron Wood, Abby Colwell, Riley Steere, Job Steere, Miranda Phetteplace, Mrs. Riley Steere, Susan M. Phetteplace, William S. Potter, Luther Waldron, E. A. Phetteplace, Emeline Keech, Christopher Winsor, Delia Irons, Mrs. L. Steere, Cyrus Eddy and Samuel Steere, Jr. After 1846 there was a Congregational church and Sunday school organized at Chepachet. There is a small Free Baptist church and Sunday school in the south part of the town. The late Reverend Charles Wade was a faithful pastor in this church for several years. The above society is partly in Gloucester and partly in Foster.

There are two small Advent churches in the town; one at Clarkville, where Elder Eldridge has spent some time, the other in the northeastern part of the town. Sunday schools, a part of the year, are sustained in the above two societies. At different times several preachers have supplied their desks.

The general assembly was petitioned in February, 1818, "for the establishment and promotion of the worship of Almighty God in Chepachet, according to the discipline, rites, usages and ceremonies of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States, and praying for an act of incorporation to enable them, with greater convenience, to effect their aforesaid purposes, and to manage and secure the property and funds of which they are now, or may hereafter become possessed." It was granted, and Joseph Bowen, Ira P. Evans, Job Armstrong, Anan Evans, Cyrus Cooke, Amasa Eddy, Joseph Steere, Asa Steere, Christopher C. Dexter, Amherst Kimball, Joseph Wilmarth, Jesse Tourtellot, William Tourtellot, Jephtha Hunt, Russell Evans, Thomas Owen, Jr., Stephen Eddy, Esek Brown, Jr., Ara Hawkins, Benjamin Bowen, John Wood, Lyndon Smith, Ahab Sayles, Thomas Mathewson, Jr., John Hawkins, "and also such others as may hereafter be admitted as members, are hereby and forever created a body corporate and politic with perpetual succession, by the name of the church wardens, vestry and parish of Christ's church, at Chepachet, in Gloucester," etc. (Schedule of the General Assembly, 1818.) Thomas Owen, Jr., and Anan Evans were delegates from Christ's church to the Episcopal convention held at St. Paul's church, Pawtucket, on the first Tuesday in June, 1818. Reverend George Taft, deacon, while in college officiated occasionally at Christ's church, Chepachet. Mr. Taft continued his services as often as he could after his settlement at Pawtucket. Reverend Doctor N. B. Crocker, late of St. John's church, sometimes officiated.

At the Episcopal convention held at St. John's church, Providence, in 1819, Thomas Owen, Esq., and Joseph Bowen, M. D., were delegates from Christ's church, Gloucester. The church service was in the hall of the Evans Hotel, for which the society paid \$45 per year.

For two or three years the interest in the church increased, and there was a strong prospect that a meeting house for the society might

soon be built, but reverses came in the removal and passing away of several of the more active members. In 1836 the Reverend Louis Jansen was sent here by the Rhode Island Episcopal convention, to hold the service of the church in the Baptist meeting house. He was well received, and had on Sundays large congregations. He made a report to the convention, June, 1837. He remained here one year. The Sunday school was well sustained. His wife died here.

By the request of some of the residents in the village, the Episcopal convention, in the autumn of 1864, sent the Reverend Samuel H. Webb to hold Episcopal service in the unoccupied Congregational meeting house. Services were held here about eight months. Persons interested did not feel able to build a church, consequently for the time being the services were closed.

In 1833, the Baptist meeting house in the village of Chepachet not being permanently occupied, the Reverend Mr. Dunham was sent here by the Rhode Island Congregational Consociation. He supplied the pulpit about one year. An interesting Sunday school was sustained. His health failed him, and he was obliged to leave to get rest.

In 1845, Orin F. Otis, a graduate of Yale College and of Union Theological Seminary, was called to preach to a small Evangelical Congregational society in the village. The society was organized by an ecclesiastical council appointed from the several churches of the Rhode Island Consociation. William R. Waterman, Jonathan Tourtellot, Scott W. Mowry, Lawton Owen, Orin F. Otis and others petitioned the general assembly to be created a body politic and incorporate forever. It was granted. A church was formed with ten members. Mr. Otis was ordained and installed pastor of the church in March, 1846. During this year a very neat, convenient and well-proportioned meeting house was built, with a good bell for the size of the house, and a fine yard, with a shed in the back part of the yard. A small organ has been furnished. Mr. Otis was pastor of this church until 1864, when, by his own request, he resigned and went to live in Providence. At the time he left, there were about 20 members in his church. He was a devoted Christian, and always ready for every good word and work. A Sunday school was well sustained. The church for about six years was without a pastor. The pulpit was generally supplied by various clergymen. Reverend Mr. Arnold, from Elmwood, was here some months. In 1870, Reverend Mr. Scott was settled as pastor. He was active in all church interest, and was here about six years, when he resigned by request. The following June Reverend George L. Dickinson was called to the pastorate. He was successful in the church and Sunday school several years. In May, 1879, came Reverend H. E. Johnson, and in July, 1888, Reverend Richard Wickett, the present pastor, took charge.

Walter A. Read is church clerk; Stephen Irons, superintendent of the Sunday school, which has been well sustained since the church

was organized. The meeting house is kept in excellent repair by the society. A fine stained glass window has been put in the meeting house, given by Miss White to the society.

The Union Library Company in Gloucester was organized in the year 1794, and the following named persons petitioned the general assembly for a charter, viz.: William Tourtellot, Timothy Wilmarth, Jesse Armstrong, Benjamin Hawkins, Solomon Owen, Jesse Potter, Jonathan Knapp, Thomas Owen, Jr., Stephen Winsor, Arca Phetteplace, Simeon Smith, David Crossman, Asahel Keach, Anan Evans, Seth Hunt, Benjamin Phetteplace, Eleazer Bellows, Cyrus Cooke, Simeon Steere, Jonathan Harris, Esek Harris, Duty Salsbury, Daniel Owen, Oliver Owen, James Mason, Daniel Owen, Jr., John Aldrich, Elijah Armstrong, Joctan Putnam, Joseph Hines, Seth Ross, Stephen Wilmarth, Oliver Smith, Peter Hawkins, Joseph Bowen, Samuel Steere, Asa Barlow, Elisha Field, Stephen Brown, Mark Steere, Asel Steere, Robert Durfee, Jacob Smith, Jonathan Paine, Anthony Place, Stephen Vallet, Jedediah Sprague, Abraham Fisk, Nicholas Keech, Ahab Sayles, Benjamin Paine, Amasa Eddy, Thomas Brown, Daniel Smith, Ebenezer Felch, Obadiah Smith, James Potter, Wanton Potter, Esek Smith, Joseph Wilmarth, Esek Sayles, William Steere, Jr., Penelope Armstrong and Richard Steere, Jr. The charter granted gave to the Library Company power to hold land and tenements, to buy and sell, but not to exceed the sum of \$5,000, said company to have annual meetings to chose three directors, a librarian and a treasurer.

The library contained several hundred well-selected books, especially in history. It was owned by shareholders, and very much read by some families. Names of shareholders: Thomas Owen, Ira Phetteplace Evans, Duty Evans, Amherst Kimball, Doctor Joseph Bowen, Mowry Smith, Abraham Winsor, Eber Phetteplace, Jesse Tourtellot, Solomon Owen, Asel Steere, Richard Steere, Duty Smith. The book-case containing the library was kept in a private school house in the village of Chepachet. The librarian was to have the book-case opened every Saturday afternoon for receiving and taking out books. After some 30 years, some of the shareholders moving away, some dying, and some becoming inefficient, the case the books were kept in needed repairing; the school house it was kept in became old and shattered; finally the shareholders decided to take the books and divide them.

The settlers not knowing for the time what opening might be for them, scattered as they were in the wilderness, and believing that some time must elapse before they would be able to organize and have a regular place for public worship, had neighborhood gatherings in some one of their homes, for silent worship, unless otherwise moved by the Divine Spirit, as they felt impressed by their bountiful Benefactor. In 1791 a plain and substantial house of worship was built not far from the residence of the late Moses Cooper. Here for nearly 100

years the Friends met twice each week. Among their speakers were Smith Battey and his wife. Their quarterly meetings are held in Smithfield and Northbridge, Mass. Their yearly meetings have been held in Newport until very recently, where they met their friends from different parts of the Union.

In 1783 a petition was presented to the assembly by some Friends to manumit the slaves of this state. The subject was well discussed, and the committee appointed to take into consideration the petition were Thomas Wells, John Smith, of Glocester, Benjamin Howland, Stephen Steere, Joseph Noyes, Nathan Millar and Abraham Lippitt. Though African slave trade was disapproved, no final action was taken until 1787, when, by vote of the assembly, it was forbidden that the master of any vessel should purchase or transport any negroes for slavery, or for any citizen to cause said purchase. All children born after the above date were to be free.

In June, 1790, a society was formed for promoting the abolition of slavery in the United States, and for improving the African race. This society was incorporated with the names of 114 influential men of this state. From this town are the names of Hon. Daniel Owen, Rufus Smith and John Brown. Several of the slaves born previous to the revolution lived until 1830.

Among the Friends who were governors was Governor Hopkins, who signed with a trembling hand the Declaration of Independence. Until the war of the revolution the holders of offices did not of necessity require any participation in military affairs or war appendages. After the war these were required. Then the members of the Friends' Society declined any appointments.

The early facilities for instruction were limited. Schools were kept in private dwellings or some little building made for the purpose in the house yard. In some cases patrons of the schools allowed poor parents to send their children to the schools and pay for their tuition in labor. After the revolution several good school houses were built. Men were generally employed in winter and women in summer. Among some of the early teachers were Harriet Greatrix from Providence, teacher of a private school in the Irons neighborhood in 1790; Lucinda Sayles, Miss Ballou, Anna Sibley, Susan Sibley, Roby Bowdish and Sarah Brewster. Mrs. Elizabeth A. Perry, speaking of the schools of Glocester, says:

"As children advanced in their studies, select schools and academies were patronized. Rev. Mr. Atkins, generally known as Priest Atkins, of Killingly, had an excellent family school for boys. Children could be carried there on Monday morning and brought home on Friday, after the school closed for the week. Others older were sent to Dudley, Leicester, Plainfield and other established academies.

"In the Brown neighborhood, in 1812, Esek Brown, Olney Brown, Eber Phetteplace, Thomas Owen and Nicholas Keech built a good-

sized arched school house, with closets for the boys and girls' hats and caps, bonnets and dinner pails. Here generally an excellent school was kept from seven to ten months in each year until the free schools were established, in 1828. The common and higher branches were taught. Several other well-built school houses were erected about this time. At Chepachet, besides a school of experienced teachers for older pupils, a school for young children was yearly kept. Miss Hannah Blackman kept the school for about thirty years.

"In all the older schools, the scholars had the privilege of choosing their own studies. In several schools, history, philosophy and rhetoric were taught, and occasionally a young man studied surveying.

"In 1828 the State appropriated \$10,000 to be divided among the towns according to their population on condition that each town doubled the amount received. It was accepted. The town appointed a committee to divide the town into seventeen districts with their boundaries defined. Each district without a school house was encouraged to build one.

"The free money would sustain a teacher but a few months yearly. In several of the districts the schools were kept longer by the liberality of some patrons in the district. The schools were well patronized and generally under good discipline. Teachers were first appointed by a school committee; later a superintendent was appointed, who is the supervisor of the teachers. The system has worked well.

"In 1840 the State appropriated \$10 to aid in maintaining a district school library for the use of the schools. In a few years afterward several districts secured very small libraries. At Chepachet there is a well-built school house for a graded grammar school.

"The Jefferson Society was incorporated in October, 1828. Uriah Colwell, Gideon Smith, David Bowen and others were the petitioners. They were created a body politic, capable in law to hold property of any kind, to sue and be sued. The first directors were Gideon Smith, Thomas Mason, David Bowen, Simeon Bowen, Zephaniah Mann and Benjamin Smith. Secretary, Jervis J. Smith; Treasurer, Uriah Colwell. A school house was built, and a good school kept in it until it was too small for the number of scholars. A new and larger house for the school was built. The old house was sold to a voluntary religious association to accommodate many in that part of the town. The house was well repaired, and consecrated in 1860 as the Union Chapel.

"The Union Society is a voluntary association for religious and literary improvement. The desk is supplied twice each month alternately by the Congregationalists and Baptists of the town. A Sabbath-school is kept up through the year.

"Neighborhood female sewing societies have been formed to aid the poor and religious services in different neighborhoods. In 1836 the Gloucester Female Benevolent Society was formed to assist the religious operations in Chepachet and its vicinity.

"Mrs. Mary Steere was President; Mrs. Paris Irons, Vice President Mrs. Roby Browne, Treasurer, and Miss E. A. Phetteplace, Secretary; seventy members. For two years this society was active and accomplished much good. Besides money raised, many garments were made and given to the needy. The Freemasons of the town granted the society the privilege of meeting in their hall in the village.

"Since the above time efficient benevolent societies have been sustained by the Baptist and Congregational organizations in the village."

There are many small burying grounds in the town. Some have been kept in good repair, so that the places of deposit of mortal remains are less forbidding. The following are among them: The Armstrongs, Browns, Irons, Sweets, Tourtellots, Winsors, Wades, Potters, Steeres, Aldriches and Waldrons. The Chepachet burying ground, north of the village, was consecrated about one hundred years since, and contains the remains of a large number of early settlers.

The Chepachet Cemetery Association was formed in the year 1850, on the petition to the assembly by John T. Fiske, Scott W. Mowry, Jervis J. Smith, Amasa Eddy, Otis Sayles, Brown Mowry, and Frederick A. Squires to be incorporated. Said corporation has power to hold land not exceeding ten acres, to have a stock of \$3,000 divided into three hundred shares at ten dollars per share, etc. The above cemetery is pleasantly laid out on the Acote hill, south of the village. Mr. Fiske has been treasurer of this association ever since its incorporation.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Mason H. Ballou, born in Smithfield in 1860, is a son of Searl S. Ballou. He was married in 1886 to Hannah B. Eddy. They have one daughter.

Henry C. Brown is a son of John B. (deceased) and Maria A. Brown. He was born in Gloucester in 1853. He was elected a member of the town council in 1888. He is a farmer and occupies the farm settled on by his grandfather, Nicholas Brown, about 1816.

George W. and William P. Burlingame are sons of the late Richard Burlingame and descendants of Captain David Burlingame. Captain David Burlingame was one of the three original settlers of the town of Gloucester. His farm was situated just north of the village of Harmony, where he died about 1725. One of his sons, great-grandfather of George and William, was a major in the revolutionary war. His name was Richard Burlingame. He owned the largest farm in the town and employed many men. He was also very extensively engaged in the lumber business and received large orders from the government for ship timber. This was drawn a distance of 16 miles by four yoke of oxen. Besides this farm he owned other large tracts of land in the town. George and William now own and occupy the farm once owned

by Arthur Fenner, one of the early governors of the state. At present William manages the farm while George is at the Rhode Island Agricultural College. They were both born on this farm, William in 1853, George in 1861.

David W. Burlingame, born in Gloucester in 1837, is a son of Richard and grandson of David Burlingame, both of whom were residents of the town. He was married in 1867 to Edna Milliman. He is a painter by trade, having followed that business for 20 years. He has recently fitted up a summer resort near Greenville and Harmony.

Reuben A. Clemence is a grandson of Richard and a son of Richard R. Clemence. He was born in 1822, and was married in 1845 to Elsie Mann. They had four children, two of whom are living, Richard W. and Daniel M. Mr. Clemence has been a member of the town council and was elected to the assembly in 1857 and again in 1886.

James N. Cutler was born in Killingly, Conn., in 1823 and is a son of Thomas Cutler. He came to this town in 1847 and has ever since resided here. He is a farmer.

Francis Dunn was born in Ireland in 1847, and came to this country in 1868. He was fireman for some time on an ocean steamer. In 1869 he was married to Ellen Banhean. They have one son. Mr. Cutler settled in Gloucester about five years ago.

John M. Eddy, born in 1817, is a son of Thomas R. Eddy. He is a carpenter by trade. He was married in 1847 to Minerva B. Cooper. They have two children living, one son and one daughter. Mr. Eddy has been a member of the town council and was at one time lieutenant colonel in the militia. He has served as moderator for a number of years, has been an auctioneer over 45 years and has held other offices in the town.

Mary T. Greene is the widow of Thomas M. Greene of Gloucester. Her maiden name was Burlingame, being a daughter of Esek Burlingame. They were married in 1846 and there were born to them two sons and one daughter.

Aylette R. Hawkins, son of Ara Hawkins, was born in Gloucester in 1827, and is a farmer. He was married in 1880 to Sarah McClellan. They have two children, a son and a daughter.

George O. Hopkins was born in Gloucester in 1835. His father's name was Seth Curtis Hopkins, and his grandfather's Allen Hopkins. He is a graduate of Brown University, class of 1861. For 27 years he was principal of high school, holding that position at Mystic Bridge, Conn., for 15 years. He has been twice married. In 1862 he married Sarah E. Wade, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. He married Harriet N. Wolfe in 1872. They have one son and two daughters.

Stephen C. Irons, born in Gloucester in 1850, is the eldest son of, Thomas Irons, and great-grandson of Samuel Irons. He was married in 1876 to Amanda E. Reynolds. They have three daughters. He

occupies the old Irons homestead, which has been in the family for several generations.

Chauncey J. Jaques, born in Smithfield in 1855, is a son of Chauncey J. Jaques, who came from New York state. He was married to Susan Spaulding in 1879. They have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Jaques is a farmer.

Calvin Luther, son of Constant Luther, was born in Glocester in 1814, and married in 1844 Emily Saunders. They had seven children, three of whom are living, two daughters and one son. Mrs. Luther died about 20 years ago. Mr. Luther was captain of First Company, R. I. Militia, in 1843.

Elias Peckham was born in Glocester in 1833, and is a son of John Peckham. He was married in 1861 to Elizabeth C. Hopkins, who died in 1865. He was married again in 1866 to Harriet E. Hopkins, sister of his first wife. He has three sons and one daughter. He, with his sons, carries on a coal and wood business in Providence, and with his brother, runs a saw and grist mill in Glocester.

Harley Phillips, born in Scituate in 1829, is a son of Jarvis and grandson of Augustus Phillips. He was twice married; to Elsie Dean in 1853, and in 1862 to Joanna E. Killey. They reside on the farm, formerly owned by Mrs. Phillip's great-grandfather, Manaria Killey.

WALTER ALLEN READ, merchant, of Chepachet, was born in Blackstone, Mass., July 6th, 1842. His father, Thomas J. Read, carried on the tin business. In 1849 he went to California and died there in 1850. In 1853 Mrs. Sarah A. (Burton) Read, his widow, moved with her family, consisting of one son and one daughter (Arminda Read) to Chepachet, where Walter A. began his labors as a common hand in the mill, continuing therein till the breaking out of the late war. August 16th, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Fourth Regiment, Rhode Island Volunteers, commanded by Colonel J. I. McCarty; was commissioned second lieutenant October 2d, 1861, the citizens of Glocester on that day as a token of regard presenting him with a beautiful sword; first lieutenant November 20th, same year, and captain of his company August 11th, 1862. He held the latter rank till discharged November 15th, 1864. His regiment took part in Burnside's expedition in the bombardment and capture of Roanoke Island, at Newbern, also in the reduction of Fort Macon, N. C. After McClellan's repulse on the peninsula, they were concentrated there to sustain his troops, and when Pope was being driven down in front of Washington, they were sent to Fredericksburg to protect his left flank. Afterward they joined McClellan's Campaign in Maryland, and took part in the engagement at Fredericksburg and South Mountain to cut off Lee's retreat after the battle of Antietam. They participated in the Burnside movement against the city of Fredericksburg. Captain Read's regiment left the army of the Potomac in February, 1863, and joined the command under General Peck, at Suffolk, Va., and sus-



*James-truey
Walter C. Reed*

tained a siege of 20 days' duration against Longstreet. The next duty was provost guard at the city of Norfolk, Va., and at Point Lookout, Md., in charge of rebel prisoners. They then joined General Grant and took part in the siege of Petersburg. Captain Read's regiment also took part in the explosion of the mine, the regiment losing about one-half of its men and officers in that catastrophe. From this time, Captain Read took charge of the regiment and commanded it in all the movements of General Grant in and about Petersburg; at the Weldon railroad, and at Pegram Farm, and till his term of service expired.

As soon as the war closed, Captain Read returned to Chepachet and entered immediately into business, going into partnership with Augustus F. Wade, first in the general merchandise trade, and continuing with him, in the place now occupied by R. H. Wade, till 1871. He then moved to his present quarters. In 1866 he took the post office and kept it till 1885. In 1885 the state of Rhode Island established a commission to furnish aid to the needy and disabled soldiers of the late war, one of which commission Captain Read was appointed by Governor Wetmore, and which position he held till 1890. He is now an agent for the State Board of Soldiers' Relief of the Fourth district.

Captain Read, although a member of the weaker party, was elected senator in 1888, and still holds that position, a compliment paid him at each election by the strongest democratic town in the state. He has always identified himself with the republican organization of the town, and for a number of years has been chairman of the republican committee. He has always been identified in a public spirited way, irrespective of political motives, or aspirations, with all the interests of the town, and his name is always found on the right side. He is a member of Friendship Lodge, and since September, 1888, has been its worshipful master. Captain Read was married September 19th, 1866, to Miss Charlotte Owen, daughter of George L. Owen of Glocester. One child, Maud Louise, was born to this union, March 9th, 1874.

Lawton C. Rounds, son of Benoni Rounds, was born in Foster in 1814. He is a painter, having followed that business for about 50 years. He was married to Mercy A. Irons in 1841. They have one son, Gilbert Rounds. Mercy A. Rounds is in the sixth generation, on her mother's side, from Roger Williams. Her ancestors on her father's side were the first to settle in the northern part of the state. He located about one-half mile from the village of Chepachet. He was followed by the Indians, who tried to kill him, but after killing them he lived in peace to the end of his days, and was buried beside the cabin where he had lived. Gilbert Rounds has been town sergeant, deputy sheriff, member of town council for 15 years, and president of the same seven years.

Dexter A. Sanders, son of Angell and grandson of Silas Sanders,

both residents of Glocester, was born in this town in 1845. He was married to Susan M. Brown, daughter of Harley Brown, of Burrillville, in 1874. They have one daughter, Lena M. Sanders. He is a farmer, and was elected a member of the town council in 1888.

Albert C. G. Smith was born in 1828 in the town of Glocester. He is a carpenter and builder. One of his last contracts was for the building of the White Mills at Chepachet. He was married in 1857 to Lucy Martin. She died in 1872, and in 1875 Mr. Smith was married to Sarah Bullock. He was elected a member of the town council in 1875, and was a member of that body for 11 years. From 1852 to 1858 he was a member of what is now known as the Slocum Light Guards of Providence, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Edwin Smith is a son of Reuben and a grandson of Isaac Smith, who came from England. He was born in Glocester in 1821. In 1852 he was married to Laurinda R. Irons. They have no children. Mr. Smith is a farmer, and owns and occupies what was formerly the Winsor hotel stand.

Russell M. Smith was born in Glocester in 1822, and is a mason by trade. He married in 1843 Marietta Waldron. They have three sons and three daughters. He has been a member of the town council since 1886.

Chad A. Sprague, born in Glocester in 1818, is a son of George and grandson of John Sprague. His wife was Marana Smith. They have one son, Louis S., who resides with his father; and two daughters, Alzada and Ursula. Louis S. was married in 1882 to Angeline Patterson. They have a son and a daughter. They own the farm once owned by John Sprague.

Charles H. Steere is a son of Riley Steere, and was born in Glocester in 1810. He is a carpenter by trade. He was married in 1831 to Mehitabel A. Tourtellot, and has one daughter, Mary A. Steere.

Enoch Steere was born on the 13th of May, 1813, in Glocester, and is the third generation of that name. His great-grandfather was Anthony Steere, son of Samuel, whose father was John, the founder of the family in the state of Rhode Island, to whom all existing families of the name in this country as far as known, except the Pennsylvania branch, trace back their lineage. Enoch was married November 10th, 1881, to Anna Warner. Although in the 78th year of his age, he retains more than the ordinary vigor at this period of life. He still resides on his father's homestead, on Quinnepaug hill, that overlooks the home of his great-great-grandfather, Samuel, and the ancestral cemetery of the family. Starting out with an energetic character as his only capital, he cut his way through the usual difficulties which beset men in their struggle through life, to success. By frugality, careful management and persevering industry, he has acquired a competency and a capital which has been principally invested in mortgages on real estate. He is regarded as one of the prominent and substantial men of his town.

GEORGE W. STEERE, one of the successful farmers of the county, was born in the town of Glocester, November 16th, 1831. He is the son of Anthony Steere, who had eight sons, of whom seven are living, the youngest, Andrew J., being now in his 47th year. Anthony Steere was a Quaker. He was born September 16th, 1777. His father, Enoch Steere, was one of the early settlers of this part of the county. Anthony Steere built the mills now owned by the sons, and was a wealthy property holder both in the town of Glocester and village of Chepachet. The saw mill was built when he was a young man, about 80 years ago. His wife, Mrs. Deborah (Wade) Steere, was born December 25th, 1804. Their children were: Enoch M., Smith A., Lewis H., Nancy W., George W., William H., Mary Eliza, Mary L., Oliver W., Nathaniel M. and Andrew J., who owns the old homestead.

George W. Steere received a good common school education, supplementing this course with one at Lapham Institute, North Scituate. From childhood he has remained on the farm. Inured to hard work, and being possessed with more than an ordinarily strong frame, Mr. Steere has accomplished some herculean tasks in the field of manual labor. It is stated upon good authority, that he has done the work of several men in his own lifetime. Physically strong, laudably ambitious, and heroically energetic, Mr. Steere has succeeded in making life for him and his family a grand success. When the property was divided among the heirs in 1863, the saw mill and about 100 acres of land upon which it stood fell to the share of George W. Steere. In 1863 the old mill was pulled down and a new one built 100 feet long, and instead of the old up-and-down saw, circular ones were put in, also planing machines, matchers and joiners were placed, and sometimes 12 and 15 men were employed. At one time cards were placed in the mill and cotton batting and shoddy were made. The lumber sawed supplied a large and increasing demand. Mr. Steere used vast quantities of it himself. His father erected a great number of buildings, among the number the mill at Glendale, 150 feet long and five stories high, and this enterprise has been carried on to the present time. Mr. Steere owns some 20 lots in the city of Providence, on several of which he has built houses. He also erects other structures. He owns several houses in Glocester. In 1862 he bought the Peckham Hotel in Chepachet, and also owns some other property in that place.

As a farmer, Mr. Steere has been very successful. The land upon which he lives was once of ordinary quality. His system of cultivating the soil has, however, greatly enhanced its value, and instead of reaping but one crop of grass from the ground, two are taken annually. The first crop is cut about July 1st, and the second crop about two months and a half later, the land yielding on an average five tons of grass to each acre, for the season. Mr. Steere has always voted the democratic ticket, with two exceptions. Being public spirited, he has

filled various town offices, but never in any way cared for the positions. In 1886 he was sent as a representative to the lower house of the state legislature, and re-elected the two succeeding terms, but declined further nominations. In 1855 he was married to Miss Martha Sayles of Burrillville, who was a daughter of George R. Sayles, a millwright of that town. The children born to this marriage are: Harris, proprietor of a livery stable at Chepachet; Cyrus A., George W., Jr., Oliver, Maria E., Benjamin F., Smith and John P. During his whole life Mr. Steere has been found on the side of right, and of law and order. While in the general assembly he voted for the prohibition constitution, and the efforts of the man in the town and county in which he lives will tend toward the good of his fellow men. In the spring of 1874 Mr. Steere experienced a change of heart, and the following fall was baptized by Reverend John M. Purkis, and joined the Free Baptist church in Chepachet, of which he is a worthy member, giving freely to support the Gospel in his own town as well as in foreign lands.

Horace S. Steere, born in Glocester in 1826, is a son of Job Steere. He is a carpenter by trade, but has followed farming for 30 years past. He was married in 1849 to Marietta Walker. There were born to them four daughters and six sons. Only four sons are now living.

Lucy L. Steere is the widow of Seth H. Steere. They were married in 1851 and had eight children, five sons and three daughters.

Mary A. Steere is the widow of Clovis W. Steere, late of this town. Her maiden name was Norton. They were married in 1854, and had one daughter, Myrtilla E., wife of Franklin P. Mitchell.

George N. White is a son of Benjamin and a grandson of Humphrey White, who came to this county from Bedford, Mass., in 1794. He was born in 1815. His business has been farming and lumber dealing. He was elected to the state senate in 1887. He was married in 1835 to Cyrena Youngs, and has two sons and two daughters.

Benjamin A. Winsor, great-grandson of Benjamin Winsor, and a descendant of Sir Edward Winsor, who came to this country from England about the time of Roger Williams, was born in 1861 in Smithfield, R. I. In 1887 he was married to Carrie, daughter of John B. and Maria A. Brown. Mr. Winsor is the owner of a large farm, containing over 300 acres. The house upon it is a large two-story structure, and was built in 1779.



George W. Steere

CHAPTER XIII.

THE TOWN OF BURRILLVILLE.

Description.—Incorporation.—Early Town Action.—Officers.—Town Asylum.—Schools.
—Early Settlers.—Counterfeiting.—Mills and Manufactories.—Villages.—Churches.
—Societies.—The Temperance Movement.—Biographical Sketches.

THE town of Burrillville is situated in the northwest corner of the state, about 20 miles northwest from the city of Providence.

Previous to 1806 this territory was included in the town of Gloucester, but in that year the tract comprising this township was set off and incorporated into a separate and distinct township. It derived its present name from the Honorable James Burrill, who was then attorney general of the state of Rhode Island. In consideration of this act Mr. Burrill presented the town with a set of books for the town records. The town is bounded on the north by Massachusetts, on the west by Connecticut, on the south by Gloucester, and on the east by North Smithfield. Places of note and interest found in the town are as follows:

Villages.—Pascoag, Harrisville, Mapleville, Saxonville, Huntsville, Laurel Ridge, Mohegan, Glendale, Gazza, Oakland, Graniteville, Plainville, Oak Valley, Nasonville. *Hills.*—Buck, Den, Snake, North. *Rivers.*—Branch, Pascoag, Clear, Chepachet, Tarkiln, Nipmuck, Muddy Brook, Herring Pond Brook. *Swamps.*—Cedar, Nehunganup, Maple-sap, Reed, Pine. *Woods.*—Horsehead, Herring, Pine. *Ponds.*—Wallum, or Allum (named after a Quinebaug captain), Herring, Round, Sucker, Pascoag Reservoir, Wilson's Reservoir. *Indians.*—Nipmucks. Pascoags (tributary to the Narragansetts). *Historic.*—Old Paul's Place, Forger's Cave, Cooper's Den.

The average length of the town is about twelve miles from east to west, and its average breadth from north to south is about five miles, comprising an area of about 60 square miles. The land is rather rough and in general unfavorable for cultivation. The agricultural products consist of corn, rye, oats, potatoes, butter, cheese, beef, and pork. Allum pond or Wallum lake, a stream from which runs through the town in an easterly direction, located in the northern part and partly in Massachusetts is the most considerable body of water in this region of the country. In many respects the town, though of a later separate formation than some of the others in the county, is full of interest and is rich not only in natural resources, but also in manufacturing

interests. The progressive development of Burrillville from a rude and primitive forest to a rich and prosperous town has been marked, and its destiny in the future is secure.

The opinion is given that the climate in this section is more severe than that in the same latitude eastward and the closer proximity of the latter to the water is adduced as a satisfactory explanation. It follows probably that those sections bordering on the coast are more free from extremes of heat and cold than those further inland. As the land rises northward or northwestward the influence of the water diminishes. The winters of 1780, 1781, 1792 and 1798 were extremely cold, the first mentioned being remarkable for its severity. It was so cold here it was impossible to keep the paths open and at last they were abandoned entirely, and people traveled about with snow shoes and drew their grists to mill on hand sleds.

All the territory, including Smithfield, Scituate and Glocester, from 1636 to 1730-1 was included in the town of Providence. In 1730-1 an act was passed by the general assembly to incorporate the outskirts of Providence into three towns. A committee having been appointed to survey the parts north of the city, on their return reported: "No one would ever settle on these barren lands." Consequently the three towns first named above were formed, the town of Glocester made to embrace all the territory of Burrillville.

Up to 1806 the town was twelve miles square, and the town meetings were held at Chepachet. In 1805 the people began to think it a little too far to travel to Chepachet to vote, and on the 27th of August, 1805, it was voted "That Messers Zebedee Hopkins, Seth Hunt, Abraham Winsor, Daniel Tourtellot, Bazaleal Paine, Joktan Putnam and Edmund Waldron be appointed a committee to draft a petition to the general assembly to divide the town east, through the middle of the town free from expense to said town, and sign the petition in behalf of said town." On the 16th of April, 1806, they instructed their deputies to use their utmost influence for a division of the town. Subsequently an "Act to divide the town of Glocester and to incorporate the north part thereof into a town by the name of Burrillville," was passed.

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly and by the Authority thereof it is enacted that the town of Glocester in the county of Providence, be divided into two towns, by a line drawn westerly through the middle of said town to the line of the state of Connecticut, and that the northern half of said town thus divided and set off, be incorporated into a township by the name of Burrillville, and that the inhabitants thereof shall have and enjoy the like benefits, liberties, privileges and immunities as the other towns in the State generally enjoy and are entitled to.

"Sec. 2. And be it further enacted; That the freemen of said town shall and may assemble in town meeting on the third Monday in No-

vember, A. D., 1806, to elect their town officers and transact all other business which by law a town meeting may transact, and that Simeon Steere, Esq., be authorized and directed to issue his warrant to any constable in said town of Burrillville to warn the freemen of said town to meet in town meeting for the purpose aforesaid, at such place and at such time on said day as he may in his warrant appoint.

"Sec. 3. And be it further enacted; That Messrs. Joshua Bicknell, Joseph Rice and Thomas Mann be and they are hereby appointed a committee to make an equal division of the poor now supported at the expense of the said town of Glocester between the two towns of Glocester and also of the debts due or owing and money belonging to the town of Glocester and the debts due from the said town which said division shall be settled and made in proportion to the last tax assessed in said town.

"Sec. 4. And be it further enacted; That said committee be authorized and empowered to run the division line aforescribed, to set up monuments and boundaries therein and to report to the General Assembly at the next session."

The committee appointed in behalf of the town of Glocester to attend the state committee that had charge of the division of the poor, taxes and debts between the two towns, consisted of Jesse Tourtellot, Thomas Owen, Esq., and Colonel Elijah Armstrong, who were appointed October 26th, 1806. Mr. Joktan Putnam was chosen a committee to wait on the Honorable James Burrill to receive a set of books presented by him to the town, to be used for the records of the town. Each of these books had this inscription: "Presented to the town of Burrillville by James Burrill, Jr., Esq., 1806."

The Honorable James Burrill was a native of the town of Providence, and was born April 25th, 1772. He entered Brown University at an early age and graduated in the year 1788. Having a decided taste for law, he entered upon the study of that profession and was admitted to the bar before he attained his majority. In 1797 he was chosen by the general assembly to the office of attorney general, and held this position about 17 successive years. In 1813 he resigned his office, and in 1816 he was appointed by the general assembly chief justice of the supreme court. He afterward was elected to the senate of the United States. His health had always been poor, and he died in the prime of life.

The first meeting of the freemen of the town of Burrillville was held on the 17th day of November, 1806. Captain Joktan Putnam was chosen moderator and Daniel Smith, Jr., town clerk. The first town council consisted of John Esten, Esq., Simeon Steere, Esq., Samuel Smith, Amaziah Harris, William Ross, Moab Paine and Levi Lapham. At this meeting attention was directed to the division of the town and its legislative necessities. December 2d, 1806, was held a special meeting for choosing a representative to the Tenth congress. A meet-

ing was held February 14th, 1807, and adjourned until the 17th at the hotel of John Wood. At this meeting it was voted "that the charter of the town of Burrillville and the report of the state committee on the division of the two towns be lodged in the town clerk's office."

The first money tax was imposed in August, 1807. It amounted to \$500 and the poll tax was 33 cents. The question of license for selling liquors was considered at a town meeting held June 6th, 1808. At that meeting it was voted "That the next town meeting be at Russell Aldrich's, upon these conditions: That the said Aldrich pay into the town treasury the sum of \$16.25 within one week after said meeting, to which condition the said Aldrich agrees;" and it was also voted: "That the said Russell Aldrich have privilege to prosecute any other person for selling liquors on that day and place." In September, 1808, the privilege was again sold to the highest bidder and brought \$23. In 1810 it was sold for \$50. Finally the sale of town meetings came to be regarded as impolitic and unjust, as some of the highest bidders not unfrequently resided in some remote parts of the town. A committee was therefore appointed to confer with the society of the Baptist meeting house to gain their approbation and consent to have the meetings held at the old meeting house thereafter. On the 19th of April, 1820, it was voted: "That from and after this date no man shall be elected to office in said town who shall give any valuable consideration therefor." This was an act that worked a decided advantage to the best interests of the people.

In 1844 it was discovered that the dividing line between Burrillville and Gloucester was incorrect. A committee was appointed afterward by the general assembly to examine into the matter and make a new survey. From the committee's report it was found that Gloucester contained 1,049 acres more than her proportion of the territory. The settlement of the northern boundary of the state was made, however, soon after this by the United States supreme court in favor of Massachusetts, and this terminated the controversy, and thus a large tract of land was taken from the town.

The town clerks of Burrillville have been as follows: Daniel Smith, from November 17th, 1806, till June, 1811; Dezall Paine, till 1821; Daniel Smith, till 1840; John Walling, Jr., till 1854; David Mathewson, till 1855; James S. Cook, till 1856; Alvah Mowry, till 1883; Willaby Nason, till 1884, when Alvah Mowry was again elected and still holds the office. Mr. Mowry is also notary public and holds other minor positions.

The principal town officers of Burrillville elected in June, 1890, are: Moderator, Oliver A. Inman; town clerk, Alvah Mowry; town council, Ernest W. Tinkham, Willaby Nason, Job S. Steere, Michael B. Griffin, William Blackmar, Henry L. Copeland, Thomas H. Fagan; town treasurer, Philip O. Hawkins; town sergeant, Herbert F. Mowry; overseer of poor, Henry A. Potter; justices of the peace, Samuel S.

Stone, Edward F. Lovejoy, John Hardman, Oliver A. Inman, George F. Whitford, Charles B. Luther, Allen T. Smith, Samuel W. Millard.

April 6th, 1853, the town authorities purchased for the town asylum a farm consisting of 120 acres, of John and Charles Albee for the sum of \$2,400. Since then the buildings have been enlarged and other improvements made. In 1888, the town treasurer, P. O. Hawkins, reported the expenses of the poor farm for that year \$1,416.94, and for outside poor \$451.40.

The earliest date at which any regular school house was built was in the year 1806. Prior to that time schools were held in private houses, shops, etc., but the settlement of the town was so scattering, the numbers found in any one neighborhood hardly justified the building of a school house. In June, 1828, according to the requirements of the new state law, two committees were appointed, one consisting of 23 men for dividing the town into school districts, and the other of 21 persons that were to constitute the school board. In 1839 the school expenditures were \$1,003.32. In 1888 they were \$7,908.09, to the various school districts, and \$486.03 for school supervision. A. H. Granger, superintendent of the public schools, reports the town as having made much progress in educational work.

The region round about Burrillville in the early settlement of the state was known as the Nipmuck dominion, it being occupied by a tribe of Indians bearing that name. This tribe was tributary to the Narragansetts, but on the arrival of the English they sought the opportunity of throwing off their allegiance. The Nipmuck river, formed by the union of three streams, was named after them. The Pascoags were another tribe that inhabited this section, and the village of Pascoag is named in remembrance of them. Tradition says "coag" meant snake, and as there were formerly a great quantity of snakes here, wherever they went they were accustomed to say "pass-coag." "Black Hut" was the name of an old Indian wigwam that was in this locality. Now instead of the roar of the beast and the war-whoop of the savage, the busy whirr of the spindle and the clanking of the loom are heard.

Among the original settlers of this town was John Smith, who came here with his axe and wallet of victuals and commenced felling trees across streams, and traversed the woods until he came to a spot now known as "Tar-kiln Saw Mill." He surveyed the forests about, and, going into "Horse Head woods" and around the foot of "Den hill," made a settlement at or near where the Urania Smith house stands. He went back to Providence to lay in a supply for his wallet, and on his return was accompanied by his brother and several other adventurers. They continued to fell trees, and soon had a clearing, which they cultivated and planted in corn and other products. At one time all that part of the town was occupied by their descendants.

A Mr. Edward Salisbury, another early settler, moved into the cen-

tral part of the town. He was the father of Duty Salisbury, formerly of Pascoag, and was once a resident of Smithfield, R. I. He was a soldier in the French war, his regiment being stationed in New York, and also on Lake Erie. It was engaged for a time in the erection of Fort Stanwix. Mr. Salisbury was saving enough of his earnings to purchase some 300 acres of land on the east side of what is now known as Herring pond. This pond derives its name from the fact that in early times large numbers of herrings used to come up the various streams in the spring to deposit their spawn, and in the fall became quite numerous. About this time the revolutionary war broke out, and Mr. Salisbury was summoned to Providence to take part in that contest. His youngest son, Deacon Salisbury, left the parental roof some 25 years afterward, and settled in or near Pascoag.

The family of Harringtons, of whom the descendants are now quite numerous, were also settlers here in an early time. A Doctor Harrington, a physician of considerable distinction, practiced medicine in Burrillville many years. He had a large practice, and had at one time for a student Doctor Bellows, for a long time a resident in the Colwell neighborhood.

Joktan Putnam settled early in what is known as Rhodesville. He was the first moderator of the town, was a jolly kind of a fellow, and a lover of a good drink. He owned a large tract of land at Harrisville and around Herring pond. During the revolutionary struggle he sided with the mother country and was called a tory. Becoming greatly involved, financially, he exchanged his lands here for a tract in the town of Sutton, Vermont.

William Rhodes, an early settler of the town, was a cooper by trade. He subsequently removed to the West Indies. He afterward fitted out a privateer and intercepted many English vessels laden with sugar, molasses, etc., and became quite wealthy. He purchased large tracts of land in and about Harrisville, then called Rhodesville, and also owned a store in South Carolina, where he used to journey to make new purchases, and look after his interests there.

The "Darned Man," for 40 years or more a strange and solitary man, was a frequent visitor to this town. He was a strange man and would travel great distances, as he was often heard from in Unadilla, N. Y., and other places. His coming was heralded by the singing of the birds in early spring, and after a time he would disappear. He was inoffensive and would sit for hours without uttering a word. He seemed to live alone, in a world apart from this one in which his sorrows had their birth. Tradition asserts that this singular man had once been crossed in love, and became demented and an outcast. For many years he continued his regular visits, wearing the same old and patched wine-colored garments that by careful inspection bore traces of certain fineness of texture which clearly told of better days. He would often ask for thread and needle and invariably selecting that to

match the color of his clothes, would proceed carefully to darn the threadbare places, until he at length acquired the appellation of the "Darned Man." Everybody seemed to know him, and all took an interest in the stranger. This melancholy worshipper of his broken altar idol has long since gone to that other world, leaving only faint remembrances of his blighted genius behind.

Cooper's Cave is located on the road leading from Glendale to the old Stephen Cooper residence. There is a tradition that this cave was the rendezvous at one time for a band of counterfeiters and that here they made their bogus coin. The place also bears the appellation of "Forger's Cave."

Round Top, in Buck Hill Woods, was also once inhabited by a band of counterfeiters, who, when talking to each other in the presence of strangers, called the place Newport. The several members of the gang lived in what is now known as Burrillville. They manufactured the old "eighty-six" and "Spanish milled" dollars, and had their forges and dies in this subterranean cavern, where they made one plated coin and one mixed. The plated coins were easily detected by cutting through their silver coating with a knife, when the copper or amalgam could be seen. There were a number of parties both inside and out who were furnished with the "queer," but at last they were apprehended and their business ceased. One of their number went one evening to a hotel on Brandy hill and having a large supply of this bogus coin spent it quite freely and became very tipsy. The large crowd present began to wonder where the stranger could have obtained so many silver dollars since there was so great a scarcity. They soon began to look upon it as a swindle of some sort, and the pieces were examined and it was found that all bore the same date. The stranger was at once arrested and confessed the whole thing. Several others were also arrested and brought to Chepachet before a justice. The cave was searched, the tools found and produced in court. The leader of the gang was placed on trial but he was cool and cunning, and he came off the victor in the trial. The hammer and die being placed in his hands, he was asked to strike the blow that should determine his skill, but he brought it down in such a manner as to bring the coin to a thin edge on one side. This test was thought by some to establish the innocence of the prisoner, as so bungling a job could have been done only by a novice. Although the band escaped punishment justly merited, a stain was left upon many of the citizens of the town.

An old bark mill once stood in the valley of Muddy brook. It was used to grind bark, which was passed between two large stones similar to those with which grain is ground at the present time. The mill was a small one run by horse power and has long since crumbled to ruins. Mr. Shadrach Steere formerly owned and operated a turning lathe a little below the old bark mill. He manufactured spinning

wheels, chairs, bobbins and hoe handles. Nothing now remains of this old mill, the dam itself having disappeared long ago.

Daniel Sayles, the grandfather of Albert L. Sayles, built a mill in Burrillville in 1814 for fulling and dressing cloth, on or near the site of the present Granite Mill, at Pascoag. Soon after the erection of his mill he put into it a wool carding machine and the farmers around began to bring their wool in small quantities (from three to ten pounds) to have it carded. They then took the rolls home and after the spinning and weaving were done the cloth was brought to the mill for fulling and dressing.

In 1819 Hardin Sayles came into the possession of his father's mill, which was subsequently enlarged, and in 1834 began the manufacture of satinets with one set of machinery, in copartnership with his younger brother, Pitts Sayles, and his brother-in-law, John Chace. This was the second mill started for the manufacture of woollen goods in Burrillville. Providence was the nearest market for both the sale of goods and for the purchase of materials and supplies, and one of the proprietors used to convey thither in a wagon a few pieces of finished cloth and bring back one or two bags of wool with other supplies as often as occasion required. During the financial crisis of 1837 the business was suspended and in 1838 a new partnership was formed, with an increase of capital and an enlargement of the business. Jacob T. and Josiah Seagrave, Jr., of Providence, were admitted as partners, the style of the company being the Union Woollen Company. In 1844 a further enlargement was made and the machinery altered to adapt it to the manufacture of fancy cassimeres. In 1847 the company was dissolved and a new one formed under the firm name of L. Copeland & Co., and consisted of Lyman Copeland and Hardin and Pitts Sayles. In 1850 Mr. Copeland retired, the other partners continuing under the style of H. & P. Sayles. In 1853 A. L. Sayles purchased his uncle's interest in the mills and the firm was changed to Hardin Sayles & Son. In 1861 Hardin Sayles died, when A. L. Sayles continued the business.

In 1865 he built the new stone mill, making the length about 300 feet and the main part 50 feet wide and five stories high, containing ten sets of cards and other machinery for the manufacture of fancy cassimeres, at a cost of about \$250,000. In 1868 Hardin R. Sayles sold out and associated with John T. Fiske under the name of Fiske & Sayles, who bought the Thompson & Copeland Mills. Subsequently Addison C. Sayles associated with William Nichols and leased the mill of Horace A. Kimball. Since that time A. L. Sayles has had full control of the property, the establishment being known as the Granite Mills. In 1880 he made another addition of 57 feet to the building, increased the number of sets of machinery to 15 and has now the largest and most elegant structure in the town, and gives employment to 350 hands. Recently Mr. Sayles has associated his two sons, A. H. and

Fred. L., with him in the operation of the Granite Mills, under the name of A. L. Sayles & Sons.

W. A. Inman in 1880 purchased the old mill privilege property formerly owned by George and James Smith, and later by Cyrus Sherman, and erected a building 200 by 52 feet, three stories high, for the manufacture of fancy woolen goods. The mill contains four sets of cards, 25 broad looms and gives employment to 125 hands. The site is near Harrisville.

Sayles & Nichols' Mill was formerly called Hunt's Mill and later was owned by George W. Marsh. Then it passed into the hands of Addison C. Sayles, and in 1887 Addison C. Sayles and W. H. Nichols purchased the property, and recently it was all sold to A. L. Sayles. The buildings are 175 by 40 feet in size and have been recently refitted throughout. It is a seven set mill, having 46 looms.

William and Monroe Wilson had a mill above Fiske, Sayles & Co.'s mills for the manufacture of yarn. It is now occupied by Herbert M. Wilson. It is a two set mill in which a half dozen men find employment.

Sheffield Worsted Mill is located on grounds formerly occupied by Pliny Sayles for a blacksmith shop, and later by George W. Esten, known as the Lower Mill. In 1847 John T. Fiske purchased the property and fitted it up for the manufacture of print cloths. Thirty-six looms were placed in the mill at that time and the business carried on somewhat extensively. In 1858 the old mill was burned down, but was rebuilt in 1859. The new mill was 100 by 36 feet, two stories high. It was then operated in the manufacture of satinets. In 1867, in company with Hardin R. Sayles, John T. Fiske purchased the Peter Place property, or the old Thompson Mill, and the business was extended under the firm name of Fiske, Sayles & Co. The mill was greatly improved by valuable changes, it being turned into a first-class cassimere mill of six sets. In 1869 the mills of J. T. Fiske and Fiske, Sayles & Co. were consolidated, and John T. Fiske, Jr., taken into the firm. In 1875 John T. Fiske, Sr., retired.

In December, 1883, the firm of Fiske, Sayles & Co. was dissolved. At that time A. L. Sayles leased the half interest of J. T. Fiske, and in 1888 purchased Fiske's interest. It has since been operated by Albert H. and Fred. L. Sayles, under the firm name of F. L. Sayles & Co., who have thoroughly repaired the mill, enlarged it and added machinery. The mill now contains six sets of cards and 62 broad looms. About 125 hands are employed.

The lower mill was enlarged in 1887 by an addition of 100 feet to its length, at which time 70 broad looms were put in, giving employment to 100 men. In 1883 J. T. Fiske, Jr., leased the lower mill of his father, and on September 4th, 1889, he purchased this property, and is now manufacturing a good quality of worsted goods. The name of the concern is now the Sheffield Worsted Mill.

The water privilege at the Laurel Ridge Mills was improved first by Nathan Cooper, who owned a rude saw mill, which he deeded to Nancy Brown, the wife of James Brown, and his daughter, together with 16 acres and two roods of land, with the water privilege, April 28th, 1815. The succeeding owners were Asa Churchill and Horace Hopkins, who bought the property February 22d, 1831, for \$350. On May 2d, 1831, Churchill and Hopkins sold a third interest to Cornelius Foster for \$116.67, and during that year the water power was improved and a building erected for the manufacture of spindles and fliers. October 18th, 1832, Horace W. Hopkins sold his interest to Levi Lapham, Jr., for \$1,050. May 26th, 1834, Augustus Hopkins and Horace W. Hopkins bought Asa Churchill's interest for \$510, and June 2d, 1835, they bought the interest of Cornelius Foster and Levi Lapham for \$1,730, since which time the manufacture of spindles and fliers has been carried on under the firm name of A. Hopkins & Co. In 1845 Mr. Augustus Hopkins became the sole proprietor, and since that time the business has continued in the family. His son, Horace Lawson Hopkins, entered the mill at an early age and soon became a member of the firm, and for many years had the management of the business, in partnership with his brother-in-law, James A. Potter. With one or two exceptions, the same corps of help has remained in the employ of the proprietors for a third of a century. It has always been the policy of the firm to avoid changes in employees and to give no employment to persons of immoral or intemperate habits, to which fact is largely attributed the success of the business.

In 1864 Addison S. Hopkins became the book-keeper for the concern, and in 1868 one of the partners. In 1876 a flood, caused by the breaking away of the Clear river reservoir dam, carried away some of the buildings. They were soon rebuilt, and a brass foundry was added in 1881. For over 50 years the business has been managed by some member of the family, and since 1876 it has been carried on by James A. Potter and Addison S. Hopkins, under the old firm name of A. Hopkins & Co.

The first business done on the site of the Clear River Woolen Mills was in 1773, by Elisha and Daniel Sayles, two brothers, who established a forge and purchased some 200 acres of land. The site is that of the village of Saxonville, which is part of the thriving village of Pascoag, the mill privilege being where the Clear river and Pascoag unite their waters. The Sayles Brothers continued the manufacture of iron for a number of years, the ore being obtained from the town of Cumberland. About the year 1835 Whipple Sayles, a son of Elisha, became the possessor by inheritance, and erected a blacksmith shop for the purpose of making scythes. But after the shop was built the project was abandoned until about 1844, when the privilege was leased by George W. Marsh, with a few acres of land, for the term of 20 years, and he erected a mill for the manufacture of Kentucky jeans.

Mr. Marsh also built tenements for the accommodation of his help. Fancy cassimeres were afterward manufactured here by Mr. Marsh and his son Edward until 1861, when the mill was burned down.

In 1865 James O. Inman purchased the estate and erected a substantial stone mill and out-buildings, and filled the mill with four sets of woolen machinery, which were put in operation in the spring of 1866, for the manufacture of fine fancy cassimeres, known in the market as "Clear River Woolens."

The reservoir dam and with it all the dams and bridges up to and including this dam here were filled to overflowing during the heavy storms of May 25th, 1876, spreading general destruction in its course. The loss of the water which had been stored for use in the summer left the mill without power in that direction. Steam was resorted to in the emergency, but the dam was soon rebuilt. In the summer of 1877 an addition was built to the mill, making it 52 by 150 feet, and two additional sets were put in the mill, making six sets in all, giving it capacity for consuming 400,000 pounds of wool per annum. It is now a seven set mill, and gives employment to 150 hands. January 1st, 1886, Mr. Inman took his son Olney T. in partnership. For five years previous to 1865, Mr. Inman leased and ran a satinet mill. This mill he now owns and rents for use as a shoddy mill. His father, James Inman, was a scythe maker in Burrillville and died in 1850.

William Tinkham & Company are extensive manufacturers in Harrisville, employing 400 hands in the manufacture of fine worsted goods. The mills at this place were established in 1856 by Job S. Steere and William Tinkham, who started first in Mapleville three years before, with one set of machinery in the manufacture of tweeds and jeans. In 1856 they purchased of Jason Emerson the Harrisville mill property for \$30,000, removed their machinery from Mapleville to Harrisville and putting in two other sets of machinery, began the manufacture of satinets. In 1857 they built their dam, built an addition of 100 feet to their factory and made other improvements, in all amounting to \$20,000. At this time the financial crisis found them heavily in debt, with a discouraging outlook for business, but the cash system of the company was then adopted, and manufacturing begun on shares partly, so that a profitable business was conducted even when other mills were standing idle.

In 1860 they added four more sets of machinery and began the manufacture of cassimeres. In 1873 Mr. Tinkham purchased the interests of his partner and formed a partnership with F. S. Farwell. In 1878 Ernest W., son of William Tinkham, was admitted to partnership, the firm style becoming Tinkham, Farwell & Company. In 1884 Mr. Farwell withdrew, when the firm became William Tinkham & Company. In 1860 the new mill was furnished with new machinery, and the company manufactured fancy cassimeres till 1881, when the machinery was adapted for the manufacture of fancy worsteds, which

became and still continue to be the staple output of the works. Ernest W. Tinkham is manager and agent. The main structure of these mills was built of stone 40 by 165 feet, with two wings, one 60 by 106 feet, the other 22 by 105 feet. In 1888, an addition of 200 feet, two stories, was built with the proportionate amount of machinery put in. The money distributed to the hands employed in these extensive mills is a great source of prosperity in the vicinity of Harrisville. In the manufacture of fine worsteds the firm has been remarkably successful; so much so that their leading brands are now among the most popular in the market.

Mapleville Mills consist of two distinct manufactories, known as the upper and lower mills. The former was completely destroyed by fire September 3d, 1871. At that time it contained six sets employed in the manufacture of woolen and union cassimeres. The first mill was erected by D. L. Whipple in 1846, and devoted to the manufacture of satinets. It was the first mill built in Mapleville, and was constructed of wood. Sometime after this Mr. Whipple erected a stone addition, the rooms of which were subsequently rented to other parties. About 1862 these buildings were enlarged and consolidated into a six set fancy woolen mill. The subsequent owners were: in 1863, G. A. & J. A. Smith; in 1865, Whitehead & Legg; in 1868, James Legg.

In 1887 the upper mill was burned, and has not been rebuilt. Darius P. Lawton, in 1841, built a small stone mill containing one set of woolen cards and looms with preparation and finishing, on the site of the mills erected by James Legg on the lower privilege. It was destroyed by fire a few years afterward, and again rebuilt. In 1856 Oliver Tracy bought the mill and privilege and considerably enlarged it. Smith & Hawkins bought it in 1857, and subsequently transferred it to Joseph B. Smith, who again enlarged it and converted it into a fancy woolen mill. Smith & Whitehead purchased the property in July, 1864, and the mill was operated by them until March, 1865, when Frederick B. Smith bought the interest of James B. Whitehead, thus becoming the sole proprietor. In 1866 Mr. Smith sold to Whitehead & Legg, and in 1867 Mr. James Legg became the sole owner.

The lower mill at Mapleville was built in 1872 and 1873 by James Legg, and operated by him and his sons under the firm name of James Legg & Sons. In size, thoroughness of construction, protection against fire, etc., it is unsurpassed by any like institution in the town. Mr. Legg was born in England in 1822, and married Betsey Whatley in 1842. He first came to America in 1848, returning to England nine months later. In 1854 he came again to this country with his family. He owns a mill at Worcester, Mass., managed by his son.

Mathews & Haine operate the store at Mapleville. Albert Stocky is postmaster. The church at this place is under the charge of Reverend

J. H. Follanbees, the Methodist minister at Oakland. Mrs. J. H. Follanbees is Sabbath school superintendent.

Oakland Mill was erected by John L. Ross in 1850, and leased to the Woonsocket Delaine Company for several years for the manufacture of worsted goods. Subsequently Mr. J. L. Ross filled it with cotton machinery, and commenced the manufacture of satinets, and while hoop skirts were in fashion a large quantity of yarn was made for this purpose. It was enlarged in 1870. The mill was run up to about 1883, when the buildings were burned. Mr. Ross then rebuilt and leased the property to Bogart Harris & Co., who put in machinery in 1887 for the manufacture of silk yarns, hosiery, etc., and have for the past three years been doing a thriving business. They employ 120 hands.

The village of Oakland, besides the mills and a number of beautiful residences, has one store, one blacksmith shop, and one wheelwright shop. The store is a large one near the depot, and was erected by W. A. Read, who kept it several years. The successive owners have been: J. H. Stott & Co.; Brown & Stott; and D. C. Remington, Jr., and Charles D. Burbank, under the firm name of Remington & Burbank, who took possession in 1885. In 1881, N. S. Cary established the first blacksmith shop in the village, and is still laboring at that forge. Mr. C. P. Tucker owns the wheelwright shop.

Glendale is a thriving little village in the northeast part of the town 12 miles from Connecticut, and four miles from Massachusetts. It contains two stores, a woolen mill and one church. J. Henry Carpenter is engaged in mercantile business here in the store erected by Anthony Steere before the late war, and in which Paris Mathewson kept store. Mr. Carpenter has been a trader in the village for a number of years. Mr. A. S. Greene erected his store building in 1887. He formerly traded in Harrisville.

Over a century ago a grist and saw mill was erected here on this water privilege, which is one of the best in the town, having the Pascoag and Chepachet streams, with Laurel Hill, Herring pond and other helps. This property passed through several owners' hands and was finally purchased by Mr. Anthony Steere, who discarded both the old mills and built a large cotton mill in their stead. This building was completed and immediately afterward destroyed by fire. The mill was rebuilt and sold to Mr. Lyman Copeland in 1853, who put in nine sets of woolen machinery and began the manufacture of fine fancy cassimeres. In 1858 the mill was leased to Olney & Metcalf, of Providence. In 1863 it was leased to Day & Chapin, of Providence. In 1868 it was leased to Francis Carpenter, of Glendale, who operated it some four or five years and then purchased the entire property of Mr. Copeland. Mr. Carpenter improved the property and increased the machinery to 100 full fancy Crompton looms, and run in the manufacture of fancy cassimeres, worsteds and coatings, making a monthly

production of 60,000 yards and giving employment to some 250 hands. In 1883 Joseph H. Carpenter and William Orrill succeeded Francis Carpenter. They employ 100 men at the present time.

Pascoag is the largest village in the town of Burrillville. It contains a number of mills and stores, three churches, one bank, two hotels, and a live newspaper, and is the center of trade for miles around. Elisha and Daniel Sayles were early settlers in this place and their houses were among the first erected and are still standing. The residence property now owned and occupied by A. L. Sayles was built by Arnold Hunt, one of the early and prominent merchants in Pascoag. He also erected the brick store opposite the residence of A. L. Sayles and traded there as early as 1825 or 1830. He resided in the upper part of this building and kept his store on the ground floor many years. Following him in that place came Moses B. Salisbury and Dutee Steere, who after a short time failed, Augustus Steere going their security, who also broke up financially in consequence. Augustus Steere died about the close of the war. He was a prominent man of the town, respected for his honesty. He lived about a mile and a half below Pascoag. Horatio Cook next kept the old brick store, but after a few years he went to the town of Glocester. The old brick store is now used for a tenement house.

About the year 1835 or 1836 Otis and Elliott Cook built a hotel and store in the lower part of the village, now known as the Potter & Salisbury store. The Eddys bought the land of Elisha Sayles. They soon went into the manufacturing business and failed. They did not run the hotel long. In the upper part of the building was a hall, frequently used by the youth of the village and vicinity on gala occasions. Mr. Whipple Walling and others of his age, in former times, frequently attended dancing parties in this hall. Doctor Alfred Albee was the next trader in this store. Willard Spaulding came after him and in 1846 Whipple Walling bought them out and in 1851 sold to William Knight. About 1860 Esek and George Sweet sold out to Potter & Salisbury, since which time the store has been known by that name. Mr. Fred. Salisbury was then but 19 years of age and died afterward. Mr. Henry A. Potter has the store now.

Mr. Walling built a store where the post office is now, after selling his stock to Mr. Knight. David S. Salisbury succeeded him in 1857. George Jefferson, Charles H. Sayles and others followed. Mr. Monroe Inman, the successor to Byron Noyes, the postmaster, is there now. Sayles Walling built a store above the post office, nearly opposite of where Smith's stables are now, in 1840. In a few years he was succeeded by Marcus Eddy and he then went to Providence. In 1857 Whipple Walling went to Providence also, going into the clerkship for his uncle in a store on Charles and Randall streets. At the Sayles Walling stand Everett Battey keeps a meat shop in one part of the building and Mr. Turner keeps a fish market in the other.

The Pascoag National Bank building was built by L. D. Willard before the beginning of the late war, and occupied first by Edward Hall, afterward by Earl & Freeman for a store. It was used as a store until within the past ten years, when it was turned into a bank. Elisha S. Sayles built the store now kept by Dutee S. Salisbury in 1882 or 1883. Manning Woods kept store in a building erected by David S. Salisbury a little while before the late war. He sold the property to Mr. Wood. Among other prominent merchants now doing business should be mentioned Eddy & Schofield, a little further down the street; Freeman & Fagan, who command an extensive trade; a co-operative store, started in 1888 and has now a patronage of 180 families; the drug store of L. Miller, who traded there 15 years ago and now operated by Mr. B. E. Dewey; the hardware store of James H. Smith; the Waterman Furniture rooms and others.

W. Walling, above mentioned, is a great-grandson of Elisha Sayles, whose children were: Ahab (Mr. Walling's grandfather), Christopher, Esek, Royal, Daniel and Elisha, the last named being grandfather to Mrs. Josephine Walling, wife of Whipple Walling; and John Walling, his father, was cousin to Angell Sayles, Mrs. Walling's father.

About 1880 Burrillville had its first newspaper. It was established at Pascoag by Edgar A. Mathewson, now of Harrisville. The enterprise, however, did not succeed, and after a very short time its publication ceased. The present paper, *The Burrillville News*, was established in 1881 by Joseph A. and David H. Whittemore, sons of Reverend D. R. Whittemore, a Baptist minister, formerly of Newport and Providence. For a short time the "patent" sheet was issued, but patronage being good, the greater venture was taken, and the whole paper printed by the proprietors, it being a folio of 32 columns. In 1885 Mr. D. G. Colburn bought an interest in the paper, Mr. J. A. Whittemore retiring, since which time the paper has been published by Whittemore & Colburn. The paper is independent in politics, aiming to give the local news only. It is a bright, racy sheet, has a large circulation, and a good advertising patronage.

There are at present two hotels in the village, of which the Manufacturers' Hotel is the older. It was formerly a dwelling house, originally owned by Nelson Warren, later by Martin Salisbury, who sold the property to Lorenzo D. Ward, of whom A. L. Sayles purchased it and remodeled it, fitting it up for a hotel. It is a large house containing some 40 rooms, and is now under the proprietorship of A. L. Mathewson & Son. The Pascoag Hotel was erected by Horace A. Kimball about 1874 or 1875. In 1879 the property was sold to D. B. Mowry and is now owned by his heirs, and is under the proprietorship of Mrs. Dora B. Mowry.

Laurel Hill has been a center of trade beyond the memory of the oldest inhabitant now living. Thomas Shumway traded there as early as 1825 or 1830, in what was for a long time known as the "Emporium."

He did not keep it long, as his brother, Daniel S. Shumway, opened a store above him, where Whitely & Luther now keep. Whitely & Luther have been trading in the village for many years, and are prominent citizens and traders. Mr. J. A. Bailey, a more recent merchant of this place, also has a first-class store.

Among the earliest traders in Harrisville was a Mr. Rhodes, who kept store a few years during the beginning of the village. The old stand was long since burned down. Eddy Keach was the only storekeeper there for some time. About 1830 Daniel S. Mowry, a brother of Alvah Mowry, the town clerk, built a small store and kept it a few years. His place of business has been occupied for the last 15 years by D. T. W. Phillips. Benjamin Mowry also traded a number of years before he died in 1864. Mr. Benjamin Mowry built the hotel in 1837.

Of those doing business now in Harrisville should be mentioned John M. Smith and W. J. Tracy, each of whom has a jewelry store. They have been in business about 18 years. D. C. Remington, Jr., began trading in the place with his father in 1858, and was with him till 1865, since which time a number have been in partnership with him, the firm now being Remington & Sykes. His brother, C. S. Remington, was in partnership with him at one time. He was lost on the ill-fated "Narragansett," which burned in 1881. The store of Brooks & O'Donnell is a thriving one. Mr. R. F. Brooks, the senior partner, was clerk and subsequently a partner of D. C. Remington 16 years. Mr. Thomas O'Donnell, the junior member, was also a clerk in the same store. They erected their new house in 1887. The hardware store of A. H. Smith was built by Henry White, of Chepachet. A. A. White was the first occupant of the building. He sold to William Carpenter, and he sold to Smith. Ira Phillips was in business with T. W. D. Phillips, above mentioned, for some five years. Mr. T. W. D. Phillips is the present postmaster. Mrs. Prendergast, milliner, has had a store in Harrisville since 1878.

There are two hotels in the village of Harrisville. Eddy Keach probably was the first tavern keeper in the place. He kept store and hotel. Benjamin Mowry built the lower hotel in 1837 and kept it a number of years before he died. It has been in the hands of the Mowrys ever since its erection. The second hotel was built about 1840 by Smith Wood. In 1880 it was remodeled by James Sykes, the present owner.

Nicholsville, known also as Oak Valley, contains a mill and a store, both being operated under the firm name of J. D. Nichols & Sons. J. D. Nichols, now deceased, leaves the property in the hands of his heirs, consisting of Henry, David, Joseph and two daughters. It is a five set mill, and gives employment to 150 hands in the manufacture of cassimeres.

The mills at Plainville are operated by G. H. Whipple for the

manufacture of woolen goods. This little hamlet has no store nor church, but the mill gives employment to 75 hands and over.

Mohegan is a hamlet containing a mill, a store and a church. The mill was formerly owned by George H. Brown, but now by his heirs, and is to be operated by Carpenter & Orrill, who will fit it up and manufacture woolen goods in connection with their mill at Glendale. The church at this place was erected by the people, and originally intended for the Methodist denomination. The paucity of members, however, has prevented this denomination from holding regular worship, and it is used as a place of worship by the Catholics. W. R. Stott owns the store at this place.

Nasonville is a village near Mohegan, having a mill and two stores. The mill is owned by Perkins & Gilbone, and has four sets of cards for the manufacture of union cloth. The stores are owned by W. Nason and A. E. Feltham.

The Granite Bank was organized September 17th, 1851, at a meeting of the stockholders of the old Pascoag Bank, at which the following members were present: Whipple Sayles, Syra Sherman, James M. Wilson, James Wilson, Angell Sayles, George W. Marsh, Jason Emerson, Thomas D. Sayles, Stephen Emerson, Leonard Mason, Daniel Salisbury, James S. Cook, Daniel S. Whipple, Albert L. Sayles, Burrill Logee, Whipple Walling, Arnold Ballou, Asa Ross, Augustus Hopkins, Nelson Walling and J. O. Clarke. Daniel M. Salisbury was elected president, and James S. Cook, cashier. July 5th, 1865, the bank was changed to a national one, under the name of the Pascoag National Bank. January 9th, 1883, John T. Fiske succeeded Mr. Salisbury as president, and he was succeeded, January 13th, 1885, by James O. Inman, who held the office till his death, and was succeeded by Olney T. Inman, July 14th, 1890. James O. Cook was succeeded by Philip O. Hawkins, the present cashier.

In 1783 the Society of Friends held meetings in Glocester, now Burrillville, and at that time and for several years afterward the members belonged to Uxbridge monthly meeting, Massachusetts. Meetings were held here in the dwelling house of Jesse Battey. About the year 1790 they were attached to the Smithfield monthly meeting of Rhode Island. In 1791 a lot was obtained near Cooper's Mills, now the village of Mapleville, it being deeded to James Smith and Jesse Battey as trustees of the monthly meeting, and a meeting house was erected at a cost of £109 10s. It was an unpretentious structure in size and architecture. Meetings of worship were held there until 1793, when a preparative meeting was established, which was a branch of, and subordinate to, the Smithfield monthly meeting. Among the early members were Benjamin Battey, his wife and seven children, James and Rufus Smith, Enoch Steere and wife and Job Chase. A little later were Mary and Smith Battey, Shadrach Steere and wife,

Buffum Chase and wife, and Philip and Mary Walden. The membership was never large.

The Free-will Baptist church of Pascoag was the first society of this denomination organized in the state. Elder Colby gathered a church membership here and organized the society December 15th, 1812. On February 11th, 1813, was held the first meeting, and the first Free-will Baptist quarterly meeting held in the state was at the old Burrillville meeting house on the 12th of March, 1814. Elder Colby was the active pastor of this church for a number of years, and until failing health caused his resignation that he might go south for relief from his distressing malady. He reached Norfolk, Va., and there died. His body was laid to rest in the family burying ground of Mr. William M. Fauquier, at Norfolk.

After the building of the church in 1839 the following pastors occupied the pulpit: Augustus Durfee, 1841; David P. Harriman, 1844; David M. Lord, 1847; Meriah P. Davison, 1848; David P. Harriman, 1850; Stephen M. Weeks, 1856; William H. Waldron, 1857; Mowry Phillips, 1864; Azael Lovejoy, 1874, the present pastor. The deacons of the church have been: Ishmael Walling and Duty Salisbury, who together held the offices for many years; John Walling and Augustus Steere were the next incumbents; Horatio L. Hopkins succeeded Mr. Steere, then James H. Gross and Frank L. Bates. Whipple Walling and W. S. Slade are the deacons now, the former succeeding his father. The church has a membership of about 135 persons, and a good Sabbath school of 200 pupils, under the superintendency of A. S. Hopkins.

The Laurel Hill Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1847-8. Meetings were held at the house of Moab Paine as early as 1810, by Elder Britt, who was one of the first itinerant preachers of Methodism in the town. In 1840 a Methodist class was formed at Laurel Hill, holding services occasionally in an upper room in what was then known as the Withwood factory. In 1847, through the efforts of George W. Marsh and a few others, a church was built, and from that time they had regular preaching. In 1874 a vestry was built at the rear of the church, and in 1877 the building was enlarged to accommodate the increase of its members, which numbered over 100. Reverend W. Stoddard is pastor at the present time; James Carpenter is class leader, and Henry Bailey Sabbath school superintendent.

An Episcopal church was built at Harrisville about 1857. The early records of this society have been lost. The first pastor was Reverend J. H. Eames, who gathered the church. He afterward was located at Concord, N. H. This is at present a missionary station, there having been no permanent rector since 1876. The church is located on Chapel street, in the village of Harrisville, and services are held only at long intervals.

The Berean Baptist church grew from a Sabbath school that was

started about 1867. The church was organized at Harrisville in 1874. At the organization there were but nine members. Reverend William Fitz tendered his services gratuitously for a time, and was later paid a salary, holding meetings in Smith's Hall on Chapel street. In the spring of 1877 a deep interest was awakened in spiritual matters, inducing a number to join the organization. Much credit is due Miss Ida Steere for the organization and prosperity of this church. Her conversion dates from a visit made to Putnam, Conn., where she became awakened to a sense of her religious duty. Reverend A. Granger is pastor and William Fitz is superintendent of a flourishing Sabbath school.

In early times there were but few Catholics in this town, and owing to their circumstances they were unable to have a resident pastor. At length Reverend Father Lenihan was sent to organize the parish and to build the church. He commenced the structure at Pascoag, but the work was subsequently abandoned. Reverend Father Tully, his successor, deemed Harrisville a more central point for them, and began St. Patrick's church. The work was completed under the charge of Reverend Father Duffy, who was pastor from 1857 to 1867, by whom also the building was afterward enlarged. Upon his retirement Reverend Father James O'Reilly succeeded to the pastoral charge. A few years after he was called to receive the reward of his stewardship and Reverend William H. Bric succeeded. Under his management the church was relieved from debt. He was succeeded by Reverend John Kiegan, he by Father Corrigan, then came Father M. J. Cooke, his curate, and the present pastor. Father Cooke was assistant pastor here from 1878 to 1880, and assistant pastor of St. Michael's church, Providence, from 1880 to 1884, when he took charge of the churches of Burrillville. St. Joseph's church at Pascoag was erected in 1880. The churches were united in 1886.

There are three churches in the village of Harrisville: the Catholic above mentioned, which is the largest; the Episcopal, which is but a missionary chapel, in which services are seldom had, and the Universalist church, which had an edifice erected in 1887 at a cost of \$12,000. Religious services by this denomination were instituted here by Reverend Adin Ballou before the late war, the meetings being held in the old town house. Following him came Mr. Boyden from Woonsocket, who occasionally preached to this people. No regular pastorate began, however, till that of Reverend Massena Goodrich of Pawtucket, in 1886 and 1887, since which time stated services have been held.

Temple of Honor, No. 25, was organized April 25th, 1871, at the Baptist church in Pascoag. It was instituted by H. W. Kimball, grand worthy templar of Rhode Island and other officers. The first officers were: W. C. T., Joseph F. Esten; W. V. T., Charles A. Wright; W. R., E. M. Phillips; W. A. R., S. R. Manchester; W. F. R., Alonzo A. Sayles; W. T., F. M. Wood; W. U., Benjamin P. Hunt; W. D. U.,

James M. Boutwell; W. G., A. Dorrity; W. S., E. S. Smith; P. W. C. T., A. S. Hopkins; W. C., N. Phillips. The number of charter members was 27. Meetings of the society are held in Sayles Hall.

Prospect Lodge, No. 66, Independent Order of Good Templars, was instituted February 13th, 1877, with 15 charter members. The first officers were: W. C. T., Thomas Jones; W. V. T., Melissa Clarke; W. S., Emma Southwick; W. A. S., Arnold W. Clarke; W. T., James Sykes; W. F. S., Harriet Keech; W. C., L. G. Carey; W. M., Charles Hickey; W. I. G., Susan Mowry; W. S., Mary Wall; L. D., W. C. Southwick. Meetings are held at Harrisville.

Granite Lodge, No. 33, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Pascoag, was instituted January 2d, 1874, with 15 charter members. The first officers were: N. G., William Nugent; V. G., M. Wood; R. S., H. A. Potter; treasurer, A. C. Sayles. The meetings were first held in the "Old Hotel Hall." The building next occupied was erected in 1875, the second story of which is known as Music Hall. The Lodge has erected a new building.

Granite Lodge, No. 26, A. F. & A. M., was established August 22d, 1867, and constituted May 18th, 1868. The first officers were: W. M., Andrew K. Ballou; S. W., William J. Tracy; J. W., Alonzo A. Sayles; treasurer, A. C. Sayles; secretary, Samuel O. Griffin; S. D., Henry M. Chase; J. D., E. T. King; S. S., Russell K. Mathewson; J. S., Charles S. Harris; M., James Phillips; chaplain, Alfred A. Presbry; tyler, J. S. Ambler. Regular meetings are held in Harrisville.

Up to 1844 distilleries were in successful operation in this town, as well in other parts of the county. Teachers, doctors and preachers had their sideboards, and the decanter was passed to the casual visitor on all occasions. Whiskey then was sold as low as 25 cents a gallon and was freely used at all public gatherings. The people finally began to awaken to the curse and the temperance reform was inaugurated. Meetings were held in various parts of the town, and among the most prominent and eloquent speakers who helped to agitate the subject was one Doctor Christopher C. Harrington. The work of temperance carried on by the doctor to rid his fellow-man of this accursed evil alarmed the liquor traffic party and a plan was set on foot "to blow the doctor out of town." At last a case was trumped up and a prosecution was instituted against him on a charge of petty larceny. The warrant upon which he was arrested alleged the stealing of three cents worth of hay and 20 cents worth of grain from the barn of one Benjamin Mowry, Jr., where the doctor had been boarding his horse. The exciting trial came off in Mowry's Hall, and after a long and turbulent display of the case it passed into the courts, which rendered a verdict of acquittal.

Harvey P. Brown was another ardent advocate of temperance and lectured in various parts of the town with great acceptance and did much good. Like Mr. Harrington he had many bitter enemies, and

the rum dealers, to rid themselves of this reformer, brought an accusation against his wife for theft. By some means or other the charge was substantiated and she was adjudged guilty. Upon the announcement of this verdict the husband's feelings became uncontrollable and he rushed from the court room in despair and for many months was a raving maniac. He never fully recovered from the shock but for years wandered about, the creature of circumstances.

There are two total abstinence and literary societies in the town that are exerting a wholesome influence upon the rising generation. One is St. Joseph's, located at Pascoag, and under the supervision of the Catholic church, the other is St. Patrick's, and is located at Harrisville. Both of these societies have library and reading rooms open daily. The shelves in these society rooms are supplied with daily papers, magazines and monthlies.

The King's Daughters is a society organized in behalf of the educational needs in the South, which though only established here in 1889, has a large representation in the town.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union have regular meetings in Pascoag and Laurel Hill. The society was organized in 1886, and has a membership of 50 persons. Mrs. Cora M. Inman is president of the society and Mrs. Azael A. Lovejoy is vice-president.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Smith Angell, born in 1834 in Burrillville, is a son of Esten and Charlotte (Walling) Angell. He was representative in 1878-9 in the general assembly of the state. He married Susan, daughter of Amasa Seamans, of Burrillville. His grandfather, Randall Angell, came from North Providence to Burrillville in 1789 and located on the farm where his grandson, Smith Angell, lives and was born. His father, Esten Angell, was senator and representative, holding the last office when only 22 years of age, and was in the town council, overseer of the poor and justice of the peace.

John Arnold, born in 1815 on the farm where he now lives, is a son of John and Abigail (Cook) Arnold. He was educated in the Burrillville schools, and married Susan, daughter of Dexter Richardson, of Uxbridge, Mass., who died in 1863. His father was a member of the town council and held many other town offices.

Job Ballou, born in 1818 in Burrillville, is a son of Daniel and Marcy (Brown) Ballou. He was married in 1863 to Harriet E., daughter of Peter Gory. They have one child, Job Ascor. His father, Daniel, was born on the same farm. Mrs. Ballou's mother was the sixth generation of the descendants of Roger Williams.

Fayette E. Bartlett, born in 1840 in Smithfield, is a son of Elisha and Sarah (Ballou) Bartlett. He was married in 1865 to Harriet, daughter of Lafayette Reynolds of Glocester. Their children are: Francis F., died 1867; Sophia L., Marion D., Waldo R. and Marsella

M. Mr. Bartlett was elected to the senate in 1880, 1881 and 1882. He manufactured woolen goods for three or four years and has been in the lumber business for the past 20 years. His great-great-grandfather, Abner, came to Burrillville and settled on the farm where his great-grandfather, grandfather and father were born, and where his father still lives at the age of 81. His father moved to Smithfield for a time when Fayette E. was born, but returned to Burrillville upon the death of his wife.

George O. Bligh was born in 1848 in Burrillville, on the same place where he has always lived, and is a son of Otis W. and Lydia (Esten) Bligh. He married Martha A., daughter of Charles W. Keniston, of Upton, Mass., in 1876. Their children are: Eldora E., John O. and Sylvia G. His father was a member of the town council, also president of the same.

Joseph H. Carpenter was born in 1837 in England, came to America in 1855 and located at Graniteville, in the town of Burrillville, and worked in the mill there until 1858. He then worked in the mill at Pascoag until 1860, and in the fall as clerk for Steere & Tinkham, in their store at Harrisville, then as clerk in a store at Glendale from 1864 to 1883, when he began operating the mill at that place under the firm name of Carpenter & Orrill. He married Amanda A., daughter of Selah Buxton, of North Smithfield, in 1868. They have three children living: Emma F., Joseph Waldo and Clara A. Mr. Carpenter has held the office of assessor of taxes.

Arnold W. Clark, born in 1858 in Providence, is a son of William H. and Mary M. (Arnold) Clark. He was educated in Burrillville and at Mowry & Goff's, Providence. He was a member of the town council one year. He was married in 1878 to Fanny A., daughter of John Johnson, of Burrillville. Their children are: Althea Fanny, Mabel Louise, Edith Frances, Florence Gertrude and Alice Belle. Mr. Clark has been in the butcher business for fifteen years. His father located in Burrillville when Arnold W. was only six weeks old. They have always lived in the same house. His father carried on the butcher business in Providence, Woonsocket and Burrillville, and died in 1880. He was a member of the general assembly a number of years. His grandfather, Joseph Clark, carried the mail from Burrillville to Chepachet during the Dorr war.

JAMES SULLIVAN COOK was born in Mendon, Mass., December 4th, 1810. His parents, Ichabod and Louisa (Cook) Cook, were members of the Society of Friends, highly respected for their sterling qualities of character, and thus young Cook's early training was of the best. He spent most of his boyhood on his father's farm, but nevertheless managed to obtain a good common school education. For some time he attended the Friends' School, Providence, and when 23 years of age was employed as clerk in the mercantile business of E. T. Read & Co., Woonsocket, R. I. Later he became a partner with E. T. Read



Engr. by J. H. Russell.

James S. Cook

and A. Hixon, engaging in the same business. He also served some time as clerk for the Clinton Manufacturing Company and others. In 1847 Mr. Cook removed to Pascoag, Burrillville, R. I., where he has since resided, winning the esteem of his fellow-citizens and taking much interest in the general welfare of the town. In 1851 he was elected cashier of the Granite Bank, now the Pascoag National Bank, which position he successfully held until a few years ago. He was also treasurer of the Pascoag Savings Bank for several years. From 1854 to 1862 he was engaged in the manufacture of fancy cassimeres, in company with Pitts and Thomas D. Sayles, at Pascoag, the firm style being Sayles, Cook & Co. Mr. Cook was the financial manager.

Mr. Cook has efficiently served as town clerk, and for several years as town treasurer, and has also taken considerable interest in educational matters, having been a member of the school committee since 1871. In politics he is a republican, and before the organization of that party was a whig. He was chosen state senator from Burrillville in 1858, reelected the following year, and served in the same capacity from 1869 to 1875, having been four years chairman of the finance committee.

November 13th, 1837, Mr. Cook married Elsie Ann, daughter of Daniel Sayles, of Pascoag. Their union was blessed by seven children, only two of whom are now living. They are—Marcella S., wife of T. E. Hopkins, and Phebe Smith, wife of William H. Sayles. Mrs. Cook died in October, 1854. Mr. Cook married, second, October 28th, 1856, Mrs. Harriet A. Pettit, daughter of Harvey Ballou, of Cumberland, R. I. She was a woman of a charitable nature, and was always interested in helping the poor and afflicted. For upwards of 13 years she was appointed woman visitor to the penal and correctional institutions of the state of Rhode Island. She died November 10th, 1890.

Benjamin H. Cooke, born in 1817 in Burrillville, is a son of Elisha and Mary (Handy) Cooke. He married for his first wife Sylvia, daughter of Benjamin Esten, of Burrillville. She died in 1847. His present wife is Angelina P. Esten, sister of his first wife. They were married in 1848. His children were: Mary A. (by first wife), died 1844, and Henry E., who married Martha M., daughter of Isaac W. Darling, in 1881, and has one child, Benjamin H. Mr. Cooke was a member of the town council one term, and member of school committee. He taught in the district school. His grandfather, Israel, also served in many town offices. His great-grandfather was Elisha Cooke, who settled on the place where Benjamin H. and his grandfather were born.

Charles D. W. Cooper, born in 1821 in Burrillville, is a son of Eddy M. E. and Nancy (Harris) Cooper. He married Nancy A., daughter of Amos Fuller, in 1845. She died in 1888. Their children were: Charles G., Warren M. and Mary E., died in 1859. Charles G. married Lizzie A., daughter of James Collins, of New York, and their children are: Charles E., Evelyn A., Alma A., Olive and Irene.

Henry L. Copeland, born in 1841 in Uxbridge, Mass., is a son of Lyman and Phebe (Thompson) Copeland. He was married in 1860 to Mary E., daughter of John L. Boss. Their children are: Danford H., died 1865; Gertrude M., died 1878; George A., Mabel, and Maud. Mr. Copeland was elected to the town council in 1887 and in 1889, refusing to run in 1888. He is boss finisher for Carpenter & Orrill. His father was always identified with mill business.

John Q. Darling, born in 1834 in Burrillville, is a son of John Darling. He was educated in the schools of Burrillville. He was elected to the general assembly in 1884, was a member of the town council from 1878 to 1883, justice of the peace three or four years, and coroner two or three years. He was married in 1860 to Mary A., daughter of Dexter Taft, of Burrillville.

Seril Esten, born in 1822 in Burrillville, is a son of John Esten, 2d, and Lovina (Thayer) Esten. He was married in 1864 to Emily A., daughter of Jeremiah Smith of Waterford, R. I. He was a member of the town council a number of years, and representative in the general assembly. His father, Judge Esten, served in the town council, as justice of the peace and in other offices. His great-grandfather came to Burrillville from Glocester.

W. F. Esten was born in Burrillville in 1859, and was married in 1884 to Effie L., daughter of Wallace H. Smith of Southbridge, Mass. His father, John F. Esten, was born in Burrillville, was always engaged in manufacturing in the town, and for a time kept a general store.

JOHN THOMAS FISKE, a retired manufacturer of Pascoag, was born in the town of Scituate, R. I., January 30th, 1819. Benjamin Fiske was his great-great-grandfather. He came to Scituate (then Providence) in 1727, and bought a large tract of land, the homestead of which is now owned by John T. Fiske, and has been in the name since its settlement. At the time of the settlement of this tract of land, John Fiske, the son of Benjamin, was a lad but 13 years of age. He married Elizabeth Williams, a great-granddaughter of Roger Williams, and their son, Caleb Fiske, became an educated physician and a man of considerable prominence. He died October 4th, 1834, aged 81 years, 8 months and 10 days. He married Mary Manchester June 24th, 1776, ten days before the declaration of independence. She was a daughter of Captain Thomas Manchester of Providence, a seafaring man, who was lost on his last voyage, the ill-fated vessel never having been heard from. She died in 1817 in the 64th year of her age. Doctor Fiske was a surgeon in the revolution under General Sullivan's command. Among Doctor Fiske's private papers is a receipt from Sam Stone of \$2,000 for a five year old sorrel horse purchased August 15th, 1780, showing the great value of the horses or the small value of the currency of that day, which was probably about \$60 in silver. In 1818 Doctor Fiske became a member of the Rhode Island Medical Society,

was for a few years its president, and at his death he bequeathed the society 40 shares of the Union Bank stock in Providence, worth \$2,000, which sum was to be devoted to scientific purposes. Doctor Fiske and his son, Philip Manchester Fiske, established the cotton manufacturing business at Fiskeville, R. I., and carried it on extensively for many years. These mills are now owned by B. B. & R. Knight. The Fiskes also built up the village and mills at Jackson, which were subsequently sold to Governor Jackson, after whom the place was named.

October 7th, 1817, Philip Manchester Fiske married Eliza Andrews Taylor, daughter of William Taylor, of Providence, a merchant, of the firm of Grinnell & Taylor of that city. Their children were: John Thomas, Philip Manchester, Elizabeth Taylor, Mary Manchester and Abby Williams, all living. Philip Manchester Fiske was born March 2d, 1782, and died January 31st, 1828, when hardly 46 years of age, and when John T. Fiske was but nine years of age. With five children to educate, the widowed mother decided upon moving to Providence, where the schools were noted for their efficiency and thoroughness, and accordingly in 1835 took up her abode in that city, where she died April 17th, 1876, 79 years of age. She was born September 3d, 1797.

John T. Fiske, the subject of this sketch, received a very good education in the public schools of Providence, and was thoroughly trained for the many difficult and responsible positions of life he has been called upon to assume. His business career was begun in the employ of George W. Gladding, a leading dry goods merchant of Providence. This was in 1836. About two years later he accompanied some of his acquaintances to Mobile, Ala., and for the next two years he was engaged as a cotton broker. Upon the completion of the Norwich & Worcester railroad, he was induced to embark in the cotton and grain business with a Mr. Davis at Norwich, Conn. Considerable money was lost by this venture because of some bad debts contracted, and in a year or so afterward, the business here was wound up. He then went to Harrisville, in the town of Burrillville, R. I., and began the manufacture of cotton goods in the mill owned by Andrew Harris & Co., Mr. Fiske buying the stock. He operated about 30 looms, and employed about 60 hands. A year or so after that he located in a mill on grounds now occupied by John T. Fiske, Jr., and commenced business there. In due time he purchased the Peter Place property adjoining, and run both mills till 1875.

Mr. Fiske has also been prominently connected in many ways with other interests of the towns of Burrillville and Glocester. He was director of the Pascoag National Bank from August 29th, 1865, to January 13th, 1885, and president from January 9th, 1883, to January 13th, 1885. He was the prime mover in the organization of the Chepachet Cemetery Association in 1850, his name appearing first on the petition

to the general assembly for that association. He has been treasurer of this association from its organization, and one of its trustees for many years. His first vote was cast in 1840 for Benjamin Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe, and his last for his grandson, the present incumbent.

April 3d, 1843, Mr. Fiske was married to Miss Abby Eddy, daughter of Honorable Amasa Eddy, of Glocester. She died October 28th, 1860. Seven children were born to this union, two of whom died in infancy: Eliza Taylor, the wife of Charles Edward Paine, a broker in Providence, and one of the license commissioners of that city, was born January 13th, 1844; John T. Fiske, Jr., owner of the Sheffield Worsted Mills, Pascoag, was born May 21st, 1847, and is married to Kate E., daughter of Smith R. Arnold, of Burrillville; Frank Fiske was born September 30th, 1850; Fannie was born September 16th, 1852, died March 3d, 1880, and Mary Owen, now the wife of Doctor Sayer Hasbrouck, of Providence, was born July 16th, 1854.

Mr. Fiske retired from active business in 1875, and in connection with other affairs has devoted more or less of his time since to the management of the farm at Chepachet belonging to his sister-in-law, Miss Mary B. Eddy, with whom his children have made their home since their mother's death.

Arthur S. Fitz, son of William and Ellen L. (Salisbury) Fitz, was born in 1860, in Hartford, Conn., and was educated at Mowry & Goff's school, Providence. He was brought up on his father's farm, and at the age of 17 went to work with a file company, remaining nine years keeping books, and was head bookkeeper when he left. In 1886 he started a cream factory in Burrillville in company with his brother, under the firm name of Fitz Brothers, which continued until April, 1889, when he accepted the position of treasurer and agent of the Rhode Island Creamery Company, of Providence. He is a member of the state executive committee of the Rhode Island State Grange. He married Delia M., daughter of Joseph A. Richardson, of Douglass, Mass.

James E. France was born in 1813, in Burrillville, in the same house in which he has always lived. He is a son of Joseph and Annie (Inman) France. His first wife was Sarah Goodenow. His present wife, whom he married in 1844, is Susan, daughter of Thaddeus Phillips. He has one child living, Erwin J., who was educated at Brown University, and was senator from the town of Burrillville, and is now practicing law in Woonsocket. James E. France was in the general assembly in 1861 and 1862, and in the town council four or five years.

Philip O. Hawkins was born in Glocester in 1850, and was educated at the Sheffield Scientific School, New Haven, graduating in 1871. He was a member of the school committee for five years. He has been cashier of the Pascoag National Bank since 1888, and town treas-



Engraving by C. K. Kennedy

John S. Fiske

urer since 1884. He was married to Ellen I., daughter of M. V. Smith, of Burrillville, in 1876.

Addison S. Hopkins, born in Scituate, in 1844, is a son of Horatio L. and Amey Ann (Smith) Hopkins. He was educated in the public schools, at Nichols Academy, Dudley, Mass., at New Hampton Literary and Biblical Institute, New Hampton, N. H., and at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1864. He first entered the house of A. Hopkins & Co. as bookkeeper, and became a partner in 1868. He has been three times elected to the senate, has been member of town council, and member of the governor's staff. He was married in 1865 to Juliette E., daughter of Angell and Sarah (Ballou) Sayles, of Burrillville. Their children are: Waldo A., Horatio A. and Winifred S. Mr. Hopkins has been superintendent of the Free-will Baptist church many years.

James O. Inman was born in 1829 in Burrillville, and was a son of James and Nancy (Thompson) Inman. He was educated at the Friends' School, Providence. He was president of the Pascoag National Bank, a director of the Industrial Trust Company of Providence, and director of the Providence and Springfield Railroad. He was married in 1854 to Ruhamah, daughter of John and Lydia Whaley, of South Kingstown. Their children are: Mary E., who married Albert Sweet, of Burrillville; Olney T., who married Leonora M. Salisbury, of Burrillville; Orianna O., who married W. A. Cady, of Providence; Cora M., Isabel A. and Francis A. Mr. Inman died in 1880.

L. L. Inman, born in 1852 in Burrillville, is a son of Donison and Hannah S. (Mowry) Inman. He was married in 1874 to Ellen M., daughter of Philip A. Sweet, of North Providence, and has two children—Sarah T. and Elmer C.

M. V. Inman was born in 1833 in Mendon, Mass., and came to Burrillville when seven years old. He is a son of Nathaniel and Rhody (Pierce) Inman. He is district trustee and has served as such several years. He was married in 1866 to Rebecca A., daughter of Shadrach Steere, of Burrillville.

Oliver A. Inman, born in Burrillville in 1826, is a son of James and Nancy (Thompson) Inman. He has been deputy sheriff for over thirty years, for more than thirty years chairman of the board of assessors, and moderator since 1856, with the exception of two years. He was elected president of town council in 1888. He married Matilda E. Beckwith in 1850. She was a native of New Hampshire. His father was born in Burrillville, and was a manufacturer of scythes from 1830 to 1850, when he died.

Olney T. Inman, born in 1859 in Burrillville, is a son of James O. and Ruhamah Inman. He was educated at the Friends' School, Providence, and graduated in 1877. He was married in 1886 to Leonora M., daughter of Edward M. Salisbury, of Burrillville. He first entered his

father's mill as finisher, afterward was designer, and superintendent in 1884. He has been a partner since January 1st, 1886.

H. S. Joslin, born in 1856 in Burrillville, is a son of Doctor Benjamin and Emily S. (Arnold) Joslin. He was married in 1884 to Mary, daughter of George Olney, of Worcester, Mass.

Clovis E. Keach, born in 1825 in Burrillville, is a son of Eddy and Cylia (Smith) Keach. He was married in 1844 to Nancy, daughter of Lyndon Hicks, of Burrillville. They have had two children: Albert L., born in 1847, died in 1851, and Alfred S., born 1850. His father was born in 1800 and died in 1881. His second wife was Emily A. Smith, sister of his first wife. He was a democrat in early life, and became a republican upon the formation of the party. His children were: Kalista A., died in 1885; Clovis E.; Horace A., died in 1862; Alonzo E., died in 1836; and Smith B. Horace A. was a lawyer, editor of *Rhode Island Banner*, lecturer on temperance and moral reform, and author of the "History of Burrillville." Smith B. was for some time editor of *The Town and Country*, and was sometimes called the "Poet." He is now a reporter on a New York paper. His father held the following offices: School teacher, six terms; quartermaster, one year; adjutant, one year; major, one year; colonel, one year; postmaster, ten years; merchant, eight years; moderator, six years; notary public, three years; auctioneer, ten years; justice of the peace, twelve years; on school committee, two years; president of council, six years; assessor of taxes, ten years; foreman of jury, three times; delegate to form constitution, three times; committee to bound highway districts in town, once; committee to divide real estate, and appraiser, referee, administrator often, and farmer since 1832. He was urged to be brigadier-general but refused, was member of the general assembly one term under charter, and two years under the constitution, and the last moderator under the old charter. He had the line run between Burrillville and Glocester, and got 1,000 acres of land from the latter town. He always attended the Free-will Baptist church.

Michael H. Lacey was born in 1852 in Ireland, came to America and located in Burrillville in 1869. He was elected member of the town council in 1887, and was reelected in 1888 and 1889. He was married to Julia E., daughter of John Black, of Burrillville, in 1876. Their children are: James E., born 1877; John F., born 1881; Rosella, born 1883; Michael H., born 1886. Mr. Lacey was engineer on the Providence and Springfield railroad a number of years, and has been in the butcher business for the past ten years.

John W. Lackey, born in 1823, is a son of Woodbury and Betsey (Smith) Lackey. His father was a native of Sutton, Mass., and his mother a native of Glocester, R. I. His father located permanently in Burrillville in 1825, when John W. was only two years old. He, with his brother, Jonathan, bought the tract where they always lived, and where he died in 1832. John W. married Alice W., daughter of



Engr. by F. H. Kern, N.Y.

David Mathewson

Solomon Smith, of Burrillville. He was a member of the town council three years.

Zenas Logee, born in 1824 in Burrillville, is a son of Washington and Lucy (Thayer) Logee. His first wife was Lydia Kenyon, who died in 1870. His second wife was Julia A. Baker, whom he married in 1872. She died in 1876. His children are: Henry and Adelaide Frances.

DAVID MATHEWSON, contractor and builder, was born in the town of Burrillville, December 29th, 1817. His great-grandfather, Peregrine Mathewson, came to Smithfield before the revolution and took up a considerable tract of land in the northern portion of Smithfield and in Burrillville. John Mathewson, his son, died here in 1835, 90 years of age. His wife was Lydia (Jenks) Mathewson, who was sister of Charles Jenks of Warehouse Point, Hartford county, Conn., the great manufacturer of Jenks' Gin. John Mathewson lived where Elisha Mathewson now resides, and raised a family of three sons and four daughters: Peregrine, Welcome, John, Hannah, Lydia, Anphilis and Amey. Welcome was the father of David and Peregrine and was the father of Elisha, the only two now living on the male side of the family. Welcome Mathewson was born in 1778 and died in 1872. He married Abigail Brown, of Thompson, Conn. She was a descendant of Simeon Brown, whose grandfather came over in the "Mayflower." His son, Rufus Brown, was her grandfather. Her mother's name was Huldah (Bates) Brown. The children of Welcome Mathewson were: Huldah, Mary Ann, Azuba, Erastus and David, the only son now living.

David Mathewson had poor opportunities for obtaining an education in his early days, but excellent ones for hard work. He was raised a farmer, and closely applied himself to agricultural pursuits in the earlier stages of his career, but in 1840 branched out as a lumber dealer and a contractor. During this part of his business life he has put up about 100 prominent mills and private dwellings of the town. He erected in part A. L. Sayles' Mill, also the Plainville Mills and others. As a building contractor he continued actively engaged till 1887, when he retired. In conjunction with Robert Sweet, he began operating a saw mill about 1875. This mill saws over 1,000,000 feet of lumber per year. Mr. Mathewson is also the owner of an extensive farm near Harrisville, well stocked with fine cattle, and exceedingly well cultivated.

Mr. Mathewson has always voted the democratic ticket. He was a member of the legislature in 1875, 1876 and 1877, member of and chairman of the town council for eight years, and clerk of the town one year. When 27 years of age he was married to Emeline, daughter of Smith and Nancy Wood of Burrillville. They have no children.

Elisha Mathewson was born in 1820 in Burrillville, and is a son of Peregrine and Susan (Webb) Mathewson. He was elected to the

general assembly in 1851, to the senate in 1852 and again to general assembly in 1872, serving three years, and again to the senate, serving two years. He was a member of the town council several years and four years president. He was in the council at the age of 26. He was a delegate to the democratic convention when Cleveland was nominated in 1884. He was a candidate for lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island in 1884. He has served on the democratic state central committee for over 25 years. His father was born in Glocester when the towns were one. His grandfather, John Mathewson, was born on the same place.

A. A. Mowry, born in 1834, in Burrillville, is a son of Silas and Lucy (Phillips) Mowry. He married Olive A., daughter of Joseph D. Nichols, of Burrillville, in 1855. Their children are: Ernest D., Edmund E. and Herbert L. Mr. Mowry was twice in the town council and served on the school committee several times. His father was born in Smithfield and lived to be 88 years old. His mother was born in Brooklyn, Conn., and lived to be 72. Mr. Mowry has been identified with manufacturing woolen goods for 34 years; was boss finisher in Nichols' mill for 31 years, and interested in the mill for the past 11 years. His father had 12 children.

Alvah Mowry, born in Burrillville in 1817, is a son of Benjamin and Alice (Smith) Mowry. He was brought up on a farm until 18 years of age, then followed his trade of shoemaking until elected to the office of town clerk in 1854, which office he has since held with the exception of one year. He married Abby, daughter of John Whipple, of Burrillville, in 1843. His father was the first town treasurer of Burrillville.

Lafayette Mowry, born in 1833 in Burrillville, is a son of Joseph Mowry, 2d, and Martha (Staples) Mowry. He was married to Hannah F., daughter of Jason Jenckes, of Burrillville, in 1860. Their children are: Herbert L., Frank B. and Irving L. Mr. Mowry was district trustee and is now highway surveyor. His father and mother were natives of Smithfield and located in Burrillville in 1833.

Willaby Nason, born in 1826 in Burrillville, is a son of Leonard and Rebecca (Briggs) Nason. He has served in the town council several times and as town clerk one year. He was postmaster under Cleveland's administration. His first wife was Ellen E., daughter of Nathan Cook of Smithfield. His present wife is Lydia M. Cook, sister to his first wife.

David D. Nichols, born in 1845 in Burrillville, is a son of Joseph D. and Harriet S. (Stafford) Nichols. He was educated in Burrillville and at New London Institute, New Hampshire, and Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, Providence. He was a member of the town council one year. His first wife was Mary A., daughter of Charles S. Smith of Burrillville. His present wife is Henrietta, daughter of William J. Dunn, whom he married in 1874. He has one child, Clara E.



H. S. Nichols

He has always been identified with woolen manufacturing and manages the business.

HENRY STAFFORD NICHOLS, manufacturer, is the son of Joseph D. and Harriet (Stafford) Nichols, and was born in the town of Burrillville, March 19th, 1838. His great-grandfather located in Rhode Island before the revolution. His father, Joseph D. Nichols, born in 1813, died in 1879, was a manufacturer and founded the village of Nicholsville, now known as Oak Valley. Joseph D. Nichols first went to Mohegan, then to Nasonville, then came here about 1842, and began the manufacturing business for himself. From time to time additions were made to the old mill until it had increased to 100 feet in length. It was burned March 5th, 1872, causing a loss all told of uninsured property of \$40,000. The hard work of a lifetime was swept away in a few hours. In the meantime H. S. Nichols had come upon the stage of active life. He began superintending the mills in the hard times of 1857, and continued in that capacity till overtaken with a severe attack of typhoid fever in 1888, when he was forced to seek another field of labor because of the frail condition in which his sickness had left him. Born a natural mechanic, and possessed with an architectural skill rarely found even among experts, he very appropriately became, because of his great executive ability, the managing factor of the whole concern. In ten days from the time of the fire, every contract necessary for the rebuilding of the mill was made by him, and many new improvements under his management and care were added to the structure. The new machinery was placed and everything was in running order by August of the same year. The new main mill is 48 by 90 feet, three stories high; the second mill is 36 by 84 feet, two stories high. The new buildings with all equipments are worth \$80,000. The firm consists of Henry S., David D., and Joseph D. Nichols and the two daughters, under the firm name of Joseph D. Nichols & Sons. The mill has five sets of broad looms, and gives employment to 150 hands, in the manufacture of fine cassimeres. The company's store was built in 1879.

Mr. Nichols was first married to Hannah E., daughter of Isaac Walling of Burrillville. She died in 1863. They had one child, now the wife of W. E. Horton, grocer, of Providence. He was married the second time to Amanda M., daughter of Jason Olney of Burrillville. By this marriage two children, a son and a daughter, were born, both now dead. The son Jason died after he had become a young man 19 years of age.

Joseph D. Nichols, born in Burrillville in 1848, is the youngest son of Joseph D. and Harriet S. (Stafford) Nichols. He was educated in Burrillville and at North Scituate. He was elected to the town council in 1888. He married Henrietta L., daughter of Henry Smith, of Burrillville, in 1876.

Myron B. Noyes was born in 1840 in Vermont, and came to Burrillville in 1878. He has always been in the mercantile business, and at Pascoag for the past nine years. He is a son of Nathaniel and Betsey (Bartlett) Noyes. He was married in 1866 to Martha H., daughter of Ivory Hill, of Buxton, Mass. He was recently appointed post-master at Pascoag.

William Orrill was born in 1848, in England, and came to America about 1855 and located at Olneyville. His parents moved from there to Bridgeport, Conn., then to Putnam, Conn., then to Pascoag, where he worked in a mill. His parents moved to Greenville in 1860, where he also worked in a mill, and came to Glendale in 1865, working there until 1868, when he went to Greenville, then to Belleville, then to Mohegan, then to Blackstone, Mass., then to Nasonville in charge of weaving, then back to Mohegan, then to Hampden, Mass., then to Putnam, Conn., then in 1879 to Glendale as superintendent for Francis Carpenter. At the death of Mr. Carpenter, in 1883, he began operating the mill under the firm name of Carpenter & Orrill. He married Mary E., daughter of Edwin and Eliza Brewer, of Wilbraham, Mass., in 1888. His first wife was Alice A., daughter of James and Ann Bradley, of Blackstone, Mass. She died in 1881. He has three children living: Gertrude, Frederick and Mabel A. He is one of the town committee.

Burrill Paine, born in 1810, in Burrillville, is a son of Sterling and Sarah (Esten) Paine. He married for his first wife Matilda, daughter of Joseph Newell. She died in 1864. He married his present wife, Marinda, daughter of Edward Ross, of Burrillville, in 1866. His children were: Lorin N., died in 1843, and Sterling. He has been a member of the council, and a number of years highway surveyor.

JOSHUA PERKINS, manufacturer, of Nasonville, was born in the town of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, March 17th, 1842. His father, Joshua Perkins, was a shoemaker by trade, but young Perkins, after ten years of age, left this employ and went to work in a woolen mill, where he remained as long as he stayed in that country. Realizing that his only capital was his labor, his thoughts naturally turned toward this country, where he was informed the munificent sum of one dollar a day was actually paid as wages to common laborers. At the age of 17 he found himself possessed of sufficient means to make the ocean voyage, and on the 16th of March, 1859, he embarked in the "Western Empire" at Liverpool, for the United States, and after a 45 days' sail landed in Boston. With no surplus money in his pocket to spare, he immediately set out for Pascoag, where he at once found work as a common hand for James O. Inman at \$16 per month. The next year he was advanced by his employer, and made overseer of the finishing room, a position he held while he remained in Mr. Inman's employ. In 1862, he became overseer of the Granite Mills, and remained there three years. In 1865, he was employed by James Legg & Co., as over-



Joshua Perkins



seer for their two mills, and remained with them till 1871. In 1872 Mr. Perkins began business for himself, leasing a little mill in Mohegan for the manufacture of shoddy, but soon returned to Mapleville to serve in his former capacity, where he remained till 1877. In the meantime he established a store in Nasonville, which he still owns and operates under the style of J. Perkins & Co.

In 1886, Mr. Perkins was induced to undertake a still greater venture. The mills of Nasonville had been idle for a few months, seeking some suitable business man to lease the property. These mills had never proven a success, and failures had become frequent. Mr. Perkins undertook the enterprise, began the manufacture of fancy cassimeres and worsteds in a four set mill of 20 broad looms; and his business has so prospered that the mill has been increased to 33 looms, and the prospects are sufficiently bright to warrant the leasing of the White Mill at Pascoag, to take effect the 1st of August, 1890. The business at the White Mill is conducted under the style of the Perkins Manufacturing Company. Forty-six looms will be placed in the White Mill. About 250 hands are employed. Henry W. T. Mali & Co., New York, are the selling agents for these mills.

Mr. Perkins was married February 7th, 1863, to Miss Emily Gulick. He has had one son, Fred. W. Perkins, now a member of the Perkins Manufacturing Company, and one daughter, Ruth E. Perkins, who died in 1889 at the age of 15 years. Mr. Perkins is a man of public spirit, but no office seeker. He has been assistant postmaster and postmaster of Nasonville since 1877; trustee of the public schools for many years, and at one time a member of the town council. Mr. Perkins is a successful business man, and a genial, kind-hearted gentleman.

Henry Phillips, born in 1816 in Gloucester, is a son of Madeous and Martha (Sayles) Phillips. He was two years old when his father located in Burrillville. He married for his first wife Fanny, daughter of Jonathan Lackey, of Grafton, Mass., who lived in Burrillville at the time. His present wife is Asha, daughter of John Law, whom he married in 1883. His grandfather on his mother's side was Christopher Sayles, a native of Gloucester, who served in the revolutionary war while at Newport.

Hiram Ross, born in 1813 in Burrillville, is a son of Samuel and Joanna (Mowry) Ross. He has held the offices of school committee and road surveyor. He married Nancy, daughter of Amos Stone, in 1842. Their children are: Julia Ann, born 1843, and James M., born 1845. His father, Samuel Ross, was representative. His grandfather, Seth Ross, was in the revolutionary war.

Seth A. Ross, born in 1829 in Burrillville, is a son of Samuel and Joanna (Mowry) Ross. He was married in 1856 to Amie Ann, daughter of Brown Angell of Burrillville. Their children are: Adeline F., Fernando C., Maria L., Edward D., Earl A. and Frank W.

ALBERT LÉPRELET SAYLES, manufacturer, was born in Harrisville (formerly called Rhodesville), in the town of Burrillville, August 29th, 1826. He is a representative of the third generation of a large family of successful manufacturers in Rhode Island. According to tradition, John Sayles, with his brothers Richard and Thomas, came from England. Richard settled on what is now called Sayles hill in Smithfield, Thomas settled in Rehoboth and John in Providence. We have no reliable records other than that John Sayles married Mary, daughter of Roger Williams, in 1650, and held for some time town treasurer, town clerk, grand juror and other offices. The grandson of John Sayles was Richard Sayles, a very prominent citizen, who was in 1731 town clerk of Smithfield. His son, Israel Sayles, married Marsa Whipple, and lived in Glocester. Their children were: Richard, Esek, Elisha, Christopher, Royal, Ahab, Daniel, Mary (who married Esek Brown), Roba, Rebecca, and Mercy, who married Benjamin Mathewson.

Daniel Sayles, the grandfather of Albert L., was born in Glocester, in that part of the town since included in the town of Burrillville, October 31st, 1769, and died January 25th, 1849. Phebe, the wife of Daniel Sayles, was the daughter of Captain Pitts Smith. She was born July 21st, 1769, and died December 11th, 1855. They had nine children: Hardin, born March 7th, 1779, died June 11th, 1861; Smith S., born December 24th, 1794, died August 31st, 1879; Pitts, born August 11th, 1801, died January 11th, 1864; Mary, born September 3d, 1793, died August, 1857; Marietta, born 1798, died 1832; Marcillar, born September 5th, 1803, died January 14th, 1835; Phidelia, born March 2d, 1807, died 1887; Elizabeth, born October 15th, 1808; Elsie, born September 2d, 1811, died October 5th, 1854.

Hardin and Laura Sayles were the parents of the subject of this sketch. Laura, the wife of Hardin Sayles, was the daughter of Captain John and Roba (Smith) Wood. Their other children were: Maria Maretta, born June 25th, 1832, died July 16th, 1853; Elliot Smith, born February 13th, 1834; Hardin Roscoe, born May 20th, 1835; Ellen Augusta, born September 7th, 1839, died January 11th, 1864; and Addison Clark, born July 18th, 1841.

Albert L. Sayles attended the common schools until 15 years of age, when he commenced work in his father's mill. Two years later he obtained employment with Daniel S. Whipple, at Gazza, a manufacturing village now a part of Mapleville in Burrillville. Mr. Whipple was a relative (his mother being a sister of Hardin Sayles) and had learned the business of manufacturing in the mill of Edward Harris, a successful manufacturer, business man, and prominent citizen of Woonsocket. Mr. Sayles remained with Mr. Whipple three years, during which time he learned the art of manufacturing and finishing woolen goods. He then returned to the mill of L. Copeland & Co., of which firm his father was a member, and in 1848 took charge of the finishing department. On the retirement of Mr. Copeland in 1850 he

became superintendent of the mill, which position he held until 1853, when he purchased the interest of his uncle, Pitts Sayles, and the firm was changed to Hardin Sayles & Son. In 1861 his father died, and he continued the business under the same firm, his mother, his three brothers, and a sister (heirs) retaining their share of his father's interest. In 1865 he built his new stone mill and fitted it up with machinery, all at a cost of about \$250,000. Buying out the other heirs except one in 1880 he still enlarged its capacity to 15 sets. In 1874, with other gentlemen, he purchased the manufacturing property at Warren, Mass., known as the Sibley Woolen Mills, the original cost of which was \$240,000, and now owns that entire property. He also owns the Huntsville Mill at the upper village, which contains seven sets of cards and 46 broad looms. He has also added machinery to his Warren mill in Massachusetts, which now contains ten sets of cards and 44 broad looms. It is operated by Mr. Sayles and his son-in-law, Mr. William A. Jenks, under the firm name of Sayles & Jenks. Albert H. & F. L. Sayles, his sons, have bought the Fiske & Sayles mill property, which they own and operate under the style of F. L. Sayles & Co., and in which Mr. A. L. Sayles is also interested.

Mr. Sayles was one of the prime movers in originating and building the Providence & Springfield railroad, was one of the largest stockholders of the company, and has been one of its directors since its organization. He is director and vice-president of the Third National Bank of Providence, a director in the Pascoag National Bank and a director in the American and the Enterprise Mutual Fire Insurance Companies. In politics he is a republican, and was one of the delegates to the national republican convention held at Chicago in June, 1888. He has long been an earnest and practical temperance man, having prohibited the use of intoxicating beverages on his table, and provided a commodious and comfortable hotel free of rent, to be kept strictly as a temperance house for the public accommodation in the village. He is a member of the Free-will Baptist Society at Pascoag, of which he was formerly president and treasurer. He is a liberal supporter of the churches in his town and of all good works.

Mr. Sayles married, December 1st, 1852, Fannie J., daughter of David and Harriet P. (Benson) Warner, of Uxbridge, Mass. They have had four children: Edgar Franklin, born April 20th, 1855, died March 24th, 1858; Ellen Maria, born November 30th, 1857, and married William A. Jenks, who resides in Warren, Mass., and is one of the co-partners in the operation of the Warren Mills; Albert Hardin, born March 25th, 1863; and Frederick Lincoln, born April 13th, 1865, both of the firm of F. L. Sayles & Co.

Albert H. Sayles, born in 1863 in Burrillville, is a son of Albert L. and Fannie J. (Warner) Sayles, and was educated at Mowry & Goff's, Providence, graduating in 1882. He was elected to the general

assembly in 1888 and re-elected in 1889. In 1887 he was married to Emma B., daughter of John Griffith and Lavinia Bird of Newport.

Fred. L. Sayles, born in Burrillville in 1865, is a son of Albert L. and Fannie J. (Warner) Sayles. He was educated in Burrillville and at Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School, Providence, graduated in 1885. He began the manufacturing of yarn in 1887 and to make goods in 1888. He was married in 1888 to Phebe M., daughter of Manning Wood, of Pascoag.

Henry C. Sayles, born in 1839 in Burrillville, is the youngest son of Welcome and Maria Sayles. He was married to Amanda F., daughter of Stephen Eddy, of Burrillville, in 1870. He enlisted in Company K, 12th R. I. Infantry in 1862.

Sylvester Sayles, born in 1825 in Burrillville, is the eldest son of Welcome and Maria Sayles. He was representative in 1860 and 1861, has served on school committee, has been collector of taxes and president of town council two or three years.

William A. Sheldon was born in 1837 in Glocester, and located in Burrillville in 1860. He is a son of George and Marana (Kelly) Sheldon. He married in 1864 for his first wife, Mary, daughter of James Preston, of Foster. She died in 1865. His present wife, Nancy E., daughter of Thomas M. Baker of Grafton, Mass., he married in 1873. He has one child, William R. Sheldon. He has been engaged for thirty-five years in his business of builder and established for himself for twenty years. He built most of the principal buildings in Burrillville. He has been a member of the town council.

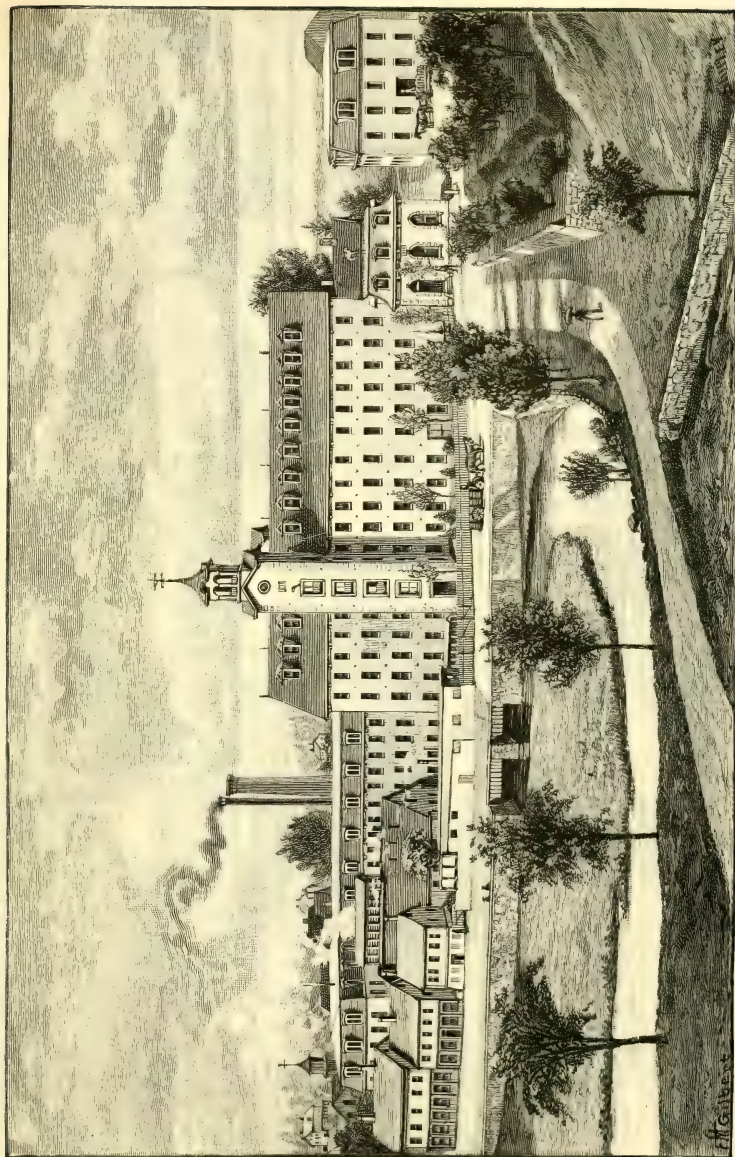
Sumner Sherman, born in Burrillville in 1830, is a son of Cyria and Maria (Wood) Sherman. He has been highway surveyor for 35 years. He married Lucinda Mowry, of Smithfield, in 1856. They have had two children: Lillian Maria, born October 22d, 1858, died March 26th, 1874, and Everett B., born January 17th, 1862. His father Ezekiel, and S. L. Sherman built the Granite Mill at Burrillville in 1849. It was burned in 1852, and immediately rebuilt, and again burned in 1879. His father died in 1867. He was a mason by trade.

Everett B. Sherman, born in Burrillville in 1862, is a son of Sumner and Lucinda (Mowry) Sherman. He was educated at Burrillville and Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School, Providence, graduating in 1880. He married Alice M., daughter of Charles White, of Uxbridge, Mass., 1886. They have two children: Lillian Maria, born January 12th, 1887, and Waldo Leonard, January 16th, 1889. Mr. Sherman makes a speciality of breeding thoroughbred Ayrshire cattle and Hambletonian horses.

Francis Sprague was born in Glocester in 1825, and located in Burrillville in 1863. He is a son of George and Sally Ann (Darling) Sprague. He was married in 1856 to Emily, daughter of Welcome Sayles of Burrillville. He has one son, Edward C. His father and mother lived and died in Glocester. His father lived to be almost 91



A. L. Sayles



GRANITE MILLS, PASCOAG, R. I.

years old, and his mother was 86. Mr. Sprague has always been engaged in mason work and has been in business for himself over 30 years. He does the principal mason work in Burrillville.

Isaac Steere, born in 1826, in Burrillville, is a son of Shadrach and Mary (Fowler) Steere. He was member of the town council in 1888, member of school committee for about 20 years, and also a member 30 years ago. In 1855 he married Avis, daughter of Smith Battey. Their children are: Job W., born 1860; Smith B., born 1863, and Jonathan M., born 1870. Mr. Steere lives in the same house where he was born, and which was built by Judge Daniel Mowry, of Smithfield, in 1795. His father was born in Smithfield, and located in Burrillville in 1806. His mother was from Northbridge, Mass.

T. H. Sweet, born in 1838, in Fall River, Mass., is a son of Henry and Mary Ann (Mathewson) Sweet. He was educated in Burrillville. He established the wholesale and retail butcher business in 1863, and soon after took in his brother. The firm is now T. H. & A. E. Sweet. He was married in 1871 to Lydia S., daughter of Jason Olney, of Burrillville. His father was born in Johnston, was a machinist by trade, building and running engines. He located in Burrillville about 1830.

George H. Thayer was born in 1858, in Burrillville, on the same place where he now lives, and was educated in the schools of his native town. He was elected to the town council in 1888, and re-elected in 1889. He was one of the republican town committee.

WILLIAM TINKHAM, president of the Providence & Springfield Railroad Company, was born in Harmony Village, Gloucester, July 8th, 1823. He is a lineal descendant of Hezekiah Tinkham, who came from England during the revolutionary war, settled in Gloucester, and was a blacksmith by occupation. William Tinkham is the son of the late Nehemiah Tinkham, who died in 1886, at the age of 87 years, and Alzada (Andrews) Tinkham, still living at the age of 90 years. William Tinkham is the oldest of the six children, all now living. He received a good education in the district school, and finished in Smithfield Academy, later widely known as the Lapham Institute of North Scituate. In his earlier days, he learned the trade of a blacksmith, but in 1844 he abandoned the trade and entered a store at Greenville, R. I., where he served a short time as clerk, and afterward purchased the business. In 1853 he entered the store of a manufacturing establishment at Wakefield, but in July of that same year his career as a manufacturer with Job S. Steere was begun, first in Mapleville, then in Harrisville, where the business is still continued under the name of William Tinkham & Co., the firm doing a business of \$800,000 annually.

Very soon after Mr. Tinkham entered upon the manufacturing business, he realized that in order to insure complete success, a thorough knowledge of the details of the business was essential, and he therefore determined to make himself competent to superintend every

process in the factory. To attain this end, he became an operative in his own mill, dismissed the assistant in the lowest room, and taking his place, began by scouring wool. He then learned the art of dyeing, dismissed the boss and hired an assistant. And so on he went from room to room, working more hours per day than his help, and at the end of three years becoming master of manufacturing woolen goods. In 1857, when the financial crisis overtook them, Mr. Tinkham went out and made business, manufacturing partly on shares, and buying and selling in person. By his good management they were enabled to tide over the rough times, and by January, 1865, they were able to pay all their indebtedness, besides having a large surplus on hand.

In the fall of 1868, Mr. Tinkham took up his residence in Providence, and at the same time commenced running the Carolina Mills, in the town of Richmond, R. I., in company with his brother, Ellison Tinkham, and F. Metcalf. In 1878 he sold his interests there to his partners. After Mr. Tinkham removed to Providence he became at once identified with the interests of that city. In 1866 he was elected to the general assembly, and served his term acceptably. In 1871 he was elected president of the Providence & Springfield Railroad Company, and in 1876 president and general manager, which positions he has held ever since. He was instrumental in the projection, construction and successful operation of this road, and the success of the enterprise from its inception is due mainly to the energy and perseverance of its president. In 1878, Ernest W. Tinkham, his son, was elected treasurer of the company, and holds that position at the present time.

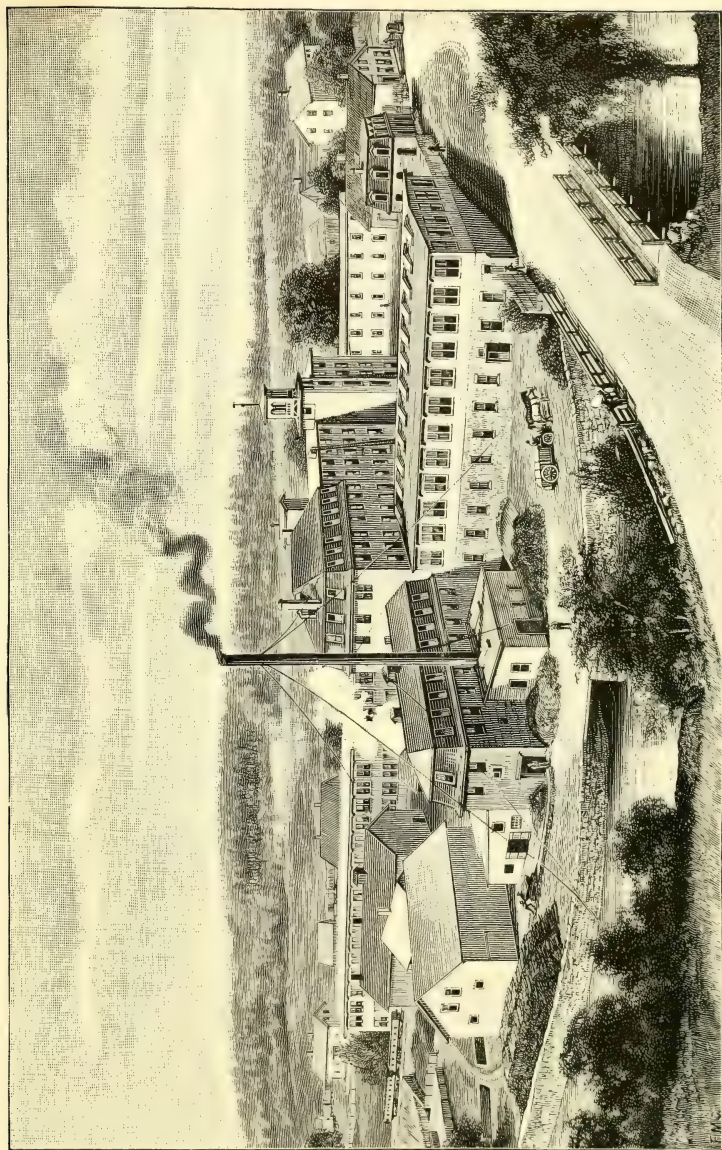
Mr. Tinkham was married March 16th, 1847, to Caroline M., daughter of Appleby and Ada (Steere) Smith, of Smithfield, R. I. They have four children, two of whom are living: Ernest W. and Grace L. Ernest W. is a partner in the manufacturing firm of William Tinkham & Co. He married February 12th, 1879, Margaret McCartney, of Dansville, N. Y. They have one child, Miriam.

John S. Walling, born in 1850 in Burrillville, is a son of Isaac and Maria (Stone) Walling. He married Sarah R., daughter of Martin and Nancy Smith, of Burrillville, in 1873, and has one child, Lennox G. He was a member of the town council from 1884 to 1888, and its president in 1887. He was educated at the Lapham Institute, North Scituate, graduated in 1866, and began teaching district school in Foster, Glocester and Burrillville. He later went to Schofield's Commercial College, Providence, to learn book-keeping, and was first book-keeper for Horace Kimball two years, then went with Fiske & Sayles and learned the trade of coloring, then was designer for them, and afterward superintendent until 1880, when he went to Plainville and formed a copartnership with Gilbert F. Whipple, under the style Whipple & Walling, which continued until the fall of 1887. Since that time he has been superintendent of the Fred. L. Sayles & Co.



From the original portrait by J. H. P. 1877

Wm. Finkham



HARRISVILLE WOOLEN AND WORSTED MILLS, HARRISVILLE, R. I.
WILLIAM TINKHAM & CO.

mill. His father followed farming, and his grandfather was a farmer and hotel keeper in Burrillville.

G. F. Whipple was born in Burrillville in 1855. The Whipple Mill was started by Charles H. Whipple in 1856 and operated by him until 1873. Then it was F. R. White & Co. until 1879. Then G. F. Whipple operated it for one year. Then it was Whipple & Walling until the fall of 1887, and since that time W. F. Esten & Co. Charles H. Whipple died in 1885.

George F. Whitford, born in 1845 in Putnam, Conn., came to Burrillville in 1870. He married Phebe, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Smith, of North Providence. He was educated at Eastman's College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and graduated in 1865. He has been engaged as book-keeper in A. L. Sayles' mill since 1870. He was president of town council in 1884, 1885 and 1886, has been notary public for the past eight years, justice of the peace, and trustee of Pascoag school district for the past two years.

Herbert M. Wilson, born in Burrillville in 1856, is a son of James M. and Elvira Wilson. He was educated in Burrillville and at Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School, Providence. He married Maria, daughter of Albert Sayles, of Burrillville, in 1881. He has always been engaged in manufacturing, and has operated the Wilson shoddy mill since 1878.

William R. Wilson, born in Burrillville in 1815, is a son of James and Deborah (Ross) Wilson. He was overseer of the poor in 1856, and member of the town council in 1861 and 1862. Over one hundred years ago a saw mill was built by William Ross, who died in 1803. His sons ran it until about 1818, when it was idle until 1846, then a grist mill was put in, and in 1847 a shingle mill; again in the winter of 1856 a saw mill was put in. James and William R. Wilson began to make shoddy about 1866. The mill was burned in 1871 and rebuilt the same year. The privilege has been owned by the Wilsons since about 1835.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE TOWN OF SCITUATE.

General Description of the Town.—Early Settlers, with Reminiscences.—Town Meetings.—Town Officers.—Scituate in the Revolution.—Early Mechanics.—Secret Societies.—Schools.—Richmond.—The Old Angell Tavern.—Stores.—Churches.—Manufacturing.—Village of North Scituate.—Stores.—Bank.—Hotels.—Churches.—Saundersville.—Hope Village.—Potterville.—Elmdale.—Kent Corners.—Ashland.—Rockland.—Clayville.—Ponaganset.—Biographical Sketches.

S CITUATE is situated about ten miles from the city of Providence. It is bounded on the north by Gloucester, on the east by Johnston and Cranston, on the south by Coventry, and on the west by Foster. Some sections of the town are quite rough and broken, other sections are diversified by hill and dale. In the western part of the town there was formerly a valuable quarry of freestone, from which large quantities were taken and sent to Providence. The soil is generally a gravelly loam, mostly rough and rocky, hard for tillage, but the usual agricultural products common to the state are raised in abundance.

The town is watered by two streams, one of which rises in the northeastern section, near the Moswansicut pond; the other has its source in the Ponaganset pond in Gloucester, runs through Foster, and entering this town upon its western border, unites with the first mentioned stream to form the north branch of the Pawtuxet river.

Scituate is a manufacturing town, there being, besides saw and grist mills, some ten or twelve cotton mills, shoe and corset lacing factories, and other works. There are also a number of stores, churches, hotels, &c., in the town. Following is a list of the principal places of historic interest in Scituate:

Villages.—Elmdale, Glenrock, North Scituate, Saundersville, Ashland, Ponaganset, Rockland, Clayville, Richmond, South Scituate, Kent, Hope, Fiskeville (Scituate side), Jackson. *Hills.*—Rocky, Beacon Pole, Chopmist, Bald, Burnt, Tunk, Round, Mount Misery. *Brooks.*—Chapamistcook, Westconnaug or Westquodnoid, Musquitohawk, Cat Swamp. *Ponds.*—Moswansicut, Ponaganset. *Woods.*—Rocky Hill, Chopmist, Tunk Hill, Bettey. *Historic.*—Deputy Governor West house, 1775, on the site of the illustrious Hopkins family residence—still in a good state of preservation; Angell Tavern, 1710, where Washington and Lafayette were guests; at Hope Village can-

non were cast during the revolutionary war from material obtained at the Cranston iron mine.

The settlement of this town was made by settlers who came from Scituate, Mass., and adopted that name for this town, which is of Indian origin. It probably took its name from the stream which flows from "Scituate pond," in Cohasset, which is a swift flowing one, or was, and hence the name by which the Indians designated it.

Tradition gives John Mathewson the credit of building the first white man's house—if it may be so called—in Scituate. It was a hovel or hut put up in the northeastern part of the town, within a quarter of a mile of the Great pond, Moswansicut, within a few rods of the boundaries of Scituate, Smithfield, Johnston and Glocester, almost on the line of junction of the four towns. The place lies about six rods from the road, and is indicated by a depression and raised banks. It was six or eight feet square, four or five feet deep, and raised above the ground by logs and branches of trees, some three or four feet. There was only one way of entrance, and holes were left in the upper part, through which a gun might be pushed to shoot bears, wolves, foxes, wildcats or other animals that might approach with design to enter the premises.

Tradition says that Boston was at that time the nearest trading town, and thither, on foot, through Indian or other paths, John would make his occasional journeys, stopping at houses on the way. He made the acquaintance of a Miss Malavery at one of these houses where he stopped on his route, and offering marriage, was accepted. He built him a house a hundred yards or more from his cave, and cultivated a good farm. He died there, suddenly, aged about 40, leaving a widow and children. John, one of his sons, was the direct ancestor of the late Honorable Elisha Mathewson, senator in congress.

Daniel, another son, when a boy of ten years, about the year 1700, was sent with a cart load of oak wood to Providence to sell. Two yokes of oxen and a horse were put in to draw the load over the rough and hilly road, and after driving all over the town to find a customer, he sold the load for five shillings, the most he could get. There were three houses only at that time on the north side of Westminster street, between the pumps and the forks of the road, by the bridge.

Thomas Mathewson and others of this name came to settle round this pond, one of the most beautiful ponds in the state, and having good lands around it. Elder Samuel Winsor owned a tract a little farther east of the pond, and his lands were said to reach to Providence. John Waterman, Dean Kimball and others were neighbors.

Mr. Stephen Smith kept tavern at the Four Corners, North Scituate, and as there was a great deal of teaming past his house, going to and returning from the furnaces of Smithfield and Glocester, to get iron ore at Cranston, his half-way house was well patronized.

Daniel Mathewson, the boy already spoken of, lived to about 1776, when he died at an advanced age. Noah, the son of Daniel, died September 17th, 1824, aged 89 years, and was buried by the side of his parents on the family lot. His widow, Judith, deceased January 28th, 1827, aged 87 years. The house that Daniel built was occupied successively, after his death, by his son Noah and his grandson Daniel. Its height was one story, with four rooms on the ground floor, and a cellar underneath. In the old stone fire-place were seen hanging from a piece of timber, placed horizontally, high up in the chimney, two very long iron hooks or trammels, five or six feet long, for hanging kettles and other vessels over the fire. These were hoisted or lowered by means of little holes in the upper piece. They had no barns in these old times when this house was built, but there were little shanties or hovels where they stored many things.

James Aldrich removed to Scituate from Smithfield in 1775, and purchased of the heirs the estate of Mr. Ishmael Wilkinson, deceased. This was in the northwest part of the town, and in the vicinity of Beacon hill. When Mr. Aldrich came to Scituate himself and family traveled on horseback, that being the usual mode of conveyance. Attempts were made to discourage him from leaving Smithfield by representing the lateness of spring, it being the middle of May, but as the land was good he declined to stop. Soon after his arrival he sent back to Smithfield to get a cheese tub made by a celebrated worker in wooden ware, Jesse Inches, who was known far and wide for his skill in manufacturing churns, pails and tubs. This cheese tub, made of cedar, held twenty pailfuls, which gives us some idea of the dairy of Mr. Aldrich, and of the cows about his premises. A stout man brought it on foot, and upon his back, all the way from Smithfield. It was sold at auction some seventy-five years after, on the breaking up of housekeeping by his son John, having been in the family three-quarters of a century.

James Aldrich took the land made vacant by the death of Mr. Wilkinson, on which he planted a fine orchard. He is said to have introduced the first cherry trees in the town. He was a great politician. He represented the town of Scituate in the general assembly for nineteen consecutive years. Elisha Mathewson, John Harris and Colonel Ephraim Bowen were often at his house. The governor used to come out from Providence on horseback with his gun to have a good hunt with Mr. Aldrich, and would ride home with the foxes and squirrels that he had killed strung over his saddle.

Gideon Harris is a very prominent man in the history of Scituate. He married Damaris Wescott, a noted maiden in her day. He died in 1777, at an advanced age, and was buried in the Quaker burying ground. For many years he filled the office of town clerk. It was a common saying that everybody who was poor, in distress, or wanted employment, resorted to Mr. Harris, on account of his property, influ-

ence and benevolent disposition. His house was in a place called the "Old Bank." It was enlarged and made into two stories by his son, and pleasantly situated on ground rising from the road, with its stately and ancient buttonwood and elm trees, making an imposing appearance.

About the year 1703, Mr. Joseph Wilkinson, a son of Captain Samuel Wilkinson, Esq., of Providence, came to live in the northwest part of Scituate, known by its Indian name, Chapamistcook. He married Martha Pray, a granddaughter of one of the first settlers in the town. There was a crooked road leading from Providence to this neighborhood at this time. The first barn built in what is now Scituate was erected by him. He also brought the first cow into the town, and a piece of meadow where he pastured his cow, a little north, running into Foster, where the first hay was cut, had been created, it is supposed, by a beaver dam in the vicinity, causing an overflow of water and rotting the trees so that they fell down and gave an opportunity for the grass to grow.

Mr. Wilkinson was a surveyor, and much employed in this work in the town. In a deed of 1738 the surveyor's return was made under his hand. His residence was on the estate improved afterward by his great grandson, John Harris, Esq. At the raising of his barn men came from Smithfield and Glocester to assist the Scituate people in its raising. When they had raised it they all sat down upon a large log and drank metheglin, a beverage made of honey and water and fermented, often enriched with spices. Mr. Wilkinson appears prominent in the first town meeting of Scituate after it was set off from Providence. He is called Lieutenant Wilkinson, was elected a member of the town council and chosen deputy.

Mr. William Hopkins, the only child of Major William Hopkins, of Providence, married Ruth Wilkinson, daughter of "Capt. Samuel Wilkinson, Esq.," as he was styled in public records, and immediately after his marriage removed to a farm in Scituate in the neighborhood of Lieutenant Joseph Wilkinson, the brother of his wife. His house was small, but the land was good—probably not much cleared for tillage—in 1765, or thereabouts, when he took the place.

He is not much spoken of in the town records, and probably did not seek office, but gave himself steadily to the work of his farm and the care of his family. His memory is chiefly connected with some of his children, who became illustrious and reflected great honor on their parents, and on the state and nation. William was the first born. He went abroad, and was presented at the court in England, and so took the favor of the king from his fine manly appearance, that he was appointed major by him. A part of the coat he wore at court has been preserved by his descendants. His other children were: Stephen, John, Eseck, Samuel, Hope, Abigail and Susanna.

Eseck, soon after the death of his father, in the summer of 1738, a

stout, tall and handsome young man, then in the 20th year of his age, bid adieu to the old homestead and journeyed to Providence and became a sailor, soon rising to the position of captain. He married when he was 25 years of age, Miss Desire Burroughs, daughter of Mr. Ezekiel Burroughs, of Newport, and took up his residence there. His conspicuous services in the war of the revolution, as the first commodore of the navy, are well known. His fleet, consisting of the ships "Alfred," Captain Dudley Saltonstall, and the "Columbus," Captain Whipple, the brig "Andrew Doria," Captain Nicholas Biddle, and the "Cabot," Captain John B. Hopkins, son of Eseck, and the sloops "Providence," "Fly," "Hornet" and "Wasp," put out to sea February 17th, 1776, with a smart northeast wind, and cruising among the Bahama Islands, captured the forts at New Providence, Nassau. This was a very fortunate affair, for the heavy ordnance and stores taken proved quite acceptable to the country. He captured two British armed vessels on his return.

The Commodore, or Admiral, as Washington addressed him, met with difficulties in creating an efficient navy, and his force was wholly inadequate to protect the long line of coast and meet the vessels of the English navy, and he soon resigned and engaged in private armed vessels, as did his lieutenant, the famous John Paul Jones. He was successful in capturing many British vessels. In the collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society is a French engraving of him, which has a splendid figure and a handsome open countenance. It was circulated in France and this country in the early part of the war. The commodore's family clock has been presented to Brown University, by his granddaughter, Miss Elizabeth Angell. He died in 1802, and was buried at North Providence.

Stephen Hopkins was still more distinguished than the commodore. He was born March 7th, 1707. But little is known of his boyhood, but he must, with the other sons of William, have been early taught to labor on the farm. There were no schools in his day, but his mother was a woman of marked talents and character, and no doubt instructed him in many things. It has come down to us that he inherited his abilities from her. His uncle Wilkinson, the surveyor, probably instructed him in that art, for we find him, still a youth, engaged in surveying. A strong passion for reading characterized his mature life. He was also a ready writer. Besides his brilliant correspondence with distinguished patriots in various parts of the land, and the able papers this signer of the declaration of independence wrote, he also penned a few lines which, being pertinent to our subject, we insert here, as it shows in poetic verse the pitiable condition of the first inhabitants of this town:

" Nor house, nor hut, nor fruitful field,
Nor lowing herd, nor bleating flock,
Or garden that might comfort yield,
Nor cheerful, early crowing cock.

" No orchard yielding pleasant fruit,
Or laboring ox or useful plow;
Nor neighing steed or browsing goat,
Or grunting swine or feedful cow.

" No friend to help, no neighbor nigh,
Nor healing medicine to relieve;
No mother's hand to close the eye,
Alone, forlorn, and most extremely poor."

Stephen Hopkins married, June 27th, 1726, Sarah, the youngest daughter of Major Silvanus Scott, of Providence. He married early, being only 19 years of age, and his wife was about the same age. To create a home and a support for the newly married ones, his father gave him 70 acres of land, and his grandfather, Thomas Hopkins, bestowed upon his "loving grandson," as the will reads, an additional grant of 90 acres. The grandfather of Sarah was Mr. Richard Scott, of Providence.

Four years after this marriage, the portion now Scituate, was set off from Providence, and Stephen Hopkins, then only 23 years of age, was the moderator chosen. This fact is significant of the very high opinion entertained of him in his native town, as a man of business and competent to preside over public meetings. Joseph Brown was chosen town clerk for the first year, an office which included the registration of deeds, and Stephen Hopkins was elected the year after, and this office he held for ten successive years, and then resigned.

Mr. Hopkins removed to Providence in 1744, and purchased an estate on South Main street, at the corner of what is now Hopkins street, named after him, but formerly Bank lane, because the first bank in Rhode Island was located at the foot of it. He engaged in commerce at Providence, but was soon called to fill important places in the state, as chief justice and governor—appointed to the judgeship in 1739. No man was so often chosen as moderator of town meetings in Providence. He assisted astronomers in making observations on the transit of Venus, at Providence, having a high mathematical reputation. His zeal for liberty led him in early life, and later, to write and publish papers on the "Rights of the Colonies," and to hold correspondence with distinguished patriots in various parts of the land. His memory was very retentive, and his capacity great. He died July 13th, 1785. In the North Burial Ground, of Providence, is his grave: and there his state has erected a monument to his memory, on which, with other commendations, is inscribed these words: "His name is engraved on the immortal record of the Revolution, and can never die."

The children of Stephen Hopkins were: Rufus, born February 10th, 1727; John, born November 11th, 1728; Ruth, born in 1729, named after her grandmother Hopkins, died in infancy in 1731, and was buried in Scituate; Lydia, born in 1732, and probably died young; Silvanus, born October 16th, 1734; Simon, born August 25th, 1736, and George, the

seventh and youngest child, born in 1739. All the sons except Simon, who died while a lad, were sailors, going to sea while boys, and all became masters of vessels but Silvanus, who became mate at eighteen, and would have been captain soon after, had he lived. Rufus was so far successful that he invested £500 in the Hope furnace, Scituate, in 1766, and became its superintendent. This furnace cast cannon which were used in the army and navy during the revolutionary war. There were two cannon usually cast at one time, and they were afterward bored.

While living at the furnace he received the appointment of judge, which he held for several years. He was one of a committee appointed by congress, December 14th, 1775, to superintend the building of vessels of war. He was concerned in the first cotton factory put up near the Hope furnace in 1807. Silvanus, one of his sons, was the first agent of the Hope Manufacturing Company. Rufus Hopkins died in August, 1809, at the house of Mr. Andrew Ralph, and was buried in the North Burial Ground, Providence. He is said to have greatly resembled his father, and the likeness in the picture of the signers of the declaration of independence, purporting to be that of Governor Hopkins, is his.

Captain John Hopkins, the second son of Stephen, in 1753 sailed for Cadiz, Spain, and died there July 20th, with the small-pox, aged 24 years. Silvanus, the third son of Stephen, was killed by Indians after he was cast away on the Cape Breton shore. Of the remaining children, Simon died at Providence, at the age of seven years, and George, the youngest, who married Ruth Smith, was lost at sea in the year 1775, with the vessel he commanded.

John Hulet and Berenice, his wife, resided in the northwestern part of the town about 1740. His grave is pointed out in a pasture back of the house of John Harris, Esq., a short hillock, marked by two walnut trees, and lying on the westerly side of the most northern one. Two rough moss-covered stones, one at each end of the grave, and without inscription, designate the last resting place of one who owned large tracts of land in the vicinity, but now sleeps unnoticed and unknown by the living generations about him. His transactions in deeds were numerous, and run from 1743 to 1763. In 1744 he bought 150 acres of Stephen Hopkins for £300, land commonly called "Oyster-shell Plain."

Benjamin Gorton, of Warwick, married John Hulet's daughter, Avis, July 18th, 1762. His son Mason married, the year following, October 23d, 1763, Elizabeth Mathewson, of Johnston. Mason Hulet removed to Vermont and settled at Wallingford, on the Otter creek, and has left numerous descendants in that state. John Hulet, in March, 1761, sold to Colonel William West the farm of 200 acres which he bought of Stephen Hopkins. He sold it for £40,000, a price not to be accounted for, except, we admit, the great depreciation of the cur-

rency. Mr. Hulet was appointed, with Thomas Angell, pound keeper, in 1747. He is called "Captain" in his appointment of fence viewer in 1750. He was undoubtedly a man of considerable property for those days, and quite a dealer in lands. He sold to Boylston Brayton, of Smithfield, May 28th, 1763, two tracts of land,—one lying in Gloucester, according to the deed, "the half of a farm whereon Ralph Wellman did formerly live, and bounded as in deed of William West to Eliphalet Eddy, Feb. 16, 1760, and also more particularly by the said Eddy to me, the said John Hulet, containing three hundred acres, more or less. The other tract is in Scituate, and is my homestead farm, and the same whereon I now dwell, and contains about two hundred and fifty acres, bounded northerly on land of James Wheeler, easterly on land of the same, and on land belonging to Capt. John Whipple, southerly on land of William West and westwardly on land of Charles Hopkins and Barnes Hall, and on land belonging to heirs of Joseph Wilkinson." This homestead farm would seem to have been very near the place of his burial. We find him buying at the same time of Benjamin Anthony, of Swansea, for 1,800 Spanish milled dollars, 229½ acres of land, where Thomas Knowlton once dwelt in Scituate, in part bounded by territory of heirs of Joseph Wilkinson. Mr. Hulet must have died soon after these last transactions, as we find no further mention of him in the town records. He is said to have died of fever after a very short illness.

Lieutenant-Governor West, who purchased the old homestead which Governor Hopkins sold to John Hulet, had for some time previous to 1761 been living in Scituate, and had resided a little west of said farm, where his son John afterward lived. He removed from North Kingstown to Scituate, and was chosen deputy. He was also elected to represent the town in a general convention held at East Greenwich, September 26th, 1786. In the appointment by the governor in 1775, of Esek Hopkins to be general of troops to be raised for the defense of the shores of the Narragansett, Colonel West was placed second in command. We find him very active in town affairs during the revolutionary war. In May, 1777, he was made chairman of a committee to ascertain the number of effective soldiers still wanting to complete the continental battalion, then raising by the state. He was several times chosen as moderator of the town, and was a man of intelligence and enterprise, infusing energy and courage in the people.

In 1775 he put up the largest and most showy house that had ever been erected in Scituate. This house is on the Providence and Hartford turnpike, three miles west of the village of North Scituate. It is a gambrel-roofed house of two stories as it fronts the road, and of four stories on the end opening to the east, including the basement and the attic story. The house built by Lieutenant-Governor William West in 1776 was the one occupied a century afterward by Richard A. Atwood and his brother-in-law. Governor West was quite a farmer

and kept a great many cows. He would often set off with a load of cheese to sell, valued at \$1,500. He married Ellen Brown; his children were: William, Charles, John, Samuel, Hiram, Elsie, Olive, Ellen, Sally and Hannah. Job Randall married two of his daughters—Ellen for his first wife, and Sally for his second. Jeremy Philips married Elsie West, and Hannah married Mr. Gideon Smith, father of Mr. Russell Smith, of North Scituate village. The depreciation of continental money ruined Governor West financially, as it did many other patriots of the revolution who trusted the government, and made his last years afflictive.

Edwin and his brother John Howland, living on and owning extensive portions of land in the northerly section of Scituate, sold to Jeremiah Smith of Providence, in 1788, 175 acres for \$2,100, who put up on it a one-story gambrel-roof house, and died in 1816, aged 92 years. Mr. Martin Smith, his great-grandson, occupied a large two-story house, built by his father in 1817.

Richard Brown, living in Providence, attracted by the fine situation of the land for hunting grounds, procured, so tradition says, at about the cost of laying out and registering, a large tract of land. Richard Brown, Jr., June 5th, 1765, gave to his son Jesse 200 acres, saying: "it is the lot of land given to me by my grandfather, Richard Brown, April 28, 1744, and is on Mosquito Hawk Plain." Jesse settled on the spot, and also his brother Samuel. Mr. William Brownell, and after him Isaac S. Devereaux, of Providence, bought and lived there. Richard Brown the senior lived to be an hundred years old.

At a town meeting held at Scituate, March 18th, 1730–31, the following officers were elected: Stephen Hopkins, moderator; Captain Thomas Angell, Lieutenant Joseph Wilkinson, Ezekiel Hopkins, Benjamin Wright, Benjamin Fish, Edward Phelon, councilmen; Lieutenant James Wilkinson, town treasurer; Thomas Barnes and John King, constables; Christopher Smith, fence viewer; Edward Sheldon and Thomas Harris, hemp viewers; Lieutenant Wilkinson, town sealer; Joseph Browne, town packer; Abraham Lockwood, Joseph Guile and Isaac King, surveyors of highways; Samuel King and Joseph Hopkins, overseers of the poor; Lieutenant Wilkinson and Benjamin Fish, deputies; Thomas Harris, grand juror; Jeremiah Hopkins, petty juror; Joseph Browne, clerk. Meetings were held at the dwelling house of Thomas Angell.

In the war of the revolution Scituate took a conspicuous part. On Sunday, December 8th, 1776, the British landed and took possession of Rhode Island and remained until October 25th, 1779, during which time the inhabitants were greatly oppressed. Joseph Knight acted an important part in the revolutionary war. He took command of a company in April, 1775. A list of his company April 20th, 1775, the day after the battle of Lexington, is here given: Joseph Knight, captain; Samuel Wilbor, Benjamin Wood, Isaac Horton, John Hill,

Nathan Walker, James Parker, John Bennet, Jr., Jeremiah Almy, Joseph Remington, Nathan Ralfe, John I. Kilton, Jonathan Knight, Jr., Joseph Briggs, David Knight, Joseph Collins, William Taylor, John Manchester, Edward Bennet, Thomas Parker, John Edwards, Jr., Simeon Wilbor, Isaiah Austin, Samuel Eldridge, Christopher Knight, Samuel Hopkins, Benajah Bosworth, Obadiah Rolfe, Ezekiel Wood, Caleb Fisk, doctor, John Phillips, Constant Graves, Stukely Thornton, James Andrews, Jr., Christopher Collins, Joseph Bennet, Thomas Knight, Peleg Colvin, Eleazor Westcott, Caleb Steere, Collins Roberts, Daniel Fisk, William Knight, Nathan Franklin, Uriah Franklin, Jr., Ephriam Edwards, Stephen Edwards, Francis Fuller, Jr., Benjamin Whitmore, William Stafford, Daniel Angell, Furmer Tanner—52 in all.

Another list, dated February 5th, 1776, gives the following additional names: Daniel Dexter, Peter Pierce, Alexander Lovell, Ebenezer Handy, Joseph Turner, John Gunnison, Isaiah Ashton, Benjamin Bacon, Nathan Mathewson, Christopher Edwards, Knight Wilbor, Abraham Angell, Moses Colvin.

A letter from Governor Cooke to Joseph Knight, dated Providence, December 19th, 1775, directed to him as captain of the Second company of minute men in Scituate, says: "You are hereby directed to gather together the company under your command with all possible expedition and march them to this town in order to be transported to Rhode Island for the defence of that island. You are to be careful that the men are properly equipped with arms, ammunition and blankets fit for immediate service. I have advice from Gen. Washington that eight large transports, with two tenders, having on board one regiment of foot, and three companies of horse sailed from Boston last Saturday, and I have no doubt that your officers and men will exert themselves upon this occasion with their usual ardor."

In addition to the above the Scituate Light Infantry Company, Benjamin Boss, captain, gives a return of 54 men. Captain Nathan Worker's company gives Lieutenant Joseph Carpenter, Ensign Samuel Wilbor, 72 men, eight all equipped and 29 guns; Captain Conan Smith's company had Lieutenant Fabel Angell, and Captain Herendon's company had Lieutenant Isaac Hopkins and Ensign James Wells, Timothy Hopkins, Jr., adjutant. Joseph Kimball's company had Gideon Cornwall, lieutenant, Captain Edwin Knight's company had Ensign Daniel Baker. Job Angell also commanded a company, but did not go out of the state.

Some of the mechanics in Scituate in early times were the following: Elihu Bowen, who removed from Swansea in 1773, was the first tanner in Scituate, having his tannery by the Moswansicut brook. He died in his 88th year, and was buried in the old Quaker burial ground. Elihu Fiske was a good cabinet maker; Jonathan Hill learned cabinet making of him. Mr. Fiske came from Newport and became rich;

keeping also a tavern. Captain Thomas Hill learned his trade as a carpenter of Hugh Cole. Richard Philips learned of him also. Daniel Smith was an early blacksmith. Thomas Field's cooper shop was well known. Mr. Angell's blacksmith shop, near the Angell tavern, was carried on by a different branch of that family from the tavern keeper, and continued in the family for several generations.

Hamilton Lodge, No. 15, A. F. & A. M., was instituted May 27th, 1816, and chartered October 9th, 1817, in the town of Coventry, R. I. It was named for General Hamilton of historic fame. Doctors Thomas M. Carpenter and Jeremiah McGregor were foremost in the formation of this society. The Lodge after a number of years was moved to Hemlock, and about 15 years later to Clayville, where it has been located for 40 years past. It has been one of the leading Lodges of the country, and it has a membership of about 100. The first officers were: W. M., Thomas O. H. Carpenter; S. W., Stephen M. Pierce; J. W., Archibald Colgrave; T., Jeremiah McGregor; secretary, Cyril C. Lyon; S. D., Isaac Gallup; J. D., Obadiah Perkins; T. and S., Nathaniel Wilbur.

Scituate Royal Arch Chapter No. 8, Clayville, was constituted September 28th, 1869. John H. Barden Alanson Steere, Doctor Charles H. Fisher, Doctor W. A. Brown, Doctor Jefferson Howard and Ferdinand H. Allen were among the foremost to form this society.

Covenant Lodge No. 40, I. O. O. F., Ashland, was organized September 1st, 1876. Its first officers were: N. G., S. H. Angell; V. G., F. H. Allen; secretary, R. H. Walker.

Layfayette Lodge, No. 42, I. O. O. F., Clayville, was instituted June 11th, 1877, with the following officers: N. G., W. H. Tyler; V. G., Henry A. Wells; R. S., Lester Howard; treasurer, Alfred H. Wells; permanent secretary, Charles A. Capwell.

Ashland Lodge, No. 64, I. O. G. T., was instituted May 2d, 1866, with 46 charter members. The first officers were: W. C. T., James Essex; W. V. T., Mrs. W. E. O. Roberts; W. C., James Harrington; W. S., Mrs. Maria Round; W. T., W. E. O. Roberts; W. M., Harley P. Salisbury; I. G., Andrew Bell; O. G., John Wade; R. H. S., Rosa A. Cole; L. H. S., Cora E. Cole; P. W. C. T., William N. Round.

Franklin Lodge, No. 17, I. O. G. T., was instituted February 14th, 1867, with 13 charter members and the following officers: W. C. T., W. H. Bowen; W. V. T., Mrs. A. A. Stone; C., George Tillinghast; S., Horace Smith; A. S., Helen F. Battey; F. S., Charles Jordan; T., Phebe A. Williams; M., Henry O. Preston; D. M., Addie A. Burgess; I. G., Nancy Fuller; O. G., Otis O. Wright; F. S., Mary Jordan; R. S., Phebe S. Bowen; L. D., Harris H. Stone.

The town of Scituate is divided into 19 school districts, and the fact that \$5,989.30 was appropriated to the cause of education for the year 1888 shows that the people here recognize the value of education. The town did not begin very early, as a corporation, to establish

schools. For a long time education was left to the people to do as they pleased as to the employment of teachers. They taught in private houses, or in rooms of other buildings. Miss Fiske taught in a room of her father's tavern; Marvin Morris, from Dudley, Mass., kept school for half a dozen years, about 1800; he was called a good penman. Thomas Mowry was a teacher, and a Mr. Dutton; also Samuel Perry from Connecticut. The first town appropriation recorded was \$300, in 1834. This continued for successive years until 1850, when the sum advanced to \$900, and so continued a number of years. The houses are built in locations suitable for the scholars, and the school property compares favorably with that of the most progressive towns of the state.

The Lapham Institute is located upon a slight eminence, commanding a view of the village of North Scituate. It is composed of three large buildings, and was founded by the Rhode Island Association of Free Baptists, in the year 1839. During this same year Reverend Hosea Quimby opened the school under auspicious circumstances as principal. Three courses of study were provided; one for young men preparing for college, one for young ladies, embracing a period of four years, and one to meet the wants of those pupils who only attended one or more terms.

The endowment fund consisted of about \$30,000, which was consumed in the purchase of the ground and the erection of buildings. In the year 1850 the society became heavily taxed and sold the entire property to Mr. Quimby, its principal, who, by practical economy and careful management, hoped to render the school self-sustaining. But after four years of severe struggle, he succumbed to overwork and anxiety, and the property was hired to Samuel P. Coburn, who became the next principal.

In 1857 Reverend W. Colgrove purchased the buildings and furnishings of its owner, but at the end of two years the school was closed and so remained for three years. In 1863 the name was changed to the Lapham Institute, the Honorable Benedict Lapham and others becoming sureties for whatever deficiencies might occur.

Among the distinguished graduates of this institution are Professor James B. Angell, of Michigan University, Ann Arbor; George T. Day, former editor of the *Morning Star*; Ex-Governor Howard, of Rhode Island; Professor Thomas L. Angell, of Bates College; and Mary Latham Clark, the author of several valuable and popular works. The institution is supplied with a good library, and its laboratory comprises well assorted chemical and astronomical apparatus. The property is now owned by Mr. William Winsor, of Greenville, R. I.

The successive principals have been: Hosea Quimby, from 1839 to 1854; Samuel P. Coburn, from 1854 to 1857; Reverend W. Colgrove, from 1857 to 1859. Up to this time the school had been known as

Smithville Seminary. From 1859 to 1863 there was no school. In 1863 name was changed to Lapham Institute, and Reverend B. F. Hayes was principal from 1863 to 1865; Thomas L. Angell, from 1865 to 1867; George H. Ricker, from 1867 to 1874; A. G. Moulton, from 1874 to 1875; W. S. Stockbridge was principal in 1875, and was the last one in the place.

Richmond village is the seat of William E. Joslin's shoe and corset lacing works, and is about the center of the town. It was one of the earliest settled localities in this part of the county. The old Angell Tavern, an antique and grotesque edifice, was erected here nearly two centuries ago. Here town meetings were held, politics were discussed and the views of the day proclaimed. The house was two stories high, with the eaves of the front extending a few feet, forming a little shelter in stormy weather. On the western end was a huge stone chimney, forming a wall for that end of the building. There was also back of the main building an addition sloping down from the main roof to form a kitchen, closet and bedroom, one story high. This part of the house was taken down in 1823.

The house had three narrow windows with small panes of glass on the lower front, and four of the same description above, with one at the east end. The front door was at the western extremity of the part facing the road. As you entered, a door on the right hand of the passage opened upon the barroom—a large square one—and leading out of it. The entire length of the remaining fore part of the house was a sitting room—used in later years, if not before, for a bedroom. Back of the barroom was a large square room used as a kitchen. The only pair of stairs ascended from this room. A bedroom was at one end of it, corresponding in size to the sitting room, directly behind which it stood. The hall for dancing and public meetings was on the second floor.

The house was built by Captain Thomas Angell in 1710, if a stone taken out of the chimney gives the correct date. His land lay on both sides of the Ponaganset river, and was extensive. He built his first house near where Pardon Angell's house stands, a quarter of a mile north. The tavern became noted among the traveling public. Many eminent men have been entertained here, as well as many humble travelers. General Washington and General Lafayette stopped here. The latter encamped his regiment on the pleasant intervale in front of the house, while marching through the town during the revolutionary war, and continued there until the troops had finished their washing in the river. Lafayette lodged in the tavern, and another French officer of high rank had accommodations in a house near by, where lived Mr. Abner Angell. John Manchester, Nathan Manchester and Mr. Hazard also kept this house, but the property continued in the hands of the Angells till recently.

Captain Thomas Angell, son of John and Ruth Angell, the owner

of this property, was born March 25th, 1672. April 4th, 1700, he married Sarah, daughter of Daniel and Alice Brown. Captain Thomas Angell, in 1734, contracted with the town to build the bridge over the Ponaganset river. The town meetings continued to be held in this tavern many years.

Captain Thomas Angell's children were: Jeremiah, Nehemiah, Isaiah, Jonathan, Thomas, Martha and Sarah. Every one but Jonathan married and had children. Dividing his lands, he gave large farms of 200 acres to each of his sons, and built handsome houses of two stories high for four of them, and a smaller house for Jonathan. The daughters, no doubt, received gifts. At their father's death, in 1744, Martha inherited by his will a negro girl called Phillis, and Sarah a negro boy named James.

Thomas, the youngest son, was the executor of his father's will. Jeremiah followed his father in the keeping of the tavern, and was a highly respectable man. He was a justice of the peace as early as 1741, and afterward town treasurer. His first wife was Mary Mathewson, his second Abigail Graves, and his third Elizabeth Stow. He died in 1786, aged 79 years, having been born January 29th, 1707. His widow survived till December 10th, 1821.

Nehemiah Angell, second son of Thomas, married Mary Hopkins, sister to Elder Reuben Hopkins. He had three sons, Pardon, Nehemiah and Abraham, and four daughters, Zilpah, Martha, Mercy and Mary. A grandson, Mr. Pardon Angell, became the owner of the farm, and soon after took down the old one story red house, and put up a new one. Isaiah, the third son, married Miss Wilkinson, and had only one daughter, named Prudence, who married Gideon Austin, and had a large family. Thomas Angell, Jr., married Mercy, and had one daughter, Sally, who married a Sterry. Mr. Angell sold out and removed to Providence. Martha Angell married Mr. Knight, and Sarah married Jeremy Mathewson, on the very day the Angell tavern was raised. The children of Jeremiah were brought up with their father in the tavern. Daniel, born August 16th, 1748, went to sea unmarried, and did not return. Andrew, one of his sons, married Tabitha Harris, daughter of Gideon Harris, Esq., and carried on the tavern after his father.

Captain Angell seems to have made his tavern the great center of business and amusement in the town. The militia musters were held in the vicinity, and the pound drew all the stray cattle, and their owners to reclaim them; there, too, the blacksmith shop adjoining the pound, under another line of Angells, brought customers, and there also, we must not forget to mention, was the "stocks," a machine consisting of two heavy pieces of timber, rounded so as to inclose the legs of criminals, and in which ludicrous and painful condition they had to sit out their time. Here, too, those who got into scrapes during the trainings, and other times, were put; and the pole of the tavern

sign was used as a post to fasten those unfortunate gentlemen who were sentenced to be whipped, an operation they were not likely very soon to forget.

Other taverns sprung up, as the town increased, in different places. Matthew Manchester was licensed as an inn-keeper in 1769, and Thomas Manchester and Levi Colvin at the same time. Stephen Smith and Zebedee Hopkins were licensed in 1762, and Colonel John Potter and Christopher Potter in 1760. Some of these persons lived in Foster, then a part of Scituate. Peter Cook, 1755; Joseph Kimball, 1745; Jeremiah Angell, 1758; Elisha Hopkins, Jr., 1758; William West, 1758; John Hulet, 1745; Thomas Brown, 1749; Samuel Cooper, 1745; Henry Randall, Jr., 1748; William Jackson, 1758, were among the licensed. "Tavern Ale House and Victualling House" is the term employed in licensing many of the above. Only a few of these persons could have done much business.

An old house on Bald hill, marked on the chimney 1710, or 1740, was built by John Hammond, who lived in it; also Jeremiah Baker lived there.

The license to Joseph Knight runs thus: "License to keep a tavern, or house of public entertainment, and to retail strong liquors in said town, and hath given bond for maintaining good order and conforming to the regulations of the law respecting taverns and public houses. Provided, that he suffer no unlawful game or games, drunkenness, or any other disorder, in said house, or in any place in his possession, but that good government, rule and order be kept therein according to law." This license is dated February 12th, 1803, and is signed by John Harris, clerk.

Thomas Wilmarth, who was a tavern keeper and clothier, kept an old tavern, still standing. His son, Stephen Wilmarth, of Gloucester, married Nancy, daughter of James Aldrich.

Manufacturing has in all probability been carried on in this part of the town since the time of Captain Angell, in one way and another. Originally there may have been a saw and grist mill near his house, as there was a fall of water of later years used for a factory. The present mode of manufacturing goods on an extensive scale, however, was not begun till about the beginning of the present century, when the so-called original stone mill of this place was erected. It was the fourteenth mill of the United States as to the time of its erection, and was built in 1812 by a company of 12 or 15 persons. Before going into operations, however, they sold the property to Messrs. Richmond Bullock, William Richmond and David Andrews, who carried on business under the style of the Richmond Company. They at first put the weaving out among the farmers but afterward they placed looms in the mill. The Richmond Company soon afterward leased their mills to Jacob Warner. They were subsequently leased to Thomas Newell, and after him came Robert Harris, Olney Hendrick, who

manufactured seamless bags, and Henry Olney, his son-in-law. In 1864 the mill was destroyed by fire. In 1865 Robert Joslin, an enterprising manufacturer, purchased the property and rebuilt the mills. The building covered the site now occupied and was two stories high, with attic and basement. Mr. Joslin did a flourishing business, employing 50 hands and over. He manufactured yarn and thread, and was increasing his business annually at a very high rate of speed, when the fire of 1872 burned his property to the ground, catching him a few days after he had allowed his insurance policy to expire. Mr. Joslin then went to Saundersville and continued operations there. In the meantime, W. E. Joslin, his son, came with his father and bought the property in 1879, when the present firm of W. E. Joslin & Co. was formed, the senior member of the firm taking three-fourths of the stock. In 1880 the present mill, 84 by 36 feet, two stories high, with attic and basement, was erected and subsequently increased by an addition 40 by 72 feet. The latest improved machinery was then put in and the manufacture of shoe and corset lacings begun. Competition in this line of work has been great, but the senior member of the concern seems to have been equal to the emergency, and from the first the business has steadily increased until now the hum of wheels here is louder than ever before. With the prosperity of the business have also come many added improvements. The building is heated with low pressure boilers and in the near future Mr. Joslin contemplates adding illumination by electricity. Noyes, Smith & Co., of New York, and the Crompton Corset Company, of Toronto, Canada, are their agents. The last named company have handled their goods for ten years.

Mr. Joslin's residence, built in 1880, is supplied with every modern convenience. Pipes have been laid to conduct water into the house and stable. Connected with this system are sewerage pipes, making the sanitary condition as perfect as any found in our largest cities. The water used is cool and pure. Artesian wells have been sunk in the sandy bed below the bottom of the river, and by this means only that water which has been thoroughly filtered is brought into use. The water is pumped by the mill into a large tank and then by gravitation conducted in pipes to the house.

The Wilbur factory was started by Samuel Wilbur for the manufacture of spools and bobbins in 1829. Benjamin Wilbur, the present owner, succeeded to the business in 1860. The first shop was small and but three or four hands were employed. It burned down in 1884, and the present structure, 40 by 150 feet, two stories high, was erected, in which 15 men find employment. Mr. Benjamin Wilbur in due time bought the old James Hazard privilege of Robert Knight and improved that privilege by changing the fall of water from 11 to 28 feet.

The shop below, owned by Eugene C. Wightman, is an extensive affair for the manufacture of bobbin blanks. The factory was owned for a long time by Russell Rounds.

Steere's shoe and corset lacing factory was erected about the year 1826 by Daniel Fiske, who carried on the business of making axes, scythes and spindles. He continued in the business till 1855, and then sold the entire property to A. D. Steere. Mr. Steere also engaged extensively in the carriage, harness and robe trade. This factory was burned in June, 1877.

Stores have been kept in Richmond Village from an early date. The old store now occupied by Walter Brown, but owned by the mill company, stands on grounds purchased of Andrew Angell in 1840. The building was erected by Mathewson Wilbur, two or three years later. Mr. Wilbur formerly kept store in the old tavern. The business subsequently passed into the hands of William A. Potter, and about 25 years ago it was transferred to Robert Joslin. Upon the formation of the new mill company this building was included, and it is now owned by them.

The Friends, or Quakers, worshipped in a church which was burned before the revolutionary war. December 14th, 1811, their last meeting house was erected, and William Almy and Moses Brown attended from Providence. At the present time there are but few gatherings of this kind in the town, but at one time they numbered in their ranks many of the most important citizens here. The Wilkinsons of the first generation, James Aldrich, Daniel Fiske, Isaac Fiske, Ezra Potter, John Potter, Mr. Mial Smith, Elisha Mathewson and Gideon Harris attended the meetings. Their first church was built on land given by Gideon Harris, a mile west of the present church building, near the old bank, and was supposed to have been accidentally consumed. Meetings were subsequently held in private houses, sometimes with Elizabeth Aldrich, Mial Smith and Elihu Bowen, until a new house was built.

Rhode Island was from the start tolerant of all Protestant religious faiths, allowing free utterance of doctrine, from which cause she attracted settlers of various creeds. Quakers and Baptists were the most numerous. The Six Principle Baptist church, according to a sermon of Richard Knight, one of the elders, preached in 1727, was constituted in 1725, received a grant of an acre of land and built a meeting house upon upon it, reserving a part of the land for a burial place. This was about the center of the town. In August, 1727, Samuel Fiske was ordained pastor, and Benjamin Fiske deacon of the society. The services were performed by Elders Brown, Morse and Martin. James Colvin was ordained colleague with Elder Fiske about 1738. Elder Colvin died in 1755, and the church was without a pastor until July 8th, 1762, when Reuben Hopkins was ordained elder, and the church prospered under his ministry. A reformation commenced and continued several years, and numbers were added to the church. In 1821 they built a new and larger meeting house on the same spot, which is still standing and in use. Elder Jaques was the last preacher, and the meetings now are irregularly held. This church

and ministry has doubtless exerted a very great and beneficial influence upon the town. Deacon Benjamin Wilbur has been superintendent of the Sabbath school for 31 years past.

The Episcopal church at Richmond was built just prior to the late war. The Angells, the Wescotts and the Fields were the chief promoters. The building is a substantial structure, and cost about \$3,000. Henry Olney, the present reader, was also one of the prime movers of this religious enterprise. The membership is small.

The village of North Scituate is located on the Providence and Hartford turnpike, about ten miles west from the city of Providence. It occupies a healthy and delightful site in the northeast part of the town, near the shore of the great pond Moswansicut, which is surrounded with scenery grand and fascinating. The village has grown up gradually. Its streets are well shaded in summer, and the place is beautiful and picturesque. Here is located the Lapham Institute, and within its classic walls have been educated some of the distinguished men of the age. A good hotel, noted for its comfort and convenience, three churches to mark the prevalence of religious influence, and a goodly number of stores and shops and other places of business are also located here.

The cosy little village is surrounded with exquisite bits of woodland scenery presenting some views imposing to the height of grandeur. The lake near by is surrounded by woods, and is a beautiful sheet of water. It is a favorite resort for fishing parties.

Trading was begun in the village at a very early day. Richard Rhodes kept a store here before 1800. He abandoned the store in 1835. Jeremiah Tourtellot and Fenner Smith were early traders. They kept the factory store for a number of years. They gave up business in 1845. This store building is now used as a tenement. Albert Hubbard came in 1835 from Thompson, Conn., and acted as clerk for the Scituate Manufacturing Company till 1838. In 1839 he built the store now owned by the widow of Joseph G. Gahan, and kept it till 1847, when he sold out to Luther Waldron. This store changed hands a number of times. In 1866, Joseph G. Gahan took the stock of Israel Randall, and since then he has been three different times in the place. He returned in 1879 the last time and continued the business until his death, carrying an extensive stock. His widow continued the business till the year 1890, when Elber O. Card, the present occupant, took it. The Scituate Manufacturing Company built their store in 1826, and in 1845 they ceased trading in the mercantile line. Warren S. Ballou traded in the village a long time, as also did the Colwell Brothers. In 1868 Albert Harris built the store now occupied by Leach & Harris. Daniel A. Clarke, who was in the mercantile business in Ponaganset from 1865 to 1878, traded here from 1878 to 1890, with his son Daniel A. Clarke, Jr., under the firm name of Daniel A. Clarke & Son. A large hall occupies the second floor of this building,

and is used by the village people for public purposes. Mr. Clarke, Sr., came here from Glocester and began work in the cotton mill in 1821, since which time he has been identified with the town. Mr. Israel Randall, a former occupant of the old Hubbard store, and William A. Randall, his successor and the present postmaster; Charles Preston, who began trading here about the close of the late war, and D. C. Remington, the former town clerk, are all names of prominence in business here.

The Scituate Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1834, and carried on business here from that time till 1889, when operations ceased. The business was established in 1826 by Benjamin Aborn, Thomas Brown, Richard Jackson and John L. Hughes, who built the mill at that time and began the manufacture of print cloths. Mr. Jackson died first, then Brown and Aborn; subsequently it became Bal-lou & Brown, who owned it at the time of the great freshet, when it was sold at auction. The company owned two mills, one at North Scituate, the other at Ashton. The mill at North Scituate was formerly superintended by Isaac Cowee, who was in the employ of the company about 40 years. The mill at Ashton was under the superintendence of Mr. Allen for years. Mr. Henry F. Nichols succeeded Mr. Cowee at North Scituate.

Scituate National Bank was organized in the year 1832 as the Citizens' Union Bank, and in 1865 was changed to a national bank. The officers of this bank have been as follows: Presidents—Josiah Westcott, David Phillips, S. L. Harris, Albert Hubbard, Isaac Saunders, Uriah Colwell, Charles H. Fisher (during which time it was changed into a national bank) and George A. Atwood; cashiers—David H. Braman, Cyrus P. Eddy, John A. Harris, Albert Hubbard, Byron J. Cowee. On the night of March 25th, 1868, the bank was burglarized by four men, who, after a vain attempt to gain access to the safe, repaired to the residence of the cashier, whom they found ill and in bed. They first bound and gagged the wife and son, and then compelled Mr. Hubbard to accompany them to the bank, at the point of a revolver and knife, and open the safe. During this trying scene two of the ruffians remained at the house guarding the wife and son, and Mr. Hubbard, fearing for their safety as well as his own, reluctantly yielded to their nefarious demand. The loss amounted to \$8,000 cash, together with a large collection of valuable papers, which being of no value to the robbers, they very considerably returned addressed to the register of deeds, Providence. No portion of the money, however, was ever recovered, nor were the perpetrators ever apprehended. This loss did not affect the solvency of the bank. The institution was closed at the beginning of 1889.

Hotels in North Scituate were better patronized years ago than at the present time, the travel being greater then than now. John Richards has operated the stage route from Providence through this place

to Danielsonville for 55 years. One hotel was built by Stephen Smith in revolutionary times, and the place was called Smithville for a long time. The front part of the present structure was put up in 1830. It was then kept by Comer Smith, his son. After him his son, William Smith, kept the house a number of years, and also a store. He married Mary Potter, daughter of John Potter, a Quaker of this place, in 1807. From him it passed to his son, Fenner Smith. It is now owned by Mrs. J. A. Scranton, and is used as a dwelling house. John Potter was a revolutionary soldier. September 8th, 1777, he married Wait Waterman and lived in the old red house, now the oldest house standing in North Scituate. He afterward built the house south of the Four Corners, where James Harris now lives. Mary, the daughter of John Potter, was the mother of William G. Smith. The hotel now owned by John Whipple is also an old house. Mr. Whipple bought the property in 1868, and accommodates what little travel there is in the place. David Phillips kept this hotel 75 years ago. His son, Harley Phillips, also ran it a long time.

A Congregational church was formed at North Scituate, and organized January 1st, 1834. A house of worship was dedicated in 1834, and is now standing and occupied. Pastors: Reverends Benjamin Allen, Charles P. Grosvenor, Benjamin J. Relyed, James Hall, Charles C. Beaman, Thomas Williams, Loring P. Marsh, J. N. H. Dow, William A. Fobes, J. M. Wilkins, Thomas L. Ellis, J. H. Mellish, Frank Palmer, John Marsland, John H. Mellish. There is a Sabbath school under the direction of Deacon Henry Harris, and its good influence is felt in the town.

A Free-will Baptist church was gathered January 7th, 1832, as a branch of the Smithfield Free-will Baptist church, with 32 members, Reverend Reuben Allen, pastor. The church organized April 22d, 1835, with 30 members. Pastors: Reverends Martin J. Steere, Eli Noyes, D. P. Cilley, Reuben Allen, J. B. Sargent, John Chanly, Amos Redlon, William H. Bowen, O. H. True, J. M. Brewster, L. P. Bickford, John Purkis, George W. Cortiss, S. S. Barney, and George Wheeler, the present pastor. This society has over a hundred members, and has a good Sabbath school under the superintendence of Elber O. Card.

A Free Baptist church, having a comfortable house of worship, has long been in existence in the northwest part of the town.

A small society of Adventists have a church in the place, but at present have no pastor. A good Sabbath school is maintained under the superintendence of Mr. Reuben Davis. The deacons are James King and Allen Bishop. Elder Elisha B. Card officiates in the pulpit at times to fill vacancies. The last regular pastor was Elder William Durfee.

The Good Templars have a following in this village, and stoutly maintain their principles under the leadership of Albert Farrow, chief

templar. The society was organized in 1886. It meets in the Public Hall, and its influence on the minds of the community is beneficial.

Saundersville Mills were built and operated first by Isaac Saunders and Thomas Harkness, his uncle, in 1834, but the place was named after the former. They manufactured cotton cloth. They also about this time built the house now owned and occupied by R. L. Beckwith, the present owner of the mills. The reservoir property was bought of Richard Saunders about the year 1850 at a cost of \$1,000. Mr. Saunders was a prominent man, was justice of the peace, president of town council, representative and state senator, holding each of those positions a number of years. He was lieutenant governor in 1859 and 1860. He died April 8th, 1888. He was married three times. His son Robert H. Saunders, by his last wife Ann Eliza Chamberlain, is a medical student about completing his medical education at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. The mill property went through various hands after Mr. Saunders gave it up. About the beginning of the late war it passed into the possession of the Citizens Bank at Scituate and was leased to Steere & Champlin for ten years, Beckwith & Richmond taking the property off their hands. Then Nathaniel Tucker took the property and from him it passed to the Pascoag Savings Bank, and was leased by them to several parties in succession, A. W. Harris & Co. operating it for a few years beginning about 1877. After Mr. Robert Joslin was burned out at Richmond he took the property and was the first to put in braiding machines. He bought of D. C. Remington, Jr. R. L. Beckwith took possession in 1885, and the mills are now doing good service. Mr. Beckwith manufactures shoe and corset lacings. In 1865 Clarke, Fisher & Co. sold the grist mill to D. C. Remington, the present owner.

Hope village is situate in the southeastern part of the town of Scituate, at the terminus of the Pawtucket Valley railroad. It is one of the oldest localities in the state and is noted for the casting of cannon and manufacture of bar iron and nails, before and during the revolutionary war. They used to cast two cannon at a time. Ore was obtained from the bed in Cranston and carted to the furnace. In 1765, the discovery of another bed of iron in the same locality caused a company to be formed and a furnace to be erected at Hope village. Thirteen new cannon, cast at the Hope furnace, were fired at the Great Bridge, in Providence, in honor of the declaration of independence, July 26th, 1776. Stephen Hopkins was one of the earliest and most influential of the men who got up this company, and his eldest son, Rufus, who had been a sea captain, was for many years superintendent at the furnace. Wrought iron nails were also made at this furnace.

This thriving little village is the seat of the Hope Manufacturing Company's mills, and contains one church, a good hotel, and four or five stores; and some mechanical trade is carried on. The railroad

has brought more or less enterprise to the village since its construction in 1874. One freight and six passenger trains come and go daily.

The first dry goods and grocery store in Hope village was kept by Daniel Gould, who had located where Daniel Howland is now. Mr. H. W. Emmons, however, was one of the earliest traders in the mercantile line in this place. In 1825 he visited this locality, selling goods when going from place to place. At that time Stephen Brayton, Thomas Snell, Stephen K. Fiske, Ebenezer Burlingame, father-in-law of Stephen K. Fiske, and A. W. Fiske, his son, were the principal residents of the village. A colored man named Crosby, a pensioner of the revolutionary war, then lived here in one of the first houses erected, where Albert Johnson's house stands now. Ezra K. Potter, father of Ezra Potter, came here in 1797. Thomas Ralph, father of Ezekiel Ralph, and others were old settlers also in the place.

In 1825 Thomas Snell kept the boarding house, and about one year afterward Daniel Gould built the store above mentioned. After trading here a short time Gould sold out, and following him came Hall & Ramsey, Burrell Madison, Joseph Tisdale, George Babson, Henry Burlingame and Henry Babson; and on December 22d, 1870, Daniel Howland, the present proprietor, took the stock and still continues the business. Mr. H. W. Emmons opened a store in Fiskville in 1833, but moved to Hope in 1847 and built his store in 1848. Following him came Tisdale & Johnson, Mr. Bayley, Emmons & Ralph, Allen B. Ralph (who kept it from 1858 to 1861), Comfort W. Searle, Thomas Needham, Fred. Simmons (1871 to 1874), Edwin P. Emmons (1874 to 1878), William Myrick, and Mr. Thomas Needham, the present owner, who came in 1881. Mrs. Mary Potter carries on a trade which she built up by taking orders from different parties to fill by laying in the stock afterward. Russell S. Young, Hopkins Brothers, and Fred. Roe also do trading here.

Manufacturing was begun in Hope by Ephraim Talbut, who built the original cotton mill in 1825. At that time the boarding house for the company was also started. Subsequently Brown & Ives, the present owners, purchased the property and have been running the mills ever since. The old mill was burned and the stone mill was built by Brown & Ives in 1844. This company operate 430 looms and employ 250 hands in the manufacture of 40-inch sheetings. The Hope Company also own the Hope Company Mills at Phenix, and operate in both mills 880 broad looms, 44,448 spindles and employ 480 hands. The officers of the company are: William Goddard, president; T. P. I. Goddard, treasurer, and R. G. Howland, superintendent.

In 1872 the Hope Manufacturing Company erected some 13 large two-story tenement houses for their employees. In 1874, in the interest of those employed, they erected a church at a cost of about \$15,000, used at present by the Methodist denomination. They also established a library and reading room for the people, open three evenings every

week. William McDonald is librarian. The library contains about 800 volumes.

The boarding house above mentioned was run till 1845, when the present hotel, built by Welcome Matteson, took its place. It is called the Hope House and was erected on the site of the old boarding house. In 1873 Mr. Matteson sold out to the Hope Company, since which time Mr. Daniel Howland has been in charge. The house is well managed and has a good reputation.

The postmasters of Hope village have been: Welcome Matteson, Henry Emmons, George Babson, Henry Emmons and Daniel Howland.

Jackson Mills were first built by Governor Charles Jackson, about the year 1825. After a time the property was sold to Christopher Lippitt, L. M. Blodget, John Higgins and Mr. Durand. There were several changes in the ownership of the property. Christopher Lippitt & Co. now own the mills and manufacture sheeting. They operate 120 broad looms and give employment to 50 hands. The superintendent is A. H. Himes.

Potterville has been a center for the manufacture of spools and bobbins for nearly half a century. Moses Potter came to the place in 1828 and purchased 40 acres of land. He ran the hotel 14 years. The house was built by Elisha Fish during revolutionary times. It was a favorite stopping place for the travelling public for many years. In 1842 it was turned into a dwelling house and is now owned and occupied by Samuel Potter.

June 19th, 1847, the water wheel for the Potter spool and bobbin works was started by Moses Potter. He died in 1865, since which time the business has been carried on by Emery Potter and his brothers. The first building was burned July 17th, 1878, and the present structure, 28 by 34 feet, two stories high, was erected.

Asahel Harris erected a mill at Elmdale about the year 1840, and leased it to Daniel Smith for the manufacture of cotton yarns. After a number of years it was next leased to Darius Lawton for a woolen mill, and then leased to A. W. Harris, who subsequently bought the entire property. He used the two lower floors for the manufacture of spindles, flyers, rings, etc., and the two upper floors for the manufacture of cotton yarns.

The Harrisville Mill, formerly owned by A. W. Harris, was burned June 30th, 1875. It was erected in 1845 by Asahel and A. W. Harris, who ran it under the firm name of A. W. Harris & Co. in the manufacture of print cloths. A. W. Harris exchanged his half of the property for the Elmdale Mills.

Kent Corners, sometimes called Four Corners, is on the road leading from Hope to South Scituate. In 1838 Mr. Alanson Steere commenced manufacturing here. He purchased a saw mill, which he converted into a cotton mill. His brother associated with him, the

firm name being A. & O. Steere. Ralph & Field became their successors in 1847 and continued the business some years, when the buildings were consumed by fire. In 1873, Mr. A. B. Cahoon, the present proprietor, purchased the property, rebuilt the mill and turned it into a bobbin and spool factory. He also operates a grist mill.

The Christian Union church was organized at Kent Corners March 7th, 1877. At that time Reverend Daniel Knight was chosen pastor. The society is small but maintains a good Sabbath school.

Ashland is a beautiful little village situated near the central part of the town on a good water privilege, and contains one store, one church, a number of houses, and is the seat of the Ashland Mills. The land covering the site of this village was formerly owned by the Battey family. Allen, James and Deacon Horace Battey were early and prominent citizens of this vicinity, and were the first to utilize the water privilege at this point for sawing lumber and grinding grain. Allen Battey being the owner of the mills, which were built about the year 1820. The place was named after a township in Kentucky, in honor of Henry Clay.

About the year 1827 the old grist mill and saw mill were torn down to make a site for the cotton mills. Before Allen Battey's death an acre of ground was disposed of for the new mills, which were built by Hughes & Brown in 1838. The original structure consisted of a building three stories in height, the first being of stone, the next two of wood, the dimensions being 44 by 64 feet. In 1857 an addition was made to the original building, 44 by 160 feet, and about this time the present stone dam was constructed, also some other buildings, all of which was done at a cost of about \$80,000.

In 1847 the Ashland Company was incorporated, the firm of Hughes & Brown being changed to the style now in use. The incorporators were William W. Brown, Thomas Brown, Zephaniah Brown, Mary B. Gladding, Stephen R. Rathbone, James Y. Smith, William M. Bayley, Benjamin B. Dyer and their associates. Zephaniah Brown was the first treasurer of the company, and held the office from 1847 to 1856. The other treasurers have been: James Y. Smith, 1856 to 1876; Charles N. Nichols, April 10th, 1876, to April 1st, 1878; Horatio Rogers to April 1st, 1880, and Ferdinand H. Allen, the present treasurer, elected April 5th, 1880. Samuel G. Allen, superintendent of the mills, and father of Ferdinand H. Allen, has held his present position 50 years. He is 87 years of age, but retains the vigor of a man half that age. The company operate 104 looms, 5,000 spindles, and employ on an average 60 hands in the manufacture of cotton sheetings.

The tenements are 27 in number. The first six were erected in 1839, the others about the year 1859. The store is also owned by the mill company. It was originally a small building, which was moved to the present site and increased to its present dimensions. It is 20 by 47 feet, two stories in height.

The church building at Ashland was erected by the Ashland Mills Company in the interests of their employees, and for the people at large. On April 4th, 1859, the company decided to take this step, and during that year a building was erected at a cost of \$2,900.89. The church is open to all denominations, the Methodists having used it the most. Probably the most important and interesting religious feature connected with this society is its Sabbath school. Of those who have been prominent in this work should be mentioned Thomas J. Hines and wife, Maria Allen, the mother of F. H. Allen, Doctor Thomas P. Newhall, Reverend John Adams, Miss Elizabeth Dawley, Miss Nancy Searle, Mrs. Lucy E. Allen, present superintendent, Mr. F. H. Allen, present teacher of the Bible class, and Doctor James E. Roberts, one of the prominent members of the Methodist society of this place.

The cotton mill at Rockland is a large building, three stories in height, with three pretentious projections. It is situated on the West-connaug branch of the Pawtuxet river. The first mills here were erected about the year 1812, by Joshua Smith, Frank Hill and others, and were run by them for some time, the product being cotton yarn. They subsequently passed into other hands. Timothy Greene purchased them in 1822, and later sold them to Charles Hadwin, who put in looms and began the manufacture of cotton cloth. Caleb Earl purchased the property in 1834, and it passed in rapid succession through the hands of several parties until the year 1854, when it was burned, and it was rebuilt in 1856.

The red mill was erected about 1814 or 1815, by Peter B. and Peleg C. Remington, and was run by them for several years in the manufacture of cotton yarn. It passed into other hands, and was in operation till 1840, when it, too, was burned. During this same year John Burgess rebuilt the mill, put in new machinery and operated it till 1863. In 1856, Thomas Remington and Isaac Saunders bought the estate originally owned by Joshua Smith, Frank Hill and others, erected a portion of the mill now standing on that site, and leased it to A. & O. Steere. These brothers began in 1857 the manufacture of cotton goods with 90 looms and 40 hands. They continued operations till 1863, when Alanson Steere purchased the interest of his brother, and continued alone till 1875. Byron L. Steere took an interest in the concern at that time, and it has since been run under the style of A. Steere & Son.

In 1865, Mr. Steere purchased the estate of the old mill. In 1871, and again in 1881, extensive additions were made to the new mill, and now it presents an imposing appearance. The mills are run in the manufacture of print cloths, and give employment to 90 hands. The mill contains 220 looms and 10,000 spindles. Both steam and water power are used.

Remington Mill, Rockland, was erected in the year 1831 by Thomas Remington, and started with 36 looms in the manufacture of cotton

cloth. About 1840 an addition was built and 12 looms added. In 1845 it was leased to Barden & Manchester, who operated it till 1856. Soon afterward Mr. Manchester died and Mr. Barden continued the business until the expiration of the lease, when Thomas Remington again took it and continued the business till the war broke out, when he stopped manufacturing entirely.

George B. Smith was the first to engage in the wheelwright business in the hamlet of Rockland. He commenced this business in 1846 and continued until his death, which occurred recently. Mr. Smith learned his trade in Foster and by industry and strict attention to business secured a good patronage and a competency.

The old store, originally kept in the village by Oscar Angell, was sold to A. & O. Steere and run by them as the company store for a number of years. They sold to George Cole. Following him came Luther & Steere, Luther & Rounds and now Richard B. Rounds. The firm of Luther & Steere was composed of Albert N. Luther and Byron Steere, who kept the store a long time.

The Christian Union church was organized in the village of Rockland about the year 1825. The pastors of this church have been: Reverends James Burlingame, George Collins, Nelson Luther, who was in charge 18 years, George Williams, J. L. Pierce, Z. Post, Alden Allen, Thomas Howard, a Mr. Spade and Reverend Mr. Miller, the present pastor. The congregation numbered 300 originally, but now there are only about 100 members. The house of worship was built during the pastorate of Reverend Mr. Luther, who was ordained to this work in 1837. Josie Angell is the present Sabbath school superintendent. There was also a church of this persuasion built at Clayville some years ago. It is a small society.

The Clayville Mills were erected about the year 1837 by Josiah Whitaker and used as a comb shop. About the year 1847 the mill was changed to a rubber mill, for the manufacture of rubber shoes, etc. In 1853 it was altered into a cotton mill and in 1857 it was burned, with all its contents. It was immediately rebuilt and used as a cotton mill. The lower mill was subsequently built to run in connection with it by the same parties and both were leased by Mr. Lindsey Jordan for a term of years. Mr. Jordan then bought both mills. He died in November, 1865, and his estate continued to run the mills till 1875, when the property passed into the hands of Charles W. Jordan.

S. R. Weeden & Son manufacture cotton yarns. The store was built by Josiah Whitaker. It is now run by Hopkins Brothers. They succeeded F. A. Allen April 15th, 1889. The store now owned by Saton & Hill was built by Nathan Matteson in 1861. The upper part of this store is used for a lodge room.

Ponaganset is situated on the north branch of the Pawtuxet river in the western part of the town. Job Randall, John Barden, Jesse Arnold, John Hill and Thomas Hill were among the first settlers in

this vicinity. Job Randall settled on lands now owned and occupied by Joshua Wells, one-half mile north of the village. His son Job settled just below the village. From the town records we find the name of Job Randall as follows: deputy from 1739 to 1766, except the year 1749; deputy in 1769 and 1770; representative of the town in the general assembly from 1792 to 1810, from 1831 to 1833, 1842 and 1843; senator in 1843 and 1844. Probably father, son and grandson held these positions, as this official life extends over a period of 105 years. Hon. John H. Barden thinks Job Randall, Sr., settled here as early as 1675. It is said of him that he was a powerful man, capable of performing great physical feats, and that he was a noted wrestler.

John Barden was the grandfather of John H. Barden, the present owner of the village. His business was forging or making iron. The ore was hauled in a one-horse cart from the Cranston ore beds, and the business continued successfully in this way for a number of years. He came here about the year 1760, and died in a house where the village store now stands, about 70 years of age. The works stood on grounds afterward used for a grist mill. His son, John Barden, died in 1860, 75 years of age. He ran the saw and grist mills. He sold the property finally to the Richmond Company in 1826.

The first house built in Ponaganset was by Jesse Arnold. John Hill settled at Rockland. John Barden, the father of John H., built the grist mill here in 1815. John Barden and wife kept the first store in Ponaganset. The first wagon with thorough-braces in the place was brought here in 1828. Henry F. Ford was the first wheelwright. Peter King was the first blacksmith.

Honorable John H. Barden, the present proprietor of the village, was born August 7th, 1816. He received one year's schooling, and then began working in the mills at Remington. In 1847 he ran the mills there and continued the business till 1856, manufacturing print cloths, when Mr. Thomas Remington took the mills again, and he came to Ponaganset, where his record has been made in the interests of the people of his own native village. Mr. Barden was senator in 1870 and 1871, and representative in 1869.

The first store in the place was built by John Barden in 1832. It was leased to Alexander Allen, and after him came Joseph W. Warner, then John H. Barden, who kept it four years, and then sold it to the Ponaganset Manufacturing Company. In 1865 this company sold it to Daniel A. Clarke, now of North Scituate, and in 1878 A. B. Barden, the present proprietor, came into possession. The new building was erected by John H. Barden in 1864. There is also a public hall and a library in the village, mostly the gift of John H. Barden.

The first mills here were built by John Andrews, William E. Richmond and Richmond Bullock, in 1827 or 1828. Additions were made from time to time, increasing the capacity, as was needed. The first company put in 24 looms and made yarn from 1828 to 1832, when they

added 24 more looms and continued till 1845, then sold to John T. Pitman. He added 80 looms and continued till 1852, when the property was burned. In 1853 John H. Barden and B. A. Potter bought the property, rebuilt the mills, put in 78 looms, and began the manufacture of satinete warps. In 1860 Alanson Steere, Otis Steere, James H. Mumford, 2d, of Providence, and John H. Barden formed a company, took the property, added 123 looms, and began the manufacture of print cloths. They also made an addition to the building. In 1883 Mr. J. H. Barden and J. H. Eddy bought the property. In 1885 another addition was made to the mill. Mr. Barden operates 174 looms and employs 80 hands in the manufacture of print cloths. In 1883 the proprietors of the various mills on this stream built a substantial reservoir, at a cost of \$54,000. The pond covers an area of 260 acres, having a water shed above that of 55 acres more. The reservoir is well stocked with black bass. As a piece of masonry the work done here will excite the interest and admiration of all who visit this beautiful village.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Gilbert Aldrich, born in Scituate in 1836, is a son of William, grandson of David, and great-grandson of Noah Aldrich, all of whom were residents of Scituate. Gilbert was married in 1881 to Susan S., daughter of Halsey Aldrich. He has always been in the lumber business and farming.

James Aldrich, born in Scituate in 1800, was a son of Oliver and grandson of James Aldrich, who came from Smithfield and settled in this town. He was married in 1835 to Abigail C. Colwell. They had six children. Two sons, James C. and William H. H., and two daughters, Asenath S., wife of William A. Pirce, and Desire, are living. In early life Mr. Aldrich was engaged in mercantile business, but after marrying, settled on the farm now occupied by his children. He was elected senator from Scituate. He died in 1877.

Simon S. Aldrich was born in Scituate in 1845. His father was Arthur F. and his grandfather John Aldrich. Arthur F. was elected to the assembly several terms. He married Mary Harris. Simon S. married in 1874 Susan F., daughter of Lyman Brown. Mr. Aldrich has always been a farmer. He was elected to the town council in 1884.

Jonathan H. Arnold, son of Russell and grandson of Simeon Arnold, was born in Scituate in 1814. Simeon came from Smithfield and settled on a farm, a part of which is now owned and occupied by Jonathan H. He was married in 1844 to Minerva Arnold. They had one son, John A., who is a physician, and is now general superintendent of Kings County Hospital, N. Y. He was educated at the Lapham Institute and Harvard Medical School, and Bellevue Hospital College, N. Y., taking his degree in 1872. Minerva Arnold died in 1869, and Jonathan H. was married again in 1871 to Louisa Buffinton.

George A. Atwood, born in Scituate in 1820, is a son of William and grandson of Abraham Atwood, both being millwrights. George A., early in life, entered a store and made that his business for many years. He was married in 1846 to Harriet Monroe. They have no children. He was deputy sheriff for over 26 years and president of the Scituate National Bank for the past 12 or 15 years.

William C. Atwood was born in Scituate March 19th, 1807. His father was Kimball Atwood, and his grandfather was John Atwood of Scituate. He was in the war of the revolution six years, and an officer in the continental army. William C. married Juliania Andrews, October 5th, 1827. She died in 1861. They had twelve children. There are living: Kimball, Richard A., John H., William A. and Adeline. She, with William A., resides with their father. He was married again in 1864 to Mary A. Phillips. She died in 1879. His mother's maiden name was Colegrove. He had four sisters and two brothers. One brother, John, settled in Killingly, Conn. He had two sons, James S. and William A. They were engaged in cotton manufacturing in Connecticut. Both are dead. William A. left two sons, Henry C. and William E., and one daughter, Mary E. They are engaged in cotton manufacturing in Williamsville, Conn. James S. left two sons, J. Walter and J. Arthur Atwood, engaged in cotton manufacturing at Wauregan and Taftville, Conn. William C. has been a member of the South Scituate Baptist church for over forty years. He lives on what was called Blackmore farm, settled on by his father.

Olney H. Austin, son of Samuel Austin, was born in Scituate in 1819. He was married in 1845 to Maritta, daughter of Richard Bishop of Scituate. He is a mason and builder and has followed that business nearly all his life. He was elected to the assembly in 1862 and 1863. He is a member of Hamilton Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Clayville.

John H. Barden was born in Scituate in 1816. His father and grandfather were both named John. His father married Priscilla, daughter of John Hill. John H. married Ann E. Harrington in 1843. They had four children. None are living. He is engaged in cotton manufacturing at Ponaganset. He was elected to the assembly in 1869, and to the senate in 1870 and re-elected 1871. He was justice of the peace several years. In politics he is a republican.

Richard E. Barden, born in Scituate March 4th, 1827, is a grandson of John Barden, and his father bore the same name. He was married June 12th, 1851, to Marcia A. Hopkins, of Foster. They have three daughters living: Clara J., married William T. Olney; Bessie P., married Benjamin Wood, and Annie M. His principal business has been farming. He was in the war of the rebellion, in Company I, First Rhode Island Regiment. He is a strong prohibitionist. Mrs. Barden is a poetess of considerable ability, her writings having been published in some of the leading papers of the state.

Robert L. Beckwith was born in Providence in 1855. His father

was Amos N., and his grandfather Truman Beckwith, both residents of Providence. Robert L.'s business has always been in cotton mills. In 1844 he came to South Scituate and engaged in cotton manufacturing for one year, then settled at North Scituate, manufacturing corset lacings and yarns. He was married in 1879 to Carrie Joslin. They have four sons and one daughter.

Charles A. Brayton, son of James M. Brayton (deceased), grandson of Israel, and great-grandson of Freeborn Brayton, was born in Scituate in 1850. He was married in 1873 to Adelaide V. Steere, of Scituate. They have two sons and one daughter. In early life he was in the insurance business in Providence, and later in the grocery and milk business. In 1878 he settled in Scituate on a farm formerly owned by his father and grandfather. He is a Six Principle Baptist.

George W. Brown, brother of Stephen and son of Henry Brown, was born in Scituate in 1817. He was married in 1840 to Betsey Phillips, who died in 1853. They had two sons, Gilbert and Leander W. Gilbert is living. He was married again in 1854 to Phebe Woodmansie, daughter of John Woodmansie. Mr. Brown is a farmer. Gilbert married Pamela Peckham, widow of Stephen Peckham, and they have one son and two daughters.

George W. Brown, 2d, born in Gloucester, in 1836, is a son of Stephen Brown, and grandson of Henry Brown. He was married to Mary J. Mathewson in 1856. They have one son, Frank F. Her father's name was William Mathewson. Mr. Brown was a sash and blind manufacturer in Providence for about 30 years. Several years ago he settled in this town, and is extensively engaged in fruit growing.

George H. Burgess was born in Providence in 1843. His father, Samson, and grandfather, Welcome Burgess, were natives of Foster. He was married in 1868 to Amey M. Phinney, of Foster. They have one son, G. Frank Burgess. Most of his life has been spent in Foster and Scituate. He was in the war of the rebellion, First Regiment, Battery E, R. I. Light Artillery. His father was in the same regiment.

Elber O. Card, born in Warwick, in 1861, is a son of Reverend Elisha Card. His mother was Harriet F. Taylor. His grandfather was Elisha Card, of Warwick. He was married in 1884 to Carrie A. Bucklyn, of Scituate. They have one son, Clifford E. He resided in Warwick until 1882. He has been a teacher, being engaged several years at North Scituate and other places. In 1889 he engaged in mercantile business at North Scituate.

Daniel A. Clarke, Sr., was born in Unadilla, N. Y., in 1818. His father was Daniel and grandfather Daniel Clarke, who settled in Foster. Daniel, Sr., was married in 1839 to Mary E. Harrington, of Foster. They had three sons and one daughter, two sons living, Daniel A. Jr., and Charles K., who is a physician. Mr. Clarke followed farming un-

til 1866, when he engaged in the mercantile business. Daniel A., Jr., is associated with him. Daniel, Jr., was justice of the peace three years, town sergeant six years, and was appointed deputy sheriff in 1888. He was born in Scituate in 1848, and was married in 1881 to Ella G. Randall. Daniel, Sr., has been member of the town council and collector of taxes, and has held other town offices.

John C. Colvin, born in Warwick, in 1835, is a son of John Colvin and Lucy Arnold. Moses Colvin was his grandfather, and Benoni his great-grandfather. They were farmers. John C. was married in 1881 to Matilda R. Lawton, of Scituate. They have two sons and two daughters. He has been notary public for over 15 years, and justice of the peace almost continuously since 1867, trial justice three years, and assessor in 1885. He was a member of the town council in 1884, 1885 and 1888, and president in the latter year. Although never admitted to the bar, he has practiced in justice courts for many years.

Amos Williams Cooke was born in Glocester, R. I., September 28th, 1824, being the youngest of a family of ten children of William and Betsey (Burgess) Cooke. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and at Lapham Institute in Scituate (then Smithville Seminary). He was a diligent scholar, and remarkable as an expert mathematician. Subsequently he taught school several winters, working on his father's farm summers, and reading such books as he chose from the Foster Manton Library. May 31st, 1852, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Tourtellot, daughter of Williams Tourtellot, who was a lineal descendant, in the sixth generation, from Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, also a lineal descendant from Gabriel Tourtellot, a Huguenot who came from France after the revocation of the "edict of Nantes." Mr. Cooke with his wife settled in Providence, R. I., where in connection with his brother, he was engaged in the lumber business nine years. In 1865 he purchased a farm in Scituate, where he has since resided. Mr. and Mrs. Cooke have two children: a son, William Tourtellot, born in 1853, a daughter, Charlotte Elizabeth, born in 1860. Seven grandchildren have been added to the family.

Byron J. Cowee, born in Scituate in 1838, is a son of Ira Cowee, who came from Warren, Mass. He was married in 1860 to Mary E., daughter of William W. Durfee. He was superintendent of the machine shop of the Scituate Manufacturing Company for some years. From there he entered the counting room and was there for 15 years. His father was superintendent of this factory for 30 years. - Mr. Cowee has been cashier of the Scituate National Bank for nine years. He has also been treasurer of the town for the past nine years, and is a member of the town council. In 1889 he was made treasurer of the Moswansicut Manufacturing Company at North Scituate.

Leonard K. Durfee was born in Blackstone, Mass., in 1823. His father's name was Darius and his grandfather was James Durfee. He

was married in 1853 to Celinda M. Waldron. They had no children. She died in 1874. In 1880 he was married to Mrs. Emily F. Pray, whose maiden name was Corey.

William P. Durfee, son of Darius (married Mary Sweet, daughter of Jeremiah Sweet of Gloucester) and grandson of James Durfee, was born in Gloucester in 1821. He was married in 1853 to Emeline A., daughter of William Pray. They have two sons, William H., who married Agnes E. Vallett, and Charles A., who married Mercy A. Baton, and one daughter, Adeline, who married Herman G. Tucker. Mr. Durfee is a carpenter by trade and made it his business for 20 years. Later he engaged in farming.

Almond L. Field is a son of Caleb and grandson of Stephen Field of Cranston, and was born in that town in 1846. He was married in October, 1867, to Melissa J. Knight, daughter of William W. Knight of Scituate. They have one son and four daughters. He was in the war of the rebellion in Battery C, First Rhode Island Light Artillery. He is an Odd Fellow, a member of the G. A. R., and a member of the R. S. of G. F. He has been a resident of Scituate most of his life and is engaged in the milk business and farming.

Nathan Fiske, born in 1841, is a son of Ebenezer and Amey (Colvin) Fiske. His grandfather was Stephen K. and his great-grandfather Daniel Fiske. Nathan was married in 1867 to Melissa E., daughter of Wardwell G. Matteson. They have one daughter, Pernella M. In early life Mr. Fiske was a farmer. Later he learned the machinist trade, which has been his business except from 1874 to 1879, during which time he was station agent at Hope. He is a member of Warwick Lodge, No. 16, F. & A. M.

Isaac Groves, son of James, was born in Monaghan county, Ireland, in 1827, came to this country in 1853 and settled in Scituate, where he has resided since. He married Susan Somerville in 1859. They have one son and a daughter. For about 25 years he was in the employ of the Hope Company, and in 1882 engaged in farming.

Charles A. Harris, born in Scituate in 1812, was married in 1837 to Susan Fenner. They had one daughter, Georgiana A., who married Benjamin F. Smith. His wife died in 1867 and he was married in 1871 to Henrietta Tourtellotte. They have one son. He has been several times a member of the town council and assessor of taxes. His father, Charles, grandfather, Asahel, and great-grandfather, Gideon Harris, were all residents of Scituate. Mr. Harris owns and occupies the farm settled on by his grandfather.

George P. Howard is a son of Ephraim and grandson of John Howard. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Green. He was born in West Greenwich in 1849 and married in 1869 Triphenia H., daughter of Philip Johnson of Coventry. They have one son, George H., and three daughters, Hertilla B., Vivenia W. and Mary E. The early part of his life was spent in West Greenwich. In 1867 he settled in

Coventry and in 1888 came to Scituate. He is a farmer and milk dealer.

Richard G. Howland was born in 1840 in Warwick, R. I. His father's name was Daniel, and also his grandfather's. They were residents of East Greenwich and were Quakers. His mother's maiden name was Susan Greene. He was married in 1868 to Isabel J. Allen. They had five children; one son, Daniel, and one daughter, Alice M., are living. Mrs. Howland died in 1884. In 1886 he was married to Alice Sisson. He settled in Scituate in 1868, and until 1872 was assistant superintendent of the Hope Company. Since that time he has been superintendent. He was elected to the assembly in 1870 and again in 1884. He was a member of the town council in 1870 and 1872.

William E. Joslin, born in Johnston, R. I., March 13th, 1842, is a son of Robert and grandson of George Joslin, who was a native of Thompson, Conn., and who married Eleanor Snowman. Robert married Eliza Thornton. Benjamin Thornton, her great-grandfather, came from England and settled in Rhode Island, holding title deeds to a very large tract of land situated in Providence county. This property was sold by the guardian of his son without any authority, and suit was afterward brought by Benjamin Thornton, grandson of the original owner, and James Smith to recover the same, but the courts of the state decided against them, not on account of non-validity of their title, but because of the length of time that had elapsed and the many hands the property had passed through. The case was finally thrown out of court. Robert Joslin was born on Fox Island, Maine. In 1865 he began the manufacture of thread at South Scituate, and was engaged in that business until 1876, at which time the factory was destroyed by fire. The site was purchased by William E. Joslin, who rebuilt the mill in 1878, since which time he has been engaged in the manufacture of shoe and corset lacings. He was married in 1865 to Therese Joslin. They have one son, William H. Joslin.

Benoni C. Knight, born in Scituate in 1825, is a son of William W. and grandson of George Knight. His mother was Elizabeth Colvin. He was married in 1879 to Mrs. Eliza Colvin. Her maiden name was Potter. His principal business has been wood dealing and later farming. There were 14 children in his father's family, 12 of whom are living.

Henry A. Lawton was born in Newport county, R. I., in 1811, and settled in Scituate when a young man. He was married to Sarah A. Searle in 1833. They had three children: Elisha G., Frances R. and Alice P. Mrs. Lawton died in 1840, and in 1841 he married Charlotte, daughter of Doctor William Richardson. They had six children: Theodore F., Henry A., Charlotte, Mary E., Sarah A. and Maggie G. His wife died in 1862. He married Mrs. Elmira Williams the same year. They had no children. He died in 1880. He was in the as-

sembly one term, and at the time of his death one of the largest farmers in Rhode Island, owning about 1,000 acres of land. This property is now owned by his son, Henry A. Lawton.

Albert N. Luther, born in 1843 in Scituate, is the only son of Reverend Nelson Luther, grandson of Abednego Luther and great-grandson of Benjamin. He was married December 10th, 1876, to Ella L. Potter, daughter of Samuel P. Potter of Scituate. Mr. Luther was in mercantile trade at Rockland for about 20 years and postmaster at that place for nearly the same length of time. He was a member of the town council in 1879, 1880 and 1881, and was elected justice of the peace in 1888. His mother was Vesta, daughter of Peleg Rounds of Foster, R. I. Albert N. Luther finished his education at Eastman's College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1865.

Wheaton H. Luther was born in Glocester in 1822. Soon after his parents moved to Foster and a few years later he came to Scituate and has resided there since that time. His father was Zadock, his grandfather Benjamin (he was sergeant in revolutionary war), his great-grandfather was Constant Luther of Johnston. Wheaton H. was married in 1842 to Amity, daughter of George Davis of Foster. In early life he entered a cotton factory and was afterward overseer and superintendent of like institutions. He is at present engaged in undertaking at Rockland. He has been a member of the town council and is superintendent of the Scituate town asylum.

George W. Paine, born in Wrentham, Mass., in 1833, is a son of Thomas and grandson of Abner Paine, who was a resident of Cranston and was in the revolutionary war. George W. Paine was married in 1854 to Susan E. Wilbur of Warwick. They have two sons and one daughter. In his early days he learned the carpenter's trade and until 1888 was employed in factories in Massachusetts and other states. About 1886 he settled near North Scituate upon what is known as the Kimball homestead.

William N. Patt is a son of Captain David Patt, born in Warwick in 1770. He followed the sea for many years. William N. was born in Scituate in 1808, and married to Alzada Steere in 1827. They had nine children; two sons are living, David A. and Edward N., and one daughter, Rebecca A., who married Frederick Clark. He died many years ago. Mrs. Patt died in 1862, and in 1863 he married a Mrs. Waterman. In early life he was a builder, but for over 40 years has been an ordained minister of the Free-will Baptist church. He has always taken an interest in education and is an active worker in the temperance cause.

Stephen Peckham was a son of Stephen and was born in Scituate in 1801. He was married in 1826 to Elmira Phillips. They had one daughter, Elmira Louisa, and one son, Stephen, named after his father. He married Pamela Ward. They had no children. He died in 1872.

James B. Phetteplace is a son of Arnold and grandson of Arca

Phetteplace. His mother's maiden name was Mary Smith. Her father was Rufus and her grandfather Richard Smith. Rufus married Nancy Whipple. James B. was born April 22d, 1832, in Gloucester, and married in 1850 to Ann M. T., daughter of Sayles Brown. They have one son and one daughter. He carried on the meat and grocery business for over 20 years in Providence. He settled in Scituate some years ago and is engaged in farming, and with his son is engaged in the wholesale oil trade in Providence. He was elected to the town council in 1888 and 1889.

Virgil V. Phillips, born in Scituate in 1831, is a son of Eber and grandson of Elisha. He was married in 1877 to Sarah E. Sheldon of Johnston, daughter of Angell Sheldon. They have one son, Charles V., and one daughter, Josephine. In early life he worked in a factory, but since 1869 has carried on the business of carpenter and builder.

Joshua C. Potter was born in Richmond, R. I., in 1830. His father, Freeborn, and grandfather, Joshua, were both residents of that town, Joshua being in the war of the revolution. Joshua C. settled in this town over 25 years ago. He was married in 1849 to Lydia W. Thurber, of Scituate. They have two children living—Albert C. and Eliza. Mr. Potter has been engaged in the wood and lumber business, and is a farmer. He was a member of the town council in 1886, 1887, 1888. He is a member of Hamilton Lodge, No. 15, F. & A. M.; Royal Arch Chapter, No. 7; Covenant Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F.; Moshassuck Encampment, No. 2; and Mary Lodge, No. 10, Daughters of Rebecca.

Moses Potter, son of Moses, was born in Scituate in 1795, and married Susan, daughter of Israel Angell, who was a colonel in the revolutionary war. In early life he was a farmer, and for 15 years kept a hotel. In 1847, in company with his sons, he engaged in the manufacture of spools and bobbins. He died in 1867, since which time the business has been carried on by his sons. Emra, born in 1816, was married in 1843 to Phebe Wilbur. They have one son and one daughter. Moses O., born in 1821, married Harriet A. Carpenter. They have one son, Samuel P., born in 1824, married in 1853 to Catherine F. Wilbur. They have three sons and three daughters. Nehemiah K., born in 1818, married Nancy Phillips. They had two sons and two daughters. Harley W. Potter, born March 7th, 1827, married Joanna Franklin. They had four daughters and one son.

Earl A. Potter, born in Scituate in 1859, is a son of Emra and grandson of Moses Potter. He married in 1879 Cora E. Cole. They have one son, Wallace C. Mr. Potter was elected to the town council in 1888.

James K. Ralph, born in Scituate in 1857, is a son of Samuel, grandson of Ezekiel, and great-grandson of Thomas, a major in the revolutionary war. James K. was married in 1864 to Lucy E. Card, of Scituate. Mr. Ralph has spent most of his life in a store. About seven years ago he engaged in mercantile trade at Jackson, which business he still continues.

Roswell A. Randall was born in Scituate in 1815. His father was Thomas Randall. He was married in 1876 to Louisa J. Blanchard. He is a carpenter and wheelwright.

Raymond A. Rathbun was born in Scituate in 1845. Olney Rathbun was his grandfather, and Joshua his great-grandfather. He was married in 1869 to Ella J. Barnes, of Sturbridge, Mass. They have five children: Clarabel J., Mattie A., Byron R., George O. and Raymond A., Jr. In early life he learned the mason's trade and followed it some years. He has since been engaged in the lumber business. He was elected to the town council in 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887, and was president of the same three years. He was elected to the assembly in 1888 and reelected in 1889. At the May session of the general assembly, 1890, Mr. Rathbun was elected sheriff of Providence county.

Thomas J. Remington was born in Coventry in 1835, and soon after his parents came to Scituate. His father was John, grandfather Thomas, and great-grandfather Thomas Remington. They were residents of Coventry. In 1859 Thomas married Letitia White, of Scituate. They had three children. One son, Frederick, and one daughter, Lydia, are living. He was elected to the town council in 1887 and 1889, and was president of the same for last term. He was in the war of the rebellion, in First Connecticut Heavy Artillery.

Job Rogers was born in Coventry, in 1852. His father, Albert, and grandfather, Abner, were both residents of Coventry. Job settled in Providence in 1873, and later at Pawtucket. He was overseer of factories at these places. In 1889 he came to Scituate as superintendent for S. R. Weeden & Son, manufacturers of cotton yarn at Clayville. He was married in 1873, and has two sons and two daughters.

Richard B. Rounds is a son of Alvah and Mary W. (Arnold) Rounds. His grandfather was Constant Rounds. Richard B. married Mary J. Esten. They have one daughter, Allie M. Mr. Rounds carried on a tin shop at Rockland for 15 years, and afterward entered the store of Byron L. Steere as clerk. About 1884 he engaged in the mercantile trade at Rockland, in partnership with Albert N. Luther, and two years later he purchased Mr. Luther's interest, and has since conducted the business alone. He is postmaster at Rockland at the present time.

Joseph B. Rounds, born in Scituate, in 1838, is a son of Alvah, and grandson of Constant Rounds. Of his father's family there are four sons and three daughters living. Joseph B. was married in 1866 to Maria Rathbun. They have one daughter. When young he learned the carpenter's trade, and has followed that business.

Isaac Saunders, born in Providence, in 1808, was a son of Caleb and Esther (Harkness) Saunders, of Hopkinton, R. I. Mr. Saunders was three times married. In 1830 he married Mary Ann Cushman, who had two children, one daughter living. In 1834 he was married to Maritta M. Salisbury. They had seven children: one son and a

daughter are living. In 1865 he married Ann E. A. Chamberlain. They had one son, Robert H., who is studying medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city. From 1833 to 1861 or 1862, Mr. Saunders was engaged in cotton manufacturing. He was also president of the Citizens Union Bank (afterward changed to Scituate National). He was also collector of internal revenue, and member of the state board of valuation. He was a member of the assembly several terms, and was in the senate for a number of years. He was also president of the town council, and justice of the peace. He was elected lieutenant governor in 1859. He died April 7th, 1888.

Thomas W. D. Simmons, born in 1845, in Scituate, son of Otis and Barbara (Colvin) Simmons, of Foster, was married in 1867 to Maria Perkins, of Scituate. In early life he was engaged in a factory. Since 1875 has been engaged in the grain and feed business at North Scituate. He was in the war of the rebellion, being a member of Battery E, First R. I. Light Artillery. He is a member of Temple Lodge, No. 18, A. F. & A. M., of Greenville, and Royal Arch Chapter, No. 8, of Scituate.

Martin S. Smith is a son of Martin, and grandson of Israel Smith, who was born in Smithfield, and came to this town in 1785. Martin S. was born in Scituate December 21st, 1844, and was married in 1881 to Marcelia, daughter of Joseph Dexter. They have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Smith was educated at the Smithville Seminary and Brown University, being a member of the class of '67. He entered the rebellion as lieutenant of Company K, 14th Heavy Artillery, afterward changed under orders of War Department to 11th U. S. Heavy Artillery. He was in mercantile business at Blackfoot City, Mon., for three years. He afterward engaged in same business for five years in Providence. In 1876 he engaged in farming on the farm settled by Israel Smith. He was elected to the assembly in 1874 and 1875, and again in 1879, and held that office for five successive years. He was trial justice from 1879 to 1883, member of town council in 1878, and is at present superintendent of schools. He is a republican. He is a member of the First Baptist church of Providence, and a member of the G. A. R.; joined Prescott Post in 1867, afterward transferred to Rodman Post, of Providence. His father was a member of assembly in 1867.

Henry D. Sprague was born in 1832, in Banston, Canada. His father was Daniel Sprague. He was born in Methuen, Mass. He married Dorothy Heath. Henry D. was married in 1853 to Mary A. Fish, in Lowell, Mass. They had two daughters and one son. This wife died in Providence, R. I., in 1884, and he was married again in 1887 to Mrs. Chloe Pratt, of Scituate, daughter of Allen Staples, of Taunton, Mass., and Mary Lucas of Freetown, Mass. Mr. Sprague is a carpenter and contractor. He came to Providence in 1872, and in 1887

settled in Rockland, town of Scituate. He is a member of Oriental Lodge, Knights of Pythias, also a Mason.

ALANSON STEERE, a manufacturer, is distinctively one of the self-made men of the county. His life, covering a period of over 80 years, has been one of incessant activity and usefulness. He was born in the town of Glocester, this county, September 2d, 1810, and from the sixteenth year of his age has been engaged in manufacturing of some kind. His education was limited to the curriculum of studies of our district schools, and from the district school house he entered immediately upon the active pursuits of life. In the middle of April, 1826, he began work with his father, Hosea Steere, at building mills, and worked on mills at several places in Rhode Island and Connecticut till 1838. Mr. Hosea Steere was born in July, 1784. He was a carpenter and millwright. In 1840 he retired from mill work to his farm, where he died in April, 1866, in the 82d year of his age.

In 1838, he and his brother Otis Steere purchased the saw mill property at Kent Corners, fitted it up with the necessary machinery and spun cotton yarns, continuing there till 1847, when they sold out to Ralph & Field. In 1847 he went to Phenix, R. I., as the superintendent of a mill, but at the expiration of one year he and his brother rented the Brown Mill, in Johnston, and commenced the manufacture of cotton cloth. They remained here about four years and a half, when they began operating the mills now owned by Henry White, then belonging to Samuel Hunt, at Chepachet. They carried on business at this point quite successfully till 1856, when arrangements were made with Thomas P. Remington and Isaac Saunders for a lease of the mills now owned by him and his son at Rockland. The Honorable W. O. Arnold, present member of congress, worked for Mr. Steere in his mills at Chepachet. Mr. Steere has now been at the head of the firm at Rockland for 34 years, and under his management there the business has doubled as to the number of looms operated and hands employed. In addition to this, a mill has been built and in various ways the property improved.

Mr. Steere has also been a very active man in political work. His first vote for president was cast for William Henry Harrison in 1840, and since then for every republican candidate for presidential honors. He was a member of the town council in all, nine years, four years of which time he was chairman of that body. In 1865 he was elected state senator and held that office till 1869. While representing the people in this capacity he prepared a petition to the legislature for a charter for a railroad, to run from Providence through the towns of Scituate, Foster and west to Springfield, Mass., and succeeded in getting the necessary legislative enactments passed relative to it. For 20 years since that time he has persistently advocated this enterprise, until now he has the satisfaction of seeing his efforts taking a more substantial form—as the road will undoubtedly be built in the near

future. Mr. Steere has several times been sent as a delegate to the various state conventions, and in 1872 he was sent as a delegate to the national convention at Philadelphia, at which General Grant was nominated for the second term. Mr. Steere was married February 14th, 1836, to Julia, daughter of Jeremiah and Freelove Westcott of Coventry. She died April 8th, 1877. One daughter and two sons were born to this union. Byron L., the youngest, is a member of the firm of A. Steere & Son. Hiram, the other son, died June 20th, 1872. Mr. Steere is a public spirited man, and has donated freely of his means toward the upbuilding of our public institutions. He has always taken an active part in temperance work. He was a member of the Temple of Honor, and of the Sons of Temperance, and for the last 40 years has advocated the principles of temperance. He became a member of the Hamilton Lodge, No. 15, in 1866, and was master of that Lodge one year, and treasurer 23 years. He was a charter member of the Scituate Royal Arch Chapter, No. 8, organized in 1867, and has been treasurer of this Chapter from its beginning to the present time.

Andrew Steere was born in Scituate in 1844, and is a son of Asahel D. Steere and a grandson of Hardin Steere, of Cranston. His mother was Cyrena Andrews. He was married to Freelove B. Hopkins in 1873. She died in 1874. He is a farmer and dealer in horses and carriages. He owns the farm formerly occupied by his father. Of his father's family four children are living: Andrew and Hardin, and two daughters, Adelaide V. and Abbie A.

Samuel R. Stone is a descendant of Hugh Stone, who came from England in 1665. He was born in Scituate in 1838. His father, Samuel Stone, married Abbie Bennet. His grandfather was Edmands and great-grandfather Samuel Stone. Samuel R. married Roxanna Shippie in 1856 and had two daughters. The elder died March 15th, 1878, leaving a son, Charles Elmer Stone, born March 21st, 1877, adopted by his grandfather. The younger has one daughter, Nellie M. Tucker, born in North Scituate May 12th, 1879. His wife died in 1861. January 4th, 1863, he was married to Harriet M. Fiske. They have had three sons and two daughters, all of whom are deceased. Mr. Stone has been engaged in the lumber business for many years and was one of the directors of the Scituate National Bank. He was a member of the town council in 1886 and 1887.

Byron W. Wells, born in Foster in 1849, is a son of Dexter Wells and Marcella Bennett. He was married in 1870 to Mercie A., daughter of Joseph Wells, of Foster. He has lived in Foster and Scituate, and is in the lumber and mill business.

Josiah Westcott was born in 1781 in Foster, and was a son of Reverend John Westcott. He was married in 1807 to Marcy Peckham. They had ten children, only two of whom are living: Andrew J., who has recently settled in California, and Josiah E., who resides in Scit-



Almonson Steere

uate. Josiah settled in Scituate in early life and engaged in farming. He was several times elected to the assembly and to the senate; was also judge of court of common pleas, member of town council several times and was president of that body. He was also justice of the peace and town clerk for a long time. He died June 19th, 1867. Josiah E. Westcott was born in 1828 in Scituate, and was married in 1875 to Fannie G. Russell of Chester, Conn. They have two sons: Harry H. and Leslie P. He has always been engaged in farming. He has been assessor of taxes.

Charles L. Whitmarsh, born in Scituate in 1861, is a son of Thomas B. Whitmarsh of the same town. He was married in 1879 to Ella M. Place of Johnston. They have one son. In early life he followed farming, later learned the carpenter trade and afterward that of machinist, which is his present business.

CHAPTER XV.

THE TOWN OF FOSTER.

Description.—Interesting Localities.—Early Town Meetings.—Statistics.—Town Asylum.—Town Clerks.—Town Officers in 1890.—Mount Hygeia.—First Church in Foster.—Early Business Interests.—Foster Centre.—The Hammond Church.—Hopkins Mills.—Union Chapel.—Creameries.—Moosup Valley.—Foster.

THE town of Foster is situated on the extreme western border of the county, some 15 miles from the city of Providence. It was incorporated with Scituate in 1730, forming the western section of that township up to 1781, when it was set off as a distinct and separate township. It is bounded on the north by Glocester, on the east by Scituate, on the south by Coventry and on the west by the towns of Killingly and Sterling in Connecticut. The town comprises about 50 square miles, having an average breadth from east to west of about six miles and an average length from north to south of about eight miles. The greater part of the town is very rugged, being hilly, rocky and broken. In the western section extensive forests abound, furnishing large supplies of wood. The land is a gravelly loam and better adapted to grazing than to the production of grain. The agricultural products consist of corn, rye, oats, hay, potatoes, butter and cheese.

The principal stream in the town is the Ponaganset river, which has its source in a pond of the same name, situated in the town of Glocester. This stream is the principal branch of the Pawtuxet river, which enters into the Providence river, about five miles below the city of Providence. Hemlock brook, a branch of the Ponaganset river, rises in the interior of this township and after many windings, runs easterly into the border of the town of Scituate, where it unites with the Ponaganset. Moosup river, a branch of the Quinebaug, runs through the western part of the town, passing into Coventry and from thence into Connecticut. Upon these streams are good sites for factories, mills, etc., but little use has been made of the water power they furnish. The town took its name from Theodore Foster, who gave it in consideration a good library, a book case, a record book for the town clerk and a record book for the town treasurer.

The principal places of interest are as follows: *Villages*.—Hemlock, Hopkins, Mills, Moosup, Clayville (Foster side), Cook's Store, South Foster, Foster Centre. *Brooks*.—Meadow, Bear Tree, Shippee, Hem-

lock. *Rivers*.—Moosup (so named from a sachem who was the brother of Miantinomi, sometimes called Pessicus), Ponaganset, Westconnaug, or Westquodnoid, Reservoir. *Hills*.—Mt. Hygeia (noted as the residence of Doctor Solomon Drowne), Bennett's, Howard's, Dolly Cole's, Sand, Cranberry, Biscuit. *Mills*.—Ram Tail Factory (haunted), Major Sam's Grist Mill, now Searles, Yell Mill (Spear's Saw Mill), Olney Walker's Saw Mill. *Miscellaneous*.—Round's Tavern, Hemlock Swamp, Fenner Woods, Carter Plain, The Money Hole, Witch Hollow, Witch Rocks, Bill Wood's Furnace, Quaker Meeting House.

The first town meeting in Foster was held November 19th, 1781, at the house of Thomas Hammond. The meeting was organized by the choice of the following officers: John Williams, moderator; John Westcott, town clerk; John Williams, chosen first deputy to represent the town in the next general assembly. November 23d they met pursuant to adjournment and chose the remainder of the town officers, as follows: Enoch Hopkins, town sergeant; Timothy Hopkins, Christopher Colwell, William Tyler, Daniel Cole, Stephen Colgrove and William Howard, town councilmen; Jonathan Hopkins, Jr., town treasurer; Daniel Hopkins, sealer of weights and measures; Enoch Hopkins, vendue master; Jonathan Hopkins, Jr., George Dorrance, Jr., and Abraham Walker, assessors of rates, and to have their accounts adjusted by the town; John Cole and Josiah Harrington, Jr., collectors of taxes; John Hammond, pound keeper; Joseph Weatherhead, Peter Cook and Daniel Cole, viewers of estates; Josiah Harrington, Jr., and Levi Wade, constables; Peter Cook and Noah Miller, overseers of the poor; Peter Cook, John Davis and John Williams were chosen a committee to audit the town treasurer's report.

"*Voted*. That the surveyors of highways stand as chosen before the division of the town, except Abraham Wilcox, Francis Fuller and John Westcott," who had already been chosen. Peter Cook, James Seaman and Noah Miller were chosen as fence viewers. Joseph Davis, Peter Cook and John Cole were chosen a committee to meet a committee appointed by the general assembly, to ascertain the proportion of taxes between the towns of Scituate and Foster.

On Friday, the 27th of November, at the house of Thomas Waterman, in Coventry, "Voted that John Westcott and Jonathan Hopkins be appointed to receive in behalf of the town the case and books given to said town by Theodore Foster, Esq., and also to return the thanks of said town to Mr. Foster for the same." Reuben Westcott, Luke Phillips, Eleazar Bowen, Peleg Fry, Benjamin Fry, David Hatch and Reuben Blanchard were propounded in order to be voted freemen of said town. "Voted that this meeting be adjourned until the 7th day of December next, at the house of Thomas Hammond, and that notice be given by the clerk for making a town tax."

At a town meeting holden in the town of Foster, on the 4th of March, 1782, it was voted that Mr. James Seaman "be and is hereby

appointed to erect a pair of stocks and whipping post for the use of this town."

The town clerk's office has been in various parts of the town, generally at the house of that officer. The town meetings have been held at Foster Centre.

The population of the town in 1782 was 1,763; in 1790, 2,268; in 1800, 2,450; in 1810, 2,613; in 1820, 2,900; in 1830, 2,672; in 1840, 2,181; in 1850, 1,932; in 1860, 1,935; in 1865, 1,873; in 1870, 1,630; in 1875, 1,543; in 1880, 1,552; in 1885, 1,397. The population at the present time is about 400 less than it was 100 years ago.

From the town treasurer's report, we find the total valuation of real and personal property in 1888 was \$580,700; the assessment of 70 cents on every \$100 amounting to \$4,043.90, besides the delinquent highway taxes amounting to \$104.90.

The public schools receive the bulk of the taxes paid. The appropriation by the town for the year 1887-8 was \$1,768.75, and the amount of orders paid was \$3,528.50. The following may be of interest. "Prices of labor on the highway are: For a good able-bodied man, 15 cents per hour; for a good yoke of oxen, 15 cents per hour; for a wagon, cart, plow, drag or ox-shovel, 5 cents per hour. The wages for labor performed in breaking out the highways when encumbered or obstructed with snow: For every good able-bodied man, 10 cents per hour; for a good yoke of oxen, 10 cents per hour."

The town of Foster has always taken good care of its poor. Originally the care of these distressed persons was committed to the lowest bidder, but in 1865 a farm of 100 acres was purchased of David Phillips and wife, and thereafter a more perfect and systematic management was had. This farm was the old Fenner estate. In times past the asylum would have at one time the care of 20 to 30 inmates. That number has been gradually reduced until only an average of eight persons were there for the year 1888. The largest number at the asylum for 1888 at one time was ten. Two deaths occurred, those of John Salisbury and David S. Rounds. The principal produce of the farm for the year ending April 1st, 1888, was as follows: 10 tons of hay, 3 tons of oats, 1 ton of swale hay, 2 tons of corn fodder, 100 bushels of ears of field corn, 30 bushels of ears of sweet corn, 165 bushels of potatoes, 6 bushels of shelled beans, 7 bushels of beans in the pod, 125 pounds of dried apples, 8 bushels of cucumbers, 3 bushels of pop corn, 16 barrels of apples, 14 barrels of cider, 16 bushels of French turnips, 3 bushels of beets, 153 pounds of cheese, 257 pounds of butter, 1,675 pounds of pork, 491 pounds of beef, 230 heads of cabbage, 2 loads of pumpkins. Stock on the farm, 5 cows, 2 bulls two years old, 2 heifers two years old, 1 horse, 4 shoats, 82 hens. Expenses for the year 1888, \$413.61.

John Westcott was the first town clerk of Foster, and held the office from 1781 to 1796. He was succeeded by Nehemiah Angell in

1796, and after him came Daniel Howard in 1803; Daniel Howard, Jr., 1827; Raymond G. Place, 1852; William G. Stone, 1854; George W. Phillips, 1856; Ethan A. Jenks, 1868; George W. Phillips, 1869; Lester Howard, 1882, and Daniel Howard in 1888. Daniel Howard, Sr., and his son Daniel held the office 49 years.

The principal town officers elected in 1890 are: town clerk, Emory D. Lyon; town council, James W. Phillips, B. O. Angell, William R. Hopkins, Job D. Place, and John W. Round; town treasurer, Ray Howard; town sergeant, S. A. Winsor; overseer of poor, Leonard Cole.

Mount Hygeia was first settled by two of the most learned and distinguished men in the state. Theodore Foster and Solomon Drowne are names not only intimately connected with the history of the town of Foster, but bear honorable place in the historical record of their native state. Senator Theodore Foster came from Brookfield, Mass., while yet in his teens, and graduated at Rhode Island College in 1770. He married a sister of the late Governor James Fenner. He was town clerk 12 years, was drawn into the exciting life of a politician, studied and practiced law in Providence, and in 1790 was made United States senator, which office he held till 1803. In 1800 Mr. Foster, who had great interest in the town which had taken his name, proposed to his friend, Doctor Drowne, to purchase a farm then for sale adjoining his estate, and carry into practice certain cherished ideas of their youthful days. Doctor Drowne, who had had enough of the West, lent a willing ear. The farm was surveyed, its soil was pronounced good, its situation elevated and eligible, its sylvan scenery charming, and its title was secured. Doctor Drowne called it Mount Hygeia, after the Greek goddess of health, and wrote a letter composing some verses invoking the favor of that cherished divinity of heathen mythology, and sent it to Mr. Foster at Washington. Mr. Foster caught up the glowing strain of his friend and penned the following poem:

THE ANTICIPATION OF MOUNT HYGELA, IN THE TOWN OF FOSTER.

Hail Hygeia! Rhode Island's fairest seat!
Famed Fosteria's highest hill!
Where beauty, love and friendship meet
And rapture's sweetest joys distil!
The noblest boast of Narragansett's groves,
In great Miantinomi's day,
Where native chieftains told their softest loves,
And cheerful passed their time away!
Raptured here we see this wide spreading plain,
Far south o'er beauteous towns extend,
To where Atlantic joins its vast domain,
And where our views in sweet confusion blend.
Cheered by rich Ponaganset's pleasant stream,
We here behold the Muses' haunt;
Where Fosteria's matchless rock is seen,
Sequestered far from meagre want.

Winding up towards Hygeia's healthful height,
 See good Drowne's rich orchards smile,—
 Drowne, well informed and wise, here finds delight,
 Cultivating the fertile soil.

Worthy Drowne! known on Europe's distant shore,
 Where he was taught the healing art,
 Is famed for greatness here, nor wishes more,—
 Wish supreme of an honest heart.

Drowne and Foster, blest friendship here enjoy,
 Like Castor and Pollux of old;
 Their families, too, in like sweet employ,
 Live in bliss in Ganymede told.

Millard,* prudent and good, also dwells nigh,
 To both the agreeable friend;
 His family, worth and goodness supply,
 Partaking the friendship they blend.

Thus good from each is here each from each acquired,
 Each studies the other to bless;
 Each always helping each, yet never tired,
 Nor grows their love of goodness less.

Doctor Solomon Drowne, the eminent botanist, was a warm personal friend of Senator Foster. He graduated three years later from the Rhode Island College, but they roomed together in the old Drowne mansion on Cheapside, Providence, worshipped together in the old First Baptist church, and sustained the most friendly and intimate relations to each other all through life. Science, philosophy and belles-lettres were their delight, and in order to indulge their tastes, they agreed to withdraw, as soon as circumstances would permit, from places frequented by the multitude, and take up their abode on adjoining farms, where they could have each other's society and pass their days in rural retirement. This led to the settlement of Mount Hygeia by these two distinguished men. Doctor Drowne took up his residence there in 1801, and Mr. Foster at the close of his senatorial career in 1803.

While Doctor Drowne was a successful and popular physician, he cared less for the practice of his profession than for his scientific pursuits, especially for botany, which he taught successfully for many years in Brown University. Mr. Foster was more inclined to history, statistics and general literature. They remained together till 1820, when Mr. Foster, apparently satiated with rural pleasure, and craving more social intercourse, left Mount Hygeia for a house in Providence, where he died in 1828, leaving as the fruit of his industry a voluminous collection of manuscripts, now in the archives of the State Historical Society.

* The Millard referred to in the last stanza but one was the father of Senator Foster's second wife.

Doctor Drowne was content to pass his life in the quiet of his study and the circuit of his garden. Surrounded by affectionate and devoted members of his family, he continued his residence at Mount Hygeia until his death in 1834. A portion of his time was taken up with his professional duties in Brown University. Doctor Drowne also left considerable unpublished manuscript, which some day, together with that of his esteemed friend, may appear in book form.

The honor of establishing and superintending the first Sunday school in the town belongs to the late William Drowne, eldest son of Doctor Solomon Drowne. William Drowne, aided by his three sisters, afterward carried on three Sunday schools at the same time in different neighborhoods. Senator Foster also took part in the first Sunday school, and has left somewhere statistics in reference to it.

Largely through the influence of Senator Foster a turnpike was projected and built from Providence to Hartford. The part that passes through his farm was made of great width and is called the "Appian Way."

The Calvinistic Baptists organized the first church in the town of Foster. The meeting house was built on an elevated acre lot which was given for the purpose by Mr. Barnard Haile, and is now called the "Meeting House Land," near Hopkins' Mills. This church was soon divided and a Six Principle Baptist church was formed.

In dividing the towns a mistake was made setting off Foster without a share of the town's water privilege and putting it under those peculiar disadvantages for communication with Providence. This isolation and deprivation of the natural sources of wealth has resulted in a lack of public and individual enterprise. At one time, however, the town exhibited a good deal of thrift and bid fair to become an important commercial center. A bank was established and a few energetic and active citizens attempted to infuse new life into the business interests, but the township was purely agricultural and but little was accomplished either in manufacturing or other pursuits.

Foster Centre is the most central village in the town. It contains a church and a store, is the seat of the town house, and is one of the historic localities of Foster. Probably one of the most noted men in the place was the well known and highly esteemed Doctor Mowry P. Arnold, who practiced medicine in this village and town for 60 years. He was school commissioner for 46 years and town treasurer for 23 years. Doctor Arnold died April 26th, 1890.

Nathaniel Stone came from Cranston and settled in this vicinity in 1786. His daughter, Marcy, mother of George W. Phillips, was about three years old when they came to Foster. Her brothers and sisters were: Samuel, Nathaniel, Sallie, Lydia, William G., Mary, Daniel, Liza and Charles, all of whom, save Samuel, settled in the town.

Angell Sweet came from Gloucester to Foster in 1781. He settled in the southwestern part of the town, near the line, where Cyrus

Sweet now lives. Angell Sweet bought the land of David Knight, and the deed is the second one recorded in the town books of Foster. He married Marcy Fields. Her father lived in the city of Providence, where the Arcade now is, but he was lost at sea, having been knocked off a vessel. The children of Angell and Marcy Sweet were: Marcy, who married Peter Harrington; Lydia, who married Benjamin Harrington; Salome, who married Dean Burgess, and Augustus, who in 1802 married Mary Weaver, and subsequently married Nabby Weaver, her twin sister. By his first wife, Mary Weaver, he had 14 children, all of whom lived to be married, Mary Ann Phillips, the wife of George W. Phillips, being one of his daughters and the twelfth child. The names of the children were: Arnold W., Waite, Marcy F., John, Angell, Reuben, Matthew, Hannah B., Abijah B., Cyrus S., who lives on the homestead, Emery, Mary A., Augustus J. and Darius A.

George W. Phillips, above mentioned, and who was for 25 years town clerk of Foster, lives in this village also. His grandfather, Abram Phillips, who died some 60 years ago, settled north of Foster Centre. His sons were: Nathaniel, Lemuel and George A., the last of whom died November 28th, 1858, 78 years old. George A. Phillips married Marcy Stone. Their son, George W., married Mary A. Sweet, January 19th, 1843.

Among other old settlers may be mentioned Nehemiah Angell, who was town clerk from 1796 to 1803 and who kept an early tavern in the village; Ephraim Phillips, father of Thomas C. Phillips; Edward Cole, grandfather of George I. Cole; Elder John Hammond, the father of Colonel Reuben and Henry R. Hammond, whose descendants still live on the same farm; Abram Walker, and his sons Stephen and Abram; Colonel Edwin Walker, whose son Pardon owns the Walker farm now, and the Howard family before mentioned. These settled mostly in and around the village of Foster Centre.

Welcome Rood built a tavern at Foster Centre in 1824. The lower part of this building is now used for a store, and the upper part years ago was used as a Lodge room, but of late years it has been occupied as the town clerk's office. In former times there was more business done in the place owing to the greater population and other causes. The rum traffic was also better then than now, and the place was more of a center for those having bibulous appetites. Other taverns were kept in the place. Nehemiah Angell built one in an early day. Eli Aylsworth, now president of one of the banks in Providence, used to keep it. Colonel Reuben Hammond, son of Elder John Hammond, was an early tavern keeper. John Williams was also engaged in the business at one time. The old tavern stand was finally occupied by Jeremiah Sheldon and others, but has gone into disuse as a public house.

Probably the first store kept in the village was owned by Welcome Rood. Trading has been carried on in the place for many years. The

store with the tavern finally passed into the hands of Jeremiah Sheldon, and succeeding him came Thomas A. Hopkins, Horace Howard, Andrew Essex, and Thomas Applebee, who sold the property to George W. Phillips in 1874. Francis Bennett owns the store business at the present time, and Henry W. Bennett is postmaster.

One of the most needed industries of former times was that carried on by blacksmiths and wheelwrights. Then these artisans were of absolute necessity in every village. The business of wagon making now, the same as much other work done in iron, is accomplished by machinery and on the wholesale plan, reducing the financial feature of the old scheme to a precarious living. In an early day Colonel Reuben Hammond had a blacksmith shop and made plows, wagons, etc. Abram Angell had a blacksmith and wheelwright shop where Ray Howard is now. John T. Randall was owner of the premises and owned a furnace. He went away in 1868. George W. Phillips operated the furnace and the foundry, carrying on blacksmithing and carriage making, giving employment to seven or eight hands from 1867 to 1873. Succeeding him came Orrin T. Kinne, W. A. Stone and Isaac Yaw, who sold to Ray Howard, the present owner.

Foster Centre is one of the oldest religious centers in the town. Elder John Hammond, of the old school of Baptists, gathered a few of his religious followers together and established the Hammond church in the earlier history of the town. He was an able and zealous teacher and impressed his spirituality upon this people, which produced a lasting and salutary effect. Elder Hammond was succeeded after several years of a remarkable ministry by Elder James Burlingame, another remarkable minister, who went to his reward over 60 years ago. Elder Burlingame, when a young man, officiated in Pennsylvania as missionary among the Indians, by whom he was greatly beloved. In his labors at Foster Centre and at Ashland he gathered quite a church, and during his ministry baptized hundreds of converts. He died at 90 years of age, at which time his hair was jet black. Following Elder Burlingame came Mason B. Hopkins, one of his converts, who labored for this society 40 years ago. A few of the succeeding ministers were John A. Perry, William O. Sweet, Elder Luther and Lester Howard, who was recently succeeded by Elder Bessemer, the present pastor. The present membership of the church is about 90. The deacons are Thomas Phillips and Edson P. Howard. Walter I. Stone is clerk and Daniel N. Paine Sabbath school superintendent.

The old town house was originally the old church building erected by the Baptists over a hundred years ago. It was sold to the town in 1824, but used by the society until the new organization in 1883 was instituted and the present house of worship was built.

Hopkins' Mills is a small hamlet, situated on the Providence and Danielsonville pike, and contains a store, church, saw and grist mill,

and a creamery. The place was first settled by Jonathan Hopkins, who located here over a hundred years ago and began a clearing in the wilderness. The saw mill and the grist mill were built by Mr. Hopkins, who operated both a number of years. The property was then sold to Esquire William Potter, who ran the mills a few years. He also owned and operated a fulling mill. He was the father of William Potter, Jr., the grandfather of Herbert A. Potter, who died in 1882, 60 years of age, and the great-grandfather of Mrs. Catherine Baxter, of Hopkins' Mills. The mills next passed into the hands of Ira Winsor, and are now owned by his son, Stanton A. Winsor.

The store now occupied by the Messrs. Curtis at Hopkins' Mills was built by Henry A. Davis about the time of the Dorr war, in 1842. He kept the place a number of years, and was also postmaster. It was then sold to Alvin H. Shippee, and from him it passed into the hands of Albert and Philip Curtis, the present owners, in 1883. There are two mails a day by stage from Danielsonville and Providence opened here, making this point a central one for the surrounding farmers, who furnish a good patronage to the store.

Pabodie Cole settled in the town before the revolutionary war. He located in the vicinity of Hopkins' Mills. His children were: Ebenezer, Samuel, James, William and Daniel Cole. Daniel Cole died in 1877, aged 73 years. He lived on the place now occupied by Leander Cole. He married Mary Simmons, and their children were: Horace S., Julia, George, Asa, Olney and Mary Ann, nearly all of whom settled in the town of Foster. Horace S. Cole located at his present abode, near Hopkins' Mills, 48 years ago, and has carried on his blacksmithing and wheelwright shop since 1842.

Thomas Simmons was the next neighbor to Daniel Cole. His place is now owned by Lawton Blackmar. Royal Hopkins, Doctors Jonathan Anthony, Jonathan Anthony, 2d, and Mowry P. Arnold all lived a little south of the present residence of Horace S. Cole. Zabin Hopkins lived on the place now owned and occupied by Ora Clemence, while still further north, on the same road, resided Stephen Winsor, another early and prominent settler.

Doctor Jonathan Anthony and his son, Jonathan, Jr., were very prominent physicians in the town. The elder Doctor Anthony has been dead for over 60 years. Doctor Jonathan Anthony, Jr., practiced medicine in the town also 40 or 50 years.

The citizens of Hopkins' Mills and vicinity, feeling the need of a suitable place to worship God, joined together (friends of all denominations contributing) and erected a house in 1871. Since that time ministers of the various creeds have held services in the chapel, and religious meetings have been enjoyed every Sunday. In common with other places, a good Sabbath school is maintained here regularly, Mr. Allen W. Arnold being the present superintendent. Upon the completion of the house, Reverend H. L. Hastings, of Boston, Mass.,

preached the dedicatory sermon. At the present time Reverends Nelson Luther, of Rockland, Christian Baptist; Henry C. Hopkins, Adventist, of Foster; Joshua F. Hill, of Glocester, Adventist; Jonathan Eldridge, of Glocester, Adventist; also William F. Durfee, preach here at regular stated intervals.

The Ponaganset Creamery is a new enterprise at Hopkins' Mills, built in 1888, and is thoroughly equipped with all the modern appliances for butter making. Austin C. Ball is butter maker. The company began business April 1st, 1889. They had nineteen patrons, having 100 cows, to begin with, and without difficulty found a ready market for their butter, which proves to be of a very excellent quality. The new enterprise is meeting with favorable success, and good results are expected.

There is also a creamery at Moosup Valley. The business was established in 1888. The officers of this company are as follows: Clarke H. Johnson, president; Curtis H. Foster, manager; William O. Harrington, vice-president; Silas Griffiths, secretary and treasurer; Charles Bassett, butter maker. The company have erected a building and furnished it with every needed machinery for the successful carrying on of the enterprise, and are meeting with good success. They have a patronage from about 300 cows, and manufacture about 47,000 pounds of butter annually.

There has been trading at Moosup Valley for many years. John Tyler, one of the prominent men of the place, built the store and carried on the business for a long time. Casey B. Tyler then ran it for a long time. About this time John O. Potter opened up a trade about a half mile below and carried on business there for awhile. But the Tyler store continued to be the center, and to such an extent the place was known by the travelling public as "Tyler" instead of Moosup Valley. George K. Tyler next took the property and owns the house now. Since that time it has been leased to various parties. Mr. Wheaton Harrington runs the business now.

The Christian church at Moosup Valley was regularly organized in 1888. The house was built, however, about the year 1860. The society at this place formerly worshipped at Rice city, in the town of Coventry, and very frequently held meetings in their own neighborhood. Many years before any organization took place, Elder Mason B. Hopkins and Elder Kennedy, the present pastor, and several others, officiated for them at stated times. Ira S. Brown, one of the pillars of the church, George S. Tillinghast, a deacon for a long time, and Deacon S. K. Foster were among the original promoters of the new society. The present officers are: Reverend G. W. Kennedy, pastor; J. W. Phillips, clerk; Deacon Tillinghast, treasurer; A. B. Dexter, Sabbath school superintendent. The society is flourishing.

The hamlet of Foster, in the northern part of the town, has a post office, of which Mr. James Clarke was postmaster from 1832 or 1837 to

1883, a period of time covering about half a century. In 1883 Cyrus F. Cook took the office and held the position till 1888, when it passed into the hands of his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth E. Paine.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Harley P. Barden was born in Scituate, R. I., April 20th, 1820. His grandparents were John Barden and Elizabeth Cowell, and his parents Isaac C. Barden and Susanna Eldridge. He was educated in the district schools. He was a manufacturer at Scituate three and a half years, spinning yarn and weaving. He has held the office of overseer of the poor. He was married October 7th, 1847. Mr. Barden is a democrat.

Samuel Bennett, born in Foster, March 14th, 1823, is a son of Arnold and Portia Bennett. He was a miner in California from 1851 to 1857. He married first Olive L. Crossman, January 1st, 1857, and second Fidelia Pearce, March 26th, 1881. His children are: Walter M., Barnard M., Warren M., Ezra A. W., Dewitt, Portia and Jane H.

William P. Blanchard, born in Foster, October 11th, 1805, is a son of William B. Blanchard and Martha Hall. He was married to Sarah B. Simmons, October 11th, 1830. They have had six sons and two daughters: John J., Matthew, Reverend Albert D. (Prohibitionist, Christian Minister), Ira L. (lost at sea), Sarah A., Asenath P. (deceased), Sheldon L. (deceased), and Chester (deceased). Mr. Blanchard is a republican.

Iri Brown (deceased) was born in Foster, near Ponaganset, September 4th, 1785, and was a son of Esek and Patience (Hill) Brown. He was a school teacher in Foster and later a farmer. He was a director in the bank at Mount Vernon. He married Rhoda Adams, of Sterling, Conn., in 1820. They had one daughter, Ann Eliza, died August 30th, 1871. She married Sterry K. Foster in 1845. Curtis H. Foster is the son of Sterry K. Foster and was born in December, 1861. Iri Brown was a whig and afterward a republican. The second wife of Sterry K. Foster is Mary C. Crook, born May 17th, 1831.

Vincent Brown, son of Stephen B. and Mary Brown, was born in North Kingstown, R. I., March 12th, 1810, and was educated at the district schools. He married in 1830 Susan Gardner, and in 1873 he married for the second wife Mary Pearce. He has seven children living. Mr. Brown is a democrat.

Horace Burgess was born in the town of Killingly, Conn., November 8th, 1824, and is a son of Jacob Burgess and Esther Williams. He was married in 1852 to Olive L. Gibson. Their children are: Maria M. and Lillie E. Mr. Burgess is a republican.

James Greene Cooke was born in Killingly, Conn., August 10th, 1807. He was the son of William and Betsey (Burgess) Cooke, and the oldest of the family of ten children, seven of whom lived to grow up, and three are yet living. The parents soon after his birth moved

to Rhode Island, locating first at Pascoag, and then at Chepachet, and afterward purchasing a farm in the southern part of the town of Gloucester, which was the established home for many years, and where the children grew to manhood and womanhood. Here he acquired the love of nature which was always a strong characteristic of later years, and which prevented, in some degree, his entering into business in the city, where his integrity, good judgment and sound common sense might have yielded him much more financial success; he had a good common school education, and was enabled to teach for several terms. After the age of 22 he learned the carpenter's trade, working at it in various places until he was 27, when he married, February 9th, 1834, Eleanor Fisher, of Cumberland, R. I., and soon after went to Foster to live in the house which was in 1803 occupied by Theodore Foster as a law office. This house, said to have been built in 1780, is still standing, and is a well known landmark in the surrounding country. The first summer after moving here he worked in Pawtucket, walking home every Saturday night and back Monday morning, a distance of 25 miles. The next year he bought of his younger brother the store (which was kept in the west part of the house) and entered into business for himself, having previously bought 70 acres of land, which comprised the farm. In 1837 he was appointed postmaster, and held the office until his death, a period of 46 years. In politics he was a strong republican, never caring for, or holding any office, excepting that of postmaster, yet taking always a keen interest in town affairs. A strong anti-slavery man, fearless in his opinions, and his own peculiar way of uttering them giving them added force; during the war he gave freely of his sympathy and means to help the soldiers. In times of sickness and death he was the valued friend and counselor in many a household. Said one: "I remember the kindly grip of his hand as something better than I can say." His cheering words and courage, even when his own strength was waning, and at times when it seemed as if he would be justified in giving up care for others, never failed. By working early and late, by perseverance and economy, aided and helped at all times by a loving, faithful wife, he succeeded in acquiring a moderate competence, so that his later years were blessed with plenty. His death, in July, 1883, left a vacant place in the community that will never be filled, and it is to such lives of energy and enterprise that the country towns owed their prosperity in the years that are past and gone.

Thomas Fuller, son of Thomas Fuller and Annie Potter, was born in Foster March 13th, 1815. He has been a farmer and a manufacturer of brooms in Providence. He was a miner in California in 1851. His first wife was Mary Eliza Burlingame. He married Chloe M. Randall May 24th, 1849. His children are: Marcy E., Clarinda A., Caroline J., Ella M., Angeline L., John H. and Byron T.

Charles R. Green was born in Foster January 30th, 1829, and is a son of Nathaniel Green and Sally Richardson. He was educated in the district schools of Foster, Coventry and Johnston. He is a road surveyor. He married his first wife, Charlotte Burrows, in 1859, and his second wife, Emilie E. Padd, in 1871. His children are: Charles R., Mary E., Ida A., Annie E. and Hattie M.

William B. Hopkins, son of Mathewson Hopkins and Mahla Bennett, was born in Foster May 8th, 1823, and is a farmer. He has held the offices of assessor of taxes and constable. He was married April 28th, 1844, to Cyfantus Taylor. Their children are: Ira A., Eliza M. and Lucy I.

Dwight R. Jenks, son of Joseph Jenks and Esther Tyler, was born in Foster March 27th, 1813, and married Nancy Johnson, in March, 1847. Their children are: Orceley, Henrietta, Mary Esther and Oscar. Mr. Jenks is a democrat.

John T. Lawton, son of James E. Lawton and Sarah Tilley, was born in Newport, R. I., August 19th, 1833. His father was a sea captain. John T. was educated in the schools of Newport and Scituate. He married Harriet E. Wood October 20th, 1861, and their children are James E. and Charles E.

Daniel N. Paine was born in Foster March 17th, 1811. He is a son of John Paine and Polley Wade, and is of Welsh descent. He has held the offices of justice of peace, trial justice, captain of a military company, and senator in the general assembly. He was married in 1833 to Electa B. Hopkins. They have had four children: Cordelia E., William H., Horace D. and Emma B. One daughter, Cordelia E. Ford, born at Woonsocket, July 11th, 1837, is now living. Mr. Paine is a democrat, and a member of the Congregational church.

Aaron B. Place, son of Job W. Place and Asenath Pierce, was born in Foster December 15th, 1822. He has been a member of the town council. He was married to Hannah L. Wood October 8th, 1847. Their children are: Mary Sweet, Job D., Myron P. and Flora B. Young. Mr. Place is a republican.

Nehemiah K. Potter, son of Moses Potter and Susan Angell, was born in Scituate March 22d, 1818, and married Nancy E. Phillips. Their children are: William H., Susan, Annie E. and Pardon J. P.

Pardon P. Pray, born in Glocester December 16th, 1834, is a son of William Pray and Rebekah Spencer. His ancestor, Hugh Pray¹, came from England and settled in Wrentham, Mass., removing to Foster in 1742. He had three sons, of whom Hugh² had five sons, one of whom, Hugh³, was born in Foster and settled in Glocester. He had five sons, one of whom, William, was the father of Pardon P. The latter married Hannah M. Jenks, December 16th, 1868. Their children are: Grace M., Lottie Peora, Evelyn Adeline and Emily Josephine.

James B. Preston, born in Foster March 14th, 1809, is a son of Sampson Preston and Olive Baker. He was married to Pollina

Walker, September 3d, 1833. Their children are: Henry O., Martha, Ruth, Charles A. and Emogene. He is a republican.

Aldin Round, born in Foster July 3d, 1810, is a son of Parley Round and Lizzie Phillips. He was married November 25th, 1849, to Hannah Chappell. Their children are: Mary Ann, Sarah E. and Cynthia M. He is a republican.

Lewis A. Round, son of George Round and Hannah A. Phillips, was born in Foster, February 13th, 1825, and married Celinda Round February 12th, 1846. Their children are: John A., William L., Sylvania P., George P. and Sessimon B. Lewis A. Round died March 26th, 1890.

Miss Mary C. Slater, born in Foster, August 11th, 1821, is a daughter of Silas Slater and Polly Randall.

Wheaton Sweet, born January 19th, 1840, is a son of John Sweet and Hannah Weaver. He was married to Abbie Griffin, December 3d, 1868. He is a republican.

Henry D. Williams, born in the town of Scituate, April 3d, 1813, is a son of Xerxes and Dorcas (Bickford) Williams. He was married to Lavina Simmons in February, 1841. Their children are: Harley, Betsey Almira, William Henry and Almeda. Mr. Williams subsequently married Lydia Alexander. They had one child, Ella Isabel. Mr. Williams is a descendant in the sixth generation from Roger Williams.

Pardon Williams, born in Foster, May 11th, 1815, is a son of Sheldon Williams, and a descendant, in the sixth generation, from Roger Williams. He has been a member of the town council and justice of the peace. He was married to Lydia S. Bishop December 2d, 1842. Their children are: Sarah M., deceased; Stephen S., deceased; Mary E., Warren B., Ann E., deceased; Martha, deceased; Almira, Lydia M., and Estella, deceased.

Ira Winsor, son of Stephen Winsor, was born in Foster, March 7th, 1812, and is a farmer. He has been a member of the town council. He has been married three times: first to Luraneh C. Round, May 7th, 1832; second to Sarah Smith, September 27th, 1840; and third to Susan Sweet, January 26th, 1860. He has one son, Stanton A. Winsor, who has been elected several times to the legislature.

George A. Wood, born in Foster, July 23d, 1826, is a son of Daniel Wood and Mary Johnson. He was married to Hannah Bennett in 1849. Their children are: Clayton, Daniel, Burrell and Melvin.

**HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.**



JULY 88



**N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962**

